This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

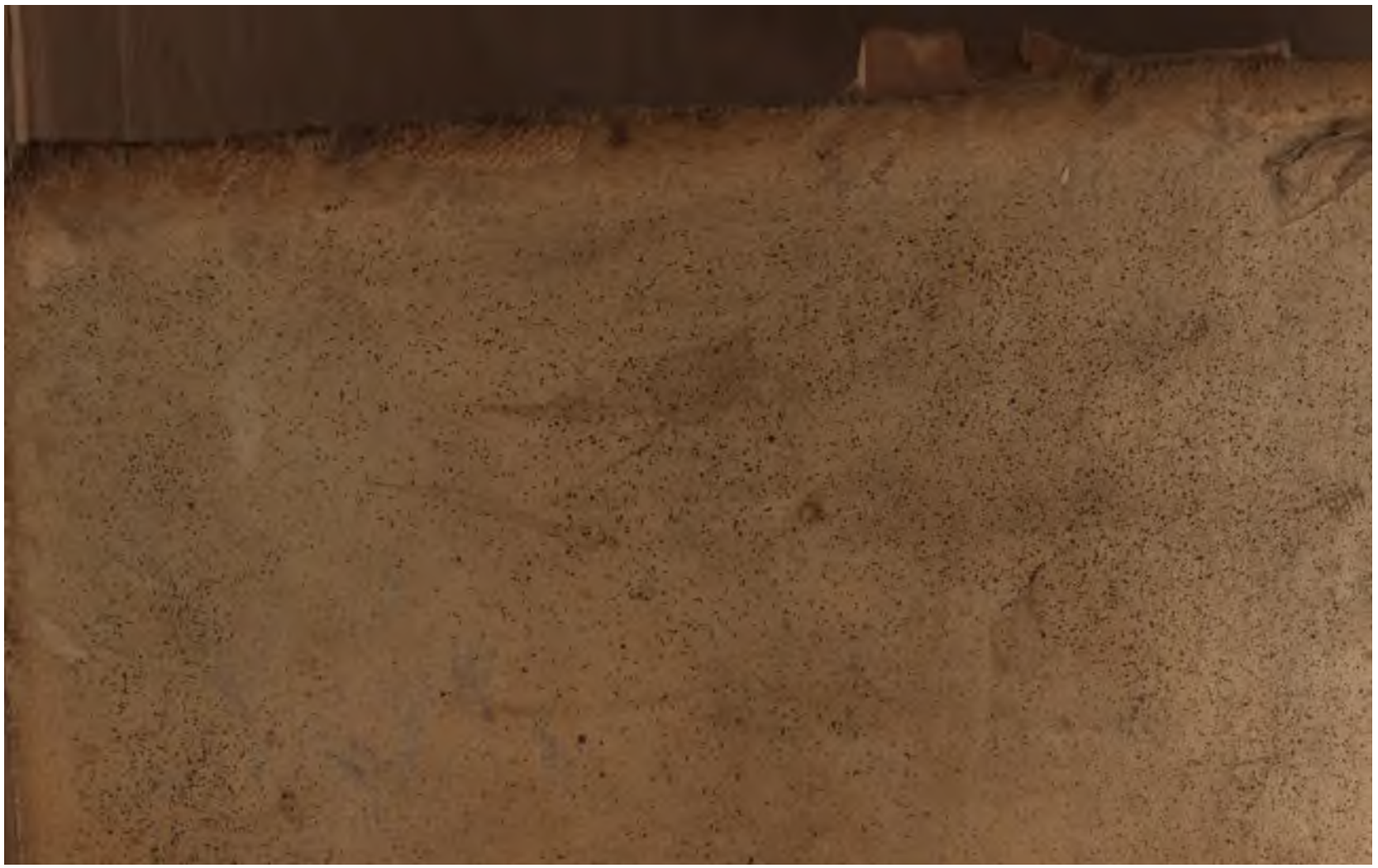
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

MATERIA MEDICA
AND
THERAPEUTICS

24503373936



LIBRARY OF

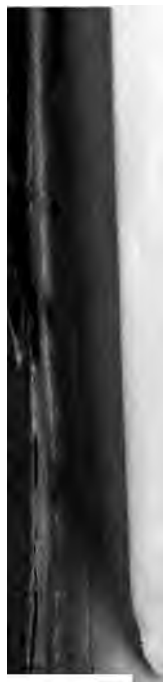
G. W. Hathaway

And please return it. You may think this a strange request, but I find that although many of my friends are poor arithmeticians, they are nearly all good bookkeepers.—SCOTT.

LANE

MEDICAL LIBRARY

GIFT
Mr. G.W.Hathaway



[redacted]

HEMPEL'S

MATERIA MEDICA

AND

THERAPEUTICS.

VOLUME I.

MATERIA MEDICA

AND

THERAPEUTICS

ARRANGED UPON A

PHYSIOLOGICAL AND PATHOLOGICAL BASIS,

BY

CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M.D.,

FORMERLY PROFESSOR OF MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS IN THE HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL COLLEGE OF PENNSYLVANIA; FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE WESTERN ACADEMY OF HOMŒOPATHY; HONORARY MEMBER OF SEVERAL MEDICAL SOCIETIES IN EUROPE AND AMERICA.

THIRD EDITION.

REVISED BY THE AUTHOR

AND GREATLY ENLARGED BY THE ADDITION OF MANY NEW AND VALUABLE REMEDIES, PERSONAL OBSERVATIONS AND NUMEROUS CLINICAL CONTRIBUTIONS FROM PUBLIC AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

BY

H. R. ARNDT, M.D.

VOL. I.

CHICAGO:
W. A. CHATTERTON, PUBLISHER,
Nos. 83 & 85 Fifth Avenue,
1880.

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1880, by
MARY ELIZABETH HEMPEL,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

STEREOTYPED BY THE CHICAGO STEREOTYPE WORKS.

PRESS OF ROBERT GRAINGER, CHICAGO.

DONOHUE & HENNEBERRY, BINDERS, CHICAGO.

LAW LIBRARY

WU
H49
v.1
1880

PREFACE.

The third edition of this work is here given to the public. It will be seen at a glance, that it is not a reprint of former editions, but that it is a work which may be said to be new, for the most part rewritten, and enriched by the addition of most, if not all, of the important remedies which have of late years been incorporated in our materia medica.

In reference to the manner in which these new remedies have been treated, even a superficial reader will perceive that the most conscientious care has been bestowed upon their elaboration.

This part of the work has been entrusted to the pen of my friend and co-laborer, Dr. H. R. Arndt, whose name will be found associated with my own on the title page of this edition. I take this opportunity of commending to the profession the part which Dr. Arndt has taken in the execution of this work, and of expressing, in this place, my grateful acknowledgements to him for the manner in which he has lightened the heavy burden of my present bereavement, namely, the total loss of my sight, by his sympathy and efficient co-operation. It affords me pleasure to state, that his acquaintance with the two leading modern languages, the English and German, and his thorough literary and professional attainments, fitted him most eminently for the performance of his portion of this work. The Doctor has ransacked all the current literature of our school for information regarding the clinical value and uses of all the recent additions to our materia medica, the importance of which has been amply demonstrated by the leading practitioners of our school in their reports of the cases in our medical periodicals.

I am happy to state that Dr. Arndt agrees with me so fully in all the essential principles of the homœopathic science and in their practical application to the treatment of diseases, that the unity of the work has never been permitted to suffer in the least from the fact that two minds have presided over its execution. Whenever and wherever points of difference arose, the authors have taken pains to

70254

compare their opinions in a spirit of perfect independence and with an honest desire to reach the truth, and to make preconceived ideas, prejudice or personal preferences yield, in every case, to the best interests of the sick.

If, in spite of the most attentive care and untiring industry, the critical reader should discover an occasional omission, which, however, as a rule, would be found trifling, it will be avoided in future editions of this work. Some omissions have been intentional. Among the intentional omissions I have to mention the whole series of isopathic products.

Our aim in preparing this edition has been to make it as perfect a work of its kind as our school possesses. The student of homœopathy will find in it everything needful to acquire a correct knowledge of this science; the practitioner may use it as a work of reference in doubtful cases, and if our allœopathic friends should wish to obtain a knowledge of homœopathy, they will find in this work the principles of homœopathic science and art exhibited in a clear, and, I trust, elevated manner.

Upon comparing this edition with either of the two former editions of this work, it will be found that the older remedies, which constitute the staple of both, have been revised so as to bring them up to the status of their present position as therapeutic agents.

Although we have a number of works on materia medica, yet the present work seems to be demanded by the dignity and interests of the homœopathic science and art, as well as by the necessities of the practical physician. A mere aggregation and juxtaposition of symptoms is not sufficient to constitute a materia medica; at any rate, a a materia medica which exhibits nothing but symptoms does not satisfy the needs of the homœopathic practitioner as a reliable guide through the labyrinth of pathology. What the physician requires to find in a work on materia medica is a clear and precise indication of the pathological derangements to the cure of which a remedy is adapted, or, to express this fact in our own technical language, to which a remedy is specifically homœopathic. Hence he expects to have two parallel series of morbid phenomena presented to his view and judgment, the pathogenetic series or series of drug symptoms, and a corresponding pathological series, a series of morbid phenomena or phenomena of disease. In the present work these two series have been constantly combined, yet in such a manner as to avoid making the business of prescribing a purely mechanical act;

on the contrary, the physician, in studying this work, will find ample opportunities for the exercise of his independent judgment in selecting a remedial agent in a given case. Of course, this important duty is facilitated, as much as possible, by frequent references and comparisons.

The reader will see that the fundamental plan, which the senior author of this work had adopted in the arrangement of the first and second editions, has been preserved, as best calculated to impress upon the reader's mind a vivid and lasting image of the drug-picture in its logical completeness, presented by the effects developed by the drug in the tissues of the living organism. In preparing this edition the authors have sought to accomplish in the main a two-fold object. Their first object has been to furnish the practical physician a collection of carefully sifted material for an intelligent and successful treatment of diseases; the second has been to treat upon materia medica. They are aware that the method embodied in this work differs greatly from the systems of materia medica still in use in our colleges, and that it is distinguished from the old plan of reading to the class a number of fragmentary symptoms, into which the natural groups had been cut up and which afterward had to be re-combined, for practical purposes, in a more or less arbitrary, and, very often, illogical and unscientific manner. The cases of poisoning which, whenever the record of such cases could be obtained in works on toxicology, and which have always been selected with reference to their clearness and completeness as fruitful indications to the homœopathic practitioner and as revelations of the clinical uses of drugs, together with the comments appended to them, cannot be perused by the attentive student without their presenting to his mind the outlines of a drug-picture, which is afterward filled in by the more delicate shades of systematic provings. Whenever, owing to the non-poisonous character of the drug, cases of poisoning were wanting, the authors have substituted strikingly-marked clinical cases, from which the therapeutic range and physiological action of a drug can likewise be inferred and lucidly and profitably presented to the professional student and to the general reader.

Si parva licet componere magnis, if I may be permitted to compare small things to great ones. I have read somewhere of Reubens, that he painted with extraordinary rapidity by simply dashing a few leading and characteristic strokes with his brush upon the canvas, and afterward instructed his pupil to fill in the picture with the more

delicate shades of coloring. This plan has been pursued by the authors of this edition.

Strikingly characteristic effects of the drug having been presented in well-marked cases of poisoning; the drug symptoms were afterward arranged for the benefit of the student under such categories as we have thought proper to adopt. This classification is, of course, more or less arbitrary and simply demanded by the requirements of expediency.

The authors have likewise refrained from constructing series of analogous drugs, for the reason that every drug constitutes a physiological unit, essentially differing in its character and action from every other drug, and not admitting of being substituted for, or replaced by any other drug of the series. The fact of every drug being a similimum, as the phrase goes, or, as I prefer stating the fact, being specifically homœopathic to some specific pathological condition, makes every drug a specific, non-interchangeable individuality. By way of completing this train of argumentation, I may add that an aggregation of the fragmentary elements of symptom-groups no more constitutes a scientific materia medica, than the alphabetical arrangement of the words of a dictionary constitutes the living language, or than a heap of materials, with which we expect to construct a house, constitutes the habitable edifice. The old-fashioned Hahnemannian scheme has had its use, and, in the hands of unprejudiced and well-trained practitioners, it has its use even now. The opposition manifested toward it by many of our most experienced therapeutists and ablest thinkers has probably arisen from the extravagant claims in its favor by the original followers of Hahnemann. Hahnemann's arrangement of symptoms led to the method known as "Symptomen-decken" or "covering of symptoms," which was condemned as the grave of medicine by the philosophical Hufeland, who had generously opened the columns of his influential journal to Hahnemann for an exposition of his doctrines.

In reading over the symptoms in the Materia Medica Pura, the reader cannot fail to see that many of these symptoms are so complete as physiological facts and consequent therapeutic indications, that it is perfectly legitimate to treat them as independent entities without tracing their connection with other members of the physiological series. The various headache symptoms of aconite, belladonna, nux vomica, pulsatilla and other remedies may be prescribed for successfully without considering the symptoms developed in other

organs or tissues. But supposing that these head-symptoms w complicated with striking symptoms in other organs, it would not difficult to establish a parallel between the whole series of patholog phenomena and pathogenetic symptoms. At any rate, an intellig comparison between these two series cannot be an impossible or v difficult matter for a practitioner, capable of availing himself of light afforded him at the present time by physiology and pathol Let us not extinguish the glory of the old Materia Medica Pura we can possibly preserve them side by side with the demands of more scientific system of modern therapeutics. The Materia Mec Pura is a monument which Hahnemann has erected to himself in medical Walhalla, and which a grateful posterity will honor and p serve in its spotless beauty and integrity as worthy of the illustri genius of the great discoverer of homœopathy.

In constructing his materia medica, Hahnemann's main object not to build up a physiological edifice by relating the historical ev tion of symptoms obtained by his provings, but to furnish the p tical physician with the means of applying the formula, "sim similibus curantur" in the treatment of all curable diseases. T was an altogether practical business in Hahnemann's mind and paramount question with him undoubtedly was, to divest this sub of all abstract pretensions to a scientific form and to present it in naked and unassuming character as a simple rule of practice.

It might perhaps be better and would certainly be more agree to the professional vanity of physicians, if the practice of hom pathy were rendered less accessible to mere amateur practitio among laymen. Yet, all truly great and humane physicians h considered it at all times as the glory of their achievements enlighten their lay-brother on the principles of true hygiene and d and to acquaint him with the means of a successful treatment of ordinary diseases. The science of therapeutics has been rende accessible to non-professional people by works commonly kn under the title of "Domestic Physicians." Hahnemann himself set the profession a glorious example in his materia medica by div ing it of all scientific pedantry and giving it to the world in the pl and unvarnished language of the people.

In endeavoring to imitate successfully Hahnemann's method selecting a remedy in accordance with the scheme adopted in Materia Medica Pura, one might be expected to possess a spark least of his genius as a prescriber and his instinctive knowledge

the therapeutic scope of our drugs. The symptomism which had been adopted as a rule of practice by Hahnemann's original followers, was justified and sought to be made respectable by them on the plea of individualizing every case of disease. I do not wonder that the veteran Hufeland demurred to this practice as an unwarrantable innovation and that all modern pathologists continue to reject it as destructive of all scientific medical truth. It is a certain fact however that all acute inflammations, such as an inflammation of the brain, lungs, pleura and other organs, are recognizable by certain leading pathognomonic subjective and objective signs. The physiological functions of the living organism are carried on in a similar manner in the various individualities of the race; and the derangements to which these functions are liable, resemble each other so closely in different individuals, that these resemblances have led to the adoption of a certain uniformity in the treatment of diseases of the same category. The probability is, that among a hundred cases of yellow fever in the late epidemic at least ninety or even more cases were treated alike, except, perhaps, with slight differences in the size of the dose. These differences were not required or suggested by essential differences in the nature of the attack, but by differences of age or idiosyncratic susceptibilities to the action of the remedial agent. Occasionally a case of disease may turn up with some anomalous symptom, which may take it out of the general series as an exceptionally specific case. It is such differences of anomalous characteristics that transform medicine into an art and elevate the ordinary physician to the rank of an artist. To an educated physician these anomalies are luminous points which not only reveal to him the exceptional character of the pathological disorder he is called upon to restore, but likewise shed a ray of light upon the specific agent by means of which this restoration might be, and alone can be, successfully effected.

I am intensely anxious to render a just tribute to Hahnemann's great discovery and to the arrangement of symptoms the illustrious reformer has seen fit to adopt in his Materia Medica Pura, as most nearly conformable to the spirit of his doctrine; but I cannot help admitting that the symptom-practice which resulted from this arrangement in the past periods of the development of homœopathy, has often been barren of adequate results in practice; that it has made pathology an impossible science; that it has even turned physiology back upon the path of a progressive unfolding of its mysteries,

and that it has converted materia medica, which, when taught as i
the present work, becomes one of the most interesting branches
medical study, into a bundle of disconnected phrases, which are t
often unprofitable as clinical guides.

Let us compare notes together and prepare the way for the gran
therapeutic unity of the future. In writing this work. the autho
have endeavored to contribute their mite to this noble and humar
undertaking.

The reader will perceive that the term potency has been very ge
erally replaced by the word attenuation. Our reason for this chang
is very simple. The author of this preface believes that this chang
is demanded by the almost unanimous voice of the profession.
know that the term potency is still used, but it is from habit muc
more than from an intellectual conviction. Hahnemann's origin
idea of dynamization or potentization is beginning to be discarded b
homœopathic practitioners as unscientific and therefore untenabl
It is now believed and argued that the process of supposed potentiz
tion consists in a progressive splitting of the original molecules
the drug, and that whatever development of power may be induce
by this process of progressive splitting, is purely and simply a m
chanical result and not, as Hahnemann originally taught, an elev
tion of the drug from a material to a spiritual power, where it
capable of manifesting and exerting a more penetrating curative i
fluence. The writer believes that, in whatever shape the remedi
agent is presented to the disease, the remedial action is in every ca
exerted by the dynamic force inherent in the inmost structure of th
drug. It stands to reason that this dynamic force is set free by th
breaking up of the drug-molecule within moderate limits; and tha
being thus set free, it is enabled to act with more unrestrained pow
upon the disease.

The idea of dynamization has given rise to the manufacture of
class of preparations described and sold under the name of hig
potencies. Beside the extravagance of the almost boundless figu
to which these so-called high potencies are carried, another seriou
objection to their validity is the manner in which these preparatio
are manufactured. Hahnemann is very precise in describing h
process of potentization. He requires each successive potency to
prepared by several powerful succussions or shakes of the arm. O
of the high potency makers, Dr. Fincke, of Brooklyn, N. Y., havi
placed a specimen of his contrivance in the patent office at Washin

young practitioner to study his materia medica with great care and not to tire of re-reading the same chapter repeatedly. He will be astonished to find how this practice will open up new views to his mental eye, regarding the true relation between drugs and diseases, and render his perception of the therapeutic scope of our drugs keener and more satisfactory, and will enable him to both diagnosticate the nature of the case before him and to prognosticate the chances of his patient's recovery.

In conclusion, I desire to fulfil the agreeable duty of thanking our professional friends and correspondents for the numerous valuable clinical contributions with which they have favored us; for their practical advice and for the encouragement which they have tendered the authors of this edition without stint, while the work was in progress.

We are under especial obligations to Prof. T. P. Wilson, M.D., of Pulte College, Cincinnati, Ohio,* for the more than friendly interest which he has manifested in the work; also to E. A. Lodge, M.D., of Detroit, Mich., for placing at our disposal his ample collection of the periodical literature of our school. And now we invite the friendly criticism of the professional reader, as well as that of the press, promising that their suggestions shall be heeded in future editions.

CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M.D.

GRAND RAPIDS, Mich., Sept. 19, 1879.

No one work on the materia medica of our school can claim absolute completeness. The present work is no exception; it is only a contribution to the study of materia medica. It does not aim to be a work on symptomatology, but pains have been taken to furnish the reader a large number of carefully selected, reliable symptoms of drugs. The limited space at our disposal made brevity a virtue; hence the enumeration of symptoms was frequently omitted, when we could attain the same object by the introduction of a *typical* clinical case. Every clinical case introduced serves to illustrate some important fact and should be studied with care.

One word to the medical student. The authors believe, that they offer to the student a larger amount of practical information, than can be found in any other work on the materia medica of our school. *To make the best use possible of this edition it should be read, rule by*

* Now of the University of Michigan.—[H. R. A.]

side, with a reliable work on symptomatology. Under no circumstances should the student separate, in his study of a remedy, any of the special groups from the context. As truly as the *totality* of the symptoms indicate the remedy, so must he carefully study and analyze *all* there is said upon any one remedy.

To find, for instance, the conditions under which arsenicum is indicated in gastritis, it will not do to rely exclusively upon the few hints given under that heading, since many important symptoms, perhaps *the* symptom of the case, may be found under some other group.

It has been necessary to change the intended arrangement of the two volumes, as far as their respective contents are concerned. This is due to the fact, that the letters A, B, C contain not only nearly one-half of the medicines in common use, but an unusual number of the so-called polychrests.

I can only reiterate Dr. Hempel's words of grateful acknowledgement to the gentlemen named by him. We have also received much valuable assistance, in the free use of journals and in the way of clinical contributions, from Drs. I. N. Eldridge, of Flint, Mich.; J. D. Craig, of Detroit, Mich.; O. R. Long, of Ionia, Mich.; I. J. Whitfield, of Grand Rapids, Mich. Especial acknowledgement is due to the lamented Professor Woodyatt, of Chicago, who furnished many valuable facts in connection with his special field of labor.

And thus I take an almost sad farewell of the constant labor of two years, hoping, that my own share in this work has not been absolutely barren of good results.

H. R. ARNDT.

GRAND RAPIDS, Mich., April 20, 1880.

INTRODUCTORY.

A LECTURE INTRODUCING THE SUBJECT MATTER CONTAINED IN THE THIRD EDITION OF THIS WORK.

GENTLEMEN: In these halls which are consecrated to the solemn business of teaching the life-giving truths of homœopathy, we again welcome you as the future champions of this God-created science.

Sixty years ago her illustrious discoverer had to flee before her ruthless enemies, until he found a refuge within the boundaries of the humblest principality of Germany. Since then we have achieved a triumph which promises still more brilliant success. We have our own pharmacies; our numbers have swelled to many thousands; we boast of chartered institutions, dispensaries, hospitals, colleges; we are honored with the confidence and respect of the most intelligent and influential members of every civilized community. In our own glorious republic, homœopathy, like an infant Hercules, is advancing toward the period when strong, majestic, radiant with the sun-light splendor of a divine truth, she will go forth in the irresistible might of her full stature, to do battle for the good of humanity and to combat the mischievous practices of the destructive therapeutics which the professors of antiquated systems have been permitted to proclaim *ex cathedra* as the orthodox tenets of medical science.

Ours is a noble and sacred position. We are not simply teachers and students of medicine; we are the professed advocates and promulgators of a medical doctrine which is revolutionizing to its very foundations a time-honored system of therapeutics. The old landmarks of medicine are to be forever removed by the new dispenser of healing power; the horrible torture which the deceitful genius of man had contrived for the relief of the sick, and to which the votaries at the shrine of an unregenerated Æsculapius still adhere, are to be buried in an abyss of eternal oblivion; a whole empire of medical pride, superstition and prejudice is to be overturned and a new temple of the healing art is to be founded upon God's great law: that so far from a relation of antagonism existing between the disease and its remedial agent, this agent, on the contrary, unites itself with it, as it were, by some mysterious but inevitable process of attractive affinity, and gently hushes and removes the disturber, without leaving a trace of his painful presence.

The old fable of Minerva starting out of Jupiter's brain a full-fledged goddess, armed and equipped for war, with spear, buckler and helmet, has never yet found, and is not likely to find, its realiza-

tion in the sciences or arts. The law of gradual growth seems to be a necessity inherent in the organization of all finite existences and discoveries. Homœopathy is subject to this law. To suppose that a finite mind could have perceived at a single glance all the facts of the new science of therapeutics, and could have arranged them into a faultless system of relations and applications for the use of succeeding generations, would be to suppose that God had delegated his infinite wisdom to mortal man, for the accomplishment of such a work. Homœopathy, eternal in nature and reason, had to have a beginning and a development in time. In the midst of Cimerian darkness and chaotic confusion, the sun of medical truth shed his first rays over one of the small capitals of Germany. Fragmentary essays were the first fruit of the new light; gradually a compact system of the new doctrine was given to the world, and it was not until several years had elapsed after the publication of the Organon, that the Materia Medica Pura was completed.

And now, a spirit of inquiry is awakened, that will develop homœopathy into an art based upon the clearly comprehended and universally admitted facts of science. The medical age is traveling toward homœopathy, though with their seeing eyes they see not, and with their hearing ears they hear not. The spirit of God is hovering over the dark waters of Medical Chaos, creating order and harmony out of the confused elements which the struggling genius of physicians has scattered about on the vast plain of therapeutics. Homœopathy is fast reforming the old abuses and modifying the theories of the past. In the most classical work on therapeutics in France, the sixth edition of which was published a few years ago, I mean the elaborate treatise of Trosseau and Pidoux, the doctrines of the Organon are subjected to a most rigid, but very fair criticism. In an introductory chapter of some hundred pages, thirty are devoted to Hahnemann.

Even our globules have been adopted by allœopathic practitioners. In a convention of apothecaries held in the city of Washington, Mr. Delluc, of New York, presented a report on what he terms saccharides and sugar-granules, which he recommended strongly as suitable and agreeable vehicles for the administration of drugs. The report was referred to a committee, and the saccharides have been incorporated in the body of allœopathic pharmaceutics.

Still more recently, triturations of crude drugs with sugar of milk have been strongly recommended as a convenient and eminently satisfactory mode of administering certain medicines.

Doses of medicine whose minuteness, a few years ago, would have subjected the prescribing physician to the keenest ridicule and to the most heartless persecution, are now quite the vogue; and the members of the physiological school rival each other in offering testimony to their efficacy. So thoroughly has the fact become recognized, that comparatively minute doses of medicines may be of the utmost value in the sickroom and may afford relief more promptly than the

old-time massive doses, that some of their leading pharmaceutists offer to the profession pills, which contain one-tenth, one-twentieth, and one-fiftieth part of a grain of a common drug. And not only is this the case, but leading clinical teachers and writers on theory and practice advocate, among others, the use of ipecacuanha in vomiting of children; of tartar emetic, in minute doses, in the treatment of pneumonia; of arsenic in the vomiting of pregnancy and of drunkards; and urge upon their readers the great curative value of a large number of medicines, whose history is not only intimately connected with the development of our school, but whose curative action cannot be explained upon any hypothesis save the law of homœopathy. It is quite true, the utmost pains are taken to disavow any leaning toward homœopathy, for the most independent spirit seems to droop in the face of the anathema, which lies ever ready to be hurled at the daring one who would acknowledge that a fixed law of therapeutics is a safer guide in medical practice than the accumulated and illy-classified evidences drawn from the wildest empiricism. But where, permit me to ask, did Ringer and other lights learn the superior value of ipecacuanha, arsenic and other drugs, administered in small doses, in the treatment of certain pathological conditions whose very counterpart these selfsame drugs produce almost daily, when given in more massive doses, unless they learned them from the superior success of the homœopathic practitioner by their side? Truly, the logic of facts is stern and unanswerable; and in the face of their own practice, as referred to above, it requires a more than usual amount of audacity and of inconsistency, to question the truthfulness of the law of the similars.

Yes, the old wreck of Medicine is drifting toward homœopathy. The people are tired of being physicked to death, and physicians are compelled to treat human nature with respect. Satire is repudiated by the most distinguished opponents of homœopathy as an unworthy weapon. "We do not belong to the party of those," write Trousseau and Pidoux, "who fancy they have done with Hahnemann, after invoking Arago's authority to prove that the decillionth part of a grain is proportioned to a whole grain, as an atom, which is invisible to the naked eye, is to the bulk of the sun. Assuredly, the quantity of the pestilential or small-pox miasm, which is required to destroy a man, is exceedingly small, and we are not aware whether Arago has ever endeavored to find out the relative weight or volume of this fractional miasm." They even admit that, if it "be true, as Hahnemann asserts, that disease is an alteration of the immaterial vital principle in us, and that the medicine which acts upon this immaterial vital principle, must do so by properties of the same order: the quantity of the dose may easily become infinitesimally small."

Why then, it may be asked, are these gentlemen opposed to homœopathy? Why do they reject or find fault with almost every existing medical doctrine, and yet continue the abuses of the old

methods of treatment? Evidently for various reasons, the principal of which is, that they labor under an honest misapprehension of the teachings of Hahnemann, arising, in a measure, from their incompleteness and from Hahnemann's unqualified opposition to the medical theories and practices of the past. They designate their method as the *substitutive method*, by which they understand the process of effecting a cure by substituting one disease for another. Theirs is not so much a new method, as a new mode of explaining the phenomena of counter-irritation. A cure of ophthalmia, by means of the application of a solution of the nitrate of silver to the inflamed eye, is the result of a substitution of an artificial inflammation for the natural disease.

This seems, in reality, Hahnemann's explanation of the operation of homœopathic agents. The artificial disease substitutes itself for the natural malady, by virtue of its superior, more specific intensity. But, strange to say, this very simple explanation has been woefully misunderstood by Hahnemann's opponents, as well as by some of his leading disciples.

Every disease embodies a trinity of facts: 1. The cause which constitutes the essential principle of the disease; 2. The pathological lesion or derangement, and 3d, the symptomatic indications. Can you conceive of a single act which is not the result of a threefold order of principles? Does not every act imply a moving cause, a thing moved, and a method or mode of motion? So does every disease imply the existence of a morbific principle or force, a corresponding derangement of the physiological functions, and a series of phenomena by which this derangement manifests itself to the sentient understanding.

What does Hahnemann, who never mistook a pathological lesion for the morbific force itself, mean, when he says that the homœopathic remedial agent effects a cure by the virtue of its superior intensity? Why, he simply means, that the relation which exists between the remedial agent or drug-force and the morbific force is of a more specific nature, and therefore more intense, than the relation which exists between the morbific force and the physiological organism, and that this morbific force will therefore be induced by a natural process of affinity, to relinquish the organism and to unite itself with the (curative) drug-force, which possesses the power to *externalize*, if I may use the expression, the internal disease, by amalgamating it with its own molecules, and thus reducing it to such a condition of inferiority to the vital reaction as must result in the restoration of health. If Hahnemann had not meant this he would have taught an absurdity.

Professor Trousseau and the symptomists have done Hahnemann equal injustice in opposite directions; Trousseau by accusing Hahnemann of contenting himself with combating the essential, immaterial, dynamic, morbific cause, and the symptomists by attributing to him the absurd doctrine, that symptoms may be treated as abstract and

independent entities, as it were, without referring them to a pathological lesion as their fountain-head. Hahnemann knew full well that in every disease the physiological functions of the organism are deranged in a peculiar specific manner; but when he speaks of the substitutive action of homœopathic remedial agents, he does not understand it in the same sense as the physiological school, of which Trousseau was one of the leading oracles, understands this doctrine. He certainly does not mean that in order to cure a natural inflammation, we must absorb it by exciting a more intense artificial inflammation, but he does teach that the character of the pathological lesion determines the meaning of the symptoms, and the choice of a remedial agent, and that a remedial agent thus selected in accordance with the symptoms, and with specific reference to the pathological disorder, will modify the morbific action by virtue of an inmost and therefore superior affinity, without creating a perceptible artificial disturbance of the physiological organism. Gentlemen, I look upon a proper comprehension of the homœopathic law as the highest effort of reason. It can hardly be expected that a physician, whose mind is wedded to materialism, should be able to analyze the meaning of *similia similibus* with that nicety of perception, without which any truth remains either inaccessible to the human mind or hidden in the fog of scepticism and misapprehension. Trousseau, though a man of gifted intellect, and not afraid of progressive ideas, did not comprehend Hahnemann. Hence his arguments against homœopathy leave the latter invulnerable and may be turned against him with terrible effect.

"Because an artificial morbid action seems to cure in many cases a natural morbid action by substituting itself in the place of the latter, after which the former rapidly disappears of itself, we must not conclude that this curative effect is due to the similarity of the artificial to the natural disease. Substitution does not mean homœopathicity. The curative application of a topical irritant to a specifically inflamed part cannot be accounted for on the ground of *similia similibus*. In a phlegmasia of a bad character, topical irritants act most probably by causing the healthy or physiological element to prevail over the morbid element, or by extinguishing, so to say, the latter. This may be inferred from the injurious action which topical irritants exercise on healthy inflammation. A healthy or physiological inflammation, and an inflammation of a morbid, gangrenous, diphtheritic, syphilitic, scrofulous character, are in no wise similar. Pathologically considered, they are rather opposed to each other, since the one tends to a curative restoration, and the other to a decomposition and destruction of the parts. Hence by endeavoring to impress a restorative character upon an inflammatory process of a specifically morbid, disorganizing tendency, we do not act *homœopathically* but *heteropathically*. If it were possible for the medicine to induce an artificial morbid action as nearly as possible similar to the natural morbid action, this one would be increased

instead of being weakened. But an internal resemblance has been taken for granted on the ground of a few gross external analogies, and whereas the principle of *contraria* was more evidently demonstrated than ever, the principle of *similia* has been proclaimed."

This paragraph, which seems to embody a very specious and successful refutation of the homœopathic law, shows how little even such men as Trousseau and Pidoux apprehended the true import of *similia similibus.* They would have it that a medicine, in order to act homœopathically to a disease, must actually set up a disturbance of the physiological functions, similar in form and degree to the natural disease. This, they say, is the doctrine of the Organon, and it may indeed seem so to the superficial reader. But in spite of Trousseau's argument to the contrary, mercury does cure syphilis homœopathically. Mercury is homœopathic *to the syphilitic element,* and it is this element that mercury neutralizes or extinguishes, if you please, thus converting the malignant sore into a healthy inflammation. And if the application of white precipitate or the nitrate of silver to a simple, or, as Trousseau terms it, physiological inflammation results in an increase of irritation of the inflamed part, it is because the action of the topical irritant is not homœopathic to the physiological action or element. Homœopathy does not rest upon a mere gross resemblance of external symptoms, but upon a similarity of the internal morbid processes. It is the drug-action in its essential principles that is homœopathic to the essential morbid action, and, by virtue of this homœopathic affinity, hushes up, extinguishes or, as Trousseau very energetically expresses it, *devours* this latter element.

The whole of Trousseau's brilliant argument against homœopathy rests upon this fatal misapprehension of the fundamental idea of homœopathicity. Trousseau will have it that homœopathicity means the actual production of a pathological disorder similar to, and more violent than, the natural disease, whereas the true intent and meaning of homœopathy is the superior affinity of the drug-principle to the essential principle of the disease or to the morbific force or *element,* which *generates* the specific, characteristic derangement of the physiological functions. We thank the learned professor for having afforded us an opportunity of enlightening his readers on the subject of homœopathy; he is, so far as I know, the first writer of eminence who has undertaken the task of refuting the doctrines of Hahnemann by philosophical reasoning. Would that all our opponents might imitate his example!

We must not expect to conquer the world by a mere stroke of the pen. Nor will the numerical method be found a reliable means of securing the universal triumph of our cause. It is undoubtedly true that under properly conducted homœopathic treatment, all other circumstances being equal, more patients will be cured than under any other form of treatment. Nevertheless, the numerical method is the lowest order of argument that can be resorted to in favor of homœ-

opathy. Numbers are not facts of the reason, but have to be credited upon the authority of individual observers. And then it is very doubtful whether the pneumonia or typhus of one region, and similar maladies of another region, are equally intense in character, and equally amenable to treatment. Moreover, observers may not be equally particular in ranging diseases under their proper categories, although I am confident that, in this respect, unfairness cannot be charged upon homœopathic practitioners, who very often succeed in cutting short an acute disease, like Asiatic cholera, in its preliminary stage, which, under allœopathic treatment, will run its course onward toward a fatal termination.

If *similia similibus* is a natural law, it must be capable of demonstration. We cannot expect to convince our allœopathic brethren of the truth thereof, until we shall succeed in establishing this law as one of the immutable principles of nature, the perception of which constitutes an essential element, and therefore an inevitable result, in the progress of our mental growth. Yes, if *similia similibus* be an universal law, and if it be true, that Infinite Wisdom operates in things infinitely great as well as in things infinitely small, according to an unchanging system of harmony, then every globule which a homœopathic physician prescribes, should personate God's Providence to the suffering organism and should minister relief just so far as relief is possible under the supreme laws of life.

The usefulness of the homœopathic law is admitted even by those who denounce the doctrines of Hahnemann as a tissue of absurdities. Professor Simpson concedes, that "it would be a valuable general law, if it could be proved to be such." Even Hooker, in his diatribe against homœopathy and Hahnemann, believes in the possibility that "future observation may establish the homœopathic law as one among the many laws of cure, which are employed in the removal of disease;" he simply asserts "that homœopathic observation has not done it."

Is there such a law? Is an universal law of cure one of the principles of universal order? To say that it is not, is to doubt the wisdom and goodness of Providence. It matters not how disease came into the world. The biblical tradition of the original sin, whether it be understood in a literal or a figurative sense, accounts for the introduction of disease in a manner sufficient for all practical purposes. We are told that the Creator was satisfied with his work. The design and working of the great machinery of creation were perfect. If there was no disease, the probability is, that there were no drugs. If there were drugs, the Creator must have foreseen the eventual supervention of diseases; and if there were no drugs, he must have so fashioned the forces of nature that, with the introduction of diseases, drugs must have been produced. If drugs were intended as the natural neutralizers of diseases, I do not see how, with the belief in a Providence, whose supervising and all-governing care extends to the minutest details of the Great Whole, the idea of

a specific adaptation of drugs to diseases can be avoided. And if drugs are specifically curative it can be shown that they cure homœopathically.

It matters not how we understand man's original transgression of the laws of Divine Order. The fact that such a transgression took place is established by the evidence of the actual as well as by the traditions of the past. The moral transgression tainted the physical creation, and the forces of disease were the inevitable result. But God could not permit these morbific forces to pervade creation like wild and lawless furies seeking whom they might destroy. He subjected them to the laws of order, by compelling them to fix themselves in definite, concrete forms. Thus it is, that medicinal agents embody or materialize, so to say, morbific forces, themselves resulting from man's original transgression, and perpetuating themselves, with the hereditary consequences of this transgression in man, from age to age and generation to generation. In what do these hereditary consequences consist in a pathological and therapeutical aspect? Why, they consist in the fact that man's organism is actually tainted with morbid tendencies, corresponding with those forces of disease which a wise and merciful Creator compels to embody themselves in our drugs for the use of suffering man. The aconite-force is within us, the belladonna-force is within us, not actively, but in a state of potency, watching for an opportunity to break forth like a fury bent upon destroying the organism. Under the influence of some accidental cause, the slumbering aconite-force becomes a rebellious disease, and then it is that the healing artist steps in with the aconite-plant in order to imitate God's own process of salvation. He brings the aconite-principle, as materialized in the plant, in contact with the aconite-disease, and obliges the latter, by virtue of its superior affinity to the former, to unite itself with the drug-molecules, and from an internal disease to become converted into an external principle of limited and harmless dimensions. It is this that Hahnemann meant when he sought to explain a homœopathic cure upon the ground that a drug acts more powerfully than the disease; Hahnemann could never have been guilty of the silly nonsense which his opponents impute to him.

To homœopathy is reserved the glorious mission of restoring order in the domain of medicine. Order in medicine implies a threefold hierarchy of facts:

1st. *Forces of disease* which are essences, essential principles or morbific causes, effecting corresponding derangements of the physiological functions and thereby producing,

2d. *Pathological lesions* which manifest themselves to the sentient understanding,

3d. By *abnormal sensations* and alterations of tissue.

This is the hierarchy of facts without which medicine is a chaos and a nonsense, and which implies a threefold order of studies:

Pathogenesy, or the science of morbific causes;

Pathology, or the doctrine of abnormal changes in the physiological functions and the organic tissues ; and lastly,

Semeiology, or the doctrine of symptomatic indications.

Who can foretell whether it will ever be given unto us to know the essences that perpetuate woe and pain among us? We may never be able to solve this mystery, but it will be reserved for homœopathy to show that these essences do not float through ethereal space in anarchical confusion ; homœopathy will show that they are definite in number, subject to law and order, and admitting of a classification not depending upon the fitful caprice of fancy, but resting upon the incontrovertible and immutable dictates of Nature. Mere symptom-hunting will not accomplish this result, but a careful and unceasing comparison of drug-symptoms with pathological phenomena will be a preliminary step toward the grand Nosology of Nature.

And then, let us not despair of the chemist and the natural philosopher. Consider what has been done in the laboratory! How the principles of matter have been hunted up in their hiding-places! Are we never to know the forces that float upon the sun-beam into the atmospheres of Nature, vitalizing the germinal principles in the crust of our planet, and developing them into visible forms in harmonic relations with the constituent principles of man's own nature ? The ancient philosophy which regarded man as a miniature-universe, is the very corner-stone of theosophic truth and a mine of practical usefulness to the homœopathic physician. Yes, the principles which originated the drug-world, emanate from, and are perpetuated by man's nature. He substituted the lusts of his own will in the place of God's law of love, and the fallacies of his understanding in the place of God's eternal truth. The consequence of this moral transgression was that man's physical organism became tainted with morbid tendencies or predispositions which, reacting upon the spheres of life, engendered morbific forces corresponding with those morbid tendencies. Every now and then, under favorable circumstances, these morbific forces invade the organism exciting its morbid predispositions into actual lesions.

But, under God's Supreme Providence, these forces of disease are subject to definite laws of order and means have been provided for their extinction. The forces which develop pathological lesions are the same forces that develop drugs in the crust of our planet. Drugs being the natural ultimations or material types of the forces of disease, will therefore manifest a tendency, and are indeed possessed of a power to absorb or attract these forces, to *externalize* them, as it were, with reference to the internal organism, and hence to hush up their disorderly workings amid the play of the physiological functions.

Thus it is that God Himself sets us a supreme example of homœopathic action. With the very forces which create pathological lesions, He creates the means for their extinction. And the human

artist imitates the Divine example by using for the cure of a pathological lesion such drugs as are *homœopathic* to it; in other words, drugs that harbor within their inmost bosoms the very forces which had excited the lesion, and the quality of which he determines approximatively, according to Hahnemann's brilliant teaching, by experimentation upon the healthy as the only reliable basis of comparison between the physiological series of phenomena of drug-action, and the pathological series or phenomena of disease.

PRACTICAL CHARACTER OF HOMŒOPATHY.

We must study both facts and principles. Among the facts, a correct knowledge of the therapeutic properties of our drugs occupies a deservedly high, if not the highest, rank. The principles embrace every statement or inference which bears upon, illustrates the meaning or facilitates the application of, our law of cure.

Before proceeding with our argument in this direction, we shall have to devote a few moments to a consideration of the claims, practices and character of the physiological school. The physiological school does not distinguish between the organism in health and in disease; between vital and morbid force, between drugs and aliments. With them "physiological" and "therapeutic" have become convertible terms; in the crucible of subversive physiology the normal functions of life, and the abnormal functions of disease are amalgamated without distinction under the cover of *seeming* principles which make chaos look like order, and death-harboring confusion like life-saving harmony.

The homœopathic school DOES distinguish between the *harmonic* forces of life, and the *subversive* forces of disease; between aliments which *support* and *develop* the organism in health, and drugs which tend to *disturb* the functions and gradually to *undermine* and *destroy* the organism. What would become of the human organism, if the inmost essence of vitality, the life force of an organ, could be altered by disease? Not only would the individual man perish, but the race, the very idea of humanity would become extinct. The vital sphere, or force, of which the individuals of our race are individualized manifestations, is just as essential to the preservation of humanity in its present form, as the heat and light of the sun are essential to the preservation of the varied individualities of material nature. The vital sphere which emanates from this sun, is not sufficient for the preservation and development of organized life. There must be a vitalizing sphere back of the sun's heat, or within it, or round about it, I do not care where you locate this fountain-spring of life—from which the sun itself derives the power to animate material nature;

the moment an organized life-form is cut off from the influence of this supreme life-sphere, the sun, so far from preserving the form, destroys it. This life-sphere, which constitutes the inmost principle of every human form, can never be tainted by disease, any more than the sun's rays are altered in their essential constitution, if they engender poisonous exhalations from stagnant waters and decayed vegetable substances. These pernicious results are owing to the medium upon which the sun operates. As long as the sun shines upon pure flowing water, the limpid fluid will not be rendered turbid by his rays; but if they should fall for any length of time upon a stagnant pool filled with decaying animal matter, this turbid liquid will soon teem with myriads of living bodies though hardly perceptible to the naked eye.

The vital rays act similar to the rays of the material sun. As long as they act upon an organism existing in normal conditions of nutrition, exercise, atmospheric stimuli, and mental and passional influences: they not only preserve, but develop, strengthen and beautify the human form; but if these normal conditions are disturbed by exposure to dampness, to keen winds, to a draft of air, to excessive heat or cold, or by privations of food or drink, by excessive fatigue, by depression or exciting mental or moral causes: the vital rays no longer acting upon an harmonious medium, cannot possibly develop harmonious results.

In the analysis of health and disease, the physiological school does not seem to ascend beyond the circumstances which, in the eyes of the philosophical physician, simply furnish suitable opportunities for the disturbance of the organism by actualized diseases. To the adherents of the physiological school these abnormal circumstances, which the philosophical physicians of all nations and ages have regarded as the determining causes of diseases, the *causæ occasionales*, as they are termed, sufficiently account for the functional derangement of the organism. According to some, they excite an undue degree of vital reaction; according to others, this reaction is depressed beyond the normal standard.

Broussais was haunted by the ghost of inflammation; Brown knew of but one disease, *diathesis*, a sort of general susceptibility to physiological derangements, whose intensity he measured numerically, as it were, by the degree of excitability manifested by the tissues. The treatment corresponded with these extraordinary hypotheses. The school of Broussais, upon whose banner was inscribed, "Irritation and Inflammation," bled, froze and purged the patient to death. Brown, who proclaimed "Incitability" as his beacon light, thought to stimulate the prostrate organism by food, alcohol and opium. "By their fruits ye shall know them." Doctrines, which led to such monstrous aberrations in practice, must have been radically wrong. The physiological school ignored the very existence of disease. Pathological lesions, which are simply the effect or the result of diseased vital action, but do not constitute the disturbing causes in derangements of the

functions, were mistaken for or confounded with the essence of disease itself; hence the wild and abusive stimulation in practice and the absurd and inhuman butchery in the place of rational treatment.

Can a thing be essentially good and bad at the same time? If the inmost vitality of the organism can be vitiated, how is this vitiated vitality to be restored to a condition of harmony? If the core is corrupt, how is it to be repaired? For the sake of truth, let us adhere to common sense. Is it not evident that there must be some restorative energy left, which the blighting hand of disease could not touch? What is this energy but the essence of life in man, the very principle that never perishes and therefore can never be tainted by disease? This inmost vitality, this living essence is not a reasoning or discriminating power; it feeds the turbercle and the polypus as well as the healthy muscle and nerve. It is the business of the vital force to assimilate food to the tissues and to repair their waste; but it behooves man's reason to determine, out of what materials the thread of life shall be spun. What a folly ever to accuse the vital essence in man! Diseases are adventitious principles or forces, superinduced or eliminated in the surrounding spheres by man's deviation from the laws of divine harmony. Look around you, gentlemen, at the mechanism of social life! Is it possible that the disorders which taint society, should not have led to the development of morbific forces which, although primarily resulting from man's transgressions, in their turn fan the fire of disease in man? This process is constantly taking place on a limited scale and in a more specific form. We know that puerperal peritonitis, typhus, yellow fever, may not be epidemic; but we likewise know that, if such patients are huddled together in badly ventilated hospitals, or crowded districts, deprived of proper attendance, pure air and water, and clean linen, an epidemic miasm or principle may very speedily be eliminated which will spread the havoc of disease far and near.

This humanity is an organism, the harmony of which is depending upon laws that cannot be violated with impunity. It is idle to suppose that God's providence should not have designed rules and regulations for the government of his creatures. He governs brute nature by laws; how much more a world of rational souls!

We say then that humanity is an organism for which the Divine love and wisdom designed a code of laws. If these laws are obeyed, the evolutions of this great organism will be performed with a matchless harmony; if these laws are not obeyed, the opposite results must ensue.

Among the atmospheric disorders, the subterranean convulsions and the electrical perturbations which visit us at more or less regular periods, the existence of diseases constitutes another characteristic sign of man's deviation from the laws of divine order. As I have already stated, the biblical account of the original sin is all-sufficient for therapeutic purposes. Man yielded to the first temptation, and

this transgression opened the flood-gate of evil. The organism became tainted with morbid predispositions or tendencies to disease, and morbific principles were gradually excited in the spheres from which man derives vitalizing support for his bodily organs. This now constitutes the course of disease; in certain abnormal conditions of the system, such as exposure, privation, mental depression, the cosmic life-force excites a corresponding morbid tendency into an active disturbance of the physiological functions. The life-force acts as a cause, an active inseminating principle; the morbid predisposition is the germinal seed that is acted upon and is kindled into a pathological lesion, which constitutes the offspring, as it were, of this subversive insemination. This is the theological view of the origin of disease from the standpoint of our school. You may take a historico-natural view of the same subject. Practically the results are the same. Take the existence of diseases for granted and you have the same trinitary series of facts: a morbid tendency as the basis; the cosmic life-force as the inseminating principle, and a pathological lesion as the result of its action upon the former.

Therapeutically, both the theologico-spiritual and the philosophico-natural view of the origin of diseases, lead to the same results. Pathological lesions are acted upon by means of drugs. Theologically we are led to believe that drugs are the representatives or products of sin in the material nature, the embodiments of evil principles; philosophically we arrive at a similar knowledge by the slow process of experimentation. By swallowing portions of a drug, suitably prepared and in perfectly normal conditions of the system, we develop groups of symptoms that are found to be essentially similar to the disturbances resulting from the action of the life-forces upon the morbid predispositions of the organism. From this similarity we infer that drugs are the products of the same forces which produce pathological lesions in the human organism. Now, a pathological lesion being given, what is a therapeutist to do in order to remove or neutralize it? Why, he acts upon it by means of the drug which is the product of the same cause that developed the pathological lesion. A previous knowledge of this drug must of course have been attained by experiments upon the healthy. As soon as the drug-power is made to act upon the altered vital action which threatens to destroy the organic tissues, this action will turn to the drug as naturally as the needle turns to the pole. The drug-power is its twin sister, an union with which is sanctioned by the laws of God's order. In proportion as the altered vital action and the drug-force become united in the molecules of the drug, the vital power of the organism begins to react and a process of cure is inaugurated, which, if adequately maintained, will inevitably lead to recovery. It is by the very terms of our law that this process of cure takes place. The similarity between the altered vital action and the drug-action is greater than between the normal life-force and the morbid predisposition of the organism. It is by virtue of this superior attractive affinity, existing

between the altered vital-action and the drug-action, that the organism is ultimately freed from disease. It would be interesting, but it is not material, to know what these forces, the vital-force and the drug-force, are in their inmost essence; whether they are electric, magnetic, aromic or odic forces. A comprehension of the general idea of homœopathy is not obscured by the absence, neither would it be materially sharpened by the possession of this knowledge. Hahnemann looks upon the morbific essence as a *dynamic* principle which is embodied in the drug, assuming a semi-material character. The morbific essence is certainly inferior to the vital essence, for it is only exceptionally, that it succeeds in destroying the living organism.

The question may be asked, If the drug-force and the pathological-force are identical, how happens it that the drug-force does not kindle the same pathological lesion which characterizes the action of this latter force?

The abnormally acting life-force, which we have designated as the pathological force, subverts the living organism from first principles to ultimates. The drug-force, on the contrary, seems to leave the morbid predisposition dormant, in a state of potency, simply impressing the tissues and setting up a purely external disturbance of the functions, which is of limited duration, though sufficiently characteristic to reveal the therapeutic range of the drug; thus, in other words, the vital essence or life-force, affecting the organism from within outward, and the drug-force acting upon the organism in an opposite direction, meet and neutralize each other.

In a case of natural disease the abnormal vital action, or pathological action, as we have termed it, excites a morbid predisposition directly, immediately; in a case of artificial or drug-disease, the morbific force acts externally, indirectly or mediately through the material molecules of the drug. Hahnemann has applied the term "disease" to both the natural and the artificial disturbances, although there is this difference between the two, that the natural disease is an internal, and the artificial disease a purely external disorder. Hence we might say that a cure consists in *externalizing* an internal disease, or in other words, in reducing it to the limited and harmless dimensions of the homœopathic remedial agent.

Gentlemen, you may find it necessary to spend years in elaborating the principles of our science to your own minds with clearness and logical consistency. He who would enjoy a rational conception of the homœopathic doctrine, must not be afraid of elevating his mind into the very highest regions of thought. The study of first principles is eminently useful to a homœopathic practitioner. It consolidates his faith, and yields weapons wherewith he may repel the assaults of open enemies and unmask the treason of deceitful friends.

Even the most superficial student of homœopathy knows that the spirit of this science in Hahnemann's mind was opposed to the common method of treatment and that the formula *similia similibus* was

promulgated by the discoverer of homœopathy as a means of determining the remedial agent which in a given case would operate in a manner absolutely the reverse of the established practices. A physician who overlooks this cardinal distinction, is neither prepared to accept or to practice the homœopathic doctrine. He does not understand its purport, and he crowds into his practice anything and every thing that the most unprincipled eclecticism may flaunt upon its banners. This may be perfectly legitimate practice from an empirical point of view; but it is not homœopathy.

Beware, gentlemen, of the deceitful glories of the physiological school. Beware of its quicksands! Young physicians especially take a pride in confessing themselves the partisans of this school. With the microscope and crucible in hand, they expect to be led by physiology to the laboratory where the vital forces spin the thread of life, and to lend a helping hand, as they understand it, in case the functions should not be carried on to suit the judgment of the observing creature. If the stomach does not secrete as much gastric juice as it ought to do, they pour a little muriatic acid into it to help it along, on the principle that muriatic acid has the same dissolving properties as gastric juice when out of the stomach; and yet they might know that there must be a vast difference between gastric juice and muriatic acid; for gastric juice is an organized product of the vital forces, and if no longer subservient to the supervisory action of these forces, soon decays and is radically altered in all its essential properties.

I have shown you how one branch of the physiological school is led to the most frightful excesses in treatment. There is another branch which simply watches the natural course of pathological lesions, and rejoices in doing nothing to abbreviate it. Physiological physicians either bleed, burn or blister the poor patient, or else they shrug their shoulders, and, as Hirschel in his excellent work on homœopathy tauntingly remarks, "hide their impotence or ignorance behind an embarrassed scepticism, or a dangerous indifference which leaves the patient to his fate." Yes, the greatest lights of the allœopathic school have given over medicine to nature. Alas, what shall we say of medicine, if the learned pathologist, armed with the whole apparatus of modern science, applies his stethoscope or his compasses to the patient's chest, and points out to the astonished layman the spot where the bloody infiltration, the bronchial dilatation, the emphysematous cell may be found; if, guided by the sounds of the heart, he furnishes an exact description of the valvular disease; if he demonstrates to the patient the size of the liver, or the quantity of fatty matter it contains; if he gives the anatomical history of pneumonia, and if, in spite of this tremendous array of medical science, he is finally compelled to confess to his utter ignorance of positive and infallible means of relief; if for instance, a distinguished auscultator, like Skoda or Bock, after delighting his class with a lucid and correct description of the physical signs of pneu-

monia, has to tell them, that it is immaterial whether they bleed the patient, or give him opium, or tartar emetic, or nitre, or nothing at all? Or, in a case of œdema glottidis, after describing the characteristic difference between this disease and bronchitis, if the physiological physician has to prescribe gum-water, as if anxious not to dispute the palm with nature? If nature is sufficient to a cure, of what use is all this array of science? If the science of *healing* is useless, why nôt likewise throw overboard pathology?" Is it the business of the physician solely to *track* nature with an observing eye, and to *admire* her multitudinous manifestations of life? Is it not his duty to learn from her the art of imitating her, and helping her along, without interfering in her operations? Alas, the greatest masters of our art are reduced to the miserable shift of the expectant school which consists in looking on and doing nothing.

The so-called Expectant Method, as this system of treatment is termed, may be more agreeable to the patient than the old-fashioned bleeding, blistering, and salivating methods, but it is not always very successful. According to Dietl, for instance, who is physician-in-chief to one of the Vienna hospitals, fourteen out of one hundred and eighty-nine patients who were treated expectantly for pneumonia, died; this is one in about thirteen; whereas under homœpathic treatment, only one in twenty-eight died in Fleischmann's Hospital, and out of seventy-two patients not one died in the Petersburg Hospital. The difference is considerable, although the partisans of the expectant method claim the results of homœopathic treatment as showing the superiority of their own method. Not believing in the efficacy of small doses, they feel justified in claiming the brilliant results of our treatment for themselves.

PROVINGS AND VALUE OF SYMPTOMS.

As soon as Hahnemann had published a systematic exposition of his doctrines in the Organon, he set about creating a new materia medica in harmony with them. Already in the year 1805, Hahnemann had published a number of provings under the title: *Fragmenta de viribus medicaminum positivis*, or fragments concerning the positive power of drugs. This work contains a number of the characteristic symptoms of several of our more important drugs, obtained with massive doses of the strongest known preparation. The aconite-symptoms were obtained from the watery extract inspissated by exposure to the sun. These drug-effects were afterward incorporated in the Materia Medica Pura, the first edition of which appeared in the year 1811, one year after the publication of the Organon. This work was originally published in four volumes, and contains

the provings of sixty-six drugs, most of which constitute to this day the staple of our therapeutic agents. All these provings bear the impress of reliability. They are the results of careful labor. A number of enthusiastic and conscientious observers combined in developing these drug-effects in their own persons by means of large doses of the strongest preparations then in use.

In 1828, Hahnemann published his theory of the chronic miasm. Among the miasms, of which Hahnemann admits three, viz., psora, syphilis and sycosis, the psoric miasm is the most widespread and inveterate; most of the chronic diseases which now afflict humanity, arise from the insidious operations of psora. In the exposition which Hahnemann furnishes of his theory, he states the reasons which impelled him to seek for more thorough and reliable means of combating the disorders to which the human family is subject from infancy to old age. The drugs which had been proved so far, and which were used by the homœopathic physicians in the treatment of diseases, were found insufficient by Hahnemann and his disciples to effectually remove the numerous chronic ailments that have desolated this fair world of ours for thousands of years. Hahnemann set his genius to work, and searched for, and discovered a series of agents which he thought had been designed by the Creator for the great purpose of healing the chronic diseases that had so far baffled all the resources of art. Inasmuch as most of these diseases were supposed to originate in the psoric miasm, most of these newly-discovered remedies were therefore directed against it, and designated by Hahnemann as *anti-psorics*. We do not now propose to inquire into the validity of Hahnemann's theories; we simply wish to advert to the fact that the large number of drugs, the provings of which are recorded in the five volumes known under the title of the "Chronic Diseases, and their Homœopathic Treatment," were supposed by Hahnemann to be possessed of specific powers to heal, and gradually to exterminate all chronic maladies. Several drugs which had already been proved at former periods, and the provings of which had been incorporated in the four volumes of the Materia Medica Pura, such as sulphur, phosphoric acid, and others, were reproved in different ways; new symptoms were obtained, and the whole of them, old as well as new provings, were transferred to the "Chronic Diseases" as an integral portion of the great anti-psoric materia medica. The volumes entitled Chronic Diseases, embrace about a hundred drugs, more or less, all of which are distinguished by an almost interminable array of symptoms.

Gentlemen, on contrasting the provings contained in the five volumes entitled Chronic Diseases, with the provings of the four volumes of the original Materia Medica Pura, we discover remarkable differences as regards clearness and characteristic positiveness of delineation. In the original Materia Medica Pura, every symptom bears upon some well marked disease; with a little tact, and a previous knowledge of existing diseases, the practitioner has very little

difficulty in discerning among the head-symptoms of those drugs, the various forms of headache, congestive, bilious, nervous, rheumatic, and so forth, to which the respective drugs are homœopathic. The same may be said of the alvine and thoracic symptoms, of the symptoms of the special senses, of the general nervous symptoms; the very expression of all these symptoms bears intrinsic evidence of their reliability and perfect truthfulness, and indicates in unmistakable language the pathological lesions with which they correspond as specific curative agents.

Would that the same confidence could be had in the provings of the drugs to which Hahnemann has applied the term "anti-psorics." Most of these provings were instituted during Hahnemann's declining years by his professional followers, and by their uneducated lay friends, in a manner which provoked Hahnemann's own condemnation. In a note appended to the provings of one of the anti-psorics, he declares in substance that he has had to reject a number of the symptoms furnished by some of the provers, and he moreover expresses his surprise that the business of proving drugs should be conducted with so much levity as he inferred, from the unreliable character of the symptoms, it must have been. In spite of Hahneman's precautions, and a great deal of clipping and pruning, a large number of insignificant symptoms have been left standing, producing unnecessary complications, obscuring the true therapeutic character of drugs and occasioning merriment and avoidable misrepresentations on the part of our opponents.

The doctrine of potencies, concerning which I shall offer all proper and useful suggestions in the course of my lectures, had engaged Hahnemann's attention from the very beginning of his great discovery. Toward the latter part of his practice, Hahnemann used almost exclusively the higher attenuations both in his own case as well as when treating his patients. And the opinion became prevalent among a number of homœopathic physicians that, because the attenuations proved efficient in the treatment of diseases, they must likewise prove efficient in developing symptoms. Thus it happened that most of the later provings, and more particularly the provings of the anti-psoric medicines, were conducted with the attenuations. The result is before us. If we had no other testimony to offer in favor of homœopathy than the provings of the anti-psorics, our cause would not be worth the ink it required to print them. Such trifling sensations, pains, eruptions and the like, as we see put down to the credit of the anti-psoric remedies, seem to be a parody on the splendid symptomatology of the Materia Medica Pura.

Entertaining, as I do, a philosophical belief in the efficacy of attenuated drugs, yet I cannot refrain, on the present occasion, from expressing a regret that the system of proving attenuated drugs should have been so extensively adopted in our school. Attenuations will undoubtedly affect the healthy organism in exceptional cases. But in no one instance has an attenuation ever developed a single symptom

that had not been more characteristically and more intensely produced by a massive dose of the strongest preparation of this attenuated drug. As a general rule, the attenuations only act after the same drug had been previously taken in massive doses; and in all such cases the attenuations invariably reproduce, but more feebly and obscurely, symptoms that had been elicited by the larger dose. If the attenuations are used first, without any previous saturation of the organism by the concentrated tincture or the original drug, perceptible symptoms are scarcely ever obtained beyond the third attenuation; nor are these symptoms, with scarcely an exception, ever as clearly marked as the pathogenetic effects obtained by means of massive doses.

The object in proving a drug, is not only to elicit symptoms, but to discover the mode in which a drug affects the living tissues, with a view of ascertaining its therapeutic uses. The difference between these two modes of investigation is very great. If the object is to elicit symptoms, we risk to lose ourselves in an inextricable maze of details which obscure the true character of a drug instead of establishing it upon the positive and acknowledged basis of fact. If, on the contrary, our object is to determine the therapeutic range of a drug with scientific precision, we shall necessarily use the most rigorous discrimination in distinguishing between actual drug-effects and purely accidental sensations, such as we experience more or less at all times in consequence of the abnormal influences which the mind, the nervous system and the tissues generally are exposed to.

The mere symptomist is deluded by the idea that symptoms may be obtained from the smallest as well as from a large quantity of a drug; he will employ the sixth, eighteenth, thirtieth, and even the forty-five thousandth potency for his experiments with the same confidence as the more massive preparations. He will even prescribe a single dose of an extremely high attenuation for curative purposes and imagine that he is able to detect in the patient, during the weeks and months following the administration of such a dose, reliable pathogenetic symptoms, to be again utilized as characteristic indications in the selection of a remedy for another patient, who happens to present similar symptoms. He will also note down as drug-effect every sensation which he may experience after taking the first dose; hence it is that our materia medica is filled with so many trivial symptoms, few of which are in marked characteristic rapport with well-known and accurately-described pathological conditions, but mere evanescent sensations with which any man might fill a page of foolscap in the course of a single day, without being under any medicinal influences whatever.

How different are the provings of the truly scientific observers of our school. Among the seven hundred aconite symptoms which we find recorded in Hahnemann's Materia Medica Pura, and in the re-provings of the Vienna Provers' Union, there is not one, that does not bear the test of a most critical scrutiny. The same may be said

of most other drugs proved by Hahnemann during the earlier period of his labors. All the re-provings of the Vienna Provers' Union, some of our English and American provings are characterized by correctness and adaptability; they point of themselves, without any resort to sophistical cunning and hypothetical combinations, to the pathological disorders for the cure of which these therapeutic agents were designed. Some of our French provings and more particularly the Brazilian provings of Dr. Mure are a perfect caricature of the sacred business of determining the therapeutic character of drugs by positive experimentation upon the healthy. Think of a diseased potato, or of a piece of charred deer-hide, or, *horrendum dictu!* a louse potentized to the thirtieth attenuation, one globule of which is swallowed and permitted to act for three, four and even six weeks, developing symptoms all the time, which symptoms are gravely arrayed under their respective heads as head, face, eye, ear, chest-symptoms and so forth, and published to the world as the actual effects of those substances. Such and many other absurdities may be found in Mure's Brazilian Pathogenesis.

The business of proving drugs is at this period engaged in by all who desire to obtain a correct and reliable knowledge of their therapeutic properties. The old-fashioned empirical method of obtaining this knowledge *ab usu in morbis* or by clinical experience, has been abandoned by all progressive inquirers in the field of medicine. Clinical experience only serves, as it should do, to confirm the therapeutic properties, a knowledge of which has been obtained by pure experimentation upon the healthy. Pereira, who is one of the great authorities in allœopathic therapeutics, says in his work on materia medica: "The homœopaths assert, and with truth, that the study of the effects of medicines in the healthy state is the only way of ascertaining the pure or pathogenetic effects of medicines," and he fully concurs with Hahnemann in opinion that, if we administer our remedies to invalids, "the symptoms of the natural disease then existing, mingling with those which the medicinal agents are capable of producing, the latter can rarely be distinguished with any clearness or precision."

Trousseau and Pidoux, in their Treatise on Materia Medica and Therapeutics, make honorable mention of the German Provers' Societies in the following language: "Under the lead of homœopathy, German societies have been formed for the revision of the materia medica. All drugs have been proved upon the healthy by physicians who, it is true, have not always known how to avoid systematic illusions, but who, endowed with a good deal of patience and attentive observation, and always instituting their experiments with simple substances, have constituted a Materia Medica Pura, whence have emanated many very precious notions concerning the special properties of drugs, and concerning a variety of characteristic peculiarities of their action, with which we are too little acquainted in France. Owing to this ignorance we are only acquainted with the grossest

general properties of our therapeutic agents, and in the presence of diseases which exhibit so many varied shades of therapeutic indications, we very often lack the modifying agents adapted to these shades."

Fleming has enriched the literature of aconite with some of the finest provings of this agent.

Jœrg, late professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the University of Leipsic, gathered around him a band of enthusiastic and devoted disciples, aided by whom he instituted provings with a number of our most important therapeutic agents, with a view of determining their exact opposites in disease.

Frank's Physiological Magazine is filled with a number of highly important provings instituted by allœopathic practitioners with large doses.

All these provings help to perfect our knowledge of drugs, and to effect a proportionate increase of our means of cure.

The business of proving drugs is not as laborious, dangerous and painful as it might appear to the uninitiated. In order to institute successful provings it is not necessary to undergo voluntary torture and privation. While engaged in proving, you pursue your avocations as usual, eating your usual meals, avoiding only such substances as might disturb the organism or set up a counter-action in the nervous system, such as the use of strong coffee, tobacco or alcoholic stimulants. Hygienic and dietetic irregularities of any kind are incompatible with a thorough and successful investigation of the pathogenetic properties of drugs. Nor is it sufficient to institute provings with attenuations. Repeated trials with massive doses are absolutely indispensable in order to obtain a correct and reliable knowledge of a drug. If the attenuations should develop symptoms similar to those obtained with massive doses, or if symptoms thus obtained should be accompanied by other symptoms, we may accept them as reliable, provided these symptoms were never experienced by us when not under medicinal influences. The desire of contributing our mite to a perfect and truly scientific materia medica, enables us to undergo a good deal of labor, yea, to suffer pain for a good cause. Nothing is more delightful to a conscientious and energetic prover, than to trace the action of a drug, as manifested by clear and unmistakeable symptoms. Commence your proving with a small quantity, two or three drops of the tincture to be taken once a day, and increase the dose every morning or evening by a few drops, of course within conservative limits, until the drug seems to be unable to yield any new symptoms. Keep an exact record of the effects of each dose, and a picture of drug-effects, thus obtained, will shadow forth the outlines of the pathological series of which it may constitute a curative neutralizer. In order to determine the therapeutic range of a drug, it is not necessary that the physiological series, or series of drug-effects, and the pathological series, or series of morbid phenomena, should correspond in all their details. In order to deter-

mine the curative adaptation of phosphorus to pneumonia, or of arsenic to lepra or malignant impetigo, it is not necessary that we should previously develop these diseases artificially. We know that aconite is in curative rapport with an acute inflammation of the testicles, and yet among the pathogenetic symptoms of aconite, orchitis is wanting. The homœopathicity of drugs to diseases is not determined by a mere mechanical juxtaposition of symptomatic similarities. We know that an acute inflammation arises primarily from torpor of the arterial capillaries. which, by a process of organic reaction, superinduces engorgement and all the characteristic signs of inflammation. It makes no difference what organ or tissue is invaded; everywhere an acute inflammation is determined by the same cause—torpor of the capillaries. This being known, we require to possess a drug capable of affecting the capillaries in the same manner primarily, and of developing a similar organic reaction. We know by careful and reliable experiment that aconite is this drug. Hence it is our great homœopathic specific to acute phlegmonous inflammation characterized by a full, hard and bounding pulse, hot and dry skin, preceded by chilly creepings, thirst, flushed face, headache and dizziness, coated tongue, nervous restlessness, and other symptoms, all of which will yield to one or more doses of aconite, except where the specific character of the disease renders the use of some other drug necessary.

Let us then not forget that homœopathy should not be to us simply a fat cow that yields us plenty of milk and butter, but a Divine Goddess whose name is Truth, and whose form is Beauty; he who wishes to be a genuine high-priest in her temple, should aid in building it up.

CLASSIFICATION OF DRUGS.

Various theories have been spun by observers explanatory of the action of drugs. Most of these theories are speculative and impractical, the result of mere guess-work.

It is well known to most of you, that formerly the virtues of medicines were inferred from resemblances (fancied or real) in form, color, etc., between these substances and parts of the organism. These marks or indications have been called *signatures*, and were supposed to arise from astral influences. The jaws of a boar, for instance, were employed in pleurisy, because the stitching pain caused by the sharp teeth of this animal, was supposed to resemble the stitching pain in pleurisy. The ashes of a hare, the most timid of all animals, were recommended for the consequences of fright. The pulverized liver of a rabid wolf was used for hydrophobia. Euphrasia was supposed to be endowed with curative virtues in diseases of the eyes, on account of a fancied resemblance of its flower

to the human eye. A gourd cured jaundice on account of its yellow color; the blood-red juice of John's-wort arrested hæmorrhages; poppy-heads acted principally upon the head, and the pith of the elder was used in diseases of the spinal marrow.

Some physiologists have undertaken to determine the action of drugs by their sensible properties, such as *color*, *taste* and *odor*. This seems to be a most superficial method of solving the problem.

By some writers the *natural-historical* properties of drugs have been depended upon as a standard for the determination of their therapeutic virtues. Even homœopathic physicians have been led to regard these properties as suggestive of the dynamic character of drugs. Thus so distinguished a practitioner as Dr. John F. Gray, of New York City, writes in a note appended to the provings of arsenic in Hempel's translation of Jahr's Symptomen-Codex: "It is important that practitioners should point their attention to the question, whether drugs which are isomorphous are not on that account allies in the treatment of disease; thus arsenic, phosphorus and antimony, being eminent instances of the isomorphous relation, and being strictly analogous in their pathogenesy, is it not very probable that these two similitudes depend on the same element in each, namely, an identical original force or power. We find these drugs chemically uniting with other substances in precisely the same atomic proportions and producing crystals in each case of the same form."

Pereira very justly remarks: "No conclusion respecting the medicinal properties of minerals can be deduced from crystalline form and structure. The triphosphate of soda, for instance, is isomorphous with the triarseniate of the same base; but no one will pretend to assert that their action in the system is alike. Arsenious acid is isomorphous with the sesquioxide of antimony; yet their effects on the system are very dissimilar." There is no similarity between the effects of arsenic, antimony and phosphorus upon the healthy organism. Their therapeutic range differs respectively as widely as that of aconite from arsenic, or that of the nitrate of silver from phosphorus.

The natural-historical properties of vegetables are equally unreliable as indications of the medicinal virtues of drugs. I refer those who wish to be thoroughly convinced of this fact, to Hahnemann's essay, entitled: "Suggestions for Ascertaining the Curative Powers of Drugs," and published in the American edition of his lesser writings. The root and leaves of the carrot are wholesome and nutritive; but the analogous parts of the spotted hemlock are highly poisonous. Both Hahnemann and Pereira adduce a number of instances showing that botanical affinities cannot be relied on for determining the effects of remedial agents. Capsicum annuum and atropa belladonna both belong to the family *Solaneæ*, and yet how different is their physiological action upon the brain. Both the melon and the colocynth belong to the family Cucurbitaceæ, yet the one is a delicious fruit, and the other a poisonous drug.

Chemical properties are likewise unreliable as means of determining the therapeutic virtues of drugs. Sulphuric, nitric and hydrochloric acids possess similar chemical properties; yet how widely do their medicinal effects differ from each other!

There is then but one true, philosophical method of ascertaining the pure effects of drugs; it is to institute provings upon the healthy.

In attempting to explain the action of homœopathic remedial agents, we shall be led to a train of reasoning utterly at variance with any of the established theories of the old school. By the terms of our law we prescribe remedies that act similarly to the existing disturbance of the functions. This fundamental difference in the first principles of our respective schools would of itself seem to imply a radical difference in the mode in which our remedial agents perform their work. It is true, a knowledge of this mode does not seem absolutely necessary to the performance of a satisfactory cure; yet what thinking practitioner can refrain from inquiring into the apparently marvellous mystery of a cure by means of a few infinitesimal globules?

It is astonishing how even in this direction intelligent physicians of the old school have stumbled upon observations which, with a little more logical consistency and a little less adherence to scholastic dogmatism, might have led them to mistrust the universal applicability of the old-fashioned Hippocratic-Galenian law of "Contraria Contrariis." Paracelsus had already denounced it as contrary to nature. So did the celebrated Van Helmont. The learned Tycho de Brahe likewise repudiated to some extent the authority of Galen. Pereira's elaborate work is filled with isolated propositions embodying principles that might have infused a new life into the materia medica and the whole system of therapeutics. He frequently alludes to the primary and secondary action of drugs, ascribing the primary action to the drug and the secondary or reaction to the organism. Speaking of cold, he says: "The effects of cold on animals are twofold, viz.: 1. direct, primary or immediate; 2. indirect, secondary or mediate. The direct or primary influence of cold is diminished vital activity; the indirect or secondary influence of moderate cold, applied temporarily, is increased activity of the vital powers, or reaction." Further on we read this passage: "The primary effects of a cold bath constitute the shock; its secondary effects the reaction or glow." Unfortunately Pereira lacked the intuitive genius which might have taught him to vitalize these isolated propositions into general therapeutic principles. It was reserved for Hahnemann to show that, if the reaction is the opposite of the primary action, we should not be guided in our exhibition of remedial agents by their primary action, but by the character of the reaction which they excite in the organism. Diarrhœa, for instance, being a symptom of organic reaction, should not be treated with astringents, but with medicines which will excite an organic reaction

opposite to that excited by the disease. Hence we do not treat diarrhœa with opiates, because such agents, whose primary action is to *bind* the bowels, would develop an organic reaction of the same character as the natural disturbance of the functions which we wish to remove. On the contrary, we prescribe medicines whose primary action upon the alimentary canal is similar to the existing disorder; for we know that, as soon as the primary action is exhausted, the opposite secondary or organic reaction will develop itself in opposition to the existing symptoms. Such medicines are aconite, arsenic, mercury, etc.

Page 274 of Pereira's great work we read: "The sudden and temporary application of cold, as in the affusion of cold water, sometimes proves sudorific by the reaction which it occasions." If this be true, would cold water affusions arrest or increase perspiration? Make the experiment on a warm summer's day; sponge the perspiring skin with cold water, and see whether the cooling effect of the water, its primary action, will not very speedily be followed by an increase of perspiration. On the other hand the use of slightly tepid water will, in the end, prove much more, and more permanently cooling.

Even the late Professor Mitchell, who filled the chair of materia medica and therapeutics in Jefferson college, teaches homœopathy without knowing it. On the 28th page of his System of Therapeutics he writes: "Very many articles operate as indirect sedatives; in other words, the first impression of an active stimulant having subsided, a state of indirect debility follows, and this is called a sedative effect. In this way opium and alcohol may be indirect sedatives, although they are, in the first instance, direct stimulants."

Professor Mitchell seems unconscious that the law of action and reaction is an universal principal in nature, equally operative in therapeutics as in physics. If the primary effect of opium is to stimulate the brain, the secondary effect will undoubtedly be to depress its action. The same rule applies to alcoholic stimulants. We may avail ourselves of this law as a regulating principle in disordered physiological conditions. A state of excessive nervous irritability may be quieted by a small dose of coffee. Excessive wakefulness, excessive mobility of the nervous system may yield to a small spoonful of strong black coffee. Why? Because the general primary action of coffee consists in dissipating sleep by exciting the brain and stimulating the nervous energy. As soon as this primary effect is passed, an opposite condition of the system sets in, which, if it were the same as the natural disease, would increase its intensity instead of affording relief. Hence, in order to effect a cure, it is the organic reaction or secondary action as it is termed, and not the primary action of the drug, that has to be opposed to the disease.

It is astonishing that some of the highest authorities in the allœopathic ranks should be habitually stating facts of the utmost im-

portance in medical practice without perceiving their bearing upon general principles. We might collect from Pereira's large work a few hundred pages of statements illustrative of the compound action of drugs, and showing the absolute necessity of being guided by this law in practice. In proof of this we will quote the following paragraph, page 250. "Sometimes the same principle produces, under different circumstances, apparently different effects. Thus brandy, in moderate quantities, acts as a stimulant; but taken in excess it overpowers the brain, exhausts the nervous power, and impedes its generation, disengagement and communication; thus acting both as a stimulant and narcotic."

Here is a curious confusion of ideas. The same drug acting both as a stimulant and a narcotic, without accounting for this apparently contradictory effect in a profitable manner. A small dose of brandy will stimulate the brain, not because its action is essentially different from that of a large dose, but because the primary narcotic effect is so evanescent that it is readily overcome by the vital reaction. A large dose will narcotise the brain, because the vital reaction is insufficient to subdue the primary narcotic effect of the drug. We shall soon see to what important practical results this apparent opposition between the action of small and large doses of the same drug will lead us.

Trosseau and Pidoux assign a twofold order of effects to drugs: common and special. A common effect of the narcotic poisons, for instance, is to narcotise the brain, and of the corrosive acids to develop an inflammatory irritation of the intestinal mucous lining. On the other hand, every narcotic and every acrid poison has special effects of its own. The common effects are developed by large, and the special effects by small doses. In old-school practice drugs are arranged for therapeutic purposes according to their common effects. If an old school physician wishes to evacuate the bowels, he uses a cathartic or drastic. Every physician has his favorite remedy for such purposes. One prefers castor-oil, another magnesia, another rhubarb; others charge at once with their heavy artillery, a few blue pills, jalap or colocynth. Special morbid phenomena not being considered, the special effects of drugs are of no consequence whatsoever. One drug will do just as well as another; anything that happens to be handy or sanctioned by the routine-habit of the medical attendant. The same gross method of generalizing is resorted to in acting upon the skin, the bladder, the sexual system, brain, or upon any other organ. Here is a case of dropsy. The doctor concludes that he must remove the fluid by acting upon the salivary glands or bladder. Anything will do for this purpose, provided he succeeds in making the poor patient spit or urinate. If squills will not do, he resorts to the iodide of potassium or to some other drug, until the whole catalogue of his diuretics is exhausted.

With this gross mode of investigating and applying the general

effects of drugs, we have nothing to do whatsoever. If we promote the urinary secretions or excite cutaneous perspiration, the effect is owing to altogether different influences. If, in a case of inflammatory fever, a dose of aconite takes down the pulse and restores the secretory action of the skin, this perspiration is not the direct effect of the remedial agent; it is the natural and spontaneous result of the restored vital action of the organism. The capillary system being freed from its torpor, the secretions are again carried on with their customary regularity, and the pores of the skin pour forth the incarcerated moisture until the equilibrium in the absorbent system is fully restored.

If, in a case of strangury, a dose of cantharides should induce a copious secretion of urine, this extraordinary action of the bladder would not be a drug-effect, but the natural result of the re-awakened vital energies of the urinary organs.

So in a case of torpor of the bowels; if a dose of nux vomica or sulphur should induce diarrhœa, the diarrhœa would not be owing to the medicinal impression set up by the drug, but to the vital reaction, in proof whereof, we shall find that the diarrhœa will gradually disappear, and be followed by regular motions, whereas, if the diarrhœa were a medicinal symptom, the constipation would be increased after the cessation of the medicinal impression.

In homœopathic practice, therefore, the classification of drugs in accordance with general properties is of very little, if any, use. We may use the general appellations of tonics, stimulants, sudorifics, and so forth, but we must be careful to associate with them ideas in harmony with our general therapeutic principle. If we choose to call aconite a sudorific, we must understand by this expression that if, in certain conditions of the system, the cutaneous secretions are checked, aconite will restore them, provided it is specifically adapted to this work. There is no harm in calling nux vomica a cathartic, provided we attach the right understanding to the term. Nux does not produce catharsis, but it may remove torpor of the bowels, if homœopathic to this condition.

Sometimes we should be sorely puzzled to determine in what general category the drugs belong. Aconite will excite perspiration, hence we may range it among the sudorifics. It will restore the urinary secretions; hence it may be termed a diuretic. It will depress the pulse, diminish fever-heat, and remove inflammation; hence it is an anti-phlogistic. It will hush the fiercest attack of neuralgia; hence we consider it as one of our most important nervines. It will quiet spasms and convulsions; hence it is an anti-spasmodic. It will arrest diarrhœa and quiet the irritation and uneasiness in the bowels; hence it acts as a sedative. It will restore the menstrual secretions, if arrested by a fright or exposure to cold, dampness or a draught of air; hence it may be ranged among the emmenagogues. It will restore the nervous energy in cases of depression brought on by fright

or excessive blood-lettings; hence we may very appropriately consider it a tonic.

From this long list of diversified effects you may readily infer that it would be highly unphilosophical to assign such an agent as aconite to a single category; our standard of classification must necessarily be totally different from that of allœopathic physiologists. What would we call a tonic? Why, any remedial agent that restores the strength of the patient. Any agent which removes a group of morbid symptoms, among which debility is a characteristic element, may be said to act as a tonic. Mercury may be a tonic; arsenic may be one; veratrum may be another. We may designate the carbonate of ammonia as an anti-scorbutic, and yet the continued use of this salt produces a deterioration of the animal fluids which resembles in all respects the worst form of scurvy. Our true standard of classification would perhaps be the curative effects of drugs. Or we might be guided in this business by the special or specific effects of our drugs, and group them in accordance with what we know by positive experimentation to be their therapeutic properties. We shall find it very difficult to assign definite names to our drugs. Our provings show us that some of them act upon the organism generally, others more particularly upon definite organs or tissues, others again both generally and locally. But the one thing needful in the practical business of applying drugs to diseases, is that we should have an accurate knowledge of the precise character of the disturbance which a drug is capable of occasioning in the healthy organism. This knowledge alone can teach us with what a pathological condition the drug is in curative rapport, and, if we are anxious to create a name for the drug, it should be one that expresses this specific relation; the crude terms of "anti-bilious, anti-phlogistic, anti-septic, anti-spasmodic," etc., or of "cathartic, sudorific, diuretic, tonic, stimulant," etc., express nothing definite, and are only adapted to the gross methods of allœopathic therapeutics.

We have said that Trousseau and Pidoux speak of special and common properties of drugs. "All the purgatives, for instance," they teach, "are endowed with the common virtue of provoking intestinal secretions and contractions. These are their general properties. Exhibit them in large, purgative doses, and you will obtain no other effect, or at any rate this effect will prevail to such an extent that it will absorb all other effects of the drug. In large doses aloes and rhubarb irritate the bowels and excite colic; in small doses, they relax the muscular fibres of the intestines and quiet their spasmodic irritation, and the aloes in particular, induces still more certainly hæmorrhoidal congestions. In large doses, both these drugs irritate the stomach; in small doses, they quiet and strengthen it. In large doses, they manifest their common, in small doses their special, properties."

In the hands of homœopathic practitioners, the doctrine of special

and common properties of drugs becomes fruitful of the most beneficent results. In the hands of physiological physicians, this doctrine seems to constitute, comparatively speaking, a barren investment of thought.

In the course of my lectures I shall have frequent occasion to show you that drugs seem to affect the organism in two opposite ways, and may therefore be homœopathic to two pathological conditions, holding toward each other relations of antagonism. We may illustrate this law by the well known condition of fever. The first stage of an inflammatory fever is not a full and bounding pulse, a hot and dry skin, flushed face, and so forth; an opposite group of symptoms occurs. The patient experiences a chill or cold creepings along the back; he looks pale, hollow-eyed, the hands and feet are cold, the pulse is thin, feeble, rather slower than natural, or at any rate, not much accelerated. This condition is soon superseded by the opposite group of phenomena generally designated as fever. The chill is the primary effect of the disease; the fever constitutes a secondary effect, or the reaction of the organism. In selecting a remedial agent for this derangement, it should be homœopathic not only to the primary chill, but also to the secondary group, fever. Aconite is such a remedy. Aconite is homœopathic to the chill, which marks the first invasion of the disease, and to the fever which marks the beginning of the organic reaction. We are seldom called to a patient during the primary invasion of the disease; the organic reaction is generally fully established when we first see him. Nevertheless we prescribe aconite, knowing full well that the inflammatory stage must have been preceded by a chill.

We say that aconite is homœopathic to the chill, and we prove this experimentally by taking a large dose of this drug, of course within conservative limits, which will uniformly cause a more or less perceptible chill, coldness of the skin, depression of the pulse, all of which symptoms disappear after a certain interval of time, and are followed by the opposite condition, fever. A small dose of aconite will not produce the primary chill, but will at once excite the organic reaction characterized by the usual phenomena of heat, flushed face, dryness of the mouth, etc. This shows the importance of proving drugs in massive doses. It is massive doses that develop the primary drug-symptoms; small doses do not develop these primary symptoms, because the organic reaction very speedily supersedes them.

In the Manual of Homœopathic Theory and Practice, which was some years ago published by Drs. Beakley and Hempel, I have offered the following remarks concerning the twofold action of drugs, viz., the primary drug-action and the secondary action or rather reaction of the organism.

"The primary action of aconite upon the capillary nervous network of the intestinal mucous membrane is to induce torpor, such as might be considered analogous to the torpor induced by cold. The first consequence of this torpid condition of the nerves, is to

cause a relaxation of the mucous membrane and an excess of the mucus secretion. This excess of the secretions would affect the character and regularity of the alvine evacuations; the stools would be thin, slimy or watery, and the desire to evacuate the bowels would be felt more urgently and more frequently.

"But under ordinary circumstances the relaxed condition of the mucous membrane would hardly continue long enough to affect the evacuations in a permanent manner. Organic reaction will soon take place, and an opposite condition is set up; instead of excessive, we shall have a deficient secretion of intestinal mucus which may induce a corresponding costiveness.

"Hence we preceive that a medicine may be homœopathic to two opposite conditions, to diarrhœa as well as to constipation; to both a state of hyperæmia or excess of blood, and a state of anæmia or deficiency of blood; to both atony and excessive irritability of the stomach; to a condition characterized by paralysis as well as to a condition characterized by spasm. Aconite and nux may be used as true homœopathic remedies in paralysis as well as in tetanus; ipecacuanha may remove perfect atony as well as spasmodic irritability of the stomach; opium cures diarrhœa as well as constipation, excessive wakefulness as well as drowsiness and stupor; mercurius will check as well as promote the secretory action of the pancreas; secale answers in uterine hæmorrhage from atony of this organ as well as in spasmodic uterine contractions; it will arrest the former and quiet the latter simply by virtue of the beautiful and life-saving law: that every drug is exactly homœopathic, and therefore adaptable as a specific curative agent to two morbid conditions which are in direct or polaric opposition to each other."

In practice it is of the utmost importance that we should discriminate between the primary and secondary action. If we are called upon to prescribe for a group of symptoms corresponding with the primary action of a drug, we give a larger dose than we should do, if we had to prescribe for a group of symptoms corresponding with the secondary action, or organic reaction. In prescribing aconite for diarrhœa (primary symptoms), we may sometimes have to give one or two drops of the tincture of the root; constipation, if treated with aconite, may require two or three drops of the first or second attenuation. I may here mention incidentally that, in order to determine whether aconite should be used in a case of costiveness, your first care should be to ascertain the nature of the primary symptoms that may have preceded this condition. If these primary symptoms,—more particularly the diarrhœa, uneasiness and pain in the bowels, the sickness at the stomach, which are characteristic of aconite,—corresponded with the primary action of aconite, we may depend upon this drug as one of the specific agents in a case of constipation.

There are a few violent diseases, where a physician may happen to see the patient during the primary invasion. This will frequently happen in Asiatic cholera, or even in a much less dangerous, but

much more chronic disease, such as fever and ague. In all such cases I consider it philosophic homœopathic treatment, to endeavor to excite the organic reaction by resorting to larger doses of the appropriate remedial agents than we should use, if the organic reaction had already set in. We might endeavor to abbreviate the chilly stage of a miasmatic intermittent by giving one or two drops of the strong tincture of aconite or gelsemium in a gill of water, administering a small table-spoonful every ten or fifteen minutes.

POTENCIES, INMOST PRINCIPLES OF DRUGS.

You have heard me distinguish between large and small doses. This seems strange, and yet you will hear this distinction frequently made by practitioners. There is a considerable difference between a dose of the first or second trituration, and of the two hundredth attenuation. The subject of potencies is one of considerable importance in homœopathic practice, which should be fully understood by every student of our great science. Let us examine it a little more closely.

It is one of Hahnemann's great doctrines that every drug contains an essential principle which constitutes the active force of the drug and upon the presence of which its peculiar characteristic properties depend. What is it that distinguishes stramonium from belladonna, or rather that makes stramonium and belladonna to be what they are respectively? It is this inmost essential principle which no chemist has yet discovered in his crucible. Analyze stramonium into its constituent elements, its carbon, nitrogen, hydrogen, and what not; can you recombine them into the original plant? Ah, the stramonium principle, the agent or force which had combined these elements into a definite form, and which, by means of this form, had become a tangible and visible substance, has fled into the sphere of forces whence it descends upon the sunbeam into the lower atmospheres, and again embodies itself by means of the material molecules of our globe, in its own peculiar and characteristic form which constitutes the type or typical substratum of the in-dwelling principle.

Fixing your mind's eye upon this subject, you perceive two distinct elements that intervene in the formation of a drug, an active principle or force, acting as a curative or inseminating agent, and a passive principle composed of material molecules which have been so fashioned by the Supreme Creator as to serve as a recipient vessel or form to the former. Further than this it seems impossible to go in the present state of our scientifie investigations. We have not yet solved the mystery of Creation, and all that we have learned to know by reasoning, observation and analysis is, that there are, 1, *active forces*

or *principles* which constitute the essence of things, and 2, *forms* or passive recipients of the former. How far the active forces of Nature have been originally instrumental in working their appropriate characteristic forms out of the elementary molecules of matter; how the union between these two principles is maintained; how the great process of organizing life into distinct individualities and maintaining and developing them, each according to its inherent law and destiny, is carried on: these, gentlemen, are subjects worthy of our serious contemplation, but not immediately connected with our present course of studies.

Taking the stramonium plant as an illustration, we say that it represents an active principle or force which is *embodied*, as I term it, in this plant, and more particularly in the seeds therof. The plant, with all its perceptible characteristic properties of shape, color, odor, leaves, blossoms, etc., is a representative *type* of the active force dwelling in its inmost bosom, as it were. Now, gentlemen, what do I mean when, in the case of man, I allude to morbid tendencies or morbid predispositions in the human organism? I mean that the germinal principles out of which drugs are developed in Nature, are represented in man by corresponding morbid tendencies or predispositions. The germinal principle of stramonium exists also in the human organism; the human organism likewise is tainted with a faculty of being impressed by the active force, which, when embodying itself in the material molecules of Nature, results in the formation of the stramonium plant. It stands to reason that this force, when acting upon the human organism, does not develop the stramonium plant. What then does it develop? Why, it develops the stramonium disease, a pathological lesion characterized by definite signs, symptoms or phenomena. Let the stramonium force or principle act upon the organism *mediately*, through the stramonium plant, and you will develop a stramonium disease exactly resembling the former in all essential characteristics. Is not this essential similarity an evidence of the identity of their origin? Does not this essential similarity show that the stramonium disease as mediately developed by the plant, and the stramonium disease as developed by the immediate invasion of the organism by the stramonium principle or force, are products of the same essential cause?

The ancient doctrine that man is a microcosm, a doctrine which has been accepted, with various modifications, by the philosophical minds of all nations and ages, leads to the idea of homœopathy as certainly and positively as any general law, if essentially true and correctly apprehended, will inevitably lead to its particular applications. All the germinal principles of Nature are represented by recipient faculties in man. Man constitutes an universe of germinal forces. Every germinal drug principle in outward Nature is represented in human Nature by a kindred recipient faculty, a morbid tendency or predisposition. The germinal principle of stramonium pervades all Nature, but it does not develop itself everywhere into an

actual form. In order that it may develop itself into an actual plant, the circumstances of soil and locality have to correspond with its essential nature. It is only in waste places, on heaps of rubbish that the stramonium plant can grow; it will not show itself in an ornamental garden. So does a recipient faculty of being impressed by the creative stramonium force pervade every human organism; but it does not develop in every organism an actual stramonium disease. In order that an actual pathological lesion may be developed in man, the circumambient conditions, abnormal influences of climate and diet, exposure, the excessive action of the sun's rays, starvation, fatigue, a draught of air, retrocession of the perspiration, mental or moral depression, have to favor this development. Otherwise the morbid faculty will remain dormant, in a state of passive potency, and the vital force will not be disturbed in the harmonious exercise of its functions.

We have reached the conclusion of our argument. If a stramonium-lesion has actually been excited in the organism, how do we proceed in order to hush it up, and to reduce it back again to a state of passive potency, a mere faculty, tendency or predisposition? You know my answer. We act upon it by means of the stramonium principle as embodied in the plant, after having previously fitted it for this work by suitable manipulations. We present this principle to the disease in the shape of attractive molecules, and the consequence of this contact of the stramonium disease with the stramonium plant in a state of suitable adaptation, is the restoration of the organism to a state of normal activity.

If the drug molecules are not endowed with sufficient force to draw the disease to themselves, to incorporate the disease with themselves, in other words, to materialize it, to convert it from the dynamic or immaterial form in which it pervades the organism into molecular drug atoms of limited dimensions and harmless as disease producing agents, the cure fails. Either the disease was not a stramonium disease, or else the inimical force had so thoroughly assimilated the organic tissues that their dissolution had become inevitable. It is in this exact adaptation of our remedial agents to diseases, that consists their potency, their power to act. Potency has not reference to quantity or number, but to the curative adaptation of drugs to diseases. In this sense a globule of the twelfth attenuation of arsenic may be a far more efficient potency than ten drops of Fowler's solution; whereas, on the other hand, a few grains of quinine in fever and ague may exercise a more positive curative influence, and therefore constitute a more efficient potency, than a few globules of the thirtieth attenuation.

Hahnemann taught the doctrine,—and you must have seen from my statements, that this doctrine is founded in Nature and Reason—that it is the drug force which effects cures. By drug force we mean the morbific essence which materializes itself in the plant, and develops pathological lesions in the organism. This drug force can

never be wholly separated from the material molecules of the drug; but by resorting to various peculiar processes of shaking and trituration, this drug force may be made more active by the breaking up or splitting of the material molecules of the drug, by means of the admixture of such neutral vehicles as alcohol or sugar of milk. I shall give you a number of illustrations furnished by chemistry and natural philosophy, showing that very small bodies may possess the power of producing great effects. For the present let it suffice to know that it is the in-dwelling dynamic force of drugs which effects our cures by absorbing or attracting, as it were, the morbific essence to itself, and amalgamating or incorporating it with the molecular atoms of the drug.

To secure the best possible results, it soon became evident that these dilutions or triturations should be made, everywhere, upon a certain recognized scale. Hahnemann used the centesimal scale, taking one part of the crude drug or of the tincture to one hundred parts of sugar of milk or alcohol. More recently the decimal scale has been introduced, using the proportion of one to ten. The scales are designated by the respective letters c and x.

One drop of the tincture of aconite shaken with nine drops of alcohol gives us the first decimal attenuation; one drop of this first dilution shaken with nine drops of alcohol makes the second decimal dilution or potency. This process has been continued up to the one, ten, hundred thousandth, yea, to the one-millionth potency; and though it seems as if there must be a limit to this thing, it is by no means safe to predict where that limit will be found.

The use of infinitesimal doses is one of the characteristics of our practice and while there is nothing essentially absurd in the doctrine of so-called infinitesimals, it has been held up as unphilosophical, unscientific and absurd.

Professor Simpson, of Edinburg, expresses his amazement at the efficacy of our small doses in the following terms: "To be called on to believe that the decillionth of a grain of charcoal or oyster-shell, is capable of producing hundreds of the most formidable symptoms, and of curing, as by magic, the most inveterate diseases, while we can take ounces, nay pounds, of the very same substance into our stomachs, with no other inconvenience than its mechanical bulk, seems so gratuitous an outrage to human reason, that the mind instinctively recoils from the proposition,"

This seems quite plausible, but it is not the globule of charcoal and oyster-shell that the professor demurs at, but the infinitesimal doses generally. And yet, why should not a globule of the thirtieth potency of aconite have the same power of curing a fever, if we consider that an infinitesimal germinal vesicle, which can only be seen through a powerful microscope, may develop itself into a Simpsonian brain which had power to elaborate two mighty volumes on obstetrics alternately filled with wisdom and with folly; and which enables a man to commit a crime against humanity by misrepresenting and

deriding our divine doctrine of the healing art and its great, glorious and immortal discoverer.

POWER OF SMALL QUANTITIES.

We have seen that the remedial power of a drug depends upon the presence of an active principle which pervades the molecular atoms of the drug, as the vital spirit does the tissues of the organism. This active principle is a force *sui generis*, which cannot be replaced by any other force in nature. In allœopathic practice one amarum, or bitter substance, may be taken for another; the doctrine of succedanea or substitutes is essentially a doctrine of the old school. We see proposals made in allœopathic journals to employ one medicine in the place of another; governments offer rewards to the discoverer of some cheap native substitute for expensive foreign drugs. In our practice we repudiate the very idea of substituting one drug for another. Every drug constitutes a distinct power, is endowed with distinct properties which make it to be what it is: an individual agent. The very idea of individuality precludes the possibility of substitution, which is simply another term for chaos and confusion. Every drug affects the human organism in a definite manner, and is in therapeutic rapport with some definite pathological lesion characterized by definite phenomena of pain, alterations of color, temperature and pulse, eruptions, disharmony of the nervous functions and other signs of disease which are peculiar to this and to no other derangement.

We are aware that modern chemistry has succeeded in analyzing medical plants into a number of component parts. Opium, for instance, has been analyzed into some twenty different substances, a fact of which Professor Simpson, in his volume against homœopathy, avails himself for the purpose of showing that homœopathic physicians do not operate with simple, but exceedingly compound substances. He writes:

"Opium is not a simple substance; it is extremely composite in its character. It contains, says Christison, no fewer than seven crystalline principles, called morphia, codeia, paramorphia, narcotin, narcein, dorphyroxin, and meconin, of which the first three are alkaline, and the others neutral; secondly, a peculiar acid termed meconic acid, which constitutes, with sulphuric acid, the solvent of the active principle; and thirdly, a variety of comparatively unimportant ingretieuts such as gum, albumen, resin, fixed oil, a trace perhaps or volatile oil, lingnin, caoutchouc, extractive matter, and numerous salts of inorganic bases. Of these inorganic salts and substances in opium, Schindler, in his analysis, detected among others, phosphate of lime, alumina, silica, magnesia, oxide of iron. Homœopathists, in using this frequently indicated medicament,

opium, employ a preparation which is certainly not single, but consists at least of some twenty different substances."

Unfortunately for his argument, our professor is a little too fast. He might have increased the list of these elementary ingredients threefold, and yet he would have been obliged to leave out the most essential of them all, the very element, in fact, which constitutes the essential thing in opium. Mix up your twenty ingredients in a crucible, and try to combine them by fire or water, or by any means in your power, and what will you obtain? Opium? No, indeed, you may produce some monstrous compound which will be as different from opium as the inanimate carcass is from the living body. The opium principle, or force, by assimilating to itself the molecular atoms of material nature, among which the above mentioned chemical products constitute essential ingredients, becomes embodied for our use in the opium plant, the *papaver somniferum*, from which the opium is obtained by means of certain simple processes which will be mentioned in the course of our lectures. It is this opium-force or essence which effects our cures of the pathological lesions to which it is homœopathic; in other words, which result from its own action upon the organic tissues.

In order to enable the dynamic principle of a drug to act with more positiveness, more directness and more specific intensity, as it were, Hahnemann resorted to two processes which our descendants will, I doubt not, regard as two highly important inventions in the domain of pharmaceutics. These two processes are, trituration and succussion. Before dwelling upon them more minutely, let me quote the opinion of a distinguished man in the natural sciences, I mean Professor Doppler, of the University of Halle, who, in an essay, entitled "Great and Small," has felt called upon to vindicate the efficacy of small doses, without being at all anxious to say a kind word in favor of homœopathy. He expressly declares that he does not write in behalf of a theory not connected with his own peculiar branch of investigation, and that it was physicians of the old school who requested him to publish his views.

It is unnecessary to transcribe the whole of his interesting article; it may suffice for our present purpose to state, that according to Doppler, "the power of remedial agents may be measured by *extension of surface*, instead of being determined by weight, as has been the fashion heretofore. By surface in the sense in which Professor Doppler understands this term, we do not mean the mathematical surface of a body, but the aggregate surface of all its molecular constituents in a state of absolute separation from each other. By separating these atomic constituents, the actual surface of a body may be increased from a square inch to several thousand square feet. This separation is best effected by mixing the pulverized substance with a sufficient quantity of sugar of milk, and afterward triturating the mixture in a suitable mortar. Having effected an homogeneous compound by this means, we mix a portion

of it with an additional quantity of sugar of milk, and renew the process of grinding until another homogeneous product is secured. This proceeding may be continued until a complete separation of all the molecular constituents of the substance is effected. The trituration with sugar of milk is resorted to in order to prevent a reunion of the atoms by virtue of the attraction of affinity which their immediate contact with each other might excite."

In making these successive triturations we shall find that electricity becomes developed on the surface of the atoms, endowed with such a high degree of expansiveness that metals and similar coarse bodies will not influence it. That this electricity is developed, may be ascertained very readily by anyone who will make these triturations in the dark. After the first trituration, you see little of it; it becomes much more intense when making the second trituration, and still more so during the third. An electric light is readily perceived and the crackling of a multitude of little sparks may be heard. In breaking up the atoms of liquid drugs, we use alcohol as an appropriate vehicle, and instead of triturating, we resort to the process of shaking, taking care to impart a number of powerful successions, not simply one or two feeble, nervous agitations of the surface. In sending these molecular atoms through the organism by means of the capillary current, we bring the attractive force of each atom to bear upon the dynamic disease which pervades the tissues. It is the *dynamic* force of the drug-molecule that acts through the electric attractive power developed on its surface, and the effect of this influence is to convert the dynamic disease into so many atomic points, as it were, which are perfectly harmless to the organism and are readily overcome by the vital reaction.

Nature and history furnish many proofs that very small bodies may produce great effects. Passional excitements may cause great disturbances of the physical organism. A sudden joy has caused death; anger has developed a dangerous attack of bilious fever, stupor; the news of a sudden fortune has made people mad; fear has caused and cured diseases. Bœrhaave cured epilepsy which had become epidemic in the foundling-hospital of Leyden, by threatening with a severe flogging all those who should be attacked again.

A sudden fright has caused imbecility and death.

The sense of smell is so keen in a dog that he discovers his master by the scent.

According to Bouchardat, fresh-water fishes die in water containing $\frac{1}{14000}$th of sublimate, or in $\frac{1}{80000}$th of the iodide of mercury.

Segin discovered atoms of copper through a microscope magnifying seventy-five times; Mayerhofer seen atoms of the eighth trituration of iron, of the tenth of platina, gold, silver, mercury, and of the fourteenth of tin. In order to avoid the possibility of a mistake, he first examined the atoms of the crude substance, with which the atoms of the triturations seemed to correspond perfectly.

Liebig writes: "We know of animals with teeth, with motor and digestive organs that are no longer visible to the naked eye. There are other animals whose size has been found by measurement to be infinitely smaller, and which possess the same apparatuses. Like the larger animals they take food, and propagate themselves by means of eggs, that must necessarily be thousands of times smaller than their bodies. If we are unable to perceive creatures which are still billion times smaller than these, it is because our optical instruments are too imperfect."

Concerning distance the same author writes: "The multitude of worlds is infinitely large, it cannot be expressed in numbers; in one second a ray of light travels forty thousand miles; there are fixed stars whose rays require millions of years before they reach our globe."

Chemistry furnishes a number of striking illustrations of the power of small quantities. Starch and water are united into an entirely new body by sulphuric acid which loses none of its properties in consequence; it effects this union by its mere presence, a process termed by chemists *catalysis* or *action of presence.*

One part of hydrothionic acid gas is discoverable in three million parts of water by means of silver with a polished surface.

One millionth part of starch is rendered violet by iodine.

One eighty-thousandth part of a grain of sulphuric acid is still discoverable by sugar.

Brande and Eveling state that one five-thousandth part of a grain of arsenious acid is discoverable in five hundred thousand parts of water, after the lapse of twenty-four hours, by means of ammonio-sulphate of copper.

According to Poppe, $\frac{1}{240}$th of a grain of carmine tinctures sixty pounds of water; take $\frac{1}{1000000}$th of this solution and one drop of it, spread on white paper, will still show the color under the microscope. $\frac{1}{1024000}$th of sulphur reacts against acetate of lead; $\frac{1}{2048000}$th of chlore against nitrate of silver.

Spallanzani states that $\frac{1}{42240}$th of a grain of semen of frogs is capable of fecundating; viz., three grains of semen dissolved in twenty-two pounds of water.

According to Professor Arnold, of Heidelberg, a solution of $\frac{1}{1000000}$th of frog-semen is still endowed with powers of fecundation.

The greatest philosophers believe in the infinitely small.

Berzelius writes: "We may progress in knowledge as far as we choose; we shall always stumble upon something that seems incomprehensible."

Professor Albers teaches that, "the comminuted dose is more readily received by the stomach, irritates much less the place where it first comes in contact with the organism, and hence acts more completely and more permanently than a massive dose."

Dr. Schulz expresses himself thus: "The reception of drugs by

the organism is the more rapid, the less the local absorbents are irritated by the drug, in other words, the smaller the dose is."

Panizza concludes from his experiments concerning absorption, that "small comminuted and easily soluble doses of medicine are more efficacious than large doses which pass off again with the excrements; the absorption of drugs takes place the more readily, the more soluble the medicines are, and the more they are divided and susceptible of assimilation."

It must be conceded, however, that all these quantities, small as they may appear, may still seem large in the presence of our infinitesimal doses. Think of the ten thousandth potency! Well may we exclaim with the great poet: "There are more things in heaven and earth than we have dreamed of in our philosophy."

It is impossible to determine the size of doses to be administered to the sick by a fixed unvarying rule. There is a tendency among homœopathic physicians to give this question a prominence which it does not deserve. An attempt to make the use of high attenuations a test of orthodoxy is unwarrantable; and to insist that the high-dilutionist practices a purer homœopathy than his neighbor, who confines himself to the lower attenuations, is ridiculous.

Do these very high potencies act? It is my decided conviction that they do. But can they be depended upon in all cases? I unhesitatingly answer, No. In the course of my lectures I shall take every opportunity to enlighten you concerning the most appropriate dose of every drug;* for the present I take the liberty of giving the general advice that, in the beginning of your professional career you had better confine yourselves to the first six potencies; in some cases you may use tinctures and the lower triturations; but in the vast majority of cases you will find the attenuations from the first to the sixth sufficient to effect a cure. Gradually, as you gain experience and confidence in yourselves, you may make trials with the higher and highest potencies in cases that seem adapted to their use.

As a general rule physicians use the higher and highest potencies in all chronic cases; the lower potencies are used more particularly in acute cases. Here too we may distinguish between the primary and secondary symptoms. While the primary symptoms prevail, a large dose is preferable to a smaller one which is more appropriate during the secondary symptoms or the stage of organic reaction. In chronic cases attended with disorganizations, such as hypertrophy of tissues, abscess, effusion, and in certain kinds of miasmatic diseases, more particularly in all forms and stages of syphilis, massive doses of the appropriate drug are very often, and indeed most gener-

* In the former editions of this work constant reference is made to the particular attenuation which had proved most satisfactory in the hands of Dr. Hempel. It was understood that all such references should be expunged from the old text and, with very few exceptions, this arrangement has been carried out. The senior editor transferred the above sentence, by accident, to the new text. It is left unchanged, because the undersigned desires to have the Preface and the Introductory go to press as arranged by Dr. Hempel. H. R. A.

ally, more efficient than small doses. Nevertheless you will find it unwise to adhere too dogmatically to any rule regarding the size of doses. You may undoubtedly incline to general principles; but it is best to do so cautiously, and with the reservation of modifying them according to the requirements of individual cases.

I am willing to admit very freely that the doctrine of potentization has been most sadly abused by a small number of homœopathic practitioners. On the other hand, however, I would ask you, gentlemen, to refrain from rushing into the opposite extreme of material doses. Have faith in Hahnemann's teachings regarding the dynamic force of drugs. How is it that allœopathic physicians, when making their first attempts in homœopathy, turn to the despised globule with a sort of instinctive warning that it embodies a great and vital truth? I never knew of an allœopathic convert to our doctrines who does not fly from the contaminating materialism of the old school with a perfect loathing. Yes, there is power in small doses; the lower potencies may be all-sufficient for practical purposes; but be not afraid of investigating the doctrine of potentization as embodying principles which may, at some future period, reveal to us hitherto unknown forces of life.

Homœopathic physicians are not in the habit of using medicines externally; nevertheless we may resort to this method in some cases. Arnica is used externally in the case of wounds and bruises; the external use of aconite frequently becomes necessary in severe forms of neuralgia. Many homœopathic physicians employ the sulphur-ointment in the itch. In the course of my lectures, this subject will be dwelt upon more in detail. Let me here caution you, gentlemen, against the pernicious practice of resorting to the external application of drugs for the purpose of repelling an eruption, drying up some old sore, or burning away a chancre. Untold sufferings have been entailed upon patients by rubbing mercurial ointment upon an acute nettlerash, or by drying up a chronic ulcer with lead-washes. Such diseases are internal maladies, the intensity and destructive power of which are tempered by the vital reaction through the development of these cutaneous symptoms. Close up these natural outlets of the internal disease, and you may develop incurable chronic ailments, asthma, paralysis, consumption and other disorganizing processes. On more than one occasion the drying-up of an old sore by means of an astringent wash has resulted in fatal apoplexy.

HEMPEL'S

MATERIA MEDICA

AND

THERAPEUTICS.

ACIDUM ACETICUM.

[ACETIC ACID.]

Acetic acid is a colorless liquid of an intensely acid taste and of characteristic odor. Its specific gravity is 1.047. Applied to the skin, it acts as a stimulant and astringent; it also possesses escharotic properties.

A case of poisoning by this acid is reported in *Frank's Magazine*. A man of thirty-six years, with a phthisicky habit of body, and who was recovering from an attack of pleuro-pneumonia, swallowed by mistake a dessert-spoonful of acetic acid. He jumped out of bed as if in a fit of frenzy, and rolled on the floor in the most excruciating agony. After swallowing a quantity of water, the patient complained of a violent, burning pain in the thorax and region of the stomach, as if the bowels were on fire; frightful anguish, oppression on the chest and disposition to vomit; he was scarcely able to speak; the whole body was covered with perspiration; pulse very much accelerated, small, contracted; the epithelium of the buccal mucous membrane looked whitish. The effects of the acid were antidoted with milk and magnesia, and an oleaginous mixture. Copious vomiting and diarrhœa took place, after which the patient felt relieved without suffering from any other untoward symptoms.

GASTRODYNIA.—This case of poisoning may suggest the use of acetic acid in gastrodynia, with burning pain in the stomach, and where the paroxysm terminates in coldness of the skin, and breaking out of a cold sweat on the forehead or over the whole body. Five

drops of the acid in a spoonful of water may be taken during the paroxysm, to be repeated in an hour if necessary.

The following case of poisoning by acetic acid likewise indicates its use in peculiar and violent forms of gastrodynia. We find this case related by Professor Mitchell in his Materia Medica, who extracted it from the *British American Medical Journal.* The subject was a widow with four children, who took, as nearly as could be ascertained, over a pint of common vinegar. The reporter states that she had been low-spirited for two or three days, in consequence of a sore disappointment, and then adds as follows:

"When I saw her, about three hours after she had taken the vinegar, she was in bed, covered with a cold perspiration, and trembling from head to foot, and apparently alarmed at every body and every thing about her. Her breathing was very laborious and hurried; her countenance perfectly wild, and the pupils dilated; the tongue was dry and cold; pulse ninety-six and full; the abdomen much distended, with extremely acute pains at the scrobiculus cordis, so much so that the slightest pressure there caused her to shriek out. She did not know anyone about her, not even her own children, nor had she any recollection of anything that had happened from the time of taking the vinegar, which was about eleven at night, not even of her having gone to bed, which she was the last in the house to do. About one o'clock, the inmates were all awakened by her shrieking for cold water, of which she had drank an enormous quantity before I was called to see her. There was not any pain, heat or constriction of the throat or fauces, but there were slight efforts to vomit. Having procured some sulphate of zinc, I gave her two scruples in a cup of water, which soon produced full vomiting, with great straining. I had then to leave her, but ordered full and repeated doses of carbonate of magnesia, till I could see her again, which I did about six hours after, and found her much relieved, and only complaining of headache, which left her after the operation of a dose of castor-oil. Two days after, she was taken ill with a slight attack of continued fever, but is doing well."

DYSPEPSIA.—In some forms of dyspepsia, where emaciation, aphthous degeneration of the buccal lining membrane, redness, soreness and burning of the tongue, acidity of the stomach, dryness of the skin, are leading symptoms, acetic acid, taken in two- or three-drop doses in water, morning and evening, may prove of great value.

Dr. L. D. Morse, relates the following case of dyspepsia, successfully treated with acetic acid. (*Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, Sept., 1873.)

Some months ago I succeeded in relieving a most distressing case of dyspepsia by means of acetic acid, first and second decimal solutions, given every hour or two, according to circumstances. The symptoms were substantially as follows: Appetite good, but a short time after eating the contents of the stomach seemed to ferment,

and acidity, nausea and vomiting generally followed, attended with much relief; severe paroxysmal headache, with a species of ophthalmia was prominent. All the symptoms were aggravated by any nervous excitement. The patient, for years, had been in the habit of using large quantities of soda to neutralize the acidity of the stomach; but, of course, with only a partial and merely temporary relief. After using the acid for two months, taking it in water, less and less frequently, the gentleman announced himself cured.

The power of vinegar to cause emaciation, when taken in large quantities and for a length of time, has been improved by many individuals for the purpose of getting rid of their superfluous fat. Obesity being considered a serious disfigurement of beauty, young girls who are afflicted with what seems to them an excessive rotundity of person, have swallowed quantities of vinegar for the purpose of removing this defect. This abuse is said to have occasioned serious results in many cases. In the second volume of the *London Medical Gazette*, 1838–39, the following case is reported, which seems to show that this excessive use of vinegar may develop tubercular consumption, most probably, however, only in such individuals as are affected with a constitutional predisposition to this disease.

A few years since, a young lady, in easy circumstances, enjoying good health, was very plump, had a good appetite, and a complexion blooming with roses and lilies. She began to look upon her plumpness with suspicion, her mother being very fat, and she afraid of becoming like her. Accordingly she consulted a woman who advised her to drink a small glass of vinegar daily; the counsel was followed, and the plumpness soon diminished. She was delighted with the success of the remedy and continued it for more than a month. She began to have a cough, but it was at first dry, and regarded as a cold that would subside. But from being dry, it was presently moist. A slow fever came on, with difficulty of breathing; her body became lean and wasted away; night-sweats, with swelling of the feet succeeded; and a diarrhœa terminated her life. On examination, all the lobes of the lungs were found filled with tubercles, and somewhat resembled a bunch of grapes.

This case leads us to infer that moderate doses of vinegar may prove an excellent palliative in cases of tubercular consumption with fatiguing, titillating cough, profuse expectoration of purulent mucus, oppression of breathing, hectic fever, night-sweats, extreme emaciation.

ACIDITY OF THE STOMACH.—This acid has been found a valuable corrective, even by leading old school practitioners. In obstinate cases, where the alkalies had been tried without the least benefit, acetic acid has either effected a cure, or has proved the best palliative.

Acetic acid has been extensively used as a palliative by old-school practitioners in a variety of diseases, more especially in *hæmoptysis*, in the *diarrhœa* supervening in the latter stages of typhus, or in hectic fever; it has likewise been used more or less effectually to check the *night-sweats* with which phthisicky patients are often troubled.

SPERMATORRHŒA.—The astringent virtues of this acid have been successfully employed in the treatment of spermatorrhœa, several cases of which are reported in *Frank's Magazine*. Compresses saturated with a decoction of the root of pomegranate in concentrated vinegar were applied to the perineum. In some cases the vinegar was used without the addition of any astringent whatsoever. A cure is said to have been effected in from ten to thirteen days.

Even in syphilitic ulceration (chancre, etc.,) the acid may be of great use. In a discussion on ulcers and their treatment (Hom. Med. Society of Cincinnati), Dr. Wm. Owens stated, that he uses acetic acid in the first decimal dilution as a wash for all kinds of chancres with invariably good results.

It should be remarked, however, that this treatment is only applicable to recent cases. In inveterate cases it may prove insufficient, or may, at any rate, have to be accompanied by the use of internal medicines. If the perineal region should become sore, the acid has to be discontinued for a time.

This palliative use of acetic acid is not by any means contrary to the law of cure. Palliative means within proper limits, and fulfilling the legitimate purpose of palliation, viz., palliation from suffering without subsequent aggravation of the pain, are admissible under any form of treatment. In many cases, palliation may not only be equivalent to, but may constitute a cure.

Another palliative, or if you prefer, physiologico-therapeutic effect of concentrated vinegar is witnessed in the successful treatment of

ASCITES AND ANASARCA. Several cases are reported in *Hufeland's Journal*. The dropsical effusion set in in consequence of suppression of fever and ague and acute eruption. The patients took the vinegar in teaspoonful doses every hour or every two hours; copious diuresis and diaphoresis set in after the acid had been taken for a couple of days, and a complete cure was the result in a number of cases. The appetite, so far from being impaired by this treatment, had, on the contrary, to be checked.

We have already alluded to the palliative uses of acetic acid in typhus. Dr. Parrot, of Dorpat, Russia, instituted a number of experiments with vinegar in the treatment of the epidemic typhus of 1812. He gave to adults four table-spoonfuls a day, mixed with two parts of water. It was given indiscriminately in cases with or without diarrhœa.

In one case an exhausting diarrhœa set in on the seventeenth day, which was very speedily modified by the internal use of vinegar.

In another case, typhus with violent delirium, pains in the abdomen, rumbling and diarrhœa, soon yielded to vinegar, except the pain, which continued for some time.

A boy of two years had typhus with stupor, delirium, distention of the abdomen, obstinate constipation. Vinegar soon produced large, soft, but by no means diarrhœic stools, and the child was convalescent in twenty-four hours.

A man who had been suffering for years with pains in the liver, was attacked with the following symptoms: violent local pains, difficult respiration, frightful paroxysms of anguish; sleeplessness; vomiting after every meal; weakness of sight, extreme irritability of temper. After using vinegar for two days, he had twenty-seven soft, not diarrhœic stools; on the eleventh day he was again able to attend to his business, but the sight remained weak.

In the month of September, 1854, Dr. Cœur, of Caen, France, published the following treatment of the itch in the French medical journals:

"One of the inconveniences of hunting and walking in the fields is, very frequently, the insertion beneath the epidermis of a little bug of the genus acarus which causes little vesicles upon the skin sometimes surrounded by inflamed areolæ and causing the most furious itching. The most effectual means of arresting and, indeed, completely removing the trouble, is to rub the skin with concentrated vinegar. Applying this remedy to the itch-mite, I have so far succeeded in radically curing ten cases. By means of a somewhat rough sponge which is saturated with good vinegar, I cause friction to be made, three times a day, upon the skin by which means the vesicles are torn. At an average, a cure was effected in less than five days. This mode of treatment has this advantage over the ordinary method, that it is cheap and free from all unpleasant odors; that it operates speedily, can be kept secret and is easily applicable."

It is well to be acquainted with such simple experiments which you may have many opportunities of repeating.

The claim has been made, that acetic acid, in the form of vinegar, possesses prophylactic virtues in epidemics of small-pox. The Austrian government commissioned Dr. Roth to visit Upper Silesia, where a very malignant epidemic of small-pox had broken out among the peasantry, who herd together in poorly-ventilated huts and are unclean in habits, wearing woolen clothing from season to season. Acting on the theory of a yeast-ferment as characteristic of the poison, Dr. Roth ordered two table-spoonfuls of common vinegar after breakfast and toward evening for fourteen days; to half-grown and feeble persons he gave one-half this dose. The result of this prophylactic treatment was favorable beyond his hope. Not one fatal case occurred even when the disease was quite developed, and eight out of ten of those exposed escaped the disease altogether, and the small number of the sick was but little affected; pustules were few and sequelæ none. (*Med. and Surg. Reporter*, March, 1873).

In cases of poisoning with acetic acid we resort to the use of an alkali or some substance containing an alkali—for instance, soap.

ACIDUM BENZOICUM.

[BENZOIC ACID.]

It derives its name from the gum benzoin or benjamin, which is the concrete juice of a tree, the Styrax benzoin, a native of Sumatra, Java, Siam. The acid occurs in white, feathery crystals of a silky lustre. Its taste is characteristic, somewhat acrid. Its odor resembles the vanilla and is due to the presence of a volatile oil. It is soluble in two hundred parts of cold water; also in twenty-five parts of warm water. It is contained in nearly all balsams.

In 1840, Dr. Ure recommended benzoic acid as a remedy likely to prevent the formation of tophous secretions in gouty subjects. He prescribed it in doses of one scruple, to be taken an hour after a meal. By adding to the urine voided, one-twelfth part of muriatic acid, beautiful rose-pink acicular crystals were obtained, to which Liebig has assigned the name of hippuric acid. In the urine the hippuric acid was thus found to have taken the place of the uric acid, none of which was discoverable in the urine.

As the salts formed by the combination of the hippuric acid with the alkaline bases are much more soluble than the corresponding compounds of uric acid, Dr. Ure supposes that the substitution of the former for the latter may be the means of preventing tophaceous secretions, etc. He remarks that "the application of the above principle has proved of material benefit in the treatment of certain unhealthy conditions of the urine, occurring in subjects of a calculous or gouty diathesis, since it enables the practitioner to obviate entirely the various depositions resulting from the excess of uric acid, the fruitful source of that most distressing malady, stone in the bladder; as also to control and prevent the formation of the so-called tophaceous concretions or chalk stones, which occasion so much inconvenience, deformity and pain to individuals laboring under gout."

On the other hand W. Keller states that, "so early as 1831, Professor Wœhler had expressed the opinion that benzoic acid, during digestion, was probably converted into hippuric acid. W. Keller took thirty-two grains of pure benzoic acid, in syrup. Perspired profusely; he next took the same dose three times. The urine voided the next morning, when treated with muriatic acid, yielded considerable hippuric acid, but it also contained its normal proportions of urea and uric acid. Keller remarks that "this observation is opposed to the statement of Dr. Ure, and that he is certainly too

nasty in recommending benzoic acid as a remedy for the gouty and calculous concretions of uric acid."

The late Dr. Jeanes, of Philadelphia, who furnished an interesting *monograph* on this agent in the first volume of the Transactions of the American Institute, recommends benzoic acid for

CONCRETIONS IN THE JOINTS, when resulting from rheumatism or gout, with red urine having a strong odor. It is likewise recommended for syphilitic rheumatism of the joints, where this peculiar character of the urine is present. I am somewhat inclined to regard this recommendation as theoretical; however, it may be substantiated by subsequent experience.

BLADDER, AFFECTIONS OF THE.—Benzoic acid has been successfully used in various affections of the bladder, including irritated and inflamed states of the organ of various degrees of intensity. From a report of a series of papers prepared by a committee of members of the Hom. Med. Society of Pennsylvania, I take the following symptoms, covering nearly all the conditions of the bladder which may call for its exhibition: "Vesical catarrh. Irritability of the bladder. Nocturnal enuresis in children. Too frequent desire to evacuate the bladder, the urine being normal in appearance. Decrease of the quantity of urine. Urine aromatic. Urine of a very repulsive odor [when freshly voided.—ED.], of a changeable color, brownish, cloudy, of an alkaline reaction. Dark, reddish-brown urine, of greater specific gravity than normal urine, with an acid reaction. Excess of uric acid. The patient is pale, languid, with a feeling of weakness in the loins. Fleeting pains in the region of the bladder. A granular mucus, mixed with phosphates, in the sediment of the urine." (*Hahn. Monthly*, Oct., 1876.)

NOCTURNAL ENURESIS.—Benzoic acid is of especial value in the treatment of nocturnal enuresis, when the urine is very highly colored, of an aromatic or, at times, very repulsive odor; there will probably be an excess of uric acid and a high specific gravity of the urine; irritability of the bladder; languor of the patient.

A young lady, seventeen years old, had been afflicted with enuresis for ten years, and had been under constant, but unsuccessful treatment. She was cured with the second decimal trituration of benzoic acid. A few doses of cantharides[3] were given, as an adjuvant, after the use of the acid. She had no enuresis after taking the first dose of the acid, until nearly a year later, when the difficulty returned and was promptly and, we understand, permanently cured by the same remedy. (*Am. Hom. Observer*, Vol. I, page 182.)

Dr. Jeanes, in the paper previously referred to, gave the following symptoms as a key-note of the drug: urine scanty, of dark brown

color, and the urinous odor highly intensified. Dr. H. N. Guernsey claims to have repeatedly verified this indication, and adds that in RHEUMATISM these symptoms are often present and that, when such is the case, the drug cures promptly.

Dr. Hering (*Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, July, 1869,) gives the following symptoms: During the night gout commences in the joint of the great toe of the right foot; next day somewhat lessened; twenty-eight hours after this pain began he was able to walk out, and also observed the cessation of a white sediment in his urine.

BRIGHT'S DISEASE OF THE KIDNEY.—Circumstances may arise under which you may find the remedy of value in Bright's disease of the kidney, but only when there exists the strongly marked odor of the urine, peculiar to the drug; and especially so, when the patient is of a well-marked gouty diathesis; there may also be present vesical catarrh.

NEPHRITIC COLIC.—Mr. A. C. Clifton, of Northampton, (*Monthly Hom. Review*, July, 1868,) states that he has used the acid with benefit in nephritic colic, when there was at the same time frequent micturition, with the urine of a deep-yellow color, strong smell, and acrid character, causing excoriation of the external parts with which it came in contact. He also mentions having used it successfully for nocturnal enuresis, when there was much irritability of the bladder during the day and the quality of the urine was characteristic of the drug. In fact the advantageous use of the remedy depends very largely upon the presence of the two conditions so repeatedly mentioned, namely, the peculiarity of the urine and the rheumatic diathesis of the patient, both going hand in hand. This is the indication for its use in many difficulties of organs, which are not primarily affected by the drug. There is, for instance, the heart. The acid certainly exerts no direct effect upon that organ, and yet we have no more useful remedy in heart affections, when we find co-existing difficulties of the kidneys, whether functional or *organic*, and characterized by symptoms which call for this remedy.

A young woman, seventeen years old, suffered from severe palpitation of the heart, aggravated at night and when lying down, so that she was obliged to remain out of her bed half the night. The examination of the heart showed no morbid alterations. Menstruation was regular; from time to time she suffered from tearing rheumatic pains, either in the upper or lower extremities; pulsatilla alleviated the morbid state, but did not remove it. The patient who was a close observer, and well versed in homœopathy, directed our attention to the circumstance, that the palpitations ceased, when she had the tearing pains in the lower extremities. I gave her acidum benzoicum, and after the second dose the palpitation passed off, and did not return for a long while, and then only in short and feeble attacks. Rheumatic pains she had

only when catching a severe cold, and then lightly. Acidum benzoicum deserves more attention in cases where gout or rheumatism is complicated with affections of the heart, especially when metastasis threatens in gout or in affections of the joints. (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, Vol. III, page 34.)

ASTHMA.—In the *Hahnemannian Monthly*, Sept., 1867, its use in asthma is mentioned and the following interesting case given:

The patient was a gentleman, forty-five years old, who had suffered from frequent returns of asthma for more than twenty years; venesection on his first attack had doomed him to long-continued suffering, and he had tried all possible rational and irrational remedies. Saltpeter no longer relieved him. I found him ill; his lower extremities much swollen (œdema), and his strength much diminished. The urinary secretion was almost suppressed, and the very small quantity of urine passed by him but twice in twenty-four hours, was of a dark color and of a very disagreeable, pungent smell. Guided by this well-known symptom of acidum benzoicum I gave him one dose of the remedy. Very shortly afterward he had the worst paroxysm of asthma he ever experienced; the attacks then became less frequent and less severe. After three days the urine became quite profuse, with considerable sediment, but without the former pungent smell, and much paler. After ten days more, the urine again becoming dark and slight attacks of asthma returning during the early morning hours, I administered another dose of benzoicum acidum$^{1\overline{1000}}$ (Fincke). He improved, progressed well, and was, some weeks later, restored to full health.

In the case of a gentleman seventy-two years of age, (who had suffered long from gout and asthma, which latter generally appeared on the 4th of July, and always left him with a violent attack of gout), the same urinary symptoms led me to give him benzoicum acidum. The asthma had always been worse after lying down, and especially after midnight, when he was compelled to sit until morning in a chair inclined forward; there was no anxiety or restlessness present, the absence of which symptoms counter-indicated arsenicum, which might otherwise have been selected as the homœopathic curative agent. Two doses of benzoicum acidum$^{1\overline{1000}}$ cured the case, and no gouty symptoms followed, as in the previous attacks.

ACIDUM CARBOLICUM.

Carbolic acid, also called phenic acid, or phenylic alcohol, was discovered in 1834 by Runge, a German chemist. It is one of the products obtained in the distillation of coal tar. The commercial article is dark-brown in color and possesses a remarkable, pungent odor. The pure substance, prepared for medicinal purposes, comes to us in white, detached crystals, and fuses at 93° F. It is soluble in twenty parts of water, very soluble in alcohol, and boils at 367° F.

Mr. Crooks has suggested the following tests for the purity of the acid:

1. Put a teaspoonful of the carbolic acid in a bottle; pour upon it half a pint of water; shake the bottle at intervals for half an hour, when the amount of oily residue will show the impurity.

2. Dissolve one part of caustic soda in ten parts of warm water and shake it up with five parts of the carbolic acid. As before, the residue will indicate the amount of impurity.

Few medicinal agents have produced, in a limited way, so pro-

found an interest, especially in the surgical world. This is due to its remarkable antiseptic power, holding inactive the noxious body by arresting chemical changes, thus making the acid an antiseptic proper or a colytic. If brought in contact with an organized mass, its peculiar effect is exerted only upon the germs of putrefaction and of fermentation, without ordinarily producing an injurious effect upon the mass of other matter present. Its effect is directly destructive to the source of noxious gases and of organic decomposition. It requires a surprisingly small amount of the acid to produce very remarkable results. Sir William Crooks states, that one per cent of carbolic acid in water will preserve fresh meat indefinitely, and will do so without materially affecting its taste or flavor; also that one per cent will destroy the power of yeast to induce fermentation, without any alteration of the yeast-cells, appreciable by the highest power of the microscope, The $\frac{1}{500}$th part of carbolic acid will prevent the decomposition of urine, blood, glue, flour paste, etc., for months, and even a little vapor of the acid will preserve meat for several days, in ordinary atmosphere, and prevent its being fly-blown.

Professor Chandelon, of Liege, states that during a cholera epidemic when one hundred and thirty-five nurses attended upon cholera patients of whom two thousand died, only one nurse fell a victim to the disease; he attributes this remarkable fact to the free use of carbolic acid, with which the nurses were washed and had their clothing sprinkled.

It is believed that the large rate of mortality, which attends major surgical operations, and the very serious results which are apt to follow even minor injuries depend, in part, upon the action of microscopic organisms or germs, which float in the air, upon the wounded surface, and upon the irritation and poisonous action of decomposing blood and tissues. This fact has led to the so-called antiseptic treatment, initiated and held up before the surgical world by the eminent Professor Lister, of the University of Glasgow. "Lister's method" consists simply in the free use of carbolic acid, of which a fine spray is caused to fall continuously upon the exposed surface during the operation; all the bandages, lint, etc., in fact, the entire dressing is saturated with a solution of the acid. Oiled silk, cerates and glyceroles, all containing the acid, are freely used; and the result of this treatment has been so eminently successful, that with disinfection of the wards, the loss of patients, after capital operations even, is surprisingly small.

The effect of the acid, if promptly applied to a flesh-wound, seems to enable union by the first intention to take place, by a removal of everything "productive of local irritation or poisoning by the absorption of decomposing tissue or blood."

Dr. C. W. Boyce relates the following (Transactions of N. Y. State Hom. Med. Socieiy, 1868, page 215):

Mr. M. M. Fry, seventy years old, while unloading a log from a wagon, was struck by the binder on the left side of the face, about half way between the nose and the cheek-bone. The blow of the stick completely turned the flesh from the point where it struck, to the ear, making a wound four or five inches long to two or three inches wide, laying the bone bare. The flap was placed as nearly as possible to its place and retained by a few adhesive strips. There was more or less bleeding, but owing to the bluntness of the instrument, the amount of blood lost was not very great. From such a wound, produced in such a manner and in so old a man, I expected there would be profuse suppuration, and that it would heal very slowly. In order to correct any bad smell that might arise from the wound during the stages of suppuration I prepared a solution of ten drops of carbolic acid in a coffee-cupful of water, keeping the parts wet with this lotion. To my surprise there was not a drop of pus discharged, and at the end of the week the wound was entirely healed.

C. S., eighteen years old, had his right middle finger mashed by machinery. The first phalanx was mashed fine and felt like pieces of bone in a small bag. The first joint was implicated. The wound was compound and pieces of bone protruded. The condition was so bad that it seemed wrong to try to save the end of the finger, but with the knowledge of the above case before me, I concluded to try the lotion. The finger was put in as good a shape as possible, held by adhesive strips and the lotion was applied. In an incredibly short time young S. used his hand to write with, and has continued to do so ever since. He removed one or two fragments of bone, but there was no suppuration, nor much soreness; even the joint is intact.

ABSCESSES often task to the utmost the patience of both patient and surgeon, by refusing to heal promptly. This is apt to occur particularly in persons laboring under some specific taint. Free injection of highly-diluted carbolic acid into the abscess, and other local applications of the same agent are highly useful.

Dr. James Martin (*Eclectic Med. Journal*, 1868, page 562) relates the case of a scrofulous young man, who had an abscess situated to the left of the junction of the first and second bones of the sternum, about the size of half a large orange, lying under the aponeurosis of the pectoralis muscle. After unsuccessfully trying various expedients, Dr. Martin resorted to injections of carbolic acid, and experienced from this treatment the most satisfactory results.

In protracted cases of illness, such as tedious fevers, *bed-sores* frequently become a source of much suffering. The system is at such times usually in the right condition to develop a breaking down of tissues, which may become truly formidable. The following case occurred in our own private practice:

A young Swede was very sick with typhoid fever; and, before long, bed-sores showed themselves. The destructive process spread with more than usual rapidity, destroying the glutei muscles so fully as to expose here and there the underlying periosteum. The suffering caused was an item of much importance in so grave a state; but the posibility of a physical deformity was unbearable to the friends and to the patient. A solution of one ounce of carbolic acid to a quart of water was employed, saturating with it balls of lint, which were introduced into the cavity formed and

changed as often as required. Under this application healthy granulation took place, and when the patient had sufficiently recovered to leave the sick-bed, there was no trace left of the once so threatening local difficulty.

UTERINE CATARRH in an aggravated form has been treated successfully by introducing into the uterus, by means of a flexible probe, a thin film of cotton wool, saturated with a solution of the acid. The eminent Dr. Playfair, of London, England, recommends the use of a solution, which seems, however, dangerously strong, namely, eighty parts of the concentrated acid to twenty parts of water. Where there is much uterine tenderness the intra-uterine treatment should be postponed until it has been relieved. Allow me to select one of a number of cases given by Dr. Playfair, in the *Lancet.*

Mrs. P., aged thirty-three years, was the mother of four children, the youngest of whom was six years of age. Ever since the birth of her last child she had suffered from uterine diseases, the prominent symptoms being constant bearing down pain, which entirely incapacitated her for work, and a very profuse leucorrhœal discharge of a transparent, gelatinous character. The latter was steadily increasing, and she became thin and cachectic. The menstrual flow was irregular, scanty and very painful. The uterus was large and tender on pressure; the cervix was greatly hypertrophied, and covered with a villous erosion, which bled on being touched. The leucorrhœal discharge was seen to issue freely from the os uteri. During six months the patient had attended the out-patient department of a metropolitan hospital, and during two months she had been treated generally, with occasional applications of tincture of iodine to the cervix. Her general health improved somewhat, but the uterine symptoms did not become much better, while the discharge continued unabated. She was then treated by the intra-uterine application of carbolic acid, once a week, along with the application of iodized cotton and glycerine to the cervix. After the third application, the discharge was much diminished, and the erosion of the cervix almost healed. In four months the patient was perfectly well; the uterus being of normal size, and the uterine leucorrhœa having entirely disappeared. She has since remained perfectly well in every respect.

CANCER.—In the treatment of the various forms of cancer the valuable antiseptic properties of carbolic acid make it an agent of much usefulness. Dr. Pease, (*Med. Investigator*, Oct., 1872,) says: "The acid is given in two-drop doses, largely diluted with water, two or three times a day, not when the stomach is empty, but some little time after a meal. This prescription is carried out for three to six months. I have seen cases where diagnosis was nearly certain as to the existence of cancerous disease, and which, upon the exhibition of the acid, began to show signs of recovery, and gradually the tumor would grow smaller and finally disappear altogether."

It is well known to the profession that in a large majority of cases of cancer, the disease is so thoroughly constitutional that an extirpation of the diseased mass is of no great value, not even in prolonging life; even when an operation gives temporary relief, the disease is more than apt to re-localize itself in an aggravated form. This latter tendency, Dr. Pease believes, is prevented by the carbolic acid, and

he cites the following cases, each representing one type of the disease, in support of his claim. It will be necessary to remember that the cases were published in 1872.

1866. Mrs. L., aged fifty-five years, had a cancer of the mamma, involving the whole gland. The tumor was extirpated with the knife, and the carbolic acid prescribed. The result was a union by first intention and complete restoration to health. She is still living; and there is no indication of a return of the disease.

1867. Miss C., aged twenty-two years. Cancer of the ovary; ovariotomy was performed and carbolic acid administered. Complete recovery and no return.

1869. Miss B., hæmatoid cancer, located on the right cheek, to the ala of the nose. Carbolic acid internally and externally, without operation, fully removed all traces after two months' persistent use of the acid.

Carbolic acid has been used as a wash in the sore throat of scarlatina and in diphtheritis; injections into the rectum of a solution of the acid in water are claimed to destroy "pin-worms" most effectually; it has been used as an injection in gonorrhœa; in the form of a spray, consumptive patients are said to have been greatly benefited by it; in the form of an ointment it has cured tinea capitis; and hypodermically it has been used in

FEBRILE ARTICULAR RHEUMATISM. Prof. Autrecht and Dr. Runge claim that "half an hour to two hours after the injection (one or two per cent) the joint is free from pain and can be moved in every direction. The more swollen the joint, the more beneficial is its action, especially on joints surrounded by soft parts, as the large joints." The injection has to be made directly into the joint.

Professor Heuter, of Greifswald, has experimented largely with carbolic acid and writes as follows in the *Centralblatt*, of January, 1874:

1. In synovitis hyperplastica granulosa (white swelling) of the knee, the injection was thrown into the most central part of the joint, so that the needle came in contact with its walls. The effect was, cessation of pain, diminution of long enduring elevation of the temperature at night, and a remarkable diminution of the swelling. On account of the chronic nature of the case, the injection had to be repeated at intervals of two or three days.

2. In subacute glandular swellings with tendency to suppuration, or buboes, whether in the inguinal or femoral region. Effects: cessation of pain, the redness of the skin and the œdema disappearing; the gland becomes rounded in form, and gradually returns to its normal condition. Several injections have been necessary to secure complete recovery.

3. In acute phlegmon of the subcutaneous and subfacial connective tissues. The most peripheric part of the phlegmon is to be chosen, so that the lymphatic vessels may convey the acid in a central direction. In extensive inflammations, two syringes full

may be injected at different points. Effects: shriveling of the tissues in a few hours; immediate cessation of pain; and recovery without suppuration (if this had not already been developed,) although it seemed imminent.

4. In traumatic erysipelas. In this disease I have injected the acid at different points along its border, in order to prevent erysipelas of the forehead, for example, spreading to the hairy scalp. This end has been attained; but as yet I have not ventured to inject the acid along the whole border of the erysipelatous inflammation in numerous places in order to cut short its course.

Permit me to caution you against the use of strong solutions of the acid. It is an agent by far too powerful to be used recklessly. Even topical applications have produced quite serious consequences. One of the more frequent effects of the careless use of the acid is the voiding of black urine, not smoky in appearance and often perfectly bright. There have occurred also, vomiting, delirium and coma. It is well to remember that there seems to be little, if any danger, if the acid is suspended in oil or plaster; but in the form of a watery solution, unless very concentrated, absorption into the system takes place very readily. Immersing the hand in a solution of the acid will often cause a severe tingling, and will induce aching of the nerves in the limb far above the parts immersed.

If taken internally the carbolic acid produces a very interesting train of symptoms. The following case of poisoning, copied from the *American Observer*, March, 1875, will be of interest.

A man of thirty years, suffering from stricture of the urethra, took by mistake a teaspoonful of a solution of carbolic acid, containing perhaps twenty-five to thirty centigrammes of the acid. The burning which he immediately felt in his throat and œsophagus, showed him his mistake and he took at once some milk and water, and a few minutes afterward a dose of castor oil. The burning in the throat and œsophagus continued; after ten or fifteen minutes a slight tremor set in over the whole body, steadily increasing, followed by delirium, irritability and rage, with copious perspiration. His breath smelled slightly of the acid. At the attempt to examine his throat, he closed his teeth tightly. The beat of the heart, as well as the pulse, could not be felt. The pupils were normal and reacted to the light. The abdomen was bloated, especially in the epigastric region, but neither hard, nor tense, nor sensitive to pressure. He could not take medicine. After about two hours he became more quiet, the sweating decreased, the pulse and the beats of the heart could not yet be counted. Instead of the tremors, a somnolent state set in; the sweating ceased, the pupils dilated, but showed reaction to the light. He swallowed now the greater part of a table-spoonful

of magnesia. The pulse was irregular and intermitting; the veins appeared swollen and raised. Three hours after taking the poison, the pulse became more regular and stronger, but frequent, (120 beats to the minute,) the pupils began to contract, the patient was more quiet, answered rationally and only complained of feeling languid. The pupils were now normal; the pulse full and 100 to the minute. The oil now showed its action, but the fæces showed no smell of carbolic acid. Later, he vomited twice, a watery, thin fluid, not smelling of the acid; no pains in the stomach. He slept well, and when awaking, complained only of some burning in the throat; the fauces were slightly red and showed some small gray spots, which soon passed off. The urine showed at first large quantities of albumen; after awhile it was clear, but of a dirty-brown color; it never smelled of carbolic acid. The dark color passed off gradually, but it remained albuminous for four days. Chemical analysis showed the acid in the dark-colored urine. The most marked symptom in this case is the relaxation of the activity of the heart; if death had occurred at the beginning of the stage of depression, following the primary stage of excitation, the paralysis of the heart would have to be considered as the *causa mortis* (Schmidt's Jahrb. 10. 1874).

Provings of carbolic acid have been made by Drs. Hoyne, Lilienthal, Duncan, Price, Bacmeister, Haeseler, et. al. Many of these were conducted with great care and are both trustworthy and exhaustive.

PROVINGS, SYNOPSIS OF THE.—

MENTAL.—Entire disinclination to study. Hypochondriasis. Patient imagines himself worse than he really is.

HEAD.—Transient aching pain in the forehead; feels as if a band were around the forehead. The pain centers over the right eye, affecting it so that he can scarcely keep it open. Itching of the scalp. Heat in the head. Head very heavy. The brain appeared to be compressed, as if in a tight bandage. Headache, at times accompanied with sickness at the stomach. Periodical headaches, monthly, and generally during, before or after the menstrual period. Cold, clammy moisture on the head. Dizziness.

EYES.—Sensitiveness to light. Protracted neuralgia of the right eye. Pain over the right eye. Alternate contraction and dilatation of the pupils.

NOSE.—Very acute smell. Nasal catarrh.

FACE.—Flushed. Sallow, soapy and bloodless complexion.

MOUTH.—Stomatitis. Grinding of the teeth. Toothache.

TASTE.—Nasty, bad taste. Tongue parched and dry. Excessive thirst.

APPETITE.—Diminished.

THROAT.—Fulness in the throat and constant desire to swallow. Pain in the throat, extending to the ears; desire to swallow, worse on deglutition. Much mucus in the pharynx. Dryness in the throat.

GASTRIC SYMPTOMS.—Belching up of wind. Flatulence. Acid eructations. Nausea. Can hardly retain anything on the stomach, always vomiting shortly after eating. Hysterical vomiting.

STOMACH.—Burning pain in the stomach. Soreness in the stomach and bowels. Pain, changing from the stomach to the sides, especially the right side and chest. Feeling of "goneness" at the stomach.

ABDOMEN.—Great tenderness over the transverse colon. Pain in the bowels. Soreness in the bowels when walking. Flatulence. Frequent recurrence of colicky pains.

ANUS AND STOOL.—Sluggishness of the bowels, accompanied by offensive breath. Diarrhœa of small, tape-like stools. Diarrhœa followed by constipation. Hæmorrhoidal tumors. Discharges of blood and mucus. Discharge of mucus from the anus when urinating.

URINE.—Increased, and of strong smell. Copious, even enormous quantities of limpid, colorless urine. Greenish or black urine.

GENITAL ORGANS.—Men: Gonorrhœal discharge. Itching and burning of the genitals. Desire increased or decreased. Women: Menses much more profuse, dark-colored. Menses irregular. Discharge of fetid, greenish, acrid matter from the vagina. Tenderness in the left ovarian region. Irritation (mucous tubercles) on the labia and inside of the thigh. Dragging sensation across the loins and through the pelvis.

LARYNX.—Inclination to cough. Expectoration of large quantities of thick, whitish mucus. Occasional short, hacking, dry cough.

CHEST.—Respiration uneven and irregular. Oppression of the chest. Pressure in the lungs. Dull pains in the upper lobes of the lungs; transient, dull pain under the left clavicle.

HEART.—Stitches in the heart. (Carbolic acid has been found curative in organic valvular disease, as a sequela of inflammatory rheumatism; in fearful palpitation, accompanied with great dyspnœa; and in heart diseases worse at night and aggravated upon the least indiscretion in diet).

BACK AND EXTREMITIES.—Painful soreness in the back. Back feels weak. Lameness and stiffness of the neck when moving it. Tired, heavy feeling in the arms and legs. Rheumatic ache in the

shoulder. Aching pain in the left arm and right wrist. Pain in the muscles of the thigh. Various shifting, dull, keen, darting pains and aches in the extremities, with feeling of soreness. Trembling, slow, uncertain walk.

FEVER.—Pulse labored; irregular; intermittent; slow; small (60 to 120). Sleepy and chilly, though near a fire. Chilly in the open air. Face flushed; soon chilly again.

SLEEP.—Yawning. Sound and refreshing. Sleep disturbed; must get up and urinate very often; dreams of various things; disturbed by pains here and there.

SKIN.—Itching, relieved by scratching, but soon returns. Offensive smell from the cutaneous surface, so that it is disagreeable to others in the room. Slight eruption of a vesicular character. Pustular eruption.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.—Complains of being very tired. Great languor. Pains seem to affect the right side first, then the same parts of the left side. Itching of various parts of the body. The pains in the different parts of the body feel as if they would be aggravated by motion, *but are not*. Soreness, as if a cold had been taken. Indolent, irritable ulcers with unhealthy granulations.

Permit me now to call your attention to those pathological states, in the treatment of which the carbolic acid has been found a valuable *internal* remedy. In the

VOMITING OF PREGNANCY it has been prescribed when there existed frantic headache and great irritability; so also in the

VOMITING OF HYSTERIA, if every meal was rejected immediately after swallowing it. Dr. Garraway has found it curative in such cases, even if of several years standing.

DYSPEPSIA.—Dr. Charge recommends it when the case is characterized by "Pale face, œdema, general weakness. Painful digestion accompanied by pains in the stomach and abdomen. Nausea, and vomiting of even the lightest food. Tongue red, thick, slightly coated at the base. Constipation and diarrhœa alternating. Bloody hæmorrhoids, sensitive to the touch, especially in the rectum. Skin constantly damp. Ascarides. Another indication is a chronic bronchitis with hypersecretion." (*Hahn. Monthly*, Aug., 1876.)

Dr. C. A. Haeseler relates the following case in the *Hahn. Monthly*, Jan., 1870:

Mrs. B., aged thirty-nine years, nervous, sharp-featured, thin, small and frail in appearance; has been afflicted for many years with dyspepsia, but managed to be

about and to attend to her household duties. Her condition is at times greatly aggravated; she has had periodical spells of diarrhœa, followed by constipation; frequently complained of colicky pains, soreness of the stomach and bowels; hæmorrhoids, with great tenderness in the rectum at all times; external piles; sometimes bleeding and internal; has had four miscarriages that were very tedious and accompanied by great loss of blood, followed by œdema of the feet, hands and face, with soapy, colorless complexion. Gave her carb. ac. IX. It acted like a charm. From frequent disappointments she had become indifferent to the taking of all medicines, but after taking this remedy a week she sent me a message that she was greatly improved and wanted more of the same medicine. I gave her the first centesimal dilution, and two weeks subsequently she called in high glee, all ready for a three weeks' visit among her friends in a distant part of the country and wanted to take a plentiful supply of medicine along. Said she was sure it was just the thing for her, and had hopes of becoming again as sound and healthy as ever.

DIARRHŒA AND DYSENTERY.—The pathogenesis of the drug justifies its use in diarrhœa and dysentery, accompanied by severe gastric disturbances, with pain and tenderness in the bowels, discharges of thin, watery stools or of bloody stools; tenesmus.

Twin sisters, nine months old, have been more or less affected during the summer months with vomiting and diarrhœa, which at times assumed a very grave form; as they were being raised on the bottle, my apprehensions regarding them were constantly on the *qui vive*. The irritability of the stomach at such times was very great, throwing up everything they took, with constant desire to drink water, which, however, was not retained any more than any other substance. The passages from the bowels were frequent, like rice-water in appearance, and very offensive to the smell, resembling the odor of foul eggs, so peculiar to this complaint. I found, after trying many other remedies, such as arsenicum, veratrum, euphorbium, etc., that none of them answered as well as the carbolic acid, which I gave them in the first centesimal dilution. (Dr. Haeseler.)

A gentleman had dysentery; the discharges were frequent and composed of blood and mucus, the latter appearing like shavings of mucous membrane; there was much tenesmus, and great tenderness over the transverse colon; tongue dry, and coated with thick, yellow fur; excessive thirst and high fever, the pulse beating at 110 per minute. The patient had taken a dose of castor oil with 15 drops of laudanum the day before my seeing him; and the evening previously had taken an injection of starch and laudanum. In the morning after the day of my visit, he was much worse, and continued so in spite of my remedies, until the day after, when I gave him carbolic acid in half-teaspoonful doses of the first decimal dilution every hour, whereupon he soon gave evidence of improvement, and on the fourth day was entirely restored. (*Ibid.*)

SORE THROAT.—Carbolic acid has been very successfully prescribed for certain types of sore throat. Its main indication is the excessive fetor present, although, as a matter of course, the totality of the symptoms must be carefully considered.

March 9, 1870, I was called on to prescribe for a case of sore throat in Mr. B., aged twenty-six years, nervous-bilious temperament. The symptoms were, pain in the throat, extending to the ears; desire to swallow; worse on deglutition; pharynx swollen, dark red. Lachesis[200], in water, produced a decided remission, but on going out in the evening and taking a glass of ale, the symptoms the next day were very much aggravated, with the addition of thirst, heat in the head, and an offensive odor from the mouth. Nux[200] to antidote the ale; afterward, lachesis[200], belladonna[200], mercurius[200], in succession, without effect. Then, on account of the offensive odor, I gave carbolic acid[200], three drops in water, as a gargle, every four hours. Immediately on using it the first time he said he could feel the pain leave, and two more applications produced an entire relief, since which time, May 9th, there has been no

return, though the patient has been exposed to cold and wet sufficient at any time before to have caused an attack. (Dr. Underwood, in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, Vol. III., p. 105.)

DIPHTHERITIS.—In diphtheritis, also, it has been used both internally and locally. Without discussing the relative value of the acid, used topically, in the treatment of this formidable malady, I will merely state that the following are indications of the drug: Low form of fever; absence of pain; great accumulation of membrane; excessively offensive fetor oris. (Dr. Ockford, in *Cin. Med. Advance.*)

SCARLATINA.—In scarlatina, even in its grave types, it is claimed that the carbolic acid has proved a preserver of life. The *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, July, 1872, contains an article from the able Dr. James Kitchen, in which he warmly urges upon the profession the use of this remedy in the disease under consideration. The author of the article seems at a loss to explain the satisfactory result of his treatment upon homœopathic principles; and is inclined to think that it antidotes the disease by virtue of its anti-sporadic properties. To substantiate the fact that the drug acted curatively he relates a number of interesting cases; among them the following:

A little girl, about ten years of age, and in the eleventh day of the disease. When I saw her, she was apparently in the last stage; pulse 140; restless; partially delirious; white circle around the mouth; the rest of the face dusky red; eyes bloodshot, gummy; lips, mouth and tongue black; sordes and ulcerated patches on the inside of the lips and cheeks; breath exceedingly fetid and repulsive. Liquids on being swallowed would squirt out of her nose and ears; skin dry and scurfing off; urine high-colored and scanty; abdomen slightly tympanitic; altogether a most formidable and unpromising case; in fact such a case as, in my experience, very rarely recovered, or, I ought more properly to say, never recovered, under ordinary remedies. * * * * * Carbolic acid, first decimal dilution, about twenty drops in a half tumblerful of water was given, one teaspoonful every hour for six hours, then every two hours. In about twelve hours we met again. The effect was gratifying, and relieved me of much anxiety about the result; there was such a favorable change in our patient, that we were both much astonished; the pulse was reduced; the dry heat of the skin was much less; the foul, fetid breath was corrected; the dusky hue of the face was not so evident; in fine, all the symptoms improved most unexpectedly, so that on the third day of its administration we considered her out of danger, so great was the progressive improvement from day to day. At this stage we left off the acid and gave some nitric acid, which we thought was indicated by the condition of her mouth and bowels. In two days, under this treatment, she became worse; increase of pulse; breath again became fetid; more restlessness; very irritable; sleepless. Again the carbolic acid was resumed and in a few days more she was convalescent; certainly a very remarkable escape from a malignant phase of a very destructive disease.

VARIOLA, or small-pox, presents some features which might make carbolic acid a valuable remedy. The eruption, the aches and pains here and there, and especially the depressed state of the system which so generally accompanies it and which seems to be met by the remedy, point to it with reasonable certainty. Dr. Middleton

(*Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1872,) states, that after his attention had been called to its use in scarlatina by Dr. Kitchen, he was induced to prescribe the acid in variola also. From a number of cases given by him I select the following:

Confluent small-pox.—A young lady, twenty-one years old. I was fearful the patient would die before the eruption could take place, but succeeded in getting a full complement of pocks. This is the first case in which I struck out boldly and gave the remedy a fair trial. She was very ill and I was fearful she would not be able to sustain the suppurative stage. I commenced the use of the acid on the fourth day of the eruption; by the sixth and seventh day the tongue was very thick, the throat sore, hoarse, and head and face badly swollen. On the morning of the eighth day of the eruption, as I entered the room, I thought I detected some of the pocks drying on her hands and arms. I felt alarmed, spoke to her, and found she answered distinctly and in a clear voice. The tongue had cleaned, the pulse improved, and I felt easier. Hundreds of the pocks on her hands and arms were drying; improvement went on rapidly, the appetite was good, there was no secondary fever, and by the twelfth day of the eruption the pocks were dry over the entire body.

Dr. Middleton used the first decimal dilution, about ten drops in half a glass of water.

WHOOPING COUGH.—Dr. Connolly has used the acid in the third and fourth centesimal dilutions for whooping cough. He gives no particular indications but says: "I have used it in every stage of the disease in infants and grown young men, always with the uniform result of drying up the cough. I was induced to try it, from the fact that persons afflicted with the cough, brought within the range of gas-works, are said to be materially benefited by the inhalation."

FEVERS.—In fevers also carbolic acid has been used. I do not believe that the remedy can ever be of more than occasional use, because it can only prove valuable when there exists a totality of symptoms of somewhat rare occurrence, with a tendency to putrid or acrid discharges, with distension of the abdomen and great soreness in the umbilical region. In

NEURALGIA AND SICK HEADACHE, Dr. Haesler claims to have had good success from its use. In the case of a middle-aged lady it proved curative. The following symptoms were present: Monthly headache, before, during or soon after the menses; the seat of the pain is over the right eye; the brain is compressed as if in a tight bandage. There is at times sickness at the stomach during the attacks. Cured in six weeks.

Mrs. C. had suffered from a very painful and protracted attack of neuralgia of the right eye and temple. It had continued nearly two weeks without scarcely any intermission, when she consulted me. Carbolic acid^{100} relieved her permanently within thirty-six hours. (*Hahn. Monthly*, Jan., 1870.)

Carbolic acid has been prescribed for various cardiac troubles, for coughs and even for organic lung diseases. You will usually find it to your own and to your patient's advantage to cling to well-tried drugs. Only when these older remedies fail to relieve, are you justified in looking for help among the newer remedies. The totality of symptoms will, of course, guide you in your selection, but the pathogenetic record of carbolic acid does not indicate to me any value of the drug in lung difficulties. In

UTERINE AFFECTIONS, the remedy may be an important one. It causes a dark, profuse and somewhat delayed menstrual discharge, accompanied and followed by headache and nervous excitement; and will cure similar symptoms. It also causes and cures

LEUCORRHŒA, vaginal or uterine, of a fetid, greenish, acrid nature, accompanied by a dragging sensation across the loins and through the pelvis. The discharge excoriates and is worse after the menstrual flow. The fetor of the discharge is an important indication of the drug, and often calls for the remedy after the completion of labor.

Mrs. H., widow, forty years old, of bilious temperament. Had suffered for several years in the fall, and sometimes through the whole winter, with a low form of remittent fever, which would be controlled with mercurius, arnica, pulsatilla and silicea, as indicated. I was called to see her in December, 1872. The tongue was coated dark-brown, and there were thick cruts on the teeth. She complained of sharp pain in the right hypochondriac region; the left ovary was swollen and painful. There was a fetid discharge from the cervix uteri, and the breath was fetid. All the discharges were excessively putrid. I gave carbolic acid[200], one dose in six hours, for three days. She was then discharged cured. (Dr. J. H. Jones, in *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, April, 1873.)

PYÆMIA.—Carbolic acid has been found of excellent service in pyæmia as illustrated in the following case:

J. A., aged sixty-four years, was celebrating Independence day; a cannon burst, and he received a fearful wound on the right hand, necessitating an amputation at the middle and upper third. So much of the muscular tissue had been retained in the lower flap, that on the third day all of the sutures burst open, and the end of the stump had, on the twelfth day, the appearance of a mammoth rose. On the fourteenth day, symptoms of pyæmia became manifest. Coma, jactitations and distressing singultus set in; the patient grew rapidly worse and was abandoned by the surgeon. On the seventeenth day I was called in and gave rhus and bryonia, with evident improvement. The hiccough persisted for seven days, in spite of every means used to arrest it. I then gave carbolic acid, twelve drops in half a glass of water, a teaspoonful every three hours. A rapid convalescence followed, and although there had been extensive sloughing of the integuments and exfoliation of bone, the stump was entirely and perfectly healed by January 11, 1875. (Dr. Fowler in *Cincinnati Med. Advance*, June, 1875.)

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Sugar of lime, prepared by dissolving sixteen parts of white sugar in forty parts of water, digesting with lime for three days, filtering and evaporating.

Dr. G. W. Semple treated, with the best success, a very serious case of poisoning with carbolic acid with a subcutaneous injection of half a grain of apomorphia, dissolved in twelve minims of water. It should be kept on hand in a dissolved state, as it requires some time to make the solution.

In cases of poisoning by the internal use of the acid, and in the absence of other means, an active emetic should be given at once, to be followed, after a few minutes, by a free dose of castor oil or sweet oil.

ACIDUM CITRICUM.

[CITRIC ACID.]

Also designated as *salt of lemons*. Pure citric acid is a semi-transparent, slightly deliquescent body, and should therefore be kept in closely-stoppered vessels. Its taste is intensely sour and even somewhat caustic.

It is soluble in three-fourths of its weight in cold water, one-half of its weight in boiling water and in alcohol; it is not soluble in ether.

SCURVY.—Citric acid has been used for years past as a preventative against and as a remedy for scurvy; instead of using the acid, the pure juice of the lemon is preferred by most physicians. The mucilage, which is a normal constituent of the lemon-juice, is no longer found in the chemically-prepared acid.

ACIDITY OF THE STOMACH.—Prof. Thomas D. Mitchell, of Jefferson College, recommends citric acid for acidity of the stomach; he writes in his Materia Medica and Therapeutics: "I name another use of citric acid or lemon juice, which may seem paradoxical to some persons, viz., for the cure of acidity of the stomach. I have proved its efficacy in my own person, and also in the cases of others. After having tried all kinds of antacids in vain, I have found strong lemon acid to give prompt relief. The explanation is thus: a depraved state of the mucous membrane lining the stomach, dependent on loss of tone, is one of the sources of acidity. The atony must be subdued and overcome by an appropriate tonic. This is often found in the lemon acid or juice.

"Since the preceeding remarks were written, I have met with a similar statement from the pen of Dr. Tracy, of Ohio, in the *Am. Jour. of Med. Sciences*. Like myself, he was long troubled with

gastric acidity, and after vainly trying all ordinary means, was cured by lemon juice. I stated the practice in my lectures several years ago, and noticed the fact, also, that persons with stomach and bowel derangements, depending on excess of acid, were sometimes accidentaly cured by draughts of sour buttermilk."

The Professor's mode of explaining the curative action of lemon juice in acidity of the stomach, is the argument of a pettifogging therapeutist. Why will not quinine or iron fulfil the office of tonics in this disease? Why does the Professor persist in ignoring *the law of homœopathic affinity* which underlies the curative action of lemon juice in gastric acidity?

In the October number of the *London Lancet* (American reprint) we are informed that hospital gangrene has been successfully treated by lemon juice and chlorine. The writer states that "in the hospitals of Paris, hospital gangrene was formerly very frequent, particularly in the Hotel Dieu, but now it very rarely occurs except in the Hospital St. Louis, where, under the influence of the miasmatic emanations of Montfaucon, it occasionally appears. Mr. Jobert (de Lamballe) was the first to find the juice of lemon salutary. An instance of this disease has recently occurred in the Hotel Dieu. Mr. Roux ordered lemon juice to be dropped into the wound, and the latter to be covered afterward with lint, steeped in a solution of chlorine. Some days afterward the wound was cleansed and found covered with healthy granulations."

ACIDUM FLUORICUM.

[FLUORIC ACID.]

This acid was first procured in a pure state by Gay-Lussac and Thenard in the year 1810.

It has been supposed that fluoric acid is contained in the gastric juice of birds. This hypothesis has been weakened, if not overthrown, by Tiedeman and Gmelin as well as by Lehmann. They caused the gastric juice and chyle of recently-killed animals to act upon glass, without being able to discover the least trace of corrosion on this substance. It is very possible, according to Lehmann, that Brungnatelli and Treviranus who were led to adopt the former view in consequence of having found pieces of agate and rock-crystal, which they had introduced into the stomach of common fowls and

turkey, apparently corroded, after having remained there for ten days, mistook a purely mechanical attrition of the fine granules of sand which are always found in the stomachs of these animals, for the corrosive effects of fluoric acid.

This acid occurs in the animal organism in combination with calcium, although in small quantities. Lehmann says that "the fluoride of calcium forms so integral a part of the enamel of the teeth, that we are inclined to ascribe to its presence, at least in part, the polish and the extraordinary hardness of that substance." Lehmann further remarks that the presence of fluoride of calcium has been determined with certainty in the bones of almost all animals. It is said to be found in larger quantities in the skeletons of fossil animals than in those of our time. According to Liebig, human bones found at Pompeii, contained more fluoride of calcium than recent human bones.

Lehmann thinks that the small quantities of fluoride of calcium which are found in the animal body, may be conveyed into the system with the food; "we need only to remember," says this great physiologist, "that many mineral waters contain traces of fluorides, and that plants take up a little fluoride of calcium from micacious soils."

Fluoric acid is a powerful solvent, and destroys animal matter more readily than any other known acid. This property is illustrated in the most marked manner by the following case of poisoning which we find related in *Frank's Magazine:*

Francis Pschick, assistant in the Chemical Institute, had exposed his hand unprotected by a glove, for one minute to the fumes of fluoric acid whilst Jacquin was engaged in making some experiments before the class. An hour after, while he was washing some portions of the chemical apparatus in warm water, he experienced a troublesome *prickling in the tips of his fingers* which was speedily followed by acute pains, obliging him to discontinue his work. The pains being accompanied with a chilliness in the left arm, and soon after in the rest of the body, he mistook the attack for a violent cold. It was not until evening that his suspicions became excited. He was seized *with a violent chill,* the pains became intolerable and *the hand swelled* very much. Early next morning, (December 24th,) *all the fingers* of the left hand, more particularly the thumb, were very much *inflamed;* the tips of the fingers began to look discolored, the first phalanges were almost immovable, the remaining joints and even the hand itself could only be moved with aggravation of the pains which were of a *drawing* nature and extended up the arms as far as the shoulder; the tense swelling of the fingers gradually disappeared

as it approached the wrist; the patient felt feverish. Dipping the hand in the white of eggs and poultices of raw potatoes afforded relief. Toward evening the pains again increased, became throbbing; the tips of the fingers swelled still more. On December 25th, *the tips of all the fingers were white;* the *thumb* seemed to be transformed into a white blister upon which the nail seemed to rest; the throbbing pains continued. Every blister discharged a *thick, brown, fetid* fluid, having a very acid reaction. Beneath the detatched epidermis of the four fingers, the corion was found uninjured. Upon opening the blister on the thumb, the suppurative process was found to have penetrated through the whole of the integumentary tissues. The pains subsided very speedily after the blisters had been opened. In four weeks, the parts were entirely restored.

WHITLOW.—It is evident, from this case of poisoning, that fluoric acid is capable of inducing a most acute suppurative process. I would recommend a trial of this agent in whitlow, using it both internally and externally; internally from the sixth to the eighteenth attenuation, and externally a solution of one-eighth of a grain in an ounce of water, with which compresses, to be applied to the sore finger, may be moistened.

Dr. Kreiner has made some experiments with fluoric acid upon his own person. Thirty drops of a mixture of one drachm of the acid prepared according to Thenard's method, in two ounces of water, caused violent burning and constriction in the fauces, rumbling in the abdomen, pressure at the stomach, eructations, retching, and, in four minutes after taking the drug, several attacks of vomiting of a clear fluid containing pieces of a white, coagulated substance. The whole day he was affected with nausea, eructations and lassitude. Ten drops of this mixture occasioned the same symptoms, except the vomiting.

These symptoms may be the result of a purely chemical action of the acid upon the mucous membrane of the œsophagus and stomach. To some extent they delineate the physiological action of the acid upon the organism, and may indicate its use in

CHRONIC GASTRITIS, where similar symptoms occur.

Fluoric acid is claimed to have acted curatively in bed-sores; nævi materni; pimples; ulcers with red borders and vesicles; varicose veins on the left leg (in an old man); small, bright red, round, elevated blood vesicles, resembling flesh-warts. All of these are usually characterized by burning; it has been found useful in the itching of cicatrices of old ulcers (*Hahn. Monthly*, August, 1875.)

The acid produces, and acts curatively in certain *menstrual derange-*

ments, such as too early and too copious menstruation, the discharge being thick and coagulated. It has also been used in *chronic metrorrhagia* complicated with asthmatic complaints. It has been found of value in the treatment of *leucorrhœa*, when the discharge is yellowish, corrosive, irritating.

Its effects upon the mind are primarily stimulating, producing buoyancy, fearlessness and self-satisfaction.

The usual concomitant symptoms of the disordered conditions above-mentioned, are: weakness of memory; increased ability to exercise without fatigue; falling off of the hair; rapid caries of the teeth; excessive moisture of the hands and feet; squamous eruptions on the body; syphilitic erosions; mucous tubercles; exostosis and nightly bone-pains; varicose veins. (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, July, 1874.)

The fluoride of calcium may prove useful in organic affections of the teeth, such as *softening of the enamel and dentine.*

ACIDUM GALLICUM.

[GALLIC ACID.]

Gallic and tannic acids constitute the active soluble ingredients of nut-galls, which are caused by a small insect that deposits its egg in the tender shoots of the tree. Gallic acid may be obtained by exposing a watery infusion of nut-galls to the air for some six weeks. The sediment which is an impure gallic acid, is purified by boiling it in distilled water; it is afterward decolorized by animal charcoal and crystallized.

Gallic acid occurs as a white powder of strongly marked astringent taste; it is soluble in one hundred parts of cold water, in three parts of boiling water; it also dissolves readily in alcohol and ether.

Gallic acid is considered by many old school practitioners as the best internal styptic, superior even to tannin. Christison designates gallic acid as an internal astringent which may be advantageously used for the relief of mucus discharges from the bowels or urinary bladder. He has seen menorrhagia very promptly subside under its use. Dr. Todd writes in the *London Medical Gazette*, Jan. 19, 1849, that "in all cases of hæmorrhage, whether hæmoptysis, hæmatemesis, hæmaturia, or any other form dependent on hæmorrhagic tendency, he considers it to be the best styptic we possess."

The styptic character of the acid has caused it to be tried in albuminuria, in ten-grain doses, every three, four or six hours.

The excessive expectorations of phthisis and bronchitis are much lessened by gallic acid. Dr. Marcy informs us in the first number of the *N. A. Journal of Homœopathy*, that "in the case of a young lady who had a cavity in the left lung, with copious expectoration of pus, night-sweats, frequent hæmorrhages from the lungs and bowels, evening fever, and pulse one hundred and thirty to the minute, the prolonged use of gallic acid, first trituration, dried up the cavity, stopped the expectoration, the sweats, the hæmorrhages and the fever, and enabled the patient to regain her flesh and strength. Eight months have now elapsed since the cessation of these serious symptoms, and the lady experiences no difficulty except great shortness of breath upon the slightest exertion. Her flesh, strength and general appearance are the same as when she enjoyed perfect health; but the sound of the left lung on percussion is dull."

In the *American Observer*, Nov: 1872, we find a proving made with gallic acid by Dr. D. T. Kimball:

One grain of the acid, triturated with sugar of milk (twenty grains) produced an increased secretion of pale urine and distention of the bladder; diminution of appetite. Amorous dreams. Faintness and sickness in the bowels. Soreness and pain in the right lung, increased by coughing and inspirations.

A later proving developed: Photophobia and burning, itching of the eyelids, dryness in the throat and mouth, and bad taste. Aching in the lungs, with soreness in the muscles of the neck, especially on moving and turning the head. Itching of the skin.

The prover took the acid when he labored under a gastric derangement, with a group of symptoms somewhat similar to those experienced during the proving; he received prompt and beneficial results from the remedy.

PYROSIS.—It may be supposed that in certain forms of pyrosis, with rising of an acrid-sour fluid, gallic acid will act favorably. Dr. Bayles remarks that it not only checks the secretion with more certainty and rapidity than he has ever seen follow the administration of any other remedy, but it gives general tone to the stomach, increases the appetite, and even removes constipation in many cases.

ACIDUM HYDROCYANICUM.

[HYDROCYANIC ACID, PRUSSIC ACID.]

A compound of hydrogen and cyanogen. This acid, although a most formidable poison, may nevertheless prove a most useful therapeutic agent in the hands of cautious and enlightened practitioners. It should be kept in dark, closely-stoppered vials. It is only fit for use as long as the preparation is perfectly colorless, and has the pungent odor which is peculiar to this agent. Attenuations are made with strong alcohol. They have to be renewed frequently, as this acid is very apt to spoil by decomposition.

In the shops, hydrocyanic acid is made with variable degrees of strength. Anhydrous hydrocyanic acid is never used in medicine. This article undergoes speedy decomposition. Dr. Christison has kept it unchanged for a fortnight in icy-cold water.

Diluted or medicinal hydrocyanic acid has the taste and smell of the strong acid, but in a lesser degree. Acid prepared according to the London Pharmacopœia, contains two per cent of real hydrocyanic acid; that which is prepared according to the Edinburg Pharmacopœia, contains three per cent and a little more than one-fifth; acid prepared according to the Dublin Pharmacopœia, contains rather more than two per cent; and the officinal acid prepared in the United States, has a little more strength than the London acid.

A medicinal dose, according to the old school standard, necessarily varies with the kind of acid employed. A dose of the London acid is from two to seven drops; of the Edinburg acid, from one to four; of the Dublin acid, from one to five, and of the United States acid, from one to six drops. In homœopathic practice we never give such large doses. From the first to the sixth and even twelfth attenuation answers every therapeutic purpose to be obtained by an homœopathic physician.

According to Wibmer, hydrocyanic acid decomposes the blood, destroys its coagulability, annihilates the process of oxygenation, and has a specific action upon the spinal marrow, more particularly upon that portion which presides over the functions of the lungs and heart; it affects, however, every portion of the spinal cord and the brain likewise. It disturbs and paralyzes the functional power of these organs; hence the impeded labored breathing, the retarded

circulation, the lassitude, stupefaction, the dilatation of the pupils, insensibility, paralysis, death.

In most cases, especially in cases where death does not set in suddenly, as in the case of warm-blooded animals, this paralysis of the spinal marrow and brain, is either preceded or accompanied by a violent excitation of these organs, which accounts for the convulsions, distortion and rigidity of the limbs, the trembling and tetanus.

Pereira thus sums up the post-mortem appearances in cases of poisoning by this acid: "Glistening and staring expression of the eyes, which, however, is not a constant phenomenon; nor is it peculiar to this poison, for the same is observed after death by carbonic acid, and in other cases (Christison); the odor of the acid is oftentimes very obvious in the blood, brain, chest or stomach; the venous system is, usually, gorged with blood, while the arteries are empty; the blood is, in many cases, florid, dark, or bluish-black, and viscid or oily; the vessels of the brain and spinal marrow are frequently gorged with blood; and the cerebral ventricles sometimes contain a serous or sanguineous liquor; the lungs are, in some instances, natural, in others turgid with blood; the internal lining of the stomach is sometimes red."

These post-mortem phenomena show that Wibmer's account of the action of prussic acid is in accordance with pathological facts.

Wedemeyer made the following experiment, which shows the independent action of the acid on the spinal marrow: He divided the spinal cord between the last dorsal and the first lumbar vertebræ, so that the hind legs were completely paralyzed and insensible to mechanical irritants; hydrocyanic acid was then introduced into one of the hind legs; in one minute symptoms of poisoning commenced; the hind as well as the fore-legs were violently convulsed, and in twelve minutes the animal was dead.

According to Professor Jœrg, of Leipzig, hydrocyanic acid may destroy life in two ways; first, by prostrating at one blow the functional power of the brain and nervous system, and extinguishing the sensibility; and, secondly, by gradually arresting the process of oxygenation. In the former case, the animal dies suddenly, without the poison having had time to develop visible effects in the body; in the latter case, the above mentioned pathological appearances will be met with more or less.

In consequence of the extreme violence with which this poison acts, we have very few cases of poisoning which can be rendered

available for therapeutic purposes. If the poison is taken intentionally, as a means of self-destruction, death generally overtakes the victim before help can be of any avail. The following case of poisoning reported by Dr. Letheby, in the *Lancet*, gives a fair view of the effects which a poisonous dose of prussic acid usually produces:

A girl aged twenty-two years, swallowed by mistake a dose of prussic acid, equivalent to a little less than one grain of the pure poison. At the time when this was taken she was sitting in a chair; but she instantly jumped up, ran for a short distance, holding up her arms, and gasping, as it were, for breath; she then fell, became insensible, and was violently convulsed, the muscles of her face undergoing great distortion, her limbs becoming spasmodically extended and her head drawn down upon her shoulders. In this state she was removed to her bed and was seen directly afterward by Mr. Watson who found her lying on her back, with the body drawn a little forward; the limbs fixed and extended in tetanic spasm; the whole face swollen, turgid, and almost purple from congestion; the jaws clenched, the mouth covered with foam, the eyes half closed, but prominent and glistening, with their pupils widely dilated, and quite insensible to the stimulus of light. She was breathing slowly, with deep, prolonged inspirations, and uttering a low, moaning noise; the pulse at her wrist could not be felt, although the heart still continued to beat with a feeble, fluttering effort. At this time, which was ten minutes before her death, the medical gentlemen had discovered that she was suffering from the action of hydrocyanic acid, and they instantly adopted means for her recovery, but without the least avail, for the breathing became slower and slower, the limbs at this time remaining fixed and immovable, and she died in from fifteen to twenty minutes after swallowing the poison.

The post-mortem appearances in this case were as usual in cases of poisoning by hydrocyanic acid; the cerebral vessels, both upon the surface and in the substance of the brain, full of black, fluid blood; the lungs highly congested, but free from tubercle or other disease; the cavities of the heart full of black, uncoagulated blood.

Beside the interesting provings of hydrocyanic acid by Professor Jœrg, we have some heroic provings by other experimenters.

Coullon says that the accidental inhalation of the vapors of prussic acid caused a person to fall down, with anxiety, fainting, vomiting, loss of mobility.

Ittner, while preparing the acid and inhaling the vapors, experienced constriction of the chest, difficulty of breathing, vertigo, weariness, shivering.

Coullon says in his Récherches sur l'acide Hydrocyanique, that he gradually swallowed twenty, thirty, forty, fifty, sixty, eighty, and

eighty-six drops of prussic acid in the same quantity of water; the taste was intolerably bitter. The first doses had no effect. The last mentioned doses caused the following symptoms: Increased secretion of saliva for a few minutes, and two or three attacks of nausea; the pulse rose from fifty-seven to seventy-seven or seventy-eight beats; in an hour and a half it resumed its normal frequency. For some minutes the experimenter complained of heaviness of the head and some headache which seemed to be localized beneath the hairy scalp on the anterior portion of the head. For upwards of six hours, Coullon experienced a marked anxiety in the region of the heart, alternating with a slight throbbing pain in the same region, which did not increase by pressure.

In this proving we would point out to your attention the special action of the poison upon the heart and brain.

In the *Revue Medicale*, the following bold proving is reported, which was instituted by a physician of Rennes in France:

Having on two previous occasions swallowed a teaspoonful of the medicinal acid (which was probably very much diluted,) without experiencing any-ill effects from the poison, he swallowed another dose of the same size on the third of September, 1824, about seven o'clock in the evening. This acid had been prepared in one of the best pharmacies in Paris. He swallowed a teaspoonful of it in two doses at an interval of a few seconds. Immediately after swallowing the acid, he felt a sort of concussion in the head which caused him to apprehend mischief; he then fell suddenly as if struck by lightning. The first effects of the poison were, sudden loss of consciousness and sensation; lock-jaw; recumbent position increasing dyspnœa; coldness of the limbs; wheezing, rattling breathing; distortion of the mouth; small pulse, which was scarcely perceptible at the left wrist; wild-looking and bloated countenance; bloating of the neck; immobility and dilatation of the pupil; the breath smelled of bitter almonds. At this stage, frictions were made with the spirits of cantharides, ammonia, and mustard-poultices were applied. The lockjaw increased; soon after, the trunk was spasmodically bent forward. After the lapse of an hour a violent spasm took place, during which the body became rigid, the arms were twisted, and the abdomen and the region of the stomach became distended. The jaws were opened by means of an iron spoon, and the fauces tickled with a feather. The patient vomited a blackish mucus. Some coffee was administered, together with oil of turpentine. Ice was applied to the head. Two hours and a half after swallowing the poison, the patient manifested signs of sensibility. He recognized his friends, his mind gradually resumed its activity; the breathing, however, remained oppressed, with a good

deal of rattling; from time to time he had an attack of cough, with discharge of pale-yellow mucus. An injection brought away five or six stools, and he belched up wind strongly smelling of prussic acid. He felt no symptom of paralysis, and left his bed with perfect ease. About six o'clock in the evening (next day), the difficult and rattling breathing had subsided, the patient was carried home, and ascended two flights of stairs without any difficulty. On the fourth of September, the stomach was somewhat bloated, but painless, the head embarrassed, skin rather hot, pulse full. The patient complained of pain at the tongue and in the back part of the mouth, where the parts were found inflamed and ulcerated.

On the fifth of September, twelve leeches were applied to the pit of the stomach, where the patient experienced some pain. In the evening, the head again felt embarrassed, with fever, sleeplessness, pain in the throat. All the symptoms of a violent pulmonary catarrh showed themselves.

On the ninth of September, the difficulty of breathing continued, the cough troubled him very much and the fever continued. On the eleventh the fever decreased. On the thirteenth day after the poisoning, he went out for the first time. The general prostration and the difficulty of breathing continued for upwards of a fortnight, afterward he recovered his health perfectly.

From this exceedingly instructive case we learn that prussic acid affects the brain similarly to what we see in cerebral epilepsy; that it causes an inflammatory catarrhal irritation of the larynx and bronchial ramifications; that it causes long-lasting irritations, pains and swelling of the epigastrium, and general prostration with fever.

Sandras reports in the December number of the *Gazette Medicale*, 1829, that hydrocyanic acid, if taken in small doses, causes formication, prickling, sleep or else sleeplessness, frequently headache, shivering. Larger doses cause vertigo, buzzing in the ears, a sort of delirium, intoxication. In the stomach it causes a feeling of warmth, which soon spreads through the bowels and extremities; five minutes after, sweat breaks out in some cases.

Let us now examine the effects of hydrocyanic acid upon the organism under their respective groups.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

We have learned from post-mortem examinations in cases of poisoning, that the cerebral vessels are gorged with blood. This must have been the condition of the cerebral vessels during the lifetime of the patient. Jœrg's instructive provings with this acid confirm the specific action of prussic acid upon the brain. These

provings were instituted with the acid prepared according to Vauquelin's, and also with the acid prepared according to Ittner and Brande's method, the latter acid being stronger than the former. The dose employed was from half a drop to three drops. The results of their provings show that prussic acid acts chiefly upon the cerebral centers, upon the respiratory organs, the heart, and likewise upon the bowels and bladder. Evidently the alvine and urinary functions are influenced secondarily through the ganglionic system.

Jœrg's provers have recorded the following cerebral symptoms developed by the acid: One of them experienced, dulness in the frontal region, cloudiness like intoxication, dimness of sight.

Another prover felt a pressure from the occiput to the forehead; transient vertigo, followed by violent pressure in the occiput and forehead, especially in the right side; from three drops this prover experienced stupefaction and vertigo, wavering of surrounding objects, dimness of sight, he was scarcely able to stand; these symptoms were followed by great dulness in the forehead and occiput.

Another prover has recorded the following symptoms: Pressure extending from the top of the head to each orbit, where it became fixed, and from the top of the head to the occiput, followed by drowsiness and lassitude. These symptoms were caused by one drop of the acid. Three drops caused a sudden paroxysm of vertigo; the air seemed to move slowly around the prover; there was no staggering; the sensation was attended with slight pressure from the occiput to the left side of the forehead; during this attack the eyes seemed immovable, the pupils were at first dilated, afterward permanently contracted; the pulse varied, at times it was strong, at others, feeble; the attack which the prover describes as a sort of intoxication, lasted ten or fifteen minutes; it was followed by a scraping sensation in the throat, dyspnœa, difficult breathing, as if the lungs could not expand; drowsiness, loss of strength.

Professor Jœrg himself took two drops; they caused a scraping at the root of the tongue and in the throat; slight shiverings, followed by dimness of sight, and a weary feeling in the brain; for some days the prover complained of aching pains now in one, then in another part of the head, a want of clearness of perception, irritable temper, inability to perform mental labor.

Three drops of Ittner's acid caused obscuration of sight, intoxication, with pressing pain in the head, changing to a stitching and boring pain in the frontal and orbital regions.

CONGESTIVE HEADACHE.—These symptoms indicate hydrocyanic acid in congestive headaches of a peculiar character. The headache may be preceded by dizziness resembling intoxication. The patient complains of a dull, heavy pain which may be seated in the forepart of the head, involving the sight which is obscured, or it may first be felt in the occiput, whence the pain may extend to the forehead; or the pain may be felt in varions parts of the head. It is accompanied by extreme prostration, slowness of the pulse; there may be oppression of breathing and a feeling of embarrassment or weight in the region of the heart; the patient may likewise complain of feeling cold with shivering.

VERTIGO.—It is very probable that in vertigo which occurs paroxysmally, with unequal and slow pulse during the attack, and perhaps some irritation about the stomach, nausea and pain, obscuration of sight, this drug may be useful. Almost every one of Jœrg's provers experienced a feeling of dizziness as if he had been intoxicated. Hydrocyanic acid is particularly indicated, if there is danger that these paroxysms of vertigo may be the precursors of epileptic spasms.

EPILEPSY.—Hydrocyanic acid may certainly prove useful in epilepsy of the kind which Schœnlein designates as cerebral or idiopathic epilepsy. In many cases of poisoning, the patient is said to have fallen down as if he had had an epileptic fit. You recollect that the bold experimenter of Rennes experienced a shock in the brain, after which he fell down like an epileptic patient. Dr. Letheby informs us that, in the above mentioned case of poisoning, "the symptoms so closely resembled an epileptic fit, that the medical gentlemen who were called in, actually supposed at first that the patient was laboring under such an attack."

The cases of poisoning given you, make a further enumeration of symptoms unnecessary. Of course, the attack comes on suddenly, and may be preceded by a sensation as of a shock in the brain. The stage of unconsciousness lasts long, is very profound and is further marked by lockjaw, frothing at the mouth, rigidity of the limbs, spasms extending from below upward, contortions of the face, involuntary discharge of stool and urine; emprosthotonos.

A number of interesting cures of this disease are reported in *Frank's Magazine*. The dose employed is rather large, but the cures are none the less cures, and may encourage other physicians to try hydrocyanic acid in this distressing malady.

A girl of fifteen years had had epileptic fits for six years. They came on every eighth day, in the afternoon. She took five drops of the acid three times a day, augmenting the dose gradually, until it amounted to ten drops. In the other cases the disease had lasted for years, in spite of which a cure was effected in every case; the acid was given in doses of six to eight drops three times a day. In one case the paroxysms were accompanied with menstrual suppression, chronic vomiting and pains in the bowels; these symptoms likewise disappeared.

CATALEPTIC SPASMS may yield to prussic acid.

A middle aged lady was suffering with the chronic consequences of acute carditis, for which she took the acid in ordinary doses. The acid caused great muscular debility, especially on the left side, which culminated in a sort of cataleptic spasm, during which she lay motionless and speechless, without a sign of life, with scarcely perceptible respiration, but with the pulse easier, fuller and more regular The spasm lasted for several hours, when the power of speech and motion returned. She asserted that she had been fully conscious all this time, and that she had heard and noticed everything. The spasm terminated in profuse perspiration and was followed by recovery.

APOPLEXY.—Hydrocyanic acid may manifest curative virtues in apoplexy, although this attack differs from the paroxysms caused by hydrocyanic acid in this, that after the return of consciousness in a case of poisoning by this acid, the nervous energies generally become fully restored, without a trace of paralytic weakness being left behind, whereas in apoplexy, the limbs remain either partially or totally paralyzed after consciousness is restored. Nevertheless, Sandras shows that hydrocyanic acid produces all the essential precursory symptoms of apoplexy, viz., formication, pricking in the extremities, vertigo, buzzing in the ears, drowsiness, excessive weakness, etc.

PULMONARY APOPLEXY.—Speaking of apoplexy, we may as well mention in this place that prussic acid may prove curative in some forms of pulmonary apoplexy for we find the lungs gorged with a blackish, fluid blood, and the respiration is altered as it is in apoplexy of the lungs, short, gasping, unequal inspirations, in cases where death took place suddenly, as by a stroke of lightning. This recommendation, however, is purely theoretical; I am not aware of a single case of this disease where prussic acid has been exhibited with success.

TETANIC SPASMS.—Hydrocyanic acid causes, and may therefore cure, tetanic spasms, with lockjaw, bloating of the face and neck, protrusion and glistening of the eyes, immobility and dilatation of the pupils, bluish-red color of the face, collapse of pulse, rigidity of the limbs; the trunk is either bent forward or backward. These convulsions are accompanied by, and in a measure depend upon, a congested condition of the cerebral vessels.

HYSTERIA.—Dr. F. W. Payne relates a case of hysteria, in which he found the acid of great use.

The patient, a lady of twenty-three years, had been ill a long time, the attacks lasting as long as nine months, and had endured a severe surgical operation, under the supposition that she was laboring under pressure upon the brain from exostosis under the right frontal protuberance. The doctor at last found her lying in an apparently unconscious state, the limbs and jaws rigid, the forearms bent on the arms, which were pressed firmly against the sides; the eyes fixed and drawn somewhat upward and to the right; the eyeballs slightly sensitive to touch; a constant succession of tears were rolling down the cheeks; the beats of the heart were very irregular and feeble. She would occasionally utter a groan or sigh, and press her hand forcibly over the region of the heart, as if suffering pain there; at these times the limbs would become more relaxed, and she would frequently raise herself in bed and gaze vacantly about the room for a minute; then, if not restrained, she would throw herself forcibly upon the pillow again, or fling herself from one side of the bed to the other. Her husband was frequently obliged to exercise great force to prevent her from injuring herself; if any means were used to extend the contracted arms, or to open the clenched teeth, she would exert greater force to prevent it. This lasted some twenty-four hours, and then tonic contractions ceased. She now became very busy in packing and folding her bed-clothes, and placing them under her head or elsewhere about the bed, at the same time guarding them with watchful eyes, allowno one to touch or take them. If this were attempted, she would strike with her full strength. She seemed to notice no person in the room, unless they interfered with her plans, but if any one entered the door, she would seize a pillow or anything within reach, and throw it forcibly at the intruder. At other times she would fix her eyes on a particular spot on the wall, or on a picture, or follow an imaginary figure or object with her eyes, as if watching its motions. She was frequently talking, laughing loudly, or scolding vehemently; she would imagine herself surrounded by many friends, shaking hands with them, and calling them by name, as they appeared before her. She asked no questions and would return no answers. During this time, which lasted four days before relief was given, she took no nourishment voluntarily, and only such as could be put into her mouth, after forcibly prying open the clenched teeth. * * * The pressing of the hand over the heart, and the repeated groans while doing so, led me to think she was suffering sharp pains, probably of a stitching character, in that locality. The irregularity and feebleness of the heart's action, drew my attention to hydrocyanic acid, which was given in the thirtieth potency with the most favorable results.

SPECIAL SENSES.

The alteration of sight which this acid causes, is of a sympathetic character, depending upon a primary irritation of the brain which it is necessary to consider, if the ophthalmic weakness, such as *dimness of sight*, with abnormal dilatation or contraction of the pupils, is to be cured.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Some of Jœrg's provers have recorded a few characteristic symptoms in this direction.

All experienced a scraping at the root of the tongue and in the throat, followed in one case by a sensation of foul air at the root of the nose, and by pricking.

Another prover experienced a sensation as of a lump in the stomach. After eating some bread and butter, he complained of malaise, heartburn, water-brash, followed by an increase of hunger, in

spite of which he felt an aversion to food; violent hiccough troubled him afterward, accompanied with a disposition to heat and sweat.

One prover, who took two drops of Ittner's acid, experienced a scraping in the larynx, which the other provers likewise complained of, with secretion of mucus, tightness and pain in the chest. The symptoms in the throat and chest suddenly disappeared, and were succeeded by rumbling in the bowels, followed by pain in the right kidney, thence shifting to the stomach and spreading all over the bowels, without any urging to stool, with a more copious discharge of cloudy urine, general malaise, cold shiverings, occasional return of the pain in the head, drowsiness, weariness, diminished frequency of the pulse.

In view of this specific relation of hydrocyanic acid to the nerves of the stomach, it is not astonishing that this agent should have manifested remarkable curative powers in

CARDIALGIA, characterized by a crampy or gnawing pain in the pit of the stomach.

In the cardialgia of pregnant women, with a burning distress in the epigastrium, extreme sensitiveness of this region to contact, exhaustion in consequence of the pain and vomiting, prussic acid has done eminent service. If the dilutions remain inoperative, two or three drops of the medicinal acid may have to be administered three times a day.

Kopp relates the following interesting and instructive cure. A man of forty-four years had been suffering for two years and a half with the following symptoms: Confluence of saliva in the mouth, frequent spitting up of a frothy saliva, especially in the morning; painful drawing from the pit of the stomach toward the back, especially the left side, frequently accompanied by spasmodic constriction; a pressure was felt in the abdomen, extending to the chest and more particularly to the left scapula. In the forenoon, and sometimes at night, he felt a cutting, spasmodic distress proceeding from the lower part of the chest to the stomach and back; he complained of flatulence, nausea, vomiting of phlegm, a watery fluid and bile. He had no appetite and was costive. Oppression on the chest without cough, with a feeling of repletion and malaise in the abdomen. Occasional attacks of vertigo, ill-humor, irritable temper. He felt languid, exhausted, grew thin and looked sallow. For two years he had been trying every possible remedy, without the least success. He then was put on the use of ten drops of Vauquelin's acid in six ounces of cherry-water, of which he took a table-spoonful every two hours, continuing h s preparation with occasional intervals for ten weeks, during which period he took in all three hundred drops. His recovery was perfect; his fretful and irritable temper was likewise entirely changed.

GASTRODYNIA.—Pereira recommends prussic acid in gastrodynia as a sort of specific remedy. He writes: "Some time since I prescribed the acid for a lady who had suffered for months with gastrodynia, and who was persuaded, from her sensations, that she had some organic disease. The remedy acted in the most surprising

manner; in a few hours, to the astonishment of herself and friends, she was apparently quite well, and has since had no return of her complaint." To this report Pereira adds, "It can hardly be imagined that irritation of the stomach can be rapidly removed by a substance which is itself an irritant." If Pereira had had the remotest idea of the homœopathic law of cure, he would have had no difficulty in comprehending, that irritation of the stomach can only be removed by a substance which is itself an irritant.

UNEASINESS IN THE STOMACH.—Pereira mentions another case of uneasiness in the stomach, for which the patient gradually took the enormous dose of two drachms of the acid prepared according to the Dublin Pharmacopœia. He was seized with tetanic convulsions, but his life was saved, and the complaint had left him entirely after recovery. If prussic acid was the remedy in this case, the probability is that the attenuated acid would have done what drop-doses of the original acid were unable to accomplish.

ENTERODYNIA.—Pereira recommends the acid in enterodynia in the following paragraph: "I have found hydrocyanic acid useful in a painful affection of the bowels analogous to that of the stomach, and which, therefore, might with propriety, be termed enterodynia. The most remarkable case of this kind which I have met with, was that of a gentleman, a relative of one of my pupils. He had suffered for several months excruciating pain in the bowels, commencing daily about two o'clock, and only ceasing at night. It was apparently a consequence of an ague. He had been under the care of several country-practitioners, and had tried a number of remedies (including opium and quinine) without the least benefit. I advised the employment of the hydrocyanic acid, and accordingly five minims were administered at the commencement of a paroxysm. The remedy acted like a charm; all the unpleasant symptoms immediately disappeared. Several doses of the acid were given before the period of the succeeding paroxysm, but the disease never returned; and after employing the acid for a few days longer, he went back to the country completely cured."

Jœrg's provers have shown that hydrocyanic acid may powerfully and painfully affect the bowels.

A delicate, sensitive lady was attacked with violent cramp-pains in the bowels depending upon irregularities in the portal system; the pain involved the rectum, causing retention of stool. Every means of relief remained fruitless, except hydrocyanic acid which helped in a few hours.

INVOLUNTARY EVACUATIONS from the bowels are char

acteristic of prussic acid and when this symptom occurs as one of a larger group of symptoms, especially in connection with lesions of the brain, spinal cord or nervous system, we should bear in mind this acid, as possibly curative in the case. In the case of this remedy the involuntary evacuations are due to paralysis of the sphincter ani. The following symptom has been considered as a valuable indication: Drinks roll audibly into the stomach and intestines, making a gurgling noise. This latter symptom is at times present in

DIARRHŒA AND DYSENTERY and may call for the exhibition of hydrocyanic acid.

Mr. Mc., forty years old, is subject to annual attacks of dysentery. His last attack was of unusual violence, and the ensemble of symptoms was extremely puzzling. I had about concluded to give arsenicum, when he remarked that every teaspoonful of fluid which he drank instantly renewed the pain in the epigastrium; in fact the liquid seemed to roll right down to that spot; he could hear it gurgling all the way down. This statement was corroborated by his wife. I immediately prescribed hydrocyanic acid, one drop of the third decimal dilution every hour until improvement set in, then less frequently. The passages, which had for twenty-four hours occurred about once in half an hour, ceased after the first dose, and the patient made a rapid recovery. (Dr. R. N. Foster, in the *Am. Homœopathist*, September, 1877).

ENGLISH CHOLERA.—Pereira commends this acid in English cholera; he says that he has often seen it cure severe forms of this disease after opium had failed.

Our provings do not point to hydrocyanic acid as a remedy for cholera. This agent may cause vomiting and cramp-pain in the bowels, but, in the case of Jœrg's provers, this pain was not associated with any urging to stool. On the contrary, the tendency of hydrocyanic acid seems to be to limit the alvine secretions; if diarrhœa does occur as one of the effects of this agent, it is most probably in consequence of some peculiar idiosyncrasy in the patient's constitution. In Pereira's cases, the acid was probably used upon the principle of palliative antagonism.

ASIATIC CHOLERA.—Homœopathic physicians have used this agent in Asiatic cholera in the very last stage, when the patient seemed threatened with death from asphyxia, with excessive orthopnœa, apoplectic conditions of the brain; the patient is cold; vomiting, diarrhœa and cramps have ceased; innervation seems universally threatened with annihilation.

URINARY ORGANS.

Our provings show that the acid has a tendency to increase the secretion of urine during the period of organic reaction. A watery urine was secreted by most of Jœrg's provers in increased quantity some time after the cerebral and respiratory functions had been

affected by the acid. This symptom seems to indicate its use in spasmodic paroxysms, provided the other symptoms correspond.

PARALYTIC RETENTION OF URINE.—The primary effect of the acid indicates its use in paralytic retention of urine, with which old people are sometimes afflicted.

CATARRH OF THE BLADDER.—In one prover, the acid caused an increased flow of urine with burning in the urethra. This symptom may lead us to think of the acid in catarrh of the bladder, provided the constitutional symptoms correspond.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In a case of poisoning by hydrocyanic acid the scrotum was found blue, and partially deprived of the epidermis; the penis was in a state of semi-erection, and there seemed to have been a discharge of seminal or prostatic fluid.

The acid seems to be possessed of some power to affect the sexual nervous system. Hence it has been advantageously employed in spasmodic affections of the female organs.

An unmarried lady who was attacked with the most agonizing cramps previous to the appearance of the catamenia, was radically cured by hydrocyanic acid, after having used every known antispasmodic remedy for eighteen months without the least benefit. In this case, the cure must have been effected in virtue of the law "similia similibus." Hydrocyanic acid may produce venous congestion of the uterus, with the violent cramp-pains, such as existed in this case.

AFTER-PAINS.—In view of this mode of reasoning, it cannot appear strange that this acid should have proved an efficient remedy for violent after-pains, as may appear from the following case, which we have extracted from *Frank's Magazine:*

A slender woman had miscarried at three months without any apparent cause. Two hours after the accident, she was seized with convulsions, during which she was unconscious, with her eyes half-open. All the muscles of her body were in constant motion, a sort of drawing which was increased by making pressure above the pubic arch, during which the features became distorted. The pulse was small, contracted; there was an involuntary discharge of urine during the paroxysm. The patient was put upon the use of hydrocyanic acid, one drop in one ounce and a half of mucilage, of which a small spoonful was given every hour and a half. After using half of the mixture, the convulsions stopped entirely, and the drawing pains likewise disappeared soon after.

THORACIC GROUP.

One of Jœrg's provers experienced this symptom: "Scraping at the root of the tongue and in the throat, followed by sensation of foul air at the root of the nose, and prickling sensation."

CHRONIC CATARRH.—This symptom may indicate the use of hydrocyanic acid in chronic catarrh of the nose, with foul smell, stinging high up in the nose, discharge of disorganized, greenish, brown-looking fetid pieces of hardened mucus.

Jœrg's provers uniformly complained of a scraping sensation in the throat, followed by secretion of mucus in the bronchia.

From two drops, Otto experienced a scraping in the throat, with prickling down the larynx, hacking cough as from little hairs in the throat.

Another prover experienced a tickling and scraping in the larynx, with hacking cough.

In the formidable proving of the French physician, which I related above, hydrocyanic acid developed symptoms of an inflammatory bronchial catarrh, with expectoration of yellow mucus and oppression of breathing.

Guided by these indications, we feel justified in recommending hydrocyanic acid in.

CHRONIC BRONCHIAL CATARRH, with tickling, scraping and prickling in the larynx and bronchial tubes, with expectoration of yellowish or whitish mucus, chilly creepings followed by fever, prostration. In

CATARRHUS SENILIS, with rattling breathing, paralytic oppression on the chest, sinking pulse, shiverings, excessive prostration, hydrocyanic acid may do good service. In.

WHOOPING COUGH, this agent has been used as a leading remedy by allœopathic physicians. It is used as a palliating antispasmodic. Homœopathically it can only be used, if the pulmonary affection is accompanied by great prostration, oppression on the chest, and symptoms of violent cerebral congestion during the paroxysm. It will be found particularly adapted to the latter stage of the disease, although it may likewise be homœopathic to the inflammatory stage, with fever, flushed face and glistening eyes, irritated pulse, vomiting, anxiety, palpitation of the heart. All these pathognomonic signs of the first stage of whooping cough are legitimate effects of hydrocyanic acid.

PHTHISIS PULMONALIS.—This acid has been recommended by many old school practitioners as a remedy for phthisis pulmonalis; others, on the contrary, reject it as a dangerous and mischievous drug in this disease.

deal of rattling; from time to time he had an attack of cough, with discharge of pale-yellow mucus. An injection brought away five or six stools, and he belched up wind strongly smelling of prussic acid. He felt no symptom of paralysis, and left his bed with perfect ease. About six o'clock in the evening (next day), the difficult and rattling breathing had subsided, the patient was carried home, and ascended two flights of stairs without any difficulty. On the fourth of September, the stomach was somewhat bloated, but painless, the head embarrassed, skin rather hot, pulse full. The patient complained of pain at the tongue and in the back part of the mouth, where the parts were found inflamed and ulcerated.

On the fifth of September, twelve leeches were applied to the pit of the stomach, where the patient experienced some pain. In the evening, the head again felt embarrassed, with fever, sleeplessness, pain in the throat. All the symptoms of a violent pulmonary catarrh showed themselves.

On the ninth of September, the difficulty of breathing continued, the cough troubled him very much and the fever continued. On the eleventh the fever decreased. On the thirteenth day after the poisoning, he went out for the first time. The general prostration and the difficulty of breathing continued for upwards of a fortnight, afterward he recovered his health perfectly.

From this exceedingly instructive case we learn that prussic acid affects the brain similarly to what we see in cerebral epilepsy; that it causes an inflammatory catarrhal irritation of the larynx and bronchial ramifications; that it causes long-lasting irritations, pains and swelling of the epigastrium, and general prostration with fever.

Sandras reports in the December number of the *Gazette Medicale*, 1829, that hydrocyanic acid, if taken in small doses, causes formication, prickling, sleep or else sleeplessness, frequently headache, shivering. Larger doses cause vertigo, buzzing in the ears, a sort of delirium, intoxication. In the stomach it causes a feeling of warmth, which soon spreads through the bowels and extremities; five minutes after, sweat breaks out in some cases.

Let us now examine the effects of hydrocyanic acid upon the organism under their respective groups.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

We have learned from post-mortem examinations in cases of poisoning, that the cerebral vessels are gorged with blood. This must have been the condition of the cerebral vessels during the lifetime of the patient. Jœrg's instructive provings with this acid confirm the specific action of prussic acid upon the brain. These

FEVER GROUP.

The first effect of the acid seems to be to retard the pulse. In one of Jœrg's provers, the pulse became excited, which must be accounted for on the ground of an extreme reactive irritability of the sentient nervous system. Creeping chills and shiverings are frequently experienced from large doses of the acid. The following group of symptoms exhibits the character of the hydrocyanic-acid fever in its totality. It shows that the chill has a marked nervous character, that it indicates a deep inroad upon the nervous system; it is not, properly speaking, a fever-chill, but a chill denoting a prostration of innervation, characterized by debility, anorexia, irregular and feeble pulse, etc.

A girl of eighteen years was treated for a chronic spasmodic cough with hydrocyanic acid. Her health otherwise was perfect. After having taken four doses of five drops each, she was suddenly seized with colic and diarrhœa; next day her appetite was entirely gone, and she felt so weak that she had to keep her bed. Her pulse was accelerated and unequal, both as regards rhythm and strength. She was attacked with periodical paroxysms of violent chills (without feeling cold,) which were accompanied by some headache, came on every day, lasted several hours, and on one occasion, a whole day, deprived her of sleep and shook the whole body, even every muscle except the muscles of the face. The breathing was labored, and the pulse frequent and small. These attacks continued more or less for a fortnight.

This case, and the provings instituted by Jœrg and others, show that the fevers to which hydrocyanic acid is homœopathic, partake of the character of ataxia,

NERVOUS FEVERS, the principal feature of which constitutes debility, deficiency of animal temperature; states of

DEBILITY rather than fever; or

HECTIC FEVERS, with tendency to sudden and exhausting flashes of heat, followed by perspiration. In phthisis, if these hectic symptoms become exceedingly troublesome, prussic acid may act as a good palliative.

MENTAL GROUP.

HYSTERIA, HYPOCHONDRIASIS.—The symptoms of mental derangement which hydrocyanic acid causes, seem to me worthy of note only in so far as they belong to some other superior derangement, such as hysteria, hypochondriasis; it may cause dullness of mind, irritability of temper, a gloomy mood, gay delirium. The following case shows that it may prove useful in cerebral hysteria, with derangement of the mental faculties:

A girl of seventeen years was treated with hydrocyanic acid for epilepsy, which had been brought on by fright. Four-drop doses of the diluted acid caused sleeplessness, feverish heat, thirst, excessive lassitude, pulse one hundred and twenty. On

CONGESTIVE HEADACHE.—These symptoms indicate hydrocyanic acid in congestive headaches of a peculiar character. The headache may be preceded by dizziness resembling intoxication. The patient complains of a dull, heavy pain which may be seated in the forepart of the head, involving the sight which is obscured, or it may first be felt in the occiput, whence the pain may extend to the forehead; or the pain may be felt in various parts of the head. It is accompanied by extreme prostration, slowness of the pulse; there may be oppression of breathing and a feeling of embarrassment or weight in the region of the heart; the patient may likewise complain of feeling cold with shivering.

VERTIGO.—It is very probable that in vertigo which occurs paroxysmally, with unequal and slow pulse during the attack, and perhaps some irritation about the stomach, nausea and pain, obscuration of sight, this drug may be useful. Almost every one of Jœrg's provers experienced a feeling of dizziness as if he had been intoxicated. Hydrocyanic acid is particularly indicated, if there is danger that these paroxysms of vertigo may be the precursors of epileptic spasms.

EPILEPSY.—Hydrocyanic acid may certainly prove useful in epilepsy of the kind which Schœnlein designates as cerebral or idiopathic epilepsy. In many cases of poisoning, the patient is said to have fallen down as if he had had an epileptic fit. You recollect that the bold experimenter of Rennes experienced a shock in the brain, after which he fell down like an epileptic patient. Dr. Letheby informs us that, in the above mentioned case of poisoning, "the symptoms so closely resembled an epileptic fit, that the medical gentlemen who were called in, actually supposed at first that the patient was laboring under such an attack."

The cases of poisoning given you, make a further enumeration of symptoms unnecessary. Of course, the attack comes on suddenly, and may be preceded by a sensation as of a shock in the brain. The stage of unconsciousness lasts long, is very profound and is further marked by lockjaw, frothing at the mouth, rigidity of the limbs, spasms extending from below upward, contortions of the face, involuntary discharge of stool and urine; emprosthotonos.

A number of interesting cures of this disease are reported in *Frank's Magazine*. The dose employed is rather large, but the cures are none the less cures, and may encourage other physicians to try hydrocyanic acid in this distressing malady.

A girl of fifteen years had had epileptic fits for six years. They came on every eighth day, in the afternoon. She took five drops of the acid three times a day, augmenting the dose gradually, until it amounted to ten drops. In the other cases the disease had lasted for years, in spite of which a cure was effected in every case; the acid was given in doses of six to eight drops three times a day. In one case the paroxysms were accompanied with menstrual suppression, chronic vomiting and pains in the bowels; these symptoms likewise disappeared.

CATALEPTIC SPASMS may yield to prussic acid.

A middle aged lady was suffering with the chronic consequences of acute carditis, for which she took the acid in ordinary doses. The acid caused great muscular debility, especially on the left side, which culminated in a sort of cataleptic spasm, during which she lay motionless and speechless, without a sign of life, with scarcely perceptible respiration, but with the pulse easier, fuller and more regular The spasm lasted for several hours, when the power of speech and motion returned. She asserted that she had been fully conscious all this time, and that she had heard and noticed everything. The spasm terminated in profuse perspiration and was followed by recovery.

APOPLEXY.—Hydrocyanic acid may manifest curative virtues in apoplexy, although this attack differs from the paroxysms caused by hydrocyanic acid in this, that after the return of consciousness in a case of poisoning by this acid, the nervous energies generally become fully restored, without a trace of paralytic weakness being left behind, whereas in apoplexy, the limbs remain either partially or totally paralyzed after consciousness is restored. Nevertheless, Sandras shows that hydrocyanic acid produces all the essential precursory symptoms of apoplexy, viz., formication, pricking in the extremities, vertigo, buzzing in the ears, drowsiness, excessive weakness, etc.

PULMONARY APOPLEXY.—Speaking of apoplexy, we may as well mention in this place that prussic acid may prove curative in some forms of pulmonary apoplexy for we find the lungs gorged with a blackish, fluid blood, and the respiration is altered as it is in apoplexy of the lungs, short, gasping, unequal inspirations, in cases where death took place suddenly, as by a stroke of lightning. This recommendation, however, is purely theoretical; I am not aware of a single case of this disease where prussic acid has been exhibited with success.

TETANIC SPASMS.—Hydrocyanic acid causes, and may therefore cure, tetanic spasms, with lockjaw, bloating of the face and neck, protrusion and glistening of the eyes, immobility and dilatation of the pupils, bluish-red color of the face, collapse of pulse, rigidity of the limbs; the trunk is either bent forward or backward. These convulsions are accompanied by, and in a measure depend upon, a congested condition of the cerebral vessels.

a rabbit by this means only, after the convulsions had ceased and the animal was apparently dead. Artificial respiration may be employed at the same time as the inhalation of chlorine or ammonia is resorted to. In order to induce artificial respiration, we compress the anterior wall of the chest with both hands, raising at the same time the diaphragm, and by suddenly removing the hands, the air is enabled to rush into the lungs.

ACIDUM MURIATICUM.

[MURIATIC OR HYDROCHLORIC ACID.]

A compound of hydrogen and chlorine. Serres relates a case of poisoning by this acid, which exhibits its exceedingly irritating properties in a most marked manner. It is found in Orfila's Toxicology. A man swallowed an ounce and a half of the acid, after which he experienced great restlessness, his skin became burning hot, the tongue looked fiery-red, the lips became blackish, singultus, a desire to vomit and violent pains in the stomach set in. During the night, he vomited a yellow substance. On the day following, the skin became clammy and cold, the pains in the stomach very violent, the pulse small, delirium set in, and death took place at three in the afternoon. Post-mortem appearances: Black lips, brown, swollen, hard and dry tongue; purple redness of the fauces and œsophagus, and erosions in these parts here and there; thickening of the stomach, and inflammation of the external coat; the mucous coat came off in pieces, and revealed gangrenous spots; the duodenum was likewise somewhat thickened.

Wibmer thus sums up the effects of dilute muriatic acid: Small quantities of it, taken internally, cause an agreeable warmth in the stomach, generally an acceleration of the pulse, a feeling of ease and liveliness, animated complexion, diminished secretion of urine; larger doses cause vertigo and stupefaction. Larger quantities of the concentrated acid cause pain; inflammation, a blackish-brown color, thickening corrosion, perforation and gangrene of the part touched by the poison. The internal use is succeeded by nausea, retching, vomiting, violent pains in the buccal cavity, fauces, œsophagus, stomach and intestinal canal, with diarrhœa, tenesmus, etc. Death is frequently preceded by violent convulsions of the neck and spine. If transmitted into the veins, muriatic acid destroys life very speedily by causing the blood in the heart and lungs to coagulate.

Guérard reports a case in the *Annales d' Hygiene*, Vol. xlviii., p. 415, where a woman of twenty-four years swallowed fifty-three grains of concentrated hydrochloric acid. Immediately upon swallowing it, she experienced a burning sensation from the mouth to the stomach, but especially in the throat, attended with a feeling of suffocation and succeeded by uncontrollable vomiting. She was unable to swallow; the least attempt at swallowing brought on vomiting. Her voice was low and the respiration frequent and labored. The tongue and fauces were at first covered with a whitish pellicle, which afterward became detached, exhibiting corroded spots underneath. Death took place two months after the poison had been swallowed; some time previous, portions of corroded mucous membrane had been passed, both by vomiting and by stool. We have extracted these notes from Wharton's Medical Jurisprudence.

Hahnemann has furnished a few short provings of this agent, which indicate its use in the following affections:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

It causes tearing pains in the right parietal bone; tensive pain in the right temple; boring pain in the vertex; feeling as if the brain were loose; burning sensation in the head.

HEADACHE.—Dr. Marcy has successfully used muriatic acid in headaches accompanying chronic hepatitis, and in the dull and stupefying headaches occurring in the progress of typhoid and scarlet fevers.

CONVULSIONS.—Muriatic acid has been recommended in convulsions by old school practitioners. In the case reported by Frank, the attack was caused by exposure to severe cold, and preceded by buzzing in the ears and vertigo. The patient fell down, with loss of consciousness. When he recovered his senses, he was unable to swallow or talk; the pulse was scarcely perceptible. The patient swallowed thirty drops of the acid in water, and in fifteen minutes another dose of forty drops. This was followed by shivering and gritting of the teeth, lasting half an hour. After this, the patient felt hot and complained of headache. Next night he had another, but milder, attack, which was checked by twenty-five drops of the acid.

I should not have alluded to this case but for the fact that it is occasionally referred to by homœopathic physicians as illustrative of the power of muriatic acid to control convulsions. This case is a very poor test of the anti-spasmodic virtues of the acid. The convulsions in this case were of a purely rheumatic character, a violent

irritation of the ganglionic system induced by continued exposure to severe cold, which would have yielded to a few small doses of aconite or belladonna.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUP.

This acid has caused itching of the eyes; slight inflammation of the eyes; burning in the eyes on washing them; one half of every object appears to be cut off from the other half in a perpendicular line; twinkling before the eyes.

Hardness of hearing; tingling and humming in the ears; sensitiveness to noise; itching pimples on the ears; heat and dryness in the ears; ulcerative pains in the left ear, aggravated by boring with the finger.

These symptoms point to muriatic acid as a good remedy for

CHRONIC SORE EYES, when of a scrofulous nature, with alteration of the visual power.

CHRONIC OTALGIA of a scrofulous character, such as may be developed by the scarlet-fever miasm. Dr. Marcy informs us that he has seen good effects from this acid in the

DEAFNESS and ringing in the ears accompanying typhoid fever.

Muriatic acid has been of use in

HERPETIC AND PUSTULOUS ERUPTIONS upon the ears of scrofulous persons, particularly when breaking out as sequelæ of scarlet fever. The higher attenuations will be found preferable.

BUCCAL GROUP.

The effect of the muriatic acid upon the buccal cavity, more especially upon the tongue, is very interesting. Hull's Jahr gives the following symptoms: "The tongue becomes sore and bluish; red, burning vesicles on the tip of the tongue; painful, burning blister on the tongue; deep ulcer on the tongue, with black base and inverted edges; wasting away of the tongue." In

ULCERS OF THE TONGUE OR MOUTH, then, we may find in muriatic acid a valuable remedy, even in cases where the ulceration partakes of a malignant character or depends upon a syphilitic taint. When the latter condition exists, I have usually found acidum nitricum to act more promptly than the remedy under consideration; but it will pay you to bear in mind the adaptation of muriatic acid to these conditions.

Several years ago we were consulted by a lady of high social position, who had for a number of years suffered severely from an ulcer on the tongue, which had resisted the treatment of physicians. It was angry looking, small on the surface, but deep

and ragged at its base; its edges were inverted and not only was the ulcer itself excessively painful and sensitive to touch, but the whole tongue was sore; the membrane of the mouth presented a shrivelled appearance and was inflamed in patches. The patient complained also of much itching of the skin and incidentally mentioned her having suffered greatly from hæmorrhoidal tumors, so exceedingly sensitive, that the slightest touch caused unbearable pain. Various remedies had been taken by the patient without alleviating her condition; when I prescribed acidum muriaticum (first decimal) in drop doses every three hours; with the occasional use of the same preparation, sufficiently diluted in water, as a wash. In less than two months all the symptoms had yielded; and not only was she relieved of the painful affection of the mouth and tongue, but her general health became excellent; the hæmorrhoidal tumors disappeared and she has remained quite free from a return of any of the symptoms above stated. The social standing of the patient seemed to preclude the possibility of a syphilitic origin of her troubles, although the ulcer itself presented an appearance by no means unlike that class of specific ulcers. Since then I have learned from her husband, that he himself has repeatedly labored under syphilitic affections, unknown to his wife; and has at one time been under medical care for over a year, while suffering severely from a sore throat, which gave unmistakable evidence of a syphilitic origin. Believing, as I do, that constitutional syphilis can be and often is communicated without producing primary syphilis, I cannot but think that such was the case in the instance cited.

CANCER OF THE TONGUE.—It is claimed that in cancer of the tongue muriatic acid acts curatively. Dr. Robert T. Cooper, of London, Eng., published a very interesting article on "Muriatic Acid in Diseases of the Tongue" in the *U. S. Med. and Surg. Journal*, April, 1874, in which, among other cases, he states the following:

Mr. Brown, aged fifty-three years, about a month before coming under treatment, noticed a hard lump growing on the side of the tongue; as now seen it is a hard, deep, warty ulcer, about the size of a bean, presenting a slightly fissured appearance from above downward, and from before backward, rather toward the under surface or the left side of the tongue; there is no discharge from it, but the tongue is hard all around, and though there is no glandular swelling, there is much tenderness under the lower jaw. He finds great difficulty in articulating on account of the swelling, and he is altogether unable to expectorate. Brown's sister had cancer of the breast, which was operated upon; she is still living. After noticing this hardness, he consulted a surgeon, under whose care he had been until he came to me; no benefit arose from the applications used, and the hardness had certainly increased. His general health was good. I gave him muriatic acid, the third decimal potency. After the first fortnight the sore began to look better, but in the meantime much local pain had been felt, as well as tenderness under the corresponding lower jaw and side of the neck. We then changed the dilution from the third to the twelfth, and by the end of a month's treatment, the original sore had healed; but further back along the same side the tongue presented a rough, rugated appearance, somewhat as if its surface had shriveled. However the tongue no longer felt heavy, and in another week this appearance had nearly disappeared and the hardness about the original sore had quite left, and he could speak and expectorate without inconvenience.

"Here," the writer adds, "we had, first, cancer-history; second, tenderness along the lymphatics; third, a sore presenting all the appearance of an incipient cancer, and fourth, the scrapings taken from the sore examined microscopically presented an abundance of epithelial cells; and thus we are furnished with, I think, sufficient reason for pronouncing the case to have been one of true epithelial cancer of the tongue."

The same writer relates the case of one Henry Fry, aged fifty-five years, who had been in the Southampton Infirmary for three months with the disease of the tongue with which he presented himself. The author goes on to say: "There is a hard, fungous, ulcerating swelling on the right side of the tongue, affecting its root and making him speak in a thick, hoarse voice; while on the outside of the nose, and on the right side of the bridge, and extending toward the inner canthus of the eye, is a furunculoid swelling. There is no personal history of syphilis, and no family history of cancer. For this we gave dilute muriatic acid of the British Pharmacopœia, in the proportion of five drops to two drachms of water, and directed five drops of this to be taken in water three times a day. Next week he came back much improved and the abscess on the nose had burst, leaving a cup-shaped cavity; to this we applied a lotion of muriatic acid, and by the end of the month the swelling of the tongue and the consequent thick voice had left, and the place on the nose had healed up."

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Muriatic acid causes inflammation and swelling of the gums; scurvy of the gums; diphtheritic disorganization of the mucous membrane; red and dry tongue; smarting, burning and ulceration of the throat.

In accordance with these symptoms, it has been used as a remedy for the

APHTHÆ of children, when inveterate, and involving the pharynx and œsophagus; also for

DIPHTHERITIS in scarlatina or malignant fevers; and for

CHRONIC SORE THROAT, with malignant ulceration of the lining membrane, discharge of a foul, ichorous pus. The drug may be used internally, and as a weak gargle.

Other symptoms belonging to this group are, ptyalism; bitter, acrid and putrid taste; aversion to meat; hiccough before and after eating; frequent eructations; efforts to vomit; vomiting of yellowish fluids, and of shreds of disorganized mucous membrane.

DYSPEPSIA.—These symptoms indicate muriatic acid in dyspepsia characterized by similar marked symptoms, foul taste after eating, brown looking tongue, putrid eructations, waterbrash. This form of dyspepsia may occur in impoverished constitutions, or among persons who are afflicted with liver complaint which they contracted by a residence in tropical climates, where severe bilious derangements are endemic. This form of dyspepsia may also develop itself in consequence of the habitual use of heavy, indigestible food; rich pastry or half-fermented flour.

It is well known that muriatic and lactic acid constitute two important ingredients of the gastric juice, not in a free state, but discovered by chemical analysis subsequently to the destruction of the gastric juice as a vital fluid. Christison justly repudiates this doctrine of free hydrochloric acid in the stomach in the following

language: "The most important fallacy of all is, that free hydrochloric acid constitutes an essential part of the gastric juice, and an ingredient of the secretions of the stomach in various states of disordered digestion."

I allude to this fact, because it is my duty, gentlemen, to warn you against the mischievious tendencies of the chemico-physiological school of the day, whose teachings have poisoned even the minds of homœopathic physicians. "In some forms of dyspepsia," writes Dr. Peters in the *N. A. Jour. of Hom.* "muriatic acid will have to be assisted or alternated with lactic acid; this acid has been incontestably proven to be an important ingredient of the healthy gastric juice; it is a colorless, syrupy liquid having a very sour taste; it coagulates albumen, and dissolves a large quantity of freshly precipitated phosphate of lime, properties which render it of great importance to the animal economy. It has been proposed by Magendie as a remedy in certain forms of dyspepsia, and for the removal of phosphatic deposits in the urine,"

It may seem very attractive to some minds to serve up a dish of chemico-physiological learning from the table of Lehmann and other chief-cooks of the chemical kitchen of this age; but how does this benefit the cause of therapeutic truth? How does it benefit the students of homœopathy, when they are led to infer from such ambiguous teachings as I have quoted, that a deficiency of gastric juice may be remedied by pouring into the stomach alternate quantities of muriatic and lactic acid? Gentlemen, all such doctrines are subversive of rational progress.

Muriatic acid is sometimes discharged in large quantities in the fluid of waterbrash. Dr. Prout once discovered between four and five grains of the pure acid in sixteen ounces of the fluid. Toxicology acquaints you with the appropriate method of discovering the presence of this acid in the ejected fluid. The element in the brain whose business it is to employ the muriatic acid of the gastric juice as a solvent of the organic matters introduced into the stomach, is deficient in power. My belief is that some inimical principle, some principle specifically adverse to the vital uses of the muriatic acid element in the gastric juice, renders the assimilative power of the brain inoperative in this direction. It does not seem to me a baseless theory to suppose that the muriatic acid suitably dynamized, may be enabled to neutralize this inimical influence.

I apply a similar mode of reasoning to diseases of the osseous

system, where a deficiency of the calcareous element constitutes a chief feature, as in ramollissement of bones. In this disease the calcareous phosphates, instead of nourishing the bones, are often expelled with the urine in enormous quantities. That element in the brain, which is entrusted with their assimilation to the osseous tissue as elements of growth, is deficient in power, chained perhaps by an inimical force or agent which it may suit us to term the scrofulous element. Will massive doses of lime help the matter? No, indeed, they may make the matter worse. Potentize your calcarea; the dynamized agent may be able to disembarrass and consequently stimulate the action of the brain, whereas the crude drug might have proved ineffectual.

Muriatic acid causes a burning tension in the right hypochondrium. The liver looks congested after death by this acid. It has been employed in

CHRONIC HEPATITIS, especially in tropical climates. In the East Indies, English physicians have employed nitro-muriatic acid for this affection, both internally and in the shape of baths.

Muriatic acid causes heat and burning in the stomach, with a feeling of repletion, violent pains in the epigastric region. We may therefore use this acid in

CHRONIC GASTRITIS, with heat in the stomach, feeling of weight, fullness and oppression in the stomach, soreness to pressure, nausea, retching, vomiting of food, water, mucus, blood and bile.

This acid causes diarrhœa with burning at the anus, discharge of blood with stool, itching at the perineum. Small doses cause inactivity of the rectum, the stool comes away in small pieces.

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA.—Marcy recommends this acid in chronic diarrhœa, with tenesmus, colicky pains before stool, burning at the anus, stools occasionally bloody, prolapsus of the rectum after stool. It has cured several cases of diarrhœa, with soft, clay-colored stools, alternating with hard and difficult stools. Diarrhœa occurring in typhoid fevers and in scarlatina, scanty, loose and bloody stools, with rumbling in the bowels, colicky pains before and during the discharges, tenesmus, burning at the anus, chilliness and prostration after each stool, constitute leading indications for muriatic acid.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

Muriatic acid causes frequent desire to urinate, followed by

ineffectual urging or complete paralytic inability to void urine.

This condition of the bladder may occur in typhoid fever. Orfila has proposed muriatic acid as a means of counteracting the formation of phosphates in the urine. In the phosphatic lithiasis, muriatic acid generally acts as a chemical dissolvent; in the uric acid lithiasis, it may act as a therapeutic agent, if the disease can be traced to disorders of the biliary and gastric functions, for which muriatic acid is specifically adapted.

MENSTRUAL DISORDERS.—The sexual sphere of the acid is not well marked; but you may find it of use in certain menstrual disorders, when the flow is too early and too profuse, preceded by pressing and bearing-down pains; mental depression, anticipations of death and other concomitant symptoms. In

LEUCORRHŒA, characterized by great weakness, very painful hæmorrhoidal tumors and uterine ulceration with putrid discharge, it may prove a good remedy.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Muriatic acid causes catarrhal feelings in the nose, sneezing, stinging pains, stoppage of the nose, acrid discharges.

If these symptoms are ingrafted upon a scrofulous diathesis, with other scrofulous symptoms, sore eyes and ears, foul, purulent discharges from the nose and ears; more especially, if these symptoms show themselves after measles or scarlet fever, with ulcerated sore throat: muriatic acid may prove of immense benefit.

The vapors of this acid, when inhaled, have caused obstinate hoarseness, moaning inspirations, bloody cough. Symptoms thus obtained are of not much practical value.

WHOOPING COUGH.—In *Frank's Magazine* this agent is recommended for whooping cough, when the paroxysms terminate in vomiting, expulsion of a quantity of disorganized mucus. Small doses of Ipecacuanha are likewise recommended.

Kopp warns against the use of muriatic acid in this disease, and in other affections of childhood. In order to use it effectually, it has to be used in tolerably large doses, not too large to become dangerous to the vegetative life of the childish organism.

BRONCHITIS.—In the last stage of bronchitis, with constrictive oppression, hoarseness, bloody and purulent expectoration, inhalations of muriatic acid carefully administered may palliate the sufferings of the patient.

FEVER GROUP.

TYPHUS.—This acid has been used with great advantage in typhus, paralytic stage, when the patient shows a constant tendency to settle down in bed; depression of the lower jaw, the eyeballs are turned up; boring with the head into the pillow; slavering, parchment-like dryness, and clammy coldness of the skin; hurried, compressible pulse, muttering delirium.

A boy, fourteen years old, weakly, of retarded growth, was taken with the usual symptoms of typhus and received belladonna, bryonia, phosphorus, without noticeable effect upon the course of the disease. During the third week complete sopor took the place of the delirium. Symptoms: The boy could not be roused, recognized nobody, laid quietly, swallowed mechanically a little water and had involuntary evacuations of urine and stool. Decubitus. The body, especially the throat and neck, were covered with a white miliary rash and the lining membrane of the mouth was raised in aphthous blisters, throwing off flakes of epithelium, accompanied with foul, sour odor. Constant sliding-down in bed; at the same time, the patient drew up the legs so that the feet touched the buttocks and the patient, although lying on the back, was huddled together in a small space. Breathing was rapid, feeble, rattling, irregular; the walls of the chest were raised but little, while the muscles of the throat were laboring hard. The patient remained in this condition for nearly a week, hardly resembling a human being. Without anticipating success, we replaced arsenic, then his remedy, with acid muriat.[2] For two days more he remained in this pitiable condition; it seemed as if every breath would be his last. During the third night the patient commenced to get restless and to groan; on the fourth day delirium returned, so that the condition of the patient resembled that of the second week, with the exception of the exanthem, the weakness and the decubitus. The crisis of the disease had passed and recovery commenced. Under the continued use of this acid the danger to the life of the patient passed away in two weeks, the brain recovered its vigor and every difficulty vanished. (Clotar Mueller in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxvi, 49.)

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

MALIGNANT SCARLATINA.—We have employed muriatic acid with some advantage in malignant scarlatina, when the eruption assumes a faint, dark-red petechial appearance, with foul, greyish ulcerations in the throat; the patient is delirious, lethargic, prostrated; the breath very foul, with involuntary discharges from the bowels, black sordes on the teeth, tongue dark-red, dry or covered with viscid phlegm; lips dry, blackish and cracked; purple spots on the cheeks; ichorous, fetid discharges from the nose; cold extremities; rapid and compressible pulse.

MALIGNANT SMALL-POX.—Likewise in malignant small-pox, when the pustules assume a dark, dubious color, with tendency to collapse, foul discharges from the bowels, cold and clammy skin.

ULCERS.—A mild lotion of muriatic acid has been applied with good effect to ulcers with burning pain and secreting a fetid ichor; they become covered with a dark scurf. For

SCURFY TETTER on the eyelids and ears, this agent has sometimes been used with benefit.

Dr. Lilienthal gives the following summary of muriatic acid in skin diseases:

OBJECTIVE.—Red, tensive blotches on the right side of the neck. Small boils on the back and temples. Blotches on the forearms and elbows. Scaly eruption on the lips, backs of the hands, and upper part of the fingers. Herpes. Black pocks and pustules. Pimples on the face. Pustules on the forehead and temples. Round, rough, herpatic spots on the inside of the thighs. Scrofulosis. Scurvy. Scarlatina, intense redness breaking out all over, or scanty eruption interspersed by petechiæ; purplish skin, and burning heat. Scabies; eruption on the lips. Putrid ulcers on the legs, of fetid odor, and covered with scurf.

SUBJECTIVE.—Burning on the edges of ulcers. Itching-stinging, shooting pains, when touched. Voluptuous and lancinating tickling.

AGGRAVATION.—In the evening and before midnight. During motion. In persons who work in salt works, or those who take or inhale muriate of magnesia.

AMELIORATION.—From touching and scratching.

ACCOMPANIMENTS.—Dropsy and cachexia. Coma. Great anxiety and restlessness. Patients constantly uncover themselves and slide down in the bed. Pulse intermitting at regular intervals. Severe sore throat, dark bluish-red fauces, and aphthæ in the mouth. Foul breath. Sighing, groaning respiration. Discharge of thin, acrid pus from the nose, excoriating the nose and lips.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning by muriatic acid, we administer chalk, whiting, magnesia, or its carbonate, and soap; in the absence of these articles, oil, the bicarbonated alkalies, milk, white of egg, or demulcents of any kind may be used.

ACIDUM NITRICUM.

[NITRIC ACID, AZOTIC ACID.]

This acid was known to the Arabian physicians in the seventh century. It is a compound of nitrogen and oxygen. It makes a permanent yellow stain upon the skin which is distinguished from the yellow stain made by iodine and bromine in this, that the latter, if recent, can be readily removed by the application of strong alcohol or caustic potash.

Wibmer sums up the poisonous effects of concentrated nitric acid in the following comprehensive statement:

"Immediately after swallowing the acid, an intense burning pain is experienced in the parts having come in direct contact with the acid (mouth, fauces, œsophagus, stomach); there follows a development of gas; eructations; frequent vomiting of an acrid, burning substance; feeling of coldness externally; anxiety; shivering; a small contracted, hurried pulse; restlessness; sleeplessness; inability to keep anything on the stomach; symptoms of a fully developed gastritis; difficulty of swallowing, costiveness. The inner mouth, tongue, etc., look whitish, sometimes yellowish, furrowed; if the patient does not soon die, this layer becomes detached, leaving for some time a raw surface. Even if the patient recovers, the stomach remains sensitive and even disorganized in consequence of which the patient will die sooner or later. After death, the border of the lips generally looks yellow, the inner mouth white and sometimes lemon-colored; the teeth are loose, with yellow crowns; the pharynx, œsophagus, stomach, and frequently the duodenum and ileum are inflamed, in most cases lined with a whitish-yellow, granular, fatty and frequently chalk-like layer of flocks, representing the disorganized mucous membrane. The other coats of these viscera are inflamed, injected, sometimes exhibiting gangrenous spots; these coats are at times found thickened, and at other times much thinner than before the poisoning, they tear quite readily and are sometimes found perforated. The pylorus is generally contracted. The other organs are healthy, except if the stomach should have become perforated, in which case the abdominal organs may become injured by the acid. Similar disorganizations take place in the rectum, if it should be touched by the poison. If applied externally, the concentrated acid acts as a corrosive irritant, changing the animal tissue to a fatty, yellow-colored mass, followed by inflammation of the surrounding parts. In small quantities, the diluted acid excites the appetite, increases the secretion of a lightly-colored urine, causes a whitish coating on the tongue, dryness of the mouth; about the fifth day after commencing the use of the acid, the teeth begin to become loose, the gums bleed; in some cases ptyalism sets in; the continued use of the acid is followed by digestive derangements, colic, fetid breath, headache, languor, constipation or diarrhœa."

The *N. A. Jour. of Hom.*, November, 1868, contains an unusually interesting case of poisoning by nitric acid, translated from the report of Dr. Wunderlich:

A girl, aged seventeen years, took, in order to kill herself, about a teaspoonful of concentrated nitric acid. At the same moment she felt severe pains in the mouth, fauces and stomach. Vomiting set in, and bloody-colored masses were thrown up on the first and second day. She had frequent, painful, bloody, dysenteric stools during the second day. Urinary secretion suppressed. On the third day the patient entered the hospital. She showed a well-nourished

body; slightly red cheeks; around the mouth some yellow crusts (from the contact of the acid); the tongue was coated with two yellow streaks and some red excoriations; the fauces were red, with yellow crusts and irregular excoriations. The region of the os hyoides and jugulum painful. Severe singultus, sometimes with vomiting, discharging with difficulty a serous brownish fluid, intermixed with yellow and bloody flakes. No appetite, but immoderate thirst; swallowing difficult; abdomen soft, not bloated, but very sensitive in the epigastrium, in the ilio-cœcal region and in the region of the Sigmoid flexure; liver and spleen of normal size; organs of respiration and circulation apparently normal. Respiration 16, pulse 96, temperature 30° R. For the following two days some bloody scabs were discharged by the mouth, swallowing became more difficult, and the abdomen began to bloat. She had during thirty-six hours fifteen very painful stools, with blood and pseudo-membranes. No urine, bladder empty. Pulse between 84 and 100, respiration 20 to 40, temperature 29.2 to 28.6. Patient gets more and more pale, is apathetic and quiet, but clear in her mind, and complains of occasional headache.

Toward the evening of the sixth day, renewed vomiting of ten to twelve ounces, and after four hours, again, eight ounces of black, bloody fluid. Stomach distended; restlessness and delirium. Temperature 29.2. On the morning of the seventh day, temperature 27.8; pulse 92; considerable paleness; relaxation of all the muscles, fetid evacuations per anum; no urine.

On the eighth day the pulse could hardly be felt; respiratory movements interrupted; cadaverous look; deep apathy, broken only by mumbling; renewed bloody vomit, and then death without agony.

On the sectio cadaveris the skin appeared resplendently pale, waxy; yellowish in the face, hardly any death spots; subcutaneous cellular tissue full of fat; muscles very rigid and dry; brain pale; lungs, anteriorly, bloodless, but too full posteriorly. Heart healthy; coagula in the auricles; in the pulmonary veins thin, fluid, brown blood. Tongue and fauces full of ulcers and scabs; epiglottis thickened, red, and with submucous infiltration in front, but covered with black crusts further back; the mucous membrane of the pharynx and œsophagus gray, with many scabs and ulcers. The mucus membrane of the stomach grayish black. In the cœcum and the large curvature, black spots and ulcers with gray, shaggy surface. The stomach contained a large quantity of dirty, dark-red fluid. The duodenum, jejunum and ileum were full of the same fluid, but the mucous membrane was perfectly normal. *The whole tract of the large intestines, from the cœcum to the anus, gives most perfectly the picture of the pathological alterations found in dysentery: strong vascular injection, infiltration, and reddish-gray and muddy-green coloring of the mucous membrane; extensive pseudo membranes;* numberless ulcers on many places of the submucous cellular tissue of the mucous membrane; undermining suppurations; on many places of

the serous membrane pseudo membranous layers. The liver pale, full of cherry-red, thin blood. *Both kidneys considerably enlarged, the capsule can hardly be taken off; surface yellowish white, covered with pale ecchymoses and showing vascular ramifications in the forms of stars; the cortical substance yellowish-white, anæmic and enlarged to double its size; very yellow places along with white, injected and ecchymosed ones;* in the expressed fluid not a particle of fat. Pyramids enlarged, filamentous and red on their base. The epithelium of the urinary canals dull and finely granulated; no fibrinous coagula in them; urinary bladder empty.

Nitric acid will be found principally adapted to diseases depending upon the presence of some virulent taint, especially the scrofulous, syphilitic and mercurial. According to our usual classification, we obtain the following categories:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Nitric acid is useful in headaches arising from mercurial or syphilitic poisoning; it is likewise adapted to chronic headaches depending upon liver complaint; the pains are thus indicated by our provings: pressure and heat in the head; painful tension in the interior of the head; the head feels as if it were surrounded by a tight bandage; throbbing pains in the temples.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

OPHTHALMIA.—It is particularly in syphilitic and mercurial ophthalmia that nitric acid has been found useful. Purulent ophthalmia, when caused by the gonorrhœal or syphilitic virus; ulceration of the cornea, arising from similar causes or having a strumous origin; opacity, and other degenerations of the cornea, have been cured by means of the middle or higher attenuations of nitric acid.

In certain diseases of the ear, acidum nitricum is a very important remedy. Its anti-scrofulous properties frequently call for its exhibition in various forms of

OTORRHŒA, especially in scrofulous children, who are recovering from scarlet fever or measles. It is now taught, and seemingly with the best of reasons, that otorrhœa is frequently of the same pathognomonic importance which attaches to leucorrhœa, chronic intestinal catarrh and other local expressions of a constitutional taint.

Nitric acid is fully in its place when the bony structure is more or less seriously involved, a feature frequently found in scrofulous persons and in subjects of a mercurial or sycotic taint.

Furthermore, it has been shown that this remedy is able to overcome a congested state of the inner ear, and of the tympanum.

NASAL GROUP.

SYPHILITIC OZŒNA.—In syphilitic ozœna nitric acid is eminently serviceable.

CARIES OF THE ZYGOMATIC PROCESS has been arrested by means of this agent.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

ANGINA.—We use this acid with advantage in mercurial and syphilitic angina, with ulcerous disorganization of the mucous lining which has a whitish appearance as if the throat were lined with chalk or flour; with intense burning and stinging pains, and, occasional bleeding; foul odor from the mouth; copious ptyalism.

From the report of the Pittsburgh Homœopathic Hospital, (February 27, 1873,) I take the following case: James M., aged thirty-five years, was admitted Oct. 18th, suffering with ulcerated sore throat. He acknowledged having syphilis some four years ago in England. The tongue near the root was the seat of three large, deep ulcers, having bluish margins, with red centres; tonsils nearly sloughed off. It caused him great pain to take the least nourishment; very foul odor from the mouth. * * * Prescribed nitric acid[6] Oct. 24th.—some improvement; throat not so sore; ulcers not looking so malignant; fetor diminished. Nitric acid[30], four times a day. Nov. 2d.—left hospital to-day nearly well.

ULCERS.—In diphtheritic ulceration of the throat, such as is frequently present in malignant scarlet fever, with foulness of breath, viscid ptyalism, suffocative and burning dryness and swelling of the throat, nitric acid has proved very useful.

SORE THROAT.—Common and obstinate sore throat of a scrofulous nature has been cured with it. It is likswise homœopathic to

MERCURIAL PTYALISM, with ulceration and sloughing of the mucous membrane, spongy swelling and bleeding of the gums, looseness of the teeth, etc.

Nitric acid causes dull pains in the stomach, very much aggravated by pressure; nausea and vomiting; vomiting of a dark and glairy liquid; vomiting of a lemon-colored liquid; vomiting of dark blood; burning pains in the stomach; sour eructations.

In accordance with these indications we prescribe nitric acid for

DYSPEPSIA, with pain and tenderness in the epigastric region, sour eructations, burning distress in the stomach, occasional retching and vomiting of yellow mucus. "Syphilitic and mercurial cachexia. Sensation of heaviness in the stomach soon after eating; regurgitation and vomiting; but it shows its curative action especially in in-

testinal dyspepsia. The constipation is painless and lasts several days. The stools are hard, preceded by great pressure and followed by mucus discharges. Lancinating pains in the rectum after stool, lasting for some time afterward and not dependent on the difficulty of defecation, for they follow also a soft stool. Painful hæmorrhoids, prolapsing with every stool, with loss of blood." (Dr. A. Charge, *Hahn. Monthly*, August, 1876.)

CHRONIC HÆMATEMESIS or vomiting of black, fluid blood and mucus, with pain and burning in the stomach.

PYROSIS or heartburn, with sour eructations.

CARDIALGIA, with dull pains in the stomach, excessive sensitiveness to pressure, vomiting of yellow mucus and blood; the attacks set in paroxysmally.

Hirschel in his prize essay on "The Pains in the Stomach, especially the Gastrodynia," speaks as follows of nitric acid: "Valuable in nervous gastralgia, but a chief remedy in the vascular and organic gastrodynia, hyperæmia, with catarrhal swelling, hypertrophy, indurations, scirrhus—especially erosions and ulcers—are covered by this remedy. It suits persons suffering from hæmorrhoids, hepatic troubles; the melancholic temperament, persons weakened by sexual excesses, syphilis and mercury; also hysterical women, suffering from spinal irritation, plethora, arthritis and debauches. The pains are burning, gnawing, clutching, contracting, pressing, stitching; sensation of soreness or ulceration, of heat or cold in the stomach; sensitiveness to pressure or motion. Acidity, loss of appetite, alternating with boulimia; eating relieves, but soon again produces pain and feeling of satiety. Inclination to eat earth, chalk; aversion to meat and milk. Cold drinks and external cold palliates for a while; heartburn; sour, alleviating eructations; vomiting, even of blood; mucus, watery, bloody diarrhœa; great thirst. Accompanying symptoms: tension around the umbilicus and distention of the abdomen, preventing breathing; apparently active congestions to the head and heart; pulsations in different parts of the body; sweating during meals; general debility; sensitiveness of the dorsal vertebræ; chronic catarrhs of the different mucous membranes; colliquations, debility, emaciation, swoons, convulsions, trembling, cramps, pollutions."

Frank has extracted a case of poisoning by nitric acid, where the patient lived several months after the acid had been swallowed. The opening of the pylorus was found very much contracted, not exceeding one line in diameter; the walls of the pylorus and upper

part of the duodenum were quite hard, and half an inch thicker than in their natural state; upon cutting through this indurated and hypertrophied portion of the duodenum, the surface presented a greyish-white and somewhat bluish appearance; its tissue looked like lard and creaked under the knife. This disorganization presented all the characteristics of scirrhus of the stomach, according to Andral's description of this disease.

Upon the strength of these post-mortem appearances, nitric acid is recommended by Dr. Peters "as the only known, absolute homœopathic remedy for hard cancer of the stomach, especially of the pylorus."

This recommendation is too hasty. Every member of the French Academy, before whom this case was read, rejected the conclusions of the reporter, Dr. Bouillaud, viz., that the cancerous disorganization was the result of chronic gastritis caused by an irritant poison. Delens and Velpeau suppose that the cancer existed previous to the poisoning. Gualtier de Claubry, who had some previous acquaintance with the patient, thought that the dietetic excesses and the abuse of spirits to which the patient was addicted, might have been the first cause of the disease. I make these statements in order to show how much caution is required in making post-mortem appearances the standard by which the homœopathicity of drugs to given diseases should be determined.

In the present case, the patient, after having been relieved of the first effects of the irritant poison by means of magnesia, presented himself for admission in the hospital with the following symptoms: the inner cheeks, uvula, velum, fauces as far down the throat as one could see, were covered with ulcers exhibiting slightly yellowish-grey crusts; the parts were swollen and painful, with fetor from the mouth; roughness of voice, pain in the œsophagus when swallowing; features somewhat sunken, pulse contracted, ninety-two to ninety-six. After some treatment, the patient only complained of a feeling of embarrassment at the lower and in the middle portion of the œsophagus, and left the hospital for some three weeks, when he returned.

The pains in the œsophagus and stomach, the nausea, vomiting colic and constipation had re-appeared. He was emaciated; the features very much altered; nausea, vomiting, fetid eructations, bloating of the epigastrium with constipation; tongue pale, rather moist; breath fetid, pulse sixty-six to sixty-eight; temperature of the

skin almost natural; swelling in the left hypochondrium. The patient sank very suddenly. In

CHRONIC GASTRITIS, where these symptoms occur, and which may lead us to suspect the gradual supervention of scirrhus, more particularly in the case of inveterate topers, nitric acid may do much good.

In a case of chronic poisoning by nitric acid which occurred in our practice, one of the most troublesome symptoms was diarrhœa, with soreness of the bowels. We may prescribe this agent successfully in

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA, with soreness of the intestines, discharges of a serous liquid, loss of appetite, emaciation, symptoms of intestinal phthisis. Indeed in fully developed

INTESTINAL PHTHISIS, this agent may be of great use. Also in

CHOLERINE or cholera diarrhœica, diarrhœa remaining after an attack of Asiatic cholera. In chronic

DYSENTERY, or dysenteric diarrhœa, with tenesmus, discharges of blood, serum and disorganized mucus, nitric acid may afford relief.

CONSTIPATION may find its remedy in nitric acid, if the patient is of a bilious habit, laboring under tedious hepatic derangements, syphilitic affections or suffering from the effects of mercury. The stools will be dry, difficult to expel, preceded by colicky pains, which often continue for some time after the expulsion of the stool and are followed by great prostration. Such a state of affairs is frequently found during convalescence from a protracted and severe fit of sickness. In

PROLAPSUS OF THE ANUS, Dr. Marcy has effected a cure with nitric acid[30], given every night for six weeks.

TORPID HÆMORRHOIDAL TUMORS of long standing, when the vascular tissue seems to have lost all elasticity or natural contractility, may be diminished by the external application of dilute nitric acid. In

CHRONIC HEPATITIS, with great enlargement of the gland, alternate watery diarrhœa and constipation, sallow complexion, nitric acid is useful.

FUNGOID DISORGANIZATION OF THE LIVER.—In the following case reported by Dr. Wilkinson, nitric acid likewise showed great curative powers in what was supposed to be a case of fungoid disorganization of the liver.

Thomas P., aged fifty-two, butler to Mrs. C., of Montague square, consulted me in the month of October, 1840, about a large tumor in the throat. On making an examination, I found a large tumor, occupying the left side of the fauces, desending down the pharynx, but its extent in that direction could neither be seen nor felt. It ascended behind the bony palate, and continued its course along the roof of the mouth; below, it pressed down the tongue, and pushed the velum palati diagonally forward as far as the teeth. On one side it was connected to the pharynx by a base as broad as the tumor itself, whilst the other surface came nearly in contact with the opposite side of the throat. The tonsil on the diseased side seemed involved in the disease, but whether it commenced in that gland or lower down does not appear, as he never suspected the existence of such a companion till it had assumed the frightful size of a turkey's egg. The mucous membrane covering the tumor was tense, and somewhat glistening, of a dullish-red color. It had not the least doughy feel, but was semi-elastic in some parts, whilst other portions of the swelling had a firm, fleshy feel. His countenance was rather sallow, but from his general good health, I proposed the operation of removing it piecemeal by ligature, as it was evidently too vascular and in too awkward a situation for the knife. His mistress had sent him to Mr. Lawrence, of Bartholomew's Hospital, who pronounced it malignant, and would not interfere with it. I then proposed that Mr. Liston should see him, when it was agreed to pass a bistoury straight into the tumor, and evacuate any fluid that it might contain. A small quantity of straw-colored fluid was evacuated from a superficial puncture, but on the instrument being continued further downward, a rush of arterial blood took place, and he lost nearly a pint in less than two minutes. Cold vinegar and water and syncope fortunately put a stop to the haemorrhage, and I accompanied him home from the hospital in a coach. In a day or two he had a great deal of irritative fever, the lips of the wound opened, and an excrescence, having a yellowish-white cauliflower appearance, protruded. This kept on increasing in size for six weeks, was hard to the touch, and now of a magnitude between a shilling and a half-crown. His appetite entirely failed him, and he could scarcely swallow fluids of the consistence of arrowroot. The debility of body was now much increased; he had lost all his flesh, his countenance very sallow, and his features much attenuated. The glands of his neck on the side of the tumor formed a chain along the sterno-mastoid muscle, as hard as marbles; he was literally skin and bone. Mr. Liston and myself, who daily attended him, now thought that death would soon terminate his existence, and my friend took his final leave. Mr. Aston Key, of Guy's Hospital, was now sent for, and I met him. He pronounced it at once a fungus, that in all probability he had another in his liver, and that the patient would not live four days. Though all hopes seemed now at an end, I observed that he would constantly call for the nitric-acid gargle which I had ordered him. I was, therefore, determined to give large doses of it internally, which I did every four hours, beginning with thirty drops, thrice a day, in a glass of water; increasing five drops each dose per diem. In less than a week the excrescence sloughed and came out; the nitric acid was continued and he got rapidly well in six weeks. T. P. is still in his situation, in good health, and has been so ever since his recovery, four years and a half ago.

ENLARGEMENT OF THE LIVER, even to an enormous extent, is characteristic of the acid, and has been cured under its exhibition.

Willie L., aged twelve years, was brought to my office by his mother two months ago. The boy had had ague three years ago; since then his abdomen had been very large, and was becoming more so from month to month, until she was ashamed to see him on the street. The boy was weak, his mucles flabby, his appetite abnormally voracious, and his color sickly. I prescribed nitric acid, six drops of the second decimal dilution, to be taken in an ounce of water immediately after each meal. At the end of a month he was wonderfully improved. His mother affirmed that his abdomen was already reduced to almost its proper size, and a glance was sufficient to confirm her statement. At the same time the morbid appetite and the entire train of associated morbid symptoms had disappeared proportionally. I ordered the continuance of the medicine twice daily for a fortnight, at the end of which period I expect to find him cured. (Dr. R. N. Foster, in *U. S. Med. Investigator*, Feb. 1, 1879.)

CHRONIC JAUNDICE.—In chronic jaundice, depending upon the enlargement and induration of the liver, with obstinate constipation, fetid, dark-colored urine, ulcerative pains in the epigastrium, nitric acid has afforded much relief.

URINARY GROUP.

Nitric acid in small doses causes an increased flow of urine; in larger doses it causes frequent and ineffectual attempts to urinate; it also causes fetid urine.

Dr. Marcy states upon the authority of Reil, that "after taking nitric acid, pain in the lumbar region and kidneys is observed, and from there to the bladder, attended with great urging to pass urine, followed by diminution, even suppression of the secretion of urine for some days, and enuresis. The urine burns when passing the urethra, is very turbid, has a bad smell and is very dark, even brown in color, depositing fibrous nubecula, and much brown-red, greasy sediment. The mucous membrane of the urethra is likewise affected as in the first stage of blennorrhœa; pains in the orifice of the urethra commence very soon after the use of the remedy, as in case of stone in the bladder. It is not known whether albumen in the urine is produced by nitric acid."

ENURESIS.—In enuresis, with fetid urine, discharge of a purulent sediment, especially at night, this agent has proved very useful. Also for

ULCERS IN THE URETHRA, with stinging and burning, profuse suppuration, dry skin, loss of flesh.

DIABETES.—In diabetes, it may diminish the secretion of urine and moderate the thirst and heat.

Wunderlich's case would seem to point to to the use of nitric acid in suppression of the urinary secretions, to which old people are sometimes liable. This agent may likewise seem indicated in uræmia provided the constitutional symptoms correspond.

ALBUMINURIA may require nitric acid. The following indications for it are given by Dr. Walker, (*Hahn. Monthly*, March, 1876).

"In syphilitic cases, or after abuse of mercury; dullness of the first sound of the heart; worse at night. Heart intermits every third beat. Muddy and foul-smelling urine, like that of horse's. Dry, hot skin, fever, headache. Œdema pedum."

Your attention has been called to the fact that nitric acid produces a diminution, and even suppression of the urinary secretion,

and the symptoms which usually attend such a condition have been given. The following case, related by Dr. E. H. Spooner in the *New Eng. Med. Gazette* of August, 1871, is of unusual interest, since it gives a condition of the urinary secretion, as to color, not frequently found in daily practice.

Miss H., aged about twenty-five years, has been troubled for a year past with urinary difficulties. The urine is scanty; she does not generally pass it more frequently than every other day; never more than once a day, and sometimes only after an interval of seven days; it is of offensive smell, and in color indigo-blue. This peculiar and extraordinary color has been observed for the past three weeks only. The concomitants are: menses scanty, and like muddy water; many dyspeptic symptoms; rheumatic pains in the lower extremities; palpitation of the heart; weakness of vision. Prescribed nitric acid^{3}. Improvement at once set in; the urinary difficulty was cured in less than one week, and remains so now, more than a month; the urine is secreted in the normal quantity, passes freely and is of the ordinary color. * * * At her next catamenial period, the menses were also restored to a normal quantity and color.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In syphilitic affections of the sexual organs, nitric acid is eminently useful. In

SYPHILITIC ULCERS of the breasts, it has effected a cure. We read in *Hufeland's Journal* that a nurse of thirty-two years was infected by a baby. Ulcers with red and inflamed edges broke out on the breasts; they discharged a thick, yellow pus; shooting pains in the throat which was sometimes red and swollen, but without a trace of suppuration. Nitric acid was given in large doses. The patient was completely cured.

CHANCROUS ULCERS on the labia, penis, nose, hairy scalp, etc., have likewise yielded to the internal and external use of the acid, after caustics and mercurials had failed.

Dr. H. N. Guernsey relates a very interesting case in the *Hahn. Monthly*, November, 1870: The patient had been discharged as incurable from a large Philadelphia hospital. Dr. Guernsey says: I found him in the following deplorable condition: Sloughing of the entire integument of the penis, and of the prepuce, leaving that organ entirely denuded. At one inch posterior to the corona glandis, on the left side of the corpus-spongiosum, was a fistulous ulcer extending into the urethra, so that in micturition a portion of the urine escaped through this orifice. The integuments which cover the pubic region had likewise sloughed away, leaving the muscular structure bare, and ulceration was extending upward under the pubes. The entire diseased surface was in a very unhealthy, or phagedenic, ulcerated condition. The urine emited an intolerably strong odor on being voided, and gave rise to considerable burning and smarting. Sleep at night was much disturbed; appetite poor and there was considerable emaciation. Frequent painful erections occurred in the latter part of the night. He had had chancres on the glans, and buboes were still in a condition of ulceration. I had the entire diseased surface dressed with sweet oil and raw cotton, and ordered nitric acid^{200} in water, to be taken night and morning. This resulted, in a comparatively short period, in a perfect cure, the fistulous opening into the urethra even being closed. Of course, the true skin, prepuce and hair, which had been destroyed, were not reproduced.

CONDYLOMATA at the anus and on the sexual organs have disappeared by the internal and external use of nitric acid. In

LEUCORRHŒA, especially when syphilitic infection may be suspected, or in scrofulous leucorrhœa, with greenish or pinkish discharges, having a foul smell and corroding the parts, nitric acid is frequently eminently useful. There may be a discharge of mucus, which can be drawn out in long strings; stitches in the vagina, shooting upward; violent pruritus; heavy bearing down, with pain running from the small of the back downward, through the groins; swelling of the inguinal glands.

MENSTRUAL DERANGEMENTS occasionally require nitric acid. The menses are generally too early and too profuse; they are preceded by a feeling of lameness and of being bruised; accompanying the flow we find distention of the bowels; very severe bearing down, with pain in the back, hips and groins; palpitation of the heart; headache; great prostration and the characteristic urinary derangements; all of these are apt to be followed, at the disappearance of the flow, by a dirty-brownish, green leucorrhœal discharge.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE, accompanied by severe ache in the back, very painful pressure downward, causing a sensation as if everything would be crowded out and issue from the vulva, calls for nitric acid. Persons of a dark, bilious complexion are more particularly benefited by the exhibition of this remedy. I need hardly add, that the mental symptoms (distrust, expectation of death, etc.,) and other concomitants, indicative of the acid, must be present, to make the indication a specific one.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

This acid causes hoarseness; dry, barking cough, with purulent and bloody expectoration, difficult respiration. It is therefore useful in

CHRONIC LARYNGITIS, when depending upon a scrofulous or syphilitic element; also in

LARYNGEAL PHTHISIS, when similar causes prevail; and in

PNEUMONIA of old, emaciated individuals, when the disease speedily threatens to terminate fatally by paralysis, with dry cough; copious green, blood-streaked expectoration; violent stitches, mostly on the left side, excessive difficulty of breathing, soft and intermittent pulse, profuse sweat, rapid failing of strength.

Nitric acid has been used with success in

FEVER GROUP.

FEVER AND AGUE, and likewise in

TYPHUS ABDOMINALIS, last stage, with hæmorrhage from the bowels, and hæmorrhagic petechiæ,

MERCURIAL and scorbutic fever, or hydrargyrosis when assuming the form of a scorbutic diathesis.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Nitric acid is particularly adapted to

SYPHILITIC ERUPTIONS, rubeola, herpes, condylomata, ulcers, tubercles, etc.

Dr. Cooke has employed this acid successfully in desperate cases of

ELEPHANTIASIS or lepra leonina, the patients being emaciated and covered with sores, secreting a foul and offensive pus. The acid was given in doses of ten to sixty drops in six ounces of water, repeating this quantity twice every day, and augmenting the dose every two or three days by six drops, and gradually decreasing again in the same ratio. Four patients were discharged cured in four weeks; the other two had to be treated somewhat longer, on account of a syphilitic infection, but they too were ultimately cured.

In diseases of the skin, nitric acid covers a very large field. Rummel, Hofrichter, Tielitz, Jahr, Lilienthal, and others, speak of it highly in the various forms of cutaneous disorders, syphilitic, mercurial and others not specific. Dr. Lilienthal gives under the head of "nitric acid" a long list of such complaints from which I select the following: Chillblains, especially on the big toes and hands. Eczema at the edge of the hair, in the internal ear, and on the genitals. Small, flesh-colored excrescences on the glans penis, emitting a fetid humor and bleeding when touched. Miliary eruptions. Herpes on the whiskers, fingers and alæ nasi. Pimple on the inner surface of the prepuce, changing into a flat ulcer, yellow, as if covered with pus and red all aronnd it. Impetigo. Ecthyma, etc., etc. All of these are characterized by: burning itching, especially so at night. Violent lancinations, as from splinters, all night. Pricking in the face. Tensive pains. They are worse at night, in the open air; during perspiration; on change of weather. Ameliorated in the cold air; on lying down.

I cannot forego the pleasure of giving you the following case of Dr. Gaillard, published in the *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, Vol. iii, page 135, in which nitric acid cured a remarkable case of

WARTY EXCRESCENCES on the skin.

Mr. G., aged twenty, of good constitution, consulted me about numerous large warts, which disfigured the back of his hands. He had suffered, for four years, the most excruciating pains with them, and neither cauterization, ligatures, nor red-hot iron has ever done him any good. Since four or five months the disease is on the increase, and begins to tell more and more on his constitution. The backs of his hands are covered with mammilated warty excrescences, hard and horny in places; and so close together, that the least friction produces laceration of the skin. Deep rhagades, always bleeding, prevent him from any manual exertion; especially as hæmorrhages from them, which quite frequently set in, are stopped only with difficulty. He frequently suffers also from inflammatory affections of the lymphatics, and glands of the arms and axillæ. Prescribed nitric acid^{30}, six globules, to take a dose in the morning, fasting; and to repeat it every four days, for twenty days. Then nitric acid^{200}, six globules, once a week. The patient soon began to feel great relief; the rhagades healed up, the larger warts disappeared, and the others looked softer and less irritable. The remedy was continued for two months and the patient was perfectly well when the case was reported, three years later.

MALIGNANT SCARLATINA.—In malignant scarlatina the acid has been employed by Durr, if the following group of symptoms developed itself at the onset: Small and hurried pulse, stupor and sopor; occasional discharge of a fetid, glutinous, corrosive ichor, which at first looked whitish and afterward brownish; delirium only at night; they escape from the bed, and can only be brought back with great difficulty; breathing short, tongue dry, and looking like smoked beef; eyes violently inflamed and glassy. Glandular swellings, especially parotitis, were always present. Exhausting nocturnal emissions, itching of the scrotum and root of the penis, were likewise of frequent occurrence among the precursory signs of scarlatina.

VARICOSE VEINS.—Nitric acid has been found an excellent means of arresting hæmorrhage from varices, or of reducing and even removing varicose veins, by applying a mild form of the dilute acid.

VARICOSE ULCERS can likewise be made to disappear by this means.

COMMON ULCERS, painless, readily bleeding and emitting an ichorous pus, may likewise heal under the internal and external use of nitric acid.

WHITLOW.—Permit me, as I close this article, to state briefly that the concentrated nitric acid has been locally applied to whitlow, that painful and often tedious inflammation of the soft tissues of the finger, which at times involves the periosteum and extends to the hand itself, becoming a most formidable disease. It is claimed that the external application of nitric acid proves not only soothing, relieving the pain promptly, but curative in so far, that it causes the inflammation to subside very rapidly. This, of course, has reference

only to the milder forms of the disease. Dr. J. Hirsch says: "We may positively promise a rapid and certain cure in the milder form of whitlow, when there is severe pain, aggravated at night, great sensitiveness to the touch, intense redness and swelling on one or both sides of the nail, and often a yellowish tinge on the margin of the skin close to the nail, indicating incipient suppuration. In such cases the acid is to be applied as follows: A bit of wood or a match, having been dipped into the acid, is to be rubbed gently over every part of the reddened and inflamed surface; it being necessary to dip the match into the acid several times during the operation. The most inflamed spots, and those where the acid does not seem to adhere well, must be moistened several times in succession. This process must be continued for two or three minutes, and will cause no pain. If the boundaries of the inflamed surface have been passed by the acid, the patient will complain of a sharp, itching or burning. This can be relieved at once by dipping the finger into a vessel of cold water.

"If the acid has been thoroughly applied, the skin of the affected part will, in a few minutes, assume a bright yellow color. If the skin is delicate, less time will be consumed by the operation than when it is tough and hard. Any point showing incipient ulceration beneath it should be thoroughly moistened with the acid. Avoid the introduction of the acid under the edge of the nail. This will cause itching and burning, which, however, may be at once relieved by dipping the finger into cold water. When the operation is concluded, cover the finger lightly with a thin linen rag."

Dr. Hirsch adds a number of clinical cases, which I omit. Let me remind you that it is your duty to avail yourselves of all means which promise relief to your patient, and that the external use of medicinal agents, employed with discrimination, is no violation of your faith in our law of cure. In the present instance Hahnemann himself recorded under nitric acid symptoms which point clearly to a condition characteristic of whitlow, such as: painful swelling of the fingers; purulent collection at the end of the thumb.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning we first administer an emetic of from twenty to forty grains of the sulphate of zinc, or even three grains of tartar emetic dissolved in tepid water, to be repeated in fifteen minutes, if necessary. After the emetic has operated we administer the chemical antidotes, viz., chalk, whiting, or magnesia suspended in water. In the absence of these, soap-suds,

an infusion of wood-ashes, weak solution of the alkaline carbonates, white of eggs, gelatine, milk, oil, or in fact any mild diluent, should be immediately given. External parts burnt with nitric acid should be washed with a solution of soap or simple water (Pereira).

ACIDUM OXALICUM.

[OXALIC ACID.]

This acid was first discovered by Scheele, in 1783, by decomposing sugar and strong nitric acid. It is found in wood-sorrel. It is another irritant poison which may destroy life in ten minutes to one or more hours.

In one case of poisoning, half an ounce of the acid, which was swallowed by mistake for Cheltenham salt, caused the following symptoms: Burning pain in the stomach; swelling of the tongue which was thickly lined with a white coating; difficult respiration; feeling of icy coldness throughout the body; clammy sweat over the whole body; the pulse at the wrist and temples was scarcely perceptible; cold extremities; the nails look brown; hæmatemesis; shaking of the whole body; increasing prostration as if the end were approaching; feverish condition with profuse perspiration; itching of the fingers, with remarkable keenness of the understanding; fainting and vomiting of a pint of fluid; violent eructations, spasms and extraordinary hiccough; pulse one hundred, feeble; numbness of the right arm, with shiverings of the feet; swelling of the face; hoarseness; dryness of the throat and tongue which was covered with spots and looked reddish-brown; emaciation, increase of debility and anxiety, restless sleep; delirium; wart-shaped, itching eruption, followed by the breaking out of a general redness; death.

I have enumerated the symptoms in the order in which they developed themselves in this case. A post-mortem examination revealed symptoms of inflammation on the inner surface of the stomach and in a small portion of the intestinal canal; the stomach contained a small quantity of a dark fluid; the villous coat was completely destroyed, even high up in the œsophagus. In some parts it seemed intact, but might easily be detached with the finger or with a sponge. The muscular coat of the stomach and of the œsophagus very much thickened, injected, of a dark, gangrenous appearance; the circular and longitudinal fibres very distinct and readily detached; the cardiac portion was more inflamed than the pyloric portion. The small intestines presented a similar appearance, but much less marked.

In another case of poisoning, where the patient, a girl of twelve years, recovered, the pains in the stomach and bowels were speedily counteracted by antidotal treatment; next morning the patient felt

well, except an intense feeling of debility in the lower extremities.

A number of other cases of poisoning by this acid, which had been taken for magnesia, are reported in English periodicals. A girl of fourteen years swallowed an ounce of the acid and died soon after in convulsions. The stomach contained a substance resembling coffee grounds; the vessels were distended with black blood, but the coats were intact.

In a case related by Johnson, where death took place a quarter of an hour after the poison had been swallowed, the mucous coat was detached, the blood vessels were filled with black blood, the stomach was perforated in several places, friable, pultaceous; the spleen disorganized.

In another case, the bowels were found inflamed and distended with gas; the stomach was inflamed externally, shrunk, the inner coat flocculent, destroyed and filled with tenacious masses.

These are the effects of large, corrosive doses of the poison. The dilute acid, when acting by absorption, not by its local corrosive effects, causes the following symptoms in animals: Rigidity of the hind legs, sadness, general debility, drowsiness without loss of sensibility, without spasms; from these effects the animal soon recovers. If larger doses are introduced into the stomach, the breathing becomes embarrassed, with paroxysms of tetanic convulsions which arrest the respiratory process entirely for the time being. The heart and respiratory organs act more and more feebly, and the animal finally dies convulsed. If death does not take place too suddenly, the lungs are found marked with red spots, without any signs of effusion. If death takes place previous to the stage of insensibility, the right ventricle is filled with dark, and the left with a more bright colored, blood; if death takes place during a tetanic convulsion, the heart continues to beat for a time, although the breathing may have ceased; the blood in both ventricles looks black.

Dr. John Mollan, in a case of poisoning related by him in the Dublin Hospital Reports, says, "one circumstance deserves notice from its infrequency, namely, the discovery of air in the right cavities of the heart. I am not aware that anything similar has been observed in cases of sudden death, produced by any deleterious substance, and I am at a loss to account for its production."

This acid has undoubtedly a powerful action upon the brain and spinal cord. This is its constitutional effect which it produces by absorption. It then annihilates the functional power of the cerebro-spinal axis, and sometimes destroys life with extraordinary suddenness.

We have as yet very little clinical experience with this agent, and for the present I shall content myself with suggesting its use in the following affections where it is indicated by its toxical as well as by its physiological effects.

an infusion of wood-ashes, weak solution of the alkaline corbonates, white of eggs, gelatine, milk, oil, or in fact any mild diluent, should be immediately given. External parts burnt with nitric acid should be washed with a solution of soap or simple water (Pereira).

ACIDUM OXALICUM.

[OXALIC ACID.]

This acid was first discovered by Scheele, in 1783, by decomposing sugar and strong nitric acid. It is found in wood-sorrel. It is another irritant poison which may destroy life in ten minutes to one or more hours.

In one case of poisoning, half an ounce of the acid, which was swallowed by mistake for Cheltenham salt, caused the following symptoms: Burning pain in the stomach; swelling of the tongue which was thickly lined with a white coating; difficult respiration; feeling of icy coldness throughout the body; clammy sweat over the whole body; the pulse at the wrist and temples was scarcely perceptible; cold extremities; the nails look brown; hæmatemesis; shaking of the whole body; increasing prostration as if the end were approaching; feverish condition with profuse perspiration; itching of the fingers, with remarkable keenness of the understanding; fainting and vomiting of a pint of fluid; violent eructations, spasms and extraordinary hiccough; pulse one hundred, feeble; numbness of the right arm, with shiverings of the feet; swelling of the face; hoarseness; dryness of the throat and tongue which was covered with spots and looked reddish-brown; emaciation, increase of debility and anxiety, restless sleep; delirium; wart-shaped, itching eruption, followed by the breaking out of a general redness; death.

I have enumerated the symptoms in the order in which they developed themselves in this case. A post-mortem examination revealed symptoms of inflammation on the inner surface of the stomach and in a small portion of the intestinal canal; the stomach contained a small quantity of a dark fluid; the villous coat was completely destroyed, even high up in the œsophagus. In some parts it seemed intact, but might easily be detached with the finger or with a sponge. The muscular coat of the stomach and of the œsophagus very much thickened, injected, of a dark, gangrenous appearance; the circular and longitudinal fibres very distinct and readily detached; the cardiac portion was more inflamed than the pyloric portion. The small intestines presented a similar appearance, but much less marked.

In another case of poisoning, where the patient, a girl of twelve years, recovered, the pains in the stomach and bowels were speedily counteracted by antidotal treatment; next morning the patient felt

well, except an intense feeling of debility in the lower extremities.

A number of other cases of poisoning by this acid, which had been taken for magnesia, are reported in English periodicals. A girl of fourteen years swallowed an ounce of the acid and died soon after in convulsions. The stomach contained a substance resembling coffee grounds; the vessels were distended with black blood, but the coats were intact.

In a case related by Johnson, where death took place a quarter of an hour after the poison had been swallowed, the mucous coat was detached, the blood vessels were filled with black blood, the stomach was perforated in several places, friable, pultaceous; the spleen disorganized.

In another case, the bowels were found inflamed and distended with gas; the stomach was inflamed externally, shrunk, the inner coat flocculent, destroyed and filled with tenacious masses.

These are the effects of large, corrosive doses of the poison. The dilute acid, when acting by absorption, not by its local corrosive effects, causes the following symptoms in animals: Rigidity of the hind legs, sadness, general debility, drowsiness without loss of sensibility, without spasms; from these effects the animal soon recovers. If larger doses are introduced into the stomach, the breathing becomes embarrassed, with paroxysms of tetanic convulsions which arrest the respiratory process entirely for the time being. The heart and respiratory organs act more and more feebly, and the animal finally dies convulsed. If death does not take place too suddenly, the lungs are found marked with red spots, without any signs of effusion. If death takes place previous to the stage of insensibility, the right ventricle is filled with dark, and the left with a more bright colored, blood; if death takes place during a tetanic convulsion, the heart continues to beat for a time, although the breathing may have ceased; the blood in both ventricles looks black.

Dr. John Mollan, in a case of poisoning related by him in the Dublin Hospital Reports, says, "one circumstance deserves notice from its infrequency, namely, the discovery of air in the right cavities of the heart. I am not aware that anything similar has been observed in cases of sudden death, produced by any deleterious substance, and I am at a loss to account for its production."

This acid has undoubtedly a powerful action upon the brain and spinal cord. This is its constitutional effect which it produces by absorption. It then annihilates the functional power of the cerebro-spinal axis, and sometimes destroys life with extraordinary suddenness.

We have as yet very little clinical experience with this agent, and for the present I shall content myself with suggesting its use in the following affections where it is indicated by its toxical as well as by its physiological effects.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

TREMOR OF THE LIMBS, more particularly when symptomatic of irritation of the motor portion of the spinal system.

PARALYTIC NUMBNESS throughout the limbs, with coldness and a feeling of rigidity as if the blood would become congealed, the pulse being small, rapid, tremulous and intermittent.

SPINAL NEURALGIA, with acute pain in the back, extending down to the thighs, numbness, tingling and pricking in the lower portion of the spine.

ANGINA PECTORIS.—Dr. J. C. Guernsey gives the following indications: Violent irritation of the alimentary canal; costiveness. Difficulty of breathing; jerking inspiration, as though the patient made a sudden effort to relieve himself of intense pain by expelling the air from the lungs. Oppression of the chest, especially toward the right side. Pain on expiration; sharp, darting or lancinating pains in the heart and left lung, also in the arms; jerking pains like short stitches, confined to a small space, lasting for a few seconds. Numbness and weakness in the back and limbs; peculiar numbness of the whole body, approaching to palsy; coldness and complete loss of power of motion in the limbs. Movement excites and aggravates pain. Periodical remission for some hours or days. (*Hahn. Monthly*, January, 1878.)

Dr. Pemberton Dudly relates the following case in the *Hahn. Monthly*, September, 1870: December 5, 1862.—Mr. J. T., aged forty-five years; carpenter; slightly built; nervo-bilious temperament; usually in good health; temperate. Pains commencing in the precordial region, extending up the sternum, and darting out across the chest, particularly toward the left side. Sharp stitches or lancinating pains through the chest, compelling him to keep perfectly quiet in one position. The arms folded across the chest; the face haggard; the trunk sitting upright in a chair, and the whole manner and appearance indicative of intense suffering. Cramps in the muscles of the extremities; short, sharp, cutting pains in the extremities, especially in the arms and the deltoid portion of the shoulders; sense of suffocation; dyspnœa, manifested in short, jerking inspirations; the quantity of air inspired being less and less at each successive effort, until at the greatest intensity of the paroxysm the function seemed to be entirely suspended. The paroxysms lasted about one minute, with intervals of about two minutes, during which there was almost perfect relief from the pain. Pulse accelerated and somewhat irregular in its rhythm. A strong conviction that he would "die in the next paroxysm," seemed to be a prominent feature of the case. * * * Prescribed arsenicum album. * * * December 6th.—Return of the paroxysms, attended with coldness of the surface and clammy perspiration; pain more violent on the right side, especially in the arm, "as though a knife were plunged into the shoulder joint and then drawn down the arm to the end of the little finger." Prescribed second attenuation of digitalis, every hour in alternation. December 7th.—Patient much worse, the attacks come on more frequently and last longer. Delirium during the paroxysms, (but not during the intervals); makes a feeble effort to rise from the chair and says. "Now I must go," the expression being repeated twice or thrice during each paroxysm. Tells me he has been troubled with ascarides nearly all his life, and recently more than usual. Spigelia[1] every hour. * * * Dec. 8th.—Paroxysms occurring more frequently

during the day, and a violent one this morning lasting four hours. Paralysis of the inferior extremities, lasting throughout the attack. Sharp, stitching pain in the deltoid muscle, confined to a small space; costiveness; great prostration; pains now mostly on the right side. Spigelia and nux alternately every hour. This afternoon I consulted Dr. N. May in reference to the case. He at once suggested oxalic acid as being *the* remedy. Commenced its use about 4 P. M., third dilution, every hour. Dec. 10th.—Visited the patient at 10 A. M. in company with Dr. May, and found very decided improvement. Light paroxysm last evening and a still lighter one this morning. Dr. May examined the case with care and could detect no cardiac disorder. * * * There was no return of the paroxysm except a very slight one on the evening of the 9th. Heard from the patient about four years later, and there had been no recurrence of the complaint.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

CHRONIC SORE THROAT, with burning dryness and aching pain, has been relieved by means of this acid.

GASTRO-ENTERITIS.—It may prove useful in chronic gastro-enteritis, with burning pain in the epigastric region, and sensitiveness to pressure; thirst, dryness, redness and swelling of the tongue.

PYROSIS, with rising of a sour and burning fluid every evening or otherwise periodically. In

GASTRALGIA, with extreme sensitiveness of the stomach to the touch, pains, disposition to costiveness, the acid may prove useful. Likewise in

COLICA UMBILICALIS AND COLICODYNIA, with distressing feeling in the abdomen and umbilical region, frequent inclination to stool.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In cases of poisoning, chalk or lime should be administered at once. These form the insoluble oxalate of calcium. Potash and soda are not available, since their oxalates are exceedingly poisonous.

ACIDUM PHOSPHORICUM.

[PHOSPHORIC ACID.]

Phosphoric acid occurs both in the organized and inorganized kingdoms. It is obtained by distilling together phosphorus and nitric acid in distilled water. The United States Pharmacopœia gives the exact proportions and describes the mode of operating.

We have some excellent provings of this agent furnished by Hahnemann. Krumsieg experimented with it in heroic doses. He took forty grains of dilute phosphoric acid at one dose, gradually increasing to two drachms, after which he was attacked with a painful cough and had to discontinue his provings. The stool became more

fluid and scanty; from the nose issued a peculiar odor like that of phosphoric acid.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

This acid has caused a dull headache, with buzzing in the head; crampy pains in both parietal bones as if the sides of the head were pressed together; tearing, drawing and stitching pains in the head or in one side of the head; painful shocks in the head. These pains are of the nature of nervous headache or hemicrania, where, however, we have very little clinical experience to show with this acid.

VERTIGO.—It has caused peculiar attacks of vertigo; objects seem to turn; the table seemed to fall over; on looking down on the floor, he felt like tumbling down on the face, and had to hold on to something.

DULNESS OF MIND.—Phosphoric acid causes a peculiar dulness of mind, heterogeneous ideas crowd upon him, confusing his intellect; he is unable to call past things to mind without a great effort.

DEBILITY.—Phosphoric acid is particularly adapted to states of debility caused by sexual excesses. We are told by Bertrand and Pelletier, that a man who had exhausted his strength by sexual debauch until he was threatened with complete marasmus, speedily recovered his vigor by the use of a lemonade prepared with honey and phosphoric acid.

Trinks looks upon phosphoric acid, iron and Peruvian bark as the three leading restorers of the sinking vital energies in the hands of a homœopathic physician.

HYSTERIC AFFECTIONS.—Sundelin recommends this acid for hysteric affections of young women with irritable fibre. It is particularly indicated, if an excess of sensibility and irritability is accompanied by extreme delicacy and sponginess of the organic tissue, and if this condition is moreover characterized by vascular orgasm or atonic debility.

These indications are sufficiently marked to deserve our attention. Phosphoric acid causes an abnormal sensibility of the organic fibre, with tendency to vascular erethism. We will range in the category of nervous diseases two most important disorders, namely: Purpura hæmorrhagica, and St. Vitus' dance.

The following case of purpura occurred in our own practice. A boy, aged fourteen years, of a feeble and rather phthisicky constitution, while skating, slipped and fell backward on the ice, jarring his spine very badly. After picking himself up, he felt too weak to continue his amusement and walked home. Shortly after his arrival home he felt sick at the stomach and vomited a quantity of blood and water, filling an ordinary wash basin full. Blood and water likewise rushed from his nostrils;

blood oozed from the pores of the skin on his abdomen and back. These sanguineous exudations speedily ulcerated. We intended to give the patient phosphoric acid; but this article had to be sent for in a distant city. In the meanwhile the boy took arnica, arsenicum and secale cornutum without the least benefit. When the phosphoric acid arrived, the patient was pale and cold as marble; unconscious; the pulse had entirely disappeared; tetanic convulsions had supervened. We mixed ten drops of the medicinal phosphoric acid in a goblet full of water, and gave the boy a desert-spoonful of the solution every five minutes. This was late in the evening. We left the patient at midnight, with directions to have the medicine continued all night, but to prolong the intervals should improvement show itself. Early in the morning we visited the patient again and expected to find him dead. The mother, who saw us coming, greeted us at the door with the announcement that the boy was better and fast asleep. The convulsions and the vomiting had soon ceased and the child had been able to take a few spoonfuls of beef tea. The acid was continued alone in quantities of twenty to twenty-five drops in a goblet of water in the course of a day. In a fortnight the boy was able to resume his studies at school.

The following interesting case of chorea likewise occurred in our own practice: The patient was a girl aged ten years. For some time past the child had allowed cups and plates to drop out of her hands, apparently from inadvertance. The parents soon discovered that the child could not help this and that her movements assumed a somewhat spasmodic character. The parents, seeking my advice, informed me, in reply to my various questions, that the urine, on standing over night, deposited a thick, whitish sediment, which proved to be albumen. Phosphoric acid was selected as the remedy, and the child received five drops of the acid in a small goblet of water, which she took in the course of a day. Increasing the dose every succeeding day, she gradually took twenty drops daily until the end of the treatment. She was perfectly restored in three weeks. Very soon after she began the use of the acid, the albumen began to diminish and the spasms, which had become so violent, that the child had to be strapped to her bed, likewise moderated, until they ceased entirely. A case like this might be regarded as a peculiar form of albuminuria. It is doubtful whether phosphoric acid would be of any use in a case of chorea, where this albuminous deposit in the urine does not occur.

URINARY GROUP.

Phosphoric acid causes a desire to urinate, with scanty emission, frequent micturition, the urine being either watery or cloudy; painful, spasmodic constriction of the bladder, without urging.

This acid is recommended as a remedy for phosphatic deposits in the urine. It dissolves these deposits in the kidneys and bladder, but whether it will cure the phosphatic diathesis, is not quite so certain. It has been used with good effect in the strangury of old people. Aegidi has used it with advantage in

DIABETES MELLITUS. It is probable that the remedy acts curatively when the disease depends upon a serious derangement of the nervous system or of the nerve centers. It is also given in

ALBUMINURIA with disinclination to talk or to answer questions. Indifference. Hot tension of the skin of the face, as if the white of an egg had dried on it. Urine like milk, with bloody, jelly-like lumps. Profuse emission of urine. Loss of fluids does not weaken the patient as much as one would suppose (Dr. Walker).

MILKY URINE.—Dr. Hering recommends its use in the so-

called milky urine, the urine looking as if lime had been stirred into it, mixed with coagula of blood and gelatine, and a white cheesy substance, having the odor of raw flesh, attended with pains in the back and kidneys; emaciating, frequent involuntary emissions, succeeded by nervous debility.

The writer has used the remedy with good results in the milky urine of children.

ENURESIS with cutting, burning pain in the urethra and cramp-like pains in the region of the bladder. Profuse discharge of watery urine, which immediately forms a white cloud. Burning in the urethra while urinating.

SEXUAL GROUP.

IMPOTENCE.—Phosphoric acid is an important remedy in affections of the sexual sphere. Sundelin informs us that "many experienced practitioners, especially Berends, recommend this acid for impotence, especially when the sensibility of the parts is excessive, and the semen is discharged shortly after an erection or even before the erection is completed."

Kopp relates in his Memorabilia that he cured a case of impotence brought on by sexual excesses, by giving three times a day twelve drops of the diluted acid. The night-sweats with which the patient had been troubled, soon disappeared, and the patient's virility was entirely restored. The attenuated acid had entirely failed in this case.

According to Kopp, phosphoric acid acts specifically upon the sexual organs, especially upon those of the male, prostate gland, seminal vesicles, testicles, urethra, urinary bladder, kidneys, spinal nerves. It increases the tone of these organs, diminishes their morbid irritability, exalts their virile power. If, after an affection of the testicles, the patient should still complain of a sensation as if the testicles were pulled at; and if the hanging of these organs causes pain, a suspensory should be used, and the phosphoric acid in doses of from twelve to sixteen drops four times a day.

SEMINAL EMISSIONS.—This acid has been employed for involuntary seminal emissions by physicians of both schools, especially if these emissions are the results of onanism. As a general rule, large doses of the diluted acid, from ten to twenty drops three times a day, are much more efficient in this disease than the potentized drug.

Phosphoric acid causes leucorrhœa and passive hæmorrhages from the womb. Ruster arrested by means of it

METRORRHAGIA, in the case of a lady of sixty years; the hæmorrhage had returned from time to time, and was accompanied

with spasmodic attacks. Lutzelberger cured with it hæmorrhages from the womb, mouth, nose, rectum, attended with deep prostration of the vital forces.

A case of metrorrhagia is reported by Frank, in a small and delicate woman after confinement, after other remedies had failed to relieve. The flooding had been going on for a week, in consequence of which the patient had become reduced to a very low condition. The cure was promptly achieved with a few doses of the second attenuation.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Sundelin has seen good effects from phosphoric acid in leucorrhœa when the discharge consisted of a thin and acrid mucus.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

It causes great dryness of the nostrils and suppression of all discharge from them; expulsion of bitter phlegm from the posterior nares into the mouth and fauces; purulent discharge from the nose; fetid odor from the nose; catarrhal fever, with pains in all the limbs; violent coryza, with redness and soreness of the margin of the nostrils.

Dr. Marcy has removed with the first attenuation of the acid a purulent and fetid catarrhal discharge from the nose.

It causes: Pressure and burning, tingling pain in the chest, with desire to cough; violent pressure over the whole chest, in the night, shifting to the abdomen, and disappearing after the emission of flatulence; violent hoarseness; cough with expectoration smelling like herbs.

PHTHISIS PULMONALIS.—Vogt recommends this agent in phthisis pulmonalis, if colliquative sweats and a copious, fetid expectoration are present. In

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS, with burning pain in the chest, oppression over the whole chest, bloody and purulent expectoration, phosphoric acid may be found very useful.

HÆMOPTYSIS.—Altschul recommends it in hæmoptysis, with burning, piercing pains in the chest, oppression of the lungs, fever and night-sweats.

PNEUMONIA.—Dr. Hartmann recommends phosphoric acid in pneumonia of a slow and torpid character, especially when weakness with profuse sweats is predominant, or when diarrhœa, insensibility, strong, irregular and often-intermitting pulse, with swelling of the veins are present. It is useful in

TYPHOID PNEUMONIA, when the patient's face is pale and sunken; the patient feels about with his hands; with hardness of

hearing, dryness and blackness of the nostrils; bad taste in the mouth, diarrhœa, dry cough, hot skin, excessive weakness, oppression and shortness of breath; also in pneumonia scorbutica.

FEVER GROUP.

TYPHOID FEVERS.—Phosphoric acid has been found principally useful in typhoid fevers, and more particularly in abdominal typhus, where Altschul limits its employment to the milder forms of the disease, characterized by arterial erethism, sopor, flushed cheeks, heat and dryness of the skin, or else profuse sweat which does not afford any relief. In severer forms of typhus, with painfulness of the ileo-cœcal region, copious and exhausting diarrhœa; rhus tox., arsenic, phosphorus, etc., will have to be resorted to. In

HECTIC FEVER, with debilitating night-sweats, profuse suppuration, the sweat, loss of matter, and fever are, if not cured, at least modified by the use of phosphoric acid.

GASTRIC CONDITIONS.—This agent is not adapted to gastric fever, but may be serviceable, according to Trinks, in gastric conditions, where the following symptoms prevail: white coating on the tongue; foul odor from the mouth, putrid taste, inclination to diarrhœa, prostration, restless and unrefreshing sleep, exhausting morning sweats, thick urine which deposits a good deal of mucus. In

HÆMORRHAGIC OR SCORBUTIC FEVER, phosphoric acid has been found very useful.

Frank reports a case of this disease, a form of morbus maculosus Werlhofii which yielded to the greatly diluted acid in doses of ten, fifteen, twenty drops every half hour. The patient was a delicate boy of eight years, who, after having had measles and scarlet fever, was repeatedly attacked with cough and feverish motions. During summer, the patient improved, but in the fall the symptoms re-appeared, and, in the winter following, he was attacked with hæmorrhage from the nose, whereby he lost several pounds of blood. Shortly after, all the symptoms of morbus maculosus developed themselves, petechiæ upon the skin and mucous membranes, hæmorrhage from the bowels, nose, mouth, eyes, skin; extreme prostration, sunken countenance, dimness of sight; low tone of voice. After trying a number of drugs in vain, the disease yielded rapidly to phosphoric acid.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Phosphoric acid causes formication of the whole body; rash over the whole body, more burning than itching; itching pustules on the nates and toes; red blotches on the face, on the arms and legs, shoulders, abdomen, hips and knees, such as may occur at the age of pubescence. It also causes burning and efflorescence of the skin, somewhat resembling scarlet-spots. The symptoms may suggest the use of this acid in the

ACNE ROSACEA of young people; in

MALIGNANT SCARLATINA AND ERYSIPELAS. It is also used in

INVETERATE ULCERS, with flat edges, indented bases, and secreting a foul and offensive pus. In

VARIOLA it is often an excellent remedy. Lilienthal gives these indications: Confluent variola, with typhoid condition; the pustules do not fill with pus, but degenerate into large blisters, which, bursting, leave an excoriated surface. The patient is stupid, does not want anything, not even a drink; answers questions, but does not talk otherwise; watery diarrhœa.

AFFECTIONS OF THE SKIN.—In many affections of the skin the remedy has proved efficient. It has been prescribed for boils, chillblains, condylomata, herpes, intertrigo, pemphigus, warts, scrofulosis, etc. According to Lilienthal, who has already been mentioned as good authority on this specialty, we have the following subjective symptoms: Anæsthesia. Burning after scratching. Burning pricking here and there. Burning-stinging. Crawling-tingling under the skin. Itching. Itching pressure. Smarting pain in wounds, even of the bones. Skin feels sore all over.

AGGRAVATIONS.—During repose. From suppressed eruptions. From loss of animal fluids. After sweating.

ACCOMPANIMENTS.—Diarrhœa. Typhoid condition. Fear of death. Great restlessness. In

SCROFULOUS CARIES OF BONES, CURVATURES OF THE SPINE, phosphoric acid has proved an excellent remedy.

CARIES.—In caries as a symptom of mercurial cachexia, phosphoric acid acts as a specific neutralizer of the poison.

Lentin speaks very highly of the curative virtues of phosphoric acid in caries of bones. It has cured caries of the ribs, articulations of the arms, femur, etc., and is used both internally and externally, provided the absence of acute inflammatory action in the sore admits of the external application of the acid.

In a case quoted by Frank, a large portion of the tibia, the upper part of the fibula, the patella, and the lower part of the femur were almost entirely destroyed. The soft parts were correspondingly injured. The patient was very much emaciated; every evening and noon, a paroxysm of hectic fever set in; pulse always irritated; night-sweats and hacking cough; the patient complained of violent seated pains in the other limb, and in other parts of his body. He was put on the use of phosphoric acid, two drachms to half an ounce of the concentrated acid in ten ounces of water, a table-spoonful every three hours. This solution was likewise injected into the carious parts. He commenced to improve very soon after he began to use the acid, and was entirely restored in eight months.

SPHACELUS SENILIS.—Frank reports a case of sphacelus senilis, where this acid effected a cure.

Owing to exposure and bad diet, the fingers became cold, livid, cadaverous, with intense pain in the fingers, especially in bed. They felt numb, were painful to pressure which left pits; the roots of the nails became tuberous; friction was more agreeable than external warmth. The toes having likewise become invaded, the patient sought professional aid. Nothing seemed of any avail except phosphoric acid; after using it perseveringly, the mortified joints became detached, and the patient's health, which was declining, became restored.

MENTAL GROUP.

HYPOCHONDRIA.—It is adapted to hypochondria arising from sexual abuse, and to the chronic consequences of grief, chagrin, care, anxiety, disappointed love, etc.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In cases of poisoning the antidotes are chalk, whiting or magnesia suspended in water. In the absence of these we may resort to soap-suds, weak solutions of the alkaline carbonates, infusion of wood-ashes, white of eggs, milk, oil, or any mild diluents. Symptoms of gastro-enteritis are afterward combated with aconite, etc.

ACIDUM PICRICUM.

[PICRIC ACID.]

Picric, carbazotic or nitrophrenesic acid is obtained by the action of nitric acid on indigo, carbolic acid, salycin, and various other organic substances. It exists in crystalline scales of a deep-yellow color. Its taste is exceedingly bitter. It is soluble in about 50 parts of alcohol and in about 700 parts of water. Either solution has a distinct yellow color and a decidedly bitter taste. Picric acid in union with various bases forms explosive compounds, of which the potassium-picrate is the most active.

Picric acid is emphatically a new remedy, and at present writing the positive knowledge of its *modus operandi* and of the probable place which it will take in the materia medica, is very limited.

Dr. Parisel published his thesis upon picric acid in 1864; it contained partial provings of the drug and reports of clinical cases; Dr. Erb, (1865,) published a monograph in which he gave interesting experiments made by himself with the picrates of potash and of soda, and much information in regard to the acid and its salts, previously unknown. This publication increased the interest of the profession in the new remedy, and Prof. S. A. Jones, among others,

entered upon an enthusiastic study of the drug, experimenting with it and publishing from time to time the results of his investigations.

Dr. L. B. Couch has also contributed much valuable matter and has placed the profession under obligation for his inquiries into the physiological action of the acid. The information which we are able to give, is mainly derived from the sources indicated. In the *Homœopathic Times*, April, 1878, Dr. Couch publishes a paper, in which he describes at some length the result of experiments made by himself upon dogs with picric acid. These experiments, as recorded, seem to establish the fact that picric acid exerts a remarkable effect upon the spinal cord, and, probably, upon the medulla oblongata and cerebellum; the cerebrum seems to remain comparatively unimpaired.

The experimenter observed spasms, both tonic and clonic, which had "a striking resemblance to those produced by strychnine." "When thoroughly under the influence of the drug, the animal betrays great weakness and lassitude; especially is this noticeable of the hind legs, they being scarcely able to support the already attenuated body which sways constantly from side to side; the tail, too, is as limp as a wet rag, and cannot be made either to wag or curl. As more of the drug is absorbed, these symptoms become more and more prominent; the animal falls over at the slightest push and seems unable to rise. Its whole aspect is now one of the greatest terror; the fur on the neck is erect and bristling; the eyes are prominent and staring; the head is turned quickly from side to side, as if fearing a deadly attack from some dreadful, unseen enemy; the gait, too, is peculiar, resembling somewhat that of locomotor ataxia. This is due to sudden spasms of individual muscles during the act of walking. On being urged to run three or four feet, he seems as if suddenly pulled back upon his haunches by some unseen force. The spasms now become general, involving all of the voluntary muscles; the whole body becomes convulsed, respiration is stopped, opisthotonos sets in; after one or two minutes the muscles relax and respiration is slowly established." "A slight rustling, a jar, or other noise is sufficient to produce a recurrence of the above phenomena. If rest and quiet are allowed, the animal may perfectly recover. If, however, too large a dose has been administered, the spasms recur more and more frequently, till death finally occurs from prolonged spasms of the muscles of respiration. During the latter stages of the poisoning, clonic spasms of the jaws occur with

sufficient force to cause the sound of clashing teeth to be heard fifty feet or more. * * * Another very important and interesting symptom, anæsthesia of the posterior extremities existed to such an extent that pins could be passed into the joints, and even through the limbs themselves, without the animal betraying a consciousness of pain. These symptoms occur in both posterior extremities and in them alone. This fact would lead us to regard the lumbar portion of the cord as the seat of lesion."

The effect upon the brain is sufficiently striking to awake profound interest in the subject: It appears that actual symptoms of cerebral softening have occurred in animals poisoned by picric acid, clearly demonstrated by examination after death; the softening showing itself more particularly in the cerebellum, medulla oblongata and upper spinal cord. Not only did there exist in these cases muscular spasms, defective co-ordination, paralytic symptoms and other derangements, characteristic of such organic lesion of the brain, but provings upon the healthy have developed a train of symptoms which still further justifies the belief that the acid is able to produce cerebral softening. Dr. H. V. Miller (*Hahn. Monthly*, November, 1877) says. "There were heavy throbbing and terrible pains in the cervical and occipital regions, extending down the spine and forward in the course of the supraorbital nerves, and into the eyes, with dilated pupils, conjunctivitis, lachrymation, blurred vision and myopia. There were also the following symptoms, which Hammond states are seldom wanting in cerebral softening: Dull, heavy, frontal headache, vertigo, fulness and sensation as if the brain were too large for the cranium, corresponding to a sensation of constriction around the head. In these provings no mention is made of impaired memory, another characteristic of softening, especially when the defect is progressive. But the following characteristics were developed: Great indifference; lack of will power to undertake anything; disinclination for mental or physical labor; great heaviness and weakness of the lower extremities; heaviness of the legs, as if made of lead; coldness of the extremities; numbness of the legs; lassitude and general debility."

Dr. Couch found no changes of any importance in the brains of dogs poisoned with picric acid, with the exception of a "beautiful" injection of the convolutions of the brain; but he speaks particularly of the effects of the drug upon the eye. The eyes of animals, carefully examined by means of the ophthalmoscope and found normal

before the administration of the drug, showed well marked venous congestion while under the influence. Dr. G. S. Norton examined the eyes of one dog on two occasions, and stated the results of the examination, in substance, as follows: "Oct. 12th.—Refractive media clear, optic nerve apparently slightly hyperæmic, retinal vessels, especially the veins, enlarged; thin streaks of reddish color in the choroid, probably physiological, and due to want of pigment; above the optic nerve in particular, immense white patches of exudation are observed, with some hæmorrhagic spots. It is impossible to say whether they are in the retina or choroid, as there are several points in favor of each. Oct. 22d.—Optic nerve entrance much swollen and infiltrated; masses of yellowish-white exudation are observed, extending from the nerve into the various portions of the retina; others are unconnected with the nerve entrance. In some cases these points have a white, glistening look, but generally partake of the appearance noted above. The whole retina appears as if infiltrated; small extravasations are found on the optic nerve and in the retina. The choroid was normal as far as examined."

The pneumogastric nerve also seemed sensibly affected by the acid. While the number of pulse beats in the minute remained the same, the respirations became materially lessened in number. In dog No. 1, the respiration, numbering 25 in health, fell to 20 during the first twenty days of medication and to 9.4 during the last four days. In dog No. 3, they fell from 19 in health, until the number reached 8.9 during the last medication of the animal. Dog No. 4 showed a similar decrease, namely, a fall of from 18.6 to 11.1. The *primary* action is an increase of number of respirations. So we have in dog No 2, an increase of from 23.4 while in health, to 31.4 when under the influence of the acid; and in dog No. 3 an increase of six beats per minute while under the action of the first medication; in dog No. 4, a similar, though slighter increase showed itself when a second and larger dose followed a first and smaller one.

The drug affected the appetite of the animals in a marked manner. Primarily it increased it; but secondarily the appetite became seriously impaired, followed by wasting away of the tissue; vomiting and loose, scanty, brownish stools followed soon after absorption of the acid into the system. Post-mortem examination revealed no serious lesion of the intestinal track. The bile and urine contained free admixtures of crysophanic acid.

The sexual symptoms, which have been produced upon provers,

were also present in the animals poisoned, they showing unmistakeable signs of laboring under violent sexual excitement.

A somewhat animated discussion has been going on between Drs. Jones and Couch, in regard to the action of the acid upon the blood and upon the urine. The former gentleman claims (*Am. Hom. Observer*, August, 1877,) "that picric acid is a drug which retards oxidation. This is effected through the blood, that composite tissue being its chief point of attack. The oldest living element of the blood, the red blood-corpuscle, succumbs to the deleterious influence of picric acid; fatty degeneration of its contents ensues, its coloring matter is set free, and it is no longer capable of bearing oxygen to the tissues; then the body temperature fails, and death from asthenia results. * * * Our studies of the action of the drug have led to the belief that picric acid destroys the oldest of the red corpuscles first, including the younger ones as the blood stream becomes saturated with the acid. The result of this should be a more rapid disintegration of red blood-corpuscles." Its action upon the urine, according to the same authority, consists in an increase of uric acid and of the phosphates, and a decrease of the sulphates and of the chlorides.

Dr. Couch calls into question both of these statements; and in regard to the particular effect of the acid upon the blood, he declares most emphatically that a large number of specimens of blood, taken from animals at all stages of poisoning with the acid, failed to show the least indication of the change so minutely described by Dr. Jones. He differs also with Dr. Jones in his views of the effects of the acid upon the urine. Time and close observation will eventually settle this question.

But it is well to remember that Dr. W. Erb speaks at length of the remarkable effects of picric acid upon the blood of animals experimented upon. He states that the blood of those animals was of a dirty-brown color, with distinct nuclei in the red blood-disks and floating free in the serum. The same authority insists that the change takes place during life and that it is accompanied by a large increase in the number of the white corpuscles.

The provings made upon the healthy are suggestive rather than conclusive. In Allen's Encyclopedia we have about four hundred and seventy symptoms under picric acid; the following seem most noteworthy: Great indifference; lack of will power to undertake

anything. Vertigo and nausea with intense pain in the frontal region and vertex; could not sit up; greatly aggravated by even raising the head. Headache, worse from motion, and greatly aggravated from going up-stairs; headache relieved by pressure. Severe sharp, shooting pain in the center of the eye, extending back to the occipital region; the pain seemed to follow the course of the optic nerve. Sparks before the eyes. Sight dim and confused. Loss of appetite, aversion to food, great thirst. Nausea with faintness. Disagreeable pressure as of a weight in the stomach; desire to belch wind, with no result, seeming powerless to do so. Rumbling in and fulness of the abdomen. Soft, diarrhœic stools of light-gray or yellow color. Increased flow of pale urine. Urine dark, high-colored. Terrible erections, with restless sleep. Erections followed by profuse seminal emissions. Violent erections all night. Amorous excitement, impelling the mind to dwell on and revel in imaginary sexual pleasure. Great heaviness in the arms and legs, on exertion. Great weakness and heaviness of the lower limbs. Great weakness in the region of the hips. Tired feeling, even on least exertion. Lame and tired all over the body *General sense of (excessive) languor, great prostration.* Drowsiness. Very sleepy. Restless sleep. Extremities cold. Forehead hot. Heat in the lower dorsal and lumbar region.

The difference of opinion concerning the *modus operandi* of the drug makes itself also felt in the variety of pathological conditions which have been suggested as coming within the curative range of the remedy. The recommendation of picric acid as a remedy for *jaundice* is met with the claim, that the coloring of the skin and of the urine is wholly due to the absorption of the acid and cannot be considered a pathogenetic symptom; the same objection is raised to its employment in *Addison's disease.* It has been asserted that *idiopathic anæmia* finds its very picture in the pathogenesis of the acid; but the counter claim is made that the symptoms of anæmia produced upon animals during the exhibition of the drug, was simply the anæmia of starvation.

A few of the symptom-groups are so well defined and so complete that we can hope to find in the acid a reliable remedy in corresponding pathological conditions.

The effect of the drug upon the sexual organs of men is certainly remarkable and promises much for its use in

SATYRIASIS.—In fact Dr. Allen, of New York, reports a case of satyriasis of three years standing, which he cured with the third dilution of the acid. The following symptoms are characteristic of the remedy: Violent, strong and long-lasting erection, with fear that it would rupture the penis, followed by profuse seminal emissions.

Dr. Couch states that small doses of the acid produce intense sexual excitement, but that medium and large doses as effectually remove every particle of erectile power and amative desire. The writer has within the last six months prescribed for a case of complete impotence caused by long-continued sexual irregularities, namely, masturbation during boyhood and the habitual withdrawal of the male organ before the completion of the embrace during fifteen years of married life. After the use of the usual remedies picric acid, sixth decimal trituration, was given three times a day. The utter and persistent weariness of the patient caused the selection of the remedy. The effect has been surprisingly satisfactory, although sufficient time has not elapsed to say whether the cure will be permanent or not.

Dr. Jones recommends the drug very highly in diseases which are characterized by an impoverished state of the blood or, to speak more specifically, by a diminution in the ratio of red blood-corpuscles. He makes especial mention of it in

PROGRESSIVE PERNICIOUS ANÆMIA.

Dr. White reports as follows (*Hom. Times*, June, 1878,):

John T. Magregor, aged sixty-two years, weight 140 lbs. July 26th.—Patient quite prostrate. Ears transparent; face, neck, lips and hands are of a death-like whiteness. Were he dead he could not have appeared more pale. The whole action of the patient is of a "logy" character. He vomits from three to five times a day, the matter vomited being of a bright yellow color and very bitter. Never vomits food lately eaten. Has not the faintest idea of what aggravates or brings on the attack. They come on suddenly without any warning. Is easily prostrated; the slightest exertion obliges him to be quiet. Often the prostration caused by some little out-door work in the morning compels him to keep his bed the remainder of the day. Sometimes he feels like dropping down where he is, as though he were unable to reach the house. Mouth badly ulcerated; tongue smooth, cracked, having the appearance of an alligator's hide. Mouth very dry; the dry feeling commencing in the throat and working upward, causing him to drink often, but little at a time; cannot double the tongue; a feeling as though the tongue would crack were it not moistened; sensation as of a lump back of the thyroid cartilage, very troublesome when swallowing. Appetite poor; no desire for any particular kind of food; eats what is set before him what he eats tastes good and seems to digest well. Retires about 10 P. M., almost always prostrate, but in a short time it passes away and he quickly goes to sleep. He awakens a number of times in the night to moisten his tongue, but readily goes to sleep again. When he awakens in the morning he feels quite strong, but this soon passes away; he dreads the day. Has been constipated during the last eight months; has an evacuation once in four or five days; the stool is hard as a rock, sometimes bloody; great straining, with pain during or after stool, easing up after a little time. In complaining of his head he says, his head feels badly *all*

through, but the pain is on the right side, extending from the forehead back, and in the top of the orbit of the eye. Feels better in a cool room, or when lying down; is inclined to be drowsy; he sometimes feels as though he could sleep all day; when walking up-stairs or up-hill he has a sensation as if the stairs or ground were coming up to meet him; vertigo on rising from the bed, chair or from a stooping position and immediately after work. Last April and May he was unable to retain his urine; it was very hot, almost scalding, but soon passed off, leaving him very weak. Has no erections, in fact there is decided atrophy of the sexual organs, especially of the penis. Prescribed acid picric 6x (trituration) every two hours. On examination of the urine I find a very distinct color for urohæmatin. The bottom of the chamber is covered with a deposit of free uric acid. July 27th.—No vomiting since he took the first dose; no evacuation for two days. Picric acid[6] every three hours. July 29th—No vomiting. Had a passage yesterday and one to-day. No headache; he feels stronger. Picric acid 6x, every four hours. Aug. 3d—A decided change. The countenance has assumed a more healthy appearance. He awoke at 4 A. M. and worked in the garden till breakfast; walked down street; went into the woods after berries; and at 5 P. M. I found him walking up and down the walk in front of his house, and when I asked the cause of all this, he replied that he was taking some exercise. Eats three times as much as he did a week ago. Continued picric acid 6x once a day. Sept. 1st.—Bowels very regular, says he has hardly lost a day; splendid appetite, sleeps well, no prostration; can walk up and down hill without its affecting him; can feel the strength he daily gains; his countenance is becoming quite brown and healthy. Says now that nothing ails him. Works all day; has not vomited since he took the first dose; is growing stronger daily. Discontinued the medicine. He has been troubled to a certain extent in this way for three years. The prostration came on, lasting only a few days or a week or two. No vomiting or any other disturbance, save the prostration. During these times he has been constipated. This year it came on unusually early, about the 5th of February, and he commenced going down, and had been gradually going down hill until I saw him. When I took his case he said he never expected to get any better. Now he is as well and even better than many who predicted his death.

It is quite probable that picric acid may prove a valuable remedy in BRAIN-FAG or in utter exhaustion of the nervous system from a long-continued strain upon it. The headaches, the *indifference* of the patient, the *complete prostration*, which are characteristic of the drug, point in that direction. The following is a case in hand:

Miss ——, principal of a public school; tall, dark hair and eyes; consulted me in November last for a severe and terrible headache, which so completely incapacitated her for labor, that she was compelled to relinquish the duties of her position. Her premonitory symptoms (which first began in March, 1878) were, complete exhaustion, caused by her daily duties She was so tired after her labors that she could scarcely reach home, although but a few blocks away. The headache began in the morning, on waking, increased as the day advanced and was always relieved by going to sleep at night. It chiefly affected the frontal region, extending gradually toward the vertex and involving the entire cerebrum, accompanied with constant vertigo, aggravated by motion and mental exertion—particularly that connected with the duties of her school—greatly increased by going up-stairs; sometimes intense and throbbing, at others dull and pressing; always better by keeping quiet. The pupils were not dilated, although she had some pain in the eye-balls, which was increased by moving the eyes, but not by reading. The face was never hot or flushed. Accompanying the headache was a terrible sense of prostration; "she was so tired." She felt better in the open air than in the house, but was too tired and exhausted to walk. She usually slept well, but sleep did not always refresh her. No night sweats. Appetite good; digestion and menstrual functions normal. Phosphorus[30] relieved the headache somewhat; nux[30] and [200] relieved the vertigo to some extent, but the feeling of utter exhaustion continued. Picric acid[30] afforded promt relief and she resumed her duties again. A slight return of the headache a month later was promptly relieved by the 6th, and she now feels better than she has felt in two years. (Dr. H. C. Allen in the *Medical Counselor*, August, 1879.)

ACIDUM SALICYLICUM.

Among the more recent additions to the materia medica this agent holds a prominent place, particularly so in the surgical world. Prepared from carbolic acid or from salicin, the neutral principle of the willow, it resembles the former in many respects, especially in its remarkable power as an antiseptic. The *Chemist and Druggist* tell us that brewer's yeast does not affect a solution of glucose to which one-thousandth part of salicylic acid has been added. Mustard flour, which, when mixed with a little tepid water, almost immediately develops a sharp odor of the essence of mustard, remains quite inodorous, if a small quantity of salicylic acid be added. Fresh milk mixed with 0.04 per cent of salicylic acid and allowed to stand at a temperature of 80° F. in an open vessel took thirty-six hours longer to curdle than the same quantity similarly exposed in a pure state. Fresh meat, on which the acid had been sprinkled, remained sweet for several weeks.

It is claimed to be superior to carbolic acid in its freedom from offensive odor and taste, and in its comparative harmlessness when taken into the stomach. The phenic acid is, however, much the cheapest and hence is and probably will be in more common use as a deodorizer. Professor Kolbe has taken from one to 1.25 grammes of salicylic acid per diem in water or spirits without disturbance to his digestion or general health, and when prescribed as a remedy it has been given in very formidable doses without any apparent ill-results. If taken recklessly, it produces effects not unlike those caused by excessive doses of quinine. Dr. Napier mentions the case of an old gentleman, to whom he had given twenty grains of salicylate of soda every two or three hours for a rheumatic affection of the wrist and ankle joints. During a subsequent attack, the patient took the remedy on his own responsibility, continuing its use for more than a week, in the manner above stated, in order to effect a complete cure. He became very deaf, had ringing noises in the ears, severe headache, thirst, loss of appetite, and felt dull and heavy. Upon discontinuance of the remedy, these symptoms speedily vanished.

It has already been stated that salicylic acid is obtained from carbolic acid; it is also produced from carbonic acid and other sources. To obtain an absolutely pure article, M. Thresh states in the *Jour. de Pharm. et de Chem.*, that the common acid should be dissolved by

means of heat, in four times its weight of glycerine, then adding an excess of cold water. The coloring matter remains in the solution, and the salicylic acid is precipitated. By washing this with cold water, expressing in bibulous paper, and drying in an oven, the pure acid is obtained in the form of colorless prismatic needles, having an acid, astringent, somewhat saccharine taste, inodorous, and soluble in water or alcohol. The common acid is soluble only in three hundred parts of water, but easily in alcohol. This watery solution, although seemingly very weak, is nevertheless a powerful disinfectant and antiseptic, preventing decomposition of urine, blood or pus for a long time and answering, in the dressing of wounds, the same purpose as the carbolic acid.

Urine containing traces of salicylic acid gives a deep-red, violate precipitate upon the addition of a mixture of one part of the officinal solution of perchloride of iron and four parts of distilled water. The following directions are given for its detection in mixtures: Concentrate the mixture in the water bath, to remove any accompanying alcohol, add to the residue dilute sulphuric acid in excess, so as to render it strongly acid, and to restore it to a fluid condition, and shake the whole with ether, which dissolves the salicylic acid. On evaporating the ethereal solution, the acid is left behind and may be weighed. (*Pharm. Centralh*, 1877, p. 321).

The use of salicylic acid in surgical practice depends upon its antiseptic properties. Professor Thiersch was one of the first surgeons to experiment with salicylic acid with a view of substituting it for phenic acid. He was induced to make these experiments by observing that the former rivaled cabolic acid as an antiseptic and caused less local irritation.

In an article on the subject (see *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, July, 1875,) we find the following description of Professor Thiersch's method: "For the use of the spray, for disinfection of the operating field and of the operating hands, he employed the watery solution. Instead of the carbolic gauze, he used cotton-wool, impregnated with a strong alcoholic solution of the acid, and afterward dried in two different sorts, one containing ten per cent, the other three per cent of the crystallized acid. But, of course, the use of this agent has also its drawbacks. One is, that the solution decomposes metal, and is, therefore, not to be used for disinfection of the instruments, and that it irritates the skin of the operating hand; another, that the

impregnated cotton-wool proved less porous than the antiseptic gauze. In cases, therefore, where an abundant secretion takes place, only the deepest layers of the wool become impregnated with it, and their disinfecting power is soon exhausted, whilst the secretion continues; so that the rest is liable to decomposition and stagnation. For these cases Thiersch used continual irrigation of the bandage with a watery solution of the salicylic acid, or he took off the bandage and irrigated the open wound from time to time with the solution. * * * As regards the antiseptic healing process, Thiersch believes Lister's method and his own equally efficacious, but he prefers salicylic acid because the irritation is less, and it does not evaporate; the dressing can also remain longer without being changed, and can contain a larger quantity of the disinfectant."

Salicylic acid is frequently used in the treatment of contused wounds, ulcerated or gangrenous surfaces. In such cases it may be strewn on dry.

According to Professor Thiersch, a solution of one part of the acid to three parts of phosphate of soda and fifty parts of water, favors the coating over of granulating surfaces. It is recommended in

CATARRH OF THE MUCOUS MEMBRANE, characterized by free, bland secretion and fulness of tissue. In a case of nasal catarrh, where the tissues were full, rather pallid, and the patient had sensation of fulness and stuffing up of the head, with the usual frontal headache, all of which had lasted for three years, the acid, locally applied by means of a spray, effected a cure in two months. In

LEUCORRHŒA it has been used successfully, when characterized by evident atony, sensations of dragging and weight, without any sensitiveness of the parts. In

SPECIFIC INFLAMMATIONS (syphilitic) of the mucous membrane the use of the acid has been followed by excellent results.

In the *Am. Jour. of Med. Science* (1875,) we find a number of cases on record, among them the following:

F. L., an officer suffering with acute gonorrhœa, painful erections, insomnia, etc.; glans swollen; lips of meatus purplish red, and protruding. Treated him with injections of salicylic acid of 1–200, increasing gradually in strength as the inflammation subsided until a solution of 1–100 of water was attained. At the same time a mixture of salicylic acid was given by the mouth as follows: Prescribed acid. salicylici, grains xviii; tincture anodyne, simple gtt. 25; aquæ destillatæ, oz. iii. M. S. A teaspoonful hourly. Patient did not complain of any scalding sensation after an injection, such as is often experienced after using zincum sulphuricum, argentum nitricum or plumbum aceticum. At the end of five weeks he was discharged cured.

Gleet of eighteen months standing. N. A. C., a carpenter, aged forty years. The endoscope was used and the interior of the urethra illuminated. Discovered a large purplish red patch at the point of junction between the pars cavernosa with the pars

prostatica. A concentrated solution of salicylic acid 1–5 was injected through Guyon's graduated stem syringe. The instrument was passed down beyond the patch as recommended by Mr. Berkely Hill; in withdrawing slowly, when the bulb of the stem reached the inflamed patch, three grains were injected. A weaker solution of the acid (1–100) was then ordered to be injected thrice daily for four days, when the concentrated solution was again used, followed as before by the weaker. This man, after twenty-five days treatment, was discharged cured.

Vaginal gonnorrhœa. Sarah P. H., aged nineteen, unmarried. Disease contracted in the latter part of February. First saw her on April 2d. Used vaginal injections and douches of salicylic acid solution 1–100, containing two parts of phosphate of soda; the acid was also administered internally, as stated in a previous case. On April 30th the patient was discharged cured.

The effect of salicylic acid upon the temperature of the body is not quite clear. It is, however, generally acknowledged that it has the power to decrease the temperature of the body in acute and inflammatory diseases. The physiological schools utilize it in the treatment of

INTERMITTENT FEVER and of

ACUTE RHEUMATISM. Professor Traube, in the *Klinische Wochenschrift*, reports fourteen cases treated with the acid, and in all of them, within two days, the fever had gone, as well as the redness, swelling and pain in the joints. Dr. Milam reports in the *Louisville Med. News* (Feb. 16, 1878,) six cases of rheumatism in which the salicylate of soda was employed. The first case terminated fatally. The second patient, aged seven years, had rheumatic inflammation of the left elbow and wrist. Salicylate of sodium, in doses of fifteen grains every four hours, produced an amelioration of symptoms within six hours, and recovery took place within two days. The third case was equally successful. The fourth patient had been sick for two weeks, when thirty grains of salicylate of sodium were ordered to be taken every four hours; the pain was as effectually relieved as if opium had been used, and at the next visit, her physician found her convalescent. The fifth case was relieved of most of her symptoms within two days, by doses similar to those employed in the fourth case. One wrist remained swollen and was treated with stimulating liniments in addition to the sodium salicylate. By the sixth day she too had entirely recovered. In the last case also the result was favorable, although the disease ran a somewhat more tedious course.

Dr. J. S. Rooker (*American Practitioner*, February, 1878), reports a case of a woman, aged sixty-seven years, in which the use of the acid in doses of two scruples every three hours, in combination with the borate of sodium and glycerine, reduced the temperature from 102.5° to 100° within twenty-four hours, secured mobility of the diseased joints and improvement of all the symptoms. Stoppage of the remedy and exhibition of iodide of potassium and colchicum were accompanied with a relapse, and a return to the salicylic acid again improved the condition of the patient, and led to the removal of the disease in about ten days.

Professor Da Costa (*Med. Times*, March 2, 1878,) says that salicylic acid should be discontinued at once if its administration causes no change for the better in two or three days. He thinks that large doses of the drug may prove dangerous by causing fatal depression and insists upon immediate change of treatment, if under its exhibition, the pulse becomes feeble and the patient delirious. Moreover, salicylic acid should never be given in cases of cerebral rheumatism.

We have no systematic proving of salicylic acid. Homœopathic physicians, it is true, have used it in various diseases, such as rheumatismus, dyspepsia, and diphtheria, but clinical experience can be of real value only to the homœopath as a verification of the pathogenetic record of a drug, for outside of such a record, there is little to hinder us from straying into lawless empiricism.

SCIATICA.—The following case of sciatica, reported by Dr. H. Goullon, is taken from the *Hahn. Monthly*, March, 1877:

A robust old man, aged eighty, formerly had foot-sweats, and since their suppression is more liable to rheumatic pains. His present affection attacks him especially at night. After an hour's sleep the pains force him to leave the bed; he changes to the sofa, but soon he has to leave that again, and thus he passes a sleepless night. The seat of the pain corresponds exactly to the exitus of the left ischiatic nerves, goes from behind forward and downward to the knees and toes. The pain is drawing, shooting, at the toes burning, or, as the patient expresses himself, "as if the foot were on an ant hill," and as if the foot would like to perspire. No fever. He can hardly ascend stairs, so that he has to look for some support, or else he might fall. Rhus, (aggravation of pains during rest), and causticum (burning pains, paretic sensations) failed to give relief, nor did silicea (foot-sweats) do any better. Finally I gave him the first decimal trituration of salicylic acid, morning and evening, as much as he could put on the point of a pen-knife, and after a few doses these nightly exacerbations stopped, and he could walk up and down stairs.

Dr. A. C. Rickey, (*Cincinnati Med. Advance*, February, 1878,) speaks as follows of the use of salicylic acid in

DYSPEPSIA. "I have given this new remedy a trial in several cases of gastric derangement characterized by sour stomach, burning in the stomach, flatulence, belching up of hot, sour substance. I have used it, after first trying other remedies, with marked success in six cases, failed in none. Used it in one case, where, in addition to the above symptoms, there was chronic vomiting of almost everything eaten. The trouble was of several years standing, and had been treated by an experienced homœopath for several months without benefit. Salicylic acid 2x, cured the case in one month."

DIPHTHERIA.—The following symptoms are said to indicate its use in diphtheria: High fever; great prostration; redness of the fauces; soft, white exudate covering the entire fauces; difficult deglutition.

TÆNIA.—Salicylic acid has been given for the removal of tænia. Marynowski gave four doses of the acid, followed by oil, which were followed by the prompt and painless discharge of the worm.

ACIDUM SULPHURICUM.

[SULPHURIC ACID.]

Mr. Tartra, in his treatise on poisoning by nitric acid has given the first systematic description of the poisonous effects of sulphuric acid. We transfer the following summary of these effects from Christison's work on Poisons to our pages:

"M. Tartra considers that four varieties may be observed in the effects of the mineral acids: 1. Speedy death from violent corrosion and inflammation; 2. Slow death from a peculiar organic disease of the stomach and intestines; 3. Imperfect recovery, the person remaining liable ever after to irritability of the stomach; 4. Perfect recovery.

"1. The most ordinary symptoms are those of the first variety—namely, all the symptoms that characterize the most violent gastritis, accompanied likewise with burning in the throat, which is increased by pressure, swallowing or coughing; eructations proceeding from the gases evolved in the stomach by its chemical decomposition; and an excruciating pain in the stomach, such as no natural inflammation can excite. The lips are commonly shriveled, at first whitish, but afterward brownish in the case of sulphuric acid. Occasionally there are also excoriations, more rarely little blisters. Similar marks appear on other parts of the skin with which the acid may have come in contact, such as the cheeks, neck, breast or fingers; and these marks undergo the same change of color as the marks on the lips. I had an opportunity of witnessing this in the case of the man who was disfigured by the Macmillans with sulphuric acid. He was cruelly burnt in the face, as well as on the hands, which he had raised to protect his face; and the marks were at first white, but in sixteen hours became brownish. The inside of the mouth is also generally shrivelled, white, and often more or less corroded; and as the poisoning advances, the teeth become loose and yellowish-brown about the coronæ. The teeth sometimes become brown in so short a time as three hours. Occasionally the tongue, gums, and inside of the cheeks are white, and as it were polished, like ivory. There is almost always great difficulty, and sometimes complete impossibility, of swallowing. In the case of a child, related by Dr. Sinclair, fluids taken by the mouth were returned by the nose; and the reason was obvious after death; for even then the pharynx was so much contracted as to admit a probe with difficulty. On the same account, substances taken by the mouth have been discharged

by an opening in the larynx which had been made to relieve impending suffocation. The matter vomited, if no fluids be swallowed, is generally brownish or black, and at first causes effervescence, if it falls on a pavement containing any lime. Afterward this matter is mixed with shreds of membrane, which resemble the coats of the stomach, and sometimes actually consists of the disorganized coats, but are generally nothing more than coagulated mucus. The bowels are obstinately costive, the urine scanty or suppressed; and the patient is frequently harassed by distressing tenesmus and desire to pass water. The pulse all along is very weak, sometimes intermitting, and toward the close imperceptible. It is not always frequent; on the contrary, it has been observed of natural frequency, small and feeble, in a patient who survived fifteen days. The countenance becomes at an early period glazed and gastly, and the extremities cold and clammy. The breathing is often laborious, owing to the movements of the chest increasing the pain in the stomach, or because pulmonary inflammation is also at times present, or because the admission of air into the lungs is impeded by the injury done to the epiglottis and entrance of the larynx. To these symptoms are added occasional fits of suffocation from shreds of thick mucus sticking in the throat, and sometimes croupy respiration, with sense of impending choking.

"Such is the ordinary train of symptoms in cases of the first variety. But sometimes, especially when a large dose has been swallowed, instead of these excruciating tortures, there is a deceitful tranquility and absence of all uneasiness. Thus in the case of a woman who was poisoned by her companions making her swallow, while intoxicated, aqua fortis mixed with wine, although she had at first a good deal of pain and vomiting, there was subsequently none of the usual violent symptoms; and she died within twenty hours, complaining chiefly of tenesmus and excessive debility. Occasionally eruptions break out over the body; but their nature has not been described.

"Death is seldom owing to the mere local mischief, more generally to sympathy of the circulation and nervous system with that injury. According to Bouchardat, death arises from the acid entering the blood in sufficient quantity to cause coagulation. But although this certainly happens sometimes to the blood in the vessels of the stomach and adjacent organs, as will be proved under the head of the morbid appearances, there is no evidence that the same takes place throughout the blood-vessels generally, or in the great veins and heart in particular. Bouchardat's proofs of the detection of sulphuric acid in the blood are not satisfactory.

"The duration of this variety of poisoning with the acids is commonly between twelve hours and three days. But sometimes life is prolonged for a week or a fortnight; and sometimes, too, death takes place in a very few hours. The shortest duration among the numerous cases of adults mentioned by Tartra is six hours; but Dr. Sinclair has related a case which lasted only four hours and a half; a

man lately died in the Edinburgh Infirmary within four hours; and Professor Remer once met with a case fatal in two hours.

"The quantity required to produce these effects has not been ascertained, and must be liable to the same uncertainty here as in other kinds of poisoning. The smallest fatal dose of sulphuric acid I have hitherto found recorded was one drachm. It was taken with sugar by mistake for stomachic drops by a stout young man, and killed him in seven days. An infant of twelve months has been killed in twenty-four hours by half a teaspoonful, or about thirty minims. A man has recovered after taking six drachms.

"2. The second variety of symptoms belong to a peculiar modification of disease, which is described by Tartra in rather strong language. It begins with the symptoms already noticed; but these gradually abate. The patient then becomes affected with general fever, dry skin, spasms and pains of the limbs, difficult breathing, tension of the belly, salivation, and occasional vomiting, particularly of food and drink. Afterward membranous flakes are discharged by vomiting, and the salivation is accompanied with fetor. These flakes are often very like the mucous membrane of the stomach and intestines; and such they have often been described to be. More probably, however, they are of adventitious formation; for the mere mucous coat of the alimentary canal cannot supply the vast quantity that is evacuated. There is no doubt, however, that the lining membrane of the alimentary canal is occasionally discharged. Dr. Wilson has mentioned an instance of the ejection by coughing of about nine inches of the cylindrical lining of the pharynx and gullet, six days after sulphuric acid was taken. Sometimes worms are discharged dead, and evidently corroded by the poison. Digestion is at the same time deranged, the whole functions of the body are languid, and the patient falls into a state of marasmus, which reduces him to a mere skeleton, and in the end brings him to the grave. Death may take place in a fortnight, or not for months. In one of Tartra's cases the patient lived eight months. The vomiting of membranous flakes continues to the last.

"3. The third variety includes cases of imperfect recovery. These are characterized by nothing but the greater mildness of the primary symptoms, and by the patient continuing for life liable to attacks of pain in the stomach, vomiting of food, and general disorder of the digestive function.

"4. The last variety comprehends cases of perfect recovery, which are sufficiently numerous, even under unpromising appearances. From the average of fifty-five cases recorded by Tartra, it appears that the chances of death and recovery are nearly equal. Twenty-six died, nineteen of the primary, seven of the secondary disorder, twenty-nine recovered, and of these twenty-one perfectly. Suicidal are for obvious reasons more frequently fatal than accidental cases.

"Tartra has not taken notice in his treatise of another form of poisining with the strong acids, in which the injury is confined to

the gullet and neighboring parts. In *Corvisart's Journal* there is the case of a man, who began to drink sulphuric acid for water while intoxicated, but suddenly found out his error before he had swallowed above a few drops; and consequently the chief symptoms were confined to the throat. After his physician saw him he was able to take one dose of a chalk mixture; but from that time he was unable to swallow at all for a fortnight. Martini likewise met with a similar instance of complete dysphagia from stricture in the gullet caused by sulphuric acid. His patient recovered.

"It also appears exceedingly probable, that the strong acids may cause death without reaching the stomach or even the gullet, by exciting inflammation and spasm of the glottis and larynx. Such an effect may very well be anticipated from an attempt to commit murder with these poisons; as the person, if he retains consciousness at the time, may become aware of their nature before he has swallowed enough to injure the stomach.

"Thus, Dr. A. T. Thompson says, in 1837, that he once met with the case of a child, who, while attempting to swallow strong sulphuric acid by mistake for water, died almost immediately, to all appearance from suffocation caused by contraction of the glottis; and it was ascertained after death that none of the poison had reached the stomach. Professor Quain describes a similar case, occurring also in a child, where impending death was prevented by artificial respiration, and acute bronchitis ensued, which proved fatal in three days. In this instance, thickening of the epiglottis and great contraction of the upper opening of the larynx showed the violent local injury inflicted there, inflammation could be traced down the trachea into the bronchial tubes, but no trace of injury could be detected in the gullet and stomach. In a very interesting and carefully detailed case by Mr. Arnott, where the poison taken was the nitric acid, the injury was confined in a great measure to the gullet and larynx, the stomach which was distended with food at the time, being very little affected. The chief symptoms at first, besides great general depression, were croupy respiration and much dyspnœa, which became so urgent, that laryngotomy was performed, and with complete relief to the breathing. But the patient nevertheless rapidly sunk under the symptoms of general exhaustion, and died in thirty-six hours, without presenting any particular signs of the operation of the poison on the stomach; and the traces of action found there after death were trifling.

"The importance of the fact established by these cases will appear from the following medico-legal inquiries: A Prussian medical college was consulted in the case of a new-born child, in which the stomach and intestines were healthy, and did not contain poison, but in which the cuticle of the lips was easily scraped off, the gums, tongue and mouth yellowish-green, as if burnt, the velum and uvula in the same state, the rima glottidis contracted, and the epiglottis, larynx and fauces violently inflamed. The college declared that a

concentrated acid had been given, and that death had been occasioned by suffocation. Sulphuric acid was found in the house; and the mother subsequently confessed the crime. A case was formerly quoted, where MM. Ollivier and Chevallier found traces of the action of nitric acid on the lips, mouth, throat, and upper fourth of the gullet, but not lower. In this instance, the reporters came to the opinion from the absence of injury in the more important parts of the alimentary canal, as well as from the marks of nail-scratches on the neck, and the gorged state of the lungs, that death had been produced by strangling, after an unsuccessful attempt by the forcible administration of nitric acid. It is quite possible, however, that death might quickly ensue from the effects of the poison on the throat and gullet. In the course of the judicial inquiries, M. Alibert stated that he had known repeated instances of death from swallowing nitric acid, although none of it reached lower down than the pharynx. Ollivier, in his paper, doubts the accuracy of this statement; but the cases quoted above show clearly that such injury may be done to the glottis as will be adequate of itself to occasion death.

"It seems farther not improbable, that among the terminations of poisoning with the strong mineral acids, scirrhous pylorus must also be enumerated. This is a very rare effect of the action of corrosive poisons. But M. Bouillaud has related an instance of death from scirrhous pylorus in its most aggravated shape, which supervened on the chronic form of the effects of nitric acid, and which proved fatal in three months.

"In some circumstances, the stomach seems to acquire a degree of insensibility to the action of strong acids. Tartra, in alluding to what is said of certain whisky-drinkers acquiring the power of swallowing with impunity small quantities of the concentrated acids, has related the case of a woman at Paris, who, after passing successively from wine to brandy and from that to alcohol, at last found nothing could titillate her stomach except aqua fortis, of which she was seen to partake by several druggists of veracity. The fire-eating mountebanks, too, are said to acquire the same power of endurance; but much of their apparent capability is really legerdemain. On the other hand, a very extraordinary sensibility to the action of the diluted mineral acids has been supposed to exist in the case of infants at the breast—so great a sensibility, that serious symptoms and even death itself have been ascribed to the nurse's milk becoming impregnated with sulphuric acid, in consequence of her having taken it in medicinal doses. By two writers in the *London Medical Repository*, griping pains, tremors and spasms have been imputed to this cause; and a writer in the *Medical Gazette* says he has seen continued griping, green diarrhœa and fatal marasmus ensue, apparently, he thinks, from ulceration of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane. Without questioning the great delicacy and tenderness of that membrane in infants, I must nevertheless express my doubts whether so small a quantity taken by a nurse, amounting in the case in question

to only four or six drops a day, could really produce fatal or even severe effects on her child.

"Sulphuric acid is not less deadly when admitted into the body through other channels beside the mouth. Thus, it may prove fatal when introduced into the rectum. A woman at Bruges, in Belgium, had an injection administered, in which, being prepared hastily in the middle of the night, sulphuric acid had been substituted by mistake for linseed-oil. The patient immediately uttered piercing cries, and passed the remainder of the night in excessive torture. In the morning the bed-clothes were found corroded, and a portion of intestine had apparently come away; she expired not long afterward.

"Death may also be occasioned by the introduction of this acid into the ear. Dr. Morrison relates a case of the kind, where nitric acid, which is analogous in action, was poured by a man into his wife's ear, while she lay insensible from intoxication. She awoke in great pain, which continued for two or three days. In six days an eschar detached itself from the external passage of the ear; and this was followed by profuse hæmorrhage, which recurred daily more or less for a month. On the day after the eschar came away, and without any precursory symptom referable to the head, she was attacked with complete palsy of the right arm, and in eight days more with tremors and incomplete palsy of the rest of that side of the body. These symptoms subsequently abated; but they again increased after an imprudent exertion, and she died in a state of exhaustion seven weeks after the injury. The whole petrous portion of the temporal bone was found carious, but without any distinct disease of the brain or its membranes.

"Sulphuric acid and the other mineral acids are equally poisonous when inhaled in the form of gas or vapor; and they then act chiefly by irritating or inflaming the mucous membrane of the air-passages and lungs."

The post-mortem appearances, in cases of poisoning by sulphuric acid, are contained in the following résumé from a number of cases reported in *Frank's Magazine* and Wibmer's Toxicology. We avail ourselves of the translation contained in the *Am. Jour. of Hom.:*

BRAIN.—Softening of the cortical substance of the brain. Dura mater, sinuses and pia mater distended with blood. Pia mater covered with lymph; cerebrum covered with red blood-spots. Lateral ventricles contained about a drachm of liquid. Choroid plexus very dark. Under the tentorium and in the vertebral canal were found about three onnces of watery exudation. Membranes of the brain very much thickened and opaque; and here and there firmly adhering to the brain. Sinuses filled with black blood.

MOUTH, PHARYNX, ŒSOPHAGUS.—Tongue very much swollen. Membrane of the mouth uncommonly white and indurated, and in some places corroded. Tunica villosa of the œsophagus and stomach

detached. Tonsils and soft palate of a yellowish-white color and shrivelled. The whole mucous membrane of the œsophagus corroded. Behind the larynx a stricture, so that the œsophagus presented an opening not larger than a feather-quill. Pharynx very much constricted, and denuded of epithelium.

Stomach.—Tunica villosa detached. Muscular coat of the stomach and duodenum much inflamed. Posterior parts and pyloric orifice of the stomach much disorganized. Stomach diminished in size, with several cicatrices, and some ulcers in process of healing. Mucous membrane of the pylorus very much thickened. Puckered, shrivelled appearance of the stomach. Stomach perforated.

Intestines.—Inner surface of the intestines covered with a brownish-black thick fluid. The lower part of the spleen blackish-brown and as if corroded by the acid. Mesentery mostly destroyed. Spleen dark-red. Liver bloodless. Liver very much enlarged. Small intestines distended with gas and inflamed. Omentum, liver, intestines and peritoneum highly inflamed. Mucous membrane of the duodenum thickened. Gastro-epiploic artery, on the right and left side, and its branches, also the superior mesenteric, filled with dark coagula.

Larynx and Trachea.—Mucous membrane of the trachea and bronchial tubes much inflamed. Epiglottis covered with a thick layer like false membrane; epiglottis of a deep scarlet-red color, intensely inflamed, but not corroded; ulceration of the larynx and trachea.

Thorax.—Lungs paler than natural. Very much collapsed and bloodless. Pericardium filled with a quantity of yellowish fluid. Right auricle and ventricle filled with blood. Left ventricle and aorta empty. Veins very much distended with blood. Both pleuræ inflamed. Both lungs very much inflamed and hepatized. Coronary artery distended with thick, coagulated blood. Right side of the thorax containing much bloody serum. Heart atrophied; auricles empty.

Blood Vessels and Extremities.—The blood in all the vessels was found coagulated. Lower extremities rigid, upper extremities limber.

The chemical effects of sulphuric acid have been regarded by a few homœopathic practitioners as therapeutic indications upon which the selection of a homœopathic remedial agent may be made to depend. Let me caution you against the fallacious analogies suggested by this species of materialism. Years ago it was recommended in the *North American Journal*, "as one of the most homœopathic remedies for true membranous croup; also ulceration and stricture of the larynx." This pretended homœopathicity was inferred from the fact that sulphuric acid, when coming in contact with the mucous lining of the larynx, *inflames* it; but would any man in his

senses undertake to assert that, if this mucous lining has become inflamed or corroded, and the physiological life of the organism sets up a formative process for the purpose of restoring the integrity of the disorganized membrane: this physiological product is *similar*, in a therapeutic view, to the pathological product formed in membranous croup? One of the most effectual methods of utterly perverting and destroying the truths of homœopathy, is the application of chemico-physiological doctrines to the law "similia similibus." We can comprehend that a burn, which is a purely external injury as it were, should be successfully treated by the application of some corrosive acid which is capable of producing a similar injury; but we are utterly unable to see any similarity between gangrene as the final termination of inflammation, and gangrene resulting from the destructive action of a corrosive poison.

Sulphuric acid has been successfully used in the following affections:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Dr. Marcy says that "the sixth attenuation of this acid has several times afforded permanent relief in obstinate constitutional headaches, occurring in cachectic individuals." It has proved particularly useful in those cases which have been accompanied by profuse and debilitating leucorrhœal discharges.

CHOREA.—Frank reports a case of chorea, which yielded to this acid. A woman who had become exceedingly debilitated by a continued lochial discharge, in consequence of which the whole body had become œdematous, and a most frightful chorea had set in, was cured in the course of six weeks by sulphuric acid.

CONVULSIONS.—A boy who had become subject to attacks of convulsions, probably in consequence of self-abuse, was likewise cured.

EPILEPSY, in the case of a woman who had tried every known remedy in vain, was speedily relieved, and, at the end of three weeks, completely cured by nothing but sulphuric acid; she took from two drachms to half an ounce of the acid, much diluted, every day.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

APHTHÆ.—In aphthæ of children and nursing women, sulphuric acid will sometimes help, when every other remedy fails. It may be used internally and as a mild gargle. The mouth and gums are exceedingly painful and if the bowels are deranged, as is frequently the case, the stools have the appearance of mucus, chopped up, and are of a bright, saffron color. In

STOMATITIS MATERNA the acids, as a class, are of great value, and among them the sulphuric acid is prominent.

Dr. Ludlam in his Lectures on Diseases of Women, page 219, says: "I remember a case in which two prominent physicians had treated a lady for stomatitis materna, for two whole months. She grew worse and worse. Finally they told her that she must wean her infant, and that after doing so she could not recover her health under at least one year. I made her but three visits, ordered a nutritious diet, and prescribed sulphuric acid in the third decimal dilution to be taken four times daily. She continued the remedy for the space of a fortnight. A radical cure followed, without weaning the child, or the employment of any local application whatever. My practice is to put twenty-five drops of the second or third attenuation of either of these acids [acid muriat. or acid sulphuric.—ED.] in half a glass of water, of which two teaspoonfuls are to be taken once in from three to six hours."

DIPHTHERIA.—In the treatment of diphtheria the acid has been utilized, and, it is claimed, with a fair degree of success. In a report made to the New York Hom. Med. Society, in September, 1878, Dr. C. E. Blumenthal stated that he cured two violent cases with sulphuric acid, after having made a thorough re-proving of the drug, and getting a train of symptoms which led him to the selection of this remedy. The third centesimal dilution was given internally, and the first centesimal dilution, in the form of a spray, was thrown against the affected parts by means of a perfumery atomizer.

Dr. Peters and others recommend it for

CROUPOUS INFLAMMATION of the pharynx, larynx, trachea and œsophagus; also for gangrenous or putrid inflammation or ulceration of the throat; in syphilitic angina; in the malignant angina of scarlet fever; stricture of the œsophagus. In

MERCURIAL PTYALISM, Mr. Pearson found great benefit from this acid.

HICCOUGH.—We read in the *B. Jour. of Hom.* that Dr. Schneider uses sulphuric acid in obstinate hiccough, occurring in both sexes and in all ages, and occassioning great suffering and exhaustion.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

HÆMATEMESIS.—A case of hæmatemesis, where the vomiting returned about a dozen times within eight days, causing complete exhaustion and death-like pallor, was completely arrested by means of large doses of sulphuric acid.

Individuals who have weakened their digestive powers by excessive drinking, mental exertions, excessive sexual intercourse, etc., frequently complain of an acrid, foul, almost stercoraceous taste in the mouth, accompanied with a burning and smarting sensation in the throat, and an offensive odor from the mouth, particularly early in

the morning, and sometimes waking them at night by an acridity and prickling in the throat. This trouble is relieved by means of sulphuric acid, from fifteen to twenty drops in water, before retiring at night. The foul taste yields even to the first dose, and the offensive breath is removed by two or three doses..

I mention this upon the authority of *Hufeland's Journal;* sulphuric acid may not always act as a curative in such cases; it certainly *palliates* these symptoms.

ACIDITY OF THE STOMACH.—In acidity of the stomach sulphuric acid has effected permanent cures.

POLYDIPSIA.—In a case of polydipsia, quoted by Frank, which came on after an attack of gout, causing prostration and emaciation, sulphuric acid in doses of ten drops in a cupful of gruel every three hours, effected a cure. The only perceptible symptom in this case was "an excessive dryness of the tongue."

DIARRHŒA.—In diarrhœa, this acid has been successfully used by both allœopathic and homœopathic physicians. It is particularly in the choleraic forms that it has been found useful, when, according to Dr. North, as reported in the *Am. Jour. of Homœopathy*, "the symptoms are severe, with a tendency to lapse into low fever; when the attack arises without any error in diet, the diarrhœa being profuse, soon becoming like dirty water, with nausea and vomiting of a large quantity of fluid, severe spasmodic pains in the stomach and bowels, cramps in the limbs, often violent; pulse small and frequent, skin cold and clammy, countenance anxious; these symptoms being followed by a continued fever for a few days or a week or two."

LEAD-COLIC.—In lead-colic, the acid has been used with excellent effect, a perfect cure having been effected in three to five days. It is given in full medicinal doses of thirty to forty drops each, or smaller doses frequently repeated.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

Dr. Marcy has prescribed the higher dilutions, for the most part, with benefit in those derangements of the system which give rise to *alkaline conditions* of the urine, provided the totality of the symptoms corresponded with the pathogenetic symptoms of sulphuric or some other acid. Under these circumstances, it is generally prescribed in large doses by practitioners who adhere to the chemico-physiological view of diseases, more particularly if the alkaline state of the urine is attended with the formation of *phosphatic calculi.*

Frank reports several cases of

METRORRHAGIA which were promptly arrested by the internal use of full medicinal doses of sulphuric acid. The flooding occurred during miscarriage occasioned by a fall, or after the violent detachment of a portion of the placenta. Sulphuric acid has long been a favorite remedy of old school practitioners in this disease. When the flooding arises from atony of the uterus, this acid, in conjunction with the external use of ice-water, very frequently induces a speedy arrest of the loss of blood.

Permit me to add that great debility, utter prostration of the nervous system, and a sensation of trembling (the trembling not being apparent to anyone but the patient) are strongly characteristic of this acid, and are to be considered very valuable and pointed indications for its use, not only in uterine hæmorrhage, but in all serious disorders in which the acid may be used.

Sulphuric acid has proved an excellent remedy for the hot flashes with which women at the climacteric period are at times troubled. We have usually employed the lower attenuations.

FEVER AND EXTERNAL GROUP.

PURPURA HÆMORRHAGICA WERLHOFII.—Sulphuric acid has been found useful in this disease; likewise in

PETECHIAL TYPHUS, where it was used by Rademacher, the chief of the empirical school in Germany, with great success, but in very large doses, which speedily arrested the dangerous hæmorrhagic tendency.

A man, thirty-six years old, was taken with gastro-rheumatic symptoms. He was taken to the hospital within a few hours. *Symptoms:* Small red spots appeared on the lower leg, near the ankles, spreading with great rapidity and soon covering a large part of the entire surface; they appeared in clusters, became confluent and often formed suggillations as large as the palm of the hand, which were at first intensely red, then assumed a bluish violet, and finally a greenish-yellow color; there were also suggillations on the mucous membrane of the mouth and nostrils, from which hæmorrhage took place. Prescribed acid. sulphuricum ["in large doses"?] with surprisingly prompt effect. (Schnappauf in Hirschel's Zeitschrift, v., page 144.)

A girl, nine years old, delicate, slender, anæmic. *Symptoms:* Profuse hæmorrhage from the mucous membrane of the mouth and from the gums, upon the slightest motion of the tongue, from talking and drinking; similar hæmorrhage from the nose after sneezing; hæmorrhagic spots on the body. All previous remedies, acids included, had failed to give relief. After giving her every half-hour two to three drops of acidum sulphuricum[1], in water, improvement set in after the third dose, and the bleeding ceased in a few hours. (*Ibid.*)

NIGHT-SWEATS which so frequently drain the strength of consumptive patients, are either arrested or modified by means of water

acidulated with sulphuric acid, more speedily, perhaps, than by any other palliative.

BURNS.—Dilute sulphuric acid is an excellent application to burns, and common

BED-SORES OR FLESH-WOUNDS which threaten to become gangrenous; they assume a more healthy appearance and are often made to heal under the use of compresses moistened with a solution of this acid.

Sulphuric acid has been recommended as a specific remedy for the BRANDY-MANIA; in some cases it has undoubtedly effected a radical cure; in other cases it has failed. Frank reports the case of a man who had been addicted to drinking for eight years. He took twenty drops of the dilute acid three times a day, gradually increasing the dose to thirty drops. The man did not drink a single drop of brandy during the period that he took the acid, and has remained cured ever since.

AFFECTIONS OF THE SKIN.—In the various affections of the skin acidum sulphuricum is a valuable remedy. Its use in bed-sores, etc., has been referred to. Persons who are troubled with a tendency to excoriations from a moderate amount of walking or saddle exercise, are benefited from its use. In pustules of a dark color, with a tendency to ulceration; in spots and blotches on various parts of the body, with a marked swelling arising from moderate scratching, etc., the acid may give prompt relief. All of these are accompanied by burning-itching, gnawing and shooting pains, worse in the open air, in the evening and after drinking coffee.

The commercial acid is generally sold under the name of oil of vitriol; it should be purified by distillation before it is used as a medicinal agent. The antidotal treatment, in a case of poisoning, is the same as that which has been indicated for phosphoric acid.

ACIDUM SULPHUROSUM.

[SULPHUROUS ACID. SO^2.]

This acid is formed by burning sulphur in pure oxygen or by heating together equal proportions of mercury or copper turnings and sulphuric acid. It has been utilized for bleaching purposes for some length of time, and has proven itself a cheap and valuable disinfectant; cheap, because the supply of sulphur is almost unlimited

and the manufacture of this acid involves but little expense. Eggs kept in sulphurous acid for three months (after first coating them with sawdust) were as fresh and palatable as if newly laid; and the two legs of a pigeon preserved in the same way appeared perfectly fresh. Tainted meat is at once restored to purity upon having the acid sprinkled over it, and sewers, closets, etc., are readily made inoffensive by the prompt use of the same agent. One great advantage which the sulphurous acid has over other disinfectants lies in its perfect solubility in cold water.

Dr. Dewar was the first to use the acid as a medicinal agent, and later Dr. Morrison published a number of articles in the *Hom. Review* (London), 1869. To the latter I am indebted for the facts, clinical and otherwise, here mentioned. Dr. Morrison speaks very highly of it, after having prescribed it for all manner of difficulties, in which either sulphur or sulphuric acid might seem indicated. "Possessing many, if not all, the properties of sulphur," says the author, "sulphurous acid seems especially useful in those dyscrasiæ in which sulphur alone is commonly employed; and it is consequently of especial value in diseases arising from what is termed the psoric taint, whilst its possession of properties closely resembling those of sulphuric acid give it a still wider range of action." In many cases cited by the Doctor, sulphur had been unsuccessfully given, while sulphurous acid relieved promptly. It has been found to act curatively in scabies, herpes circinatus, psoriasis, eczema, tinea favosa, pediculi, helminthiasis, wounds, ulcers, phlegmonous erysipelas, ulcerated sore throat, neuralgia, hæmorrhoids, rheumatism. It has also, used internally only, cured asthma, bronchitis, phthisis, pneumonia, fevers, rheumatism, indigestion, tic douleureux. From the many interesting cases given, I will quote the following:

HERPES CIRCINATUS.—

Miss O. was spotted over all parts of the body, but especially on the abdomen, upper parts of the thighs, and superior extremities, with herpes circinatus of the furfuraceous form. Some of the larger circles were half an inch in diameter. The external application of a lotion of sulphurous acid together with four-drop doses of the acid taken internally three times a day, cured her within three weeks. At the time of her first visit the disease was progressing rapidly, threatening to affect the whole surface of the trunk and limbs.

WOUNDS.—Dr. Dewar says: "For twelve months past I have given the preference to it over all other modes of dressing, having been early impressed with the conviction that, under its protecting influence, wounds would be safe from those evil agencies which engender the ordinary causes of retarded cure. Injuries received at

spinning mills are proverbially tedious in their progress, but they mend quickly under this application; proud flesh being almost unknown, and cicatrization taking place with unusual facility."

A housemaid came to me on the 4th day of April with a transverse cut, two and a half inches in length, on the flexor side of the elbow joint, the brachial artery having just escaped. Whilst cleaning a window the preceding day, she lost her balance, and in the effort to save herself from falling, sent the left elbow through a pane of glass, and hung by this. When extricated, blood was flowing profusely. The aid of a chemist was sought, by whom the wound was very imperfectly dressed. I saw her on the following day. On the plaster being removed, the wound gaped half an inch, and was found to penetrate almost to the bone. The edges were brought together by means of the silver wire suture, and a plaster and lint, soaked in sulphurous acid, was applied. Over this was placed a bandage, which was directed to be kept, in the vicinity of the wound, dampened with sulphurous-acid lotion. On the third day following all dressings were removed for the purpose of inspecting the wound. Union had taken place, except at the edges; there was merely a trace of pus, and the odor was not at all disagreeable. The sutures were removed and the sulphurous-acid lotion reapplied. On her again calling a few days afterward, the wound presented merely the appearance of a superficial sore. A fortnight later there only remained some slight degree of stiffness. * * * Preventing, as it does, the formation of pus, it rivals carbolic acid; whilst its soothing and remedial properties make it a formidable rival to arnica and calendula.

Rheumatism.—Miss J. N. sent one evening for something to relieve the intense agony which she was then enduring. She had previously suffered from rheumatic attacks, but on this occasion she was suddenly seized with what her friends termed "gout"—in reality the usual complication. Sulphurous acid, as medicine and lotion, was ordered. She passed a comfortable night and was fully cured in a few days.

Asthma.—J. W., aged seventy years, and his wife, aged sixty-eight years, commenced the inhalation of sulphur fumes on the 22d of January for old-standing asthma. The frequency of the paroxysms soon abated, the cough lessened in intensity, and in one month's time had almost ceased. Both have since continued better able to perform their ordinary work than they had been for years.

Bronchitis.—A homœopathic practitioner of my acquaintance has received much personal benefit from it in bronchitis. Having been for ten years subject to bronchitis, he at length tried sulphur fumes, and found them more efficacious than any of the numerous remedies previously employed.

Phthisis.—Mrs. B., who had been under homœopathic treatment for sixteen years, came to me in July. The evidences of a cavity existing in each lung were distinct. She was greatly emaciated, but did not spit blood. Under the usual remedies she rallied, but again broke down during the early part of the winter. Sulphur fumigation was then added as a part of the treatment. The oppression in breathing was lessened, but the fumes proving disagreeable to her husband, they were used only twice, but were again resorted to, together with sulphurous inhalation, toward the end of the winter, the patient obtaining temporary relief as regarded dyspnœa and difficulty of expectoration. Previously the expectoration was distinctly streaked with blood. * * * The case at last terminated fatally, but to the last, the use of the acid gave much ease and comfort.

Pneumonia.—Mr. P., a consumptive, was attacked with pneumonia. The sputa became of a prune-juice color, intense pain, with the usual oppression of breathing being present. Antimonium tartaricum, phosphorus, etc., were tried in vain and death was hourly expected. As a last resort, sulphur fumigation was resorted to, a constant taint of sulphur being kept up in the room. Under its influence, to the astonishment of all, improvement commenced, and the patient made an excellent recovery.

ACIDUM TANNICUM

[TANNIC ACID.]

This agent is dissolved out of nutgalls by means of ether, the solution being afterward evaporated to dryness by exposure to an oven-heat of about 212° F.

Tannic acid is a white, or, commonly, yellowish, odorless, spongy, brilliant substance, which dissolves very readily in water. In the dry state it is not altered by exposure to the air, but the watery solution absorbs oxygen, by which it is converted into carbonic acid and gallic acid; the former escapes and the latter remains behind in solution.

Tannic acid is a powerful astringent, and is, therefore, used by allœopathic physicians whenever astringent effects are desired to be produced. It is mainly employed to arrest hæmorrhages and to diminish the secretions from suppurating surfaces. It is used in the old school as a local astringent in gleet; it has been used in albuminuria to diminish the secretion of albumen; in leucorrhœa when depending upon a simple irritation of the vaginal mucous membrane; in atonic menorrhagia, etc. We have no experience of the therapeutic virtues of tannic acid as an homœopathic agent. Cararra states in the *London Medical Gazette* that two and a half grains taken three days successively produced constipation. It is very probable, therefore, that in constipation tannic acid may be serviceable, more particularly in constipation resulting from abuse of cathartic drugs, or attended with acidity of the stomach.

In the present state of our knowledge of the therapeutic properties of this agent, homœopathic physicians can only use it as a palliative in recent cases of hæmorrhage, suppuration, secretions from the urethra, vagina and other parts. In inveterate cases, where the discharge is a symptom of a general scrofulous dyscrasia, this agent will be found unavailable as a curative agent.

I would recall to your minds the fact that an infusion of galls is resorted to as an antidote in cases of poisoning by ipecacuahna and nux vomica, with whose alkaloids it forms an insoluble tannate.

ACONITUM NAPELLUS.

[MONKSHOOD. NAT. ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

This remedy constitutes the back-bone, as it were, of our materia medica. In analyzing the effect of this heroic agent upon the living organism, I shall be enabled to show you that there is hardly an acute disease where this medicine is not required more or less. Even in many chronic diseases aconite may prove an useful, yea, an indispensable agent. The English name of this plant is wolfsbane and also monkshood; wolfsbane because it proves exceedingly poisonous to wolves; and monkshood because the beautiful blue flower of this plant resembles the hood which monks used to wear.

This plant was known to the ancients, for we find its name mentioned by Theophrastus, Dioscorides and Plinius. These ancient authors inform us that the extraordinary poisonous properties of this plant were attributable to its origin; they supposed that this plant had been created by Hecate, the goddess of the infernal regions; according to another myth it arose from the froth of Cerberus, the monster dog that watched at the gate of hell. All that the ancients knew of this plant was, that it was very poisonous. It was not until the year 1524 that Matthiolus, physician to Pope Clement VII., instituted the first experiment with this plant with a view of investigating its poisonous qualities.

On account of the beauty of its flowers and leaves, we cultivate this plant in our gardens as an ornamental shrub. We prepare a tincture and an extract from this cultivated plant. It is possible that, in the course of time, these cultivated medicinal plants may have to be used exclusively, the natural plants failing us or becoming too expensive for importation.

This plant belongs to the family *Ranunculaceæ*, a family of plants characterized by acrid properties. It attains a height of from two to three feet, has a glabrous or smooth stem which is moreover ramose or full of branches, and cylindrical; the leaves are green and shining, petiolate, (endowed with leaf-stalks,) incised, having five or six lobes, linear, (by which we mean narrow and flat lobes, having parallel margins,) expanding at the upper extremity and marked with a line. The plant has beautiful blue flowers in long terminal spikes, forming racemes with sessile flowers. The root constitutes a rhizoma or root-stock resembling a small turnip. Hence the surname

napellus, from napus which is the Latin for turnip. The generic name aconitum is supposed to be derived from the Greek word *akonæ* which signifies "rock." The plant is a native of the mountainous regions of the north and middle of Europe, Jura, Germany, Switzerland, the mountains of Tyrol and Bohemia, etc.

Linné states that horses eat the dry leaves of napellus without injury. Dogs, wolves, cats and rats are killed by this plant.

We have several species of aconite, the principal of which are aconitum napellus, neomontanum, cammarum, ferox, variegatum, etc. Opinions as to what species Hahnemann used in his provings have differed. It seems generally conceded, however, that it was the species napellus, though this is not very material; for, according to the late experiments of Professor Schroff, which were conducted with the most exemplary devotion by himself and his disciples, the different species of aconite are all poisonous, though not equally so. There seems to be no difference whatever between the poisonous properties of neomontanum and napellus, and it is almost certain that it is these two species that were used by Hahnemann and by his predecessor, Baron Stœrck.

First Case.—A boy ate some of the leaves instead of parsley. Two hours after, he complained of a burning sensation in the mouth, throat and stomach, followed by swooning and death. A post-mortem inspection showed that the cerebral vessels were enormously distended with a dark-colored fluid; a deep inflammatory blush extended over the whole mucous surface of the stomach, with dark-colored patches.

The symptoms of this case show that a most violent congestion of the brain had taken place and that death may have resulted from this cause. The acute congestions caused by aconite are the result of the paralyzing action which this poison exercises upon the capillary nerves. We find also present symptoms of acute gastritis.

Second Case.—Another interesting case of poisoning by aconite is reported in the *Dublin Med. Jour.*, 1842.

A young man ate the leaves of aconite by mistake. Two minutes after eating the leaves, the patient experienced burning heat in the mouth, throat, gullet and stomach, with sensation of swelling of the face, general feeling of numbness and creeping of the skin, restlessness, dimness of sight, stupor and partial insensibility and death.

This case again shows that aconite has a powerful effect upon the

cerebral and ganglionic system of nerves, and through it upon the capillary vessels.

One of the most constant and most characteristic effects of aconite is to cause a burning sensation or even a burning pain in the mouth, throat, œsophagus and stomach. This symptom is one of great practical importance and of frequent occurrence in angina faucium, acute tonsilitis, heartburn and in dyspepsia as well as in neuralgia. We shall have occasion to call your attention to the great curative power of aconite in these conditions.

You will also observe in this case, the presence of cerebral congestion which is indicated by the sensation, as if the face were swollen, by the dimness of sight, the stupor and the partial insensibility. These and the accompanying sensation of numbness and of formication are frequently the forerunners of an apoplectic or paralytic stroke, a condition which may be promptly removed by the timely exhibition of aconite.

Third Case.—Pereira relates the following case of poisoning by aconite in his Elements of Materia Medica: "A man, his wife and child, ate some roots at dinner by mistake for horse-radish. The greater portion was eaten by the man, at about two o'clock in the afternoon. Three-quarters of an hour after eating the roots, the man complained of burning and numbness of the lips, mouth and throat, which soon extended to the stomach, and was accompanied by vomiting of his dinner and afterward of a frothy mucus. His extremities were cold, but his chest was warm; his head was bathed in a cold sweat; his eyes were glaring; there was excessive trembling and violent pain in the head; the lips were blue; there were no spasms, cramps or convulsions; his breathing was not affected; he died apparently in a fainting state about four hours after dinner.

"The woman was similarly affected: the same burning and numbness of the lips, mouth, throat, stomach; violent vomiting; curious sensation of numbness in the hands, arms and legs; she lost the power of articulating; her attempts to speak were attended with unintelligible sounds only; she experienced great muscular debility, was unable to stand; some of the external senses were disordered; though her eyes were wide open, her sight was very dim, and surrounding objects were seen indistinctly; sensibility greatly impaired; face and throat almost insensible to the touch; she was very dizzy, but neither delirious nor sleepy; body and extremities cold; she frequently pulled her throat, but knew not why; five or six hours afterward she began to recover.

"The child was similarly, but slightly affected; like the others, she was constantly putting her hands to her throat."

This case of poisoning likewise yields a good deal of valuable instruction to an homœopathic physician. Let us analyze the physiological character of these symptoms, and range them in parallel lines with the pathological conditions to which they point.

In the case of the man we have several interesting symptoms. First, the burning which large doses of aconite always cause in the mouth and fauces; next we have vomiting of frothy mucus and symptoms of violent cerebral congestion, which seems induced by capillary torpor; the symptoms indicating this congestion are: blue lips, profuse secretion of cold sweat about the head; violent pain in the head. Another important symptom is the trembling of the head, which shows that the nervous equilibrium of the supporting muscles of the head must have been considerably disturbed. This trembling of the head is worthy of notice, for we shall afterward find that aconite is one of our great agents for the cure of chorea, spasms and tetanic convulsions. This case likewise affords evidence of the depressing or paralyzing action of aconite upon the heart; the fainting and coldness of the extremities bear witness to this relation of aconite to the central organ of the circulatory apparatus.

In the case of the woman we have striking evidences of the paralyzing action of aconite upon the capillary system of nerves. This case shows, for instance, that aconite is capable of paralyzing the organs of speech; we find likewise incipient paralysis of the lower extremities, incipient paralysis of the sense of vision; this paralyzing action had even invaded the sphere of sensations, for we are told that sensibility was greatly impaired, and that her face and throat were almost insensible to the touch. We are told that she was dizzy, but neither delirious nor sleepy, from which we may infer that inasmuch as her consciousness seemed to have remained unimpaired, the aconite had simply induced a state of purely nervous irritation in the brain, without any of those violent congestive conditions which terminated fatally in her husband's case; an irritation giving rise to a condition described as nervous vertigo.

Aconite induces a sense of constriction or strangulation in the throat; these symptoms, accompanied by a want of sensibility in the part, account for the fact that both mother and child were continually pulling at and feeling about the throat. These symptoms lead us to infer that aconite is a curative agent in paralytic conditions, in pure and simple irritations of the cerebral nerves, and in spasmodic affections of the throat, among which we may class that peculiar

spasm of the glottis to which children are liable and which is described by pathologists under the name of asthma millari.

Fourth Case.—In the year 1534, on the 15th of November, Claudius Richard gave one-eigth of an ounce of aconite-root to a criminal condemned to death. It was the fashion in those times to experiment upon criminals with unknown poisons whose virtues some prominent physician wished to investigate. If the criminal outlived the experiment, he recovered life and liberty as a reward for his boldness. In the present case, the experiment was made in order to test the antidotal virtues of *bezoar*, a calculous concretion found in the fourth stomach of the gazelle of India; it was supposed to be an irresistible antidote to poisons, and was so named from *pa*, (against,) and *zahar* (poison).

Immediately after taking the poison, the man complained of the following symptoms: Oppression on the chest; pain in the stomach; obscuration of sight, with dizziness; no alteration in the pulse; he became very feeble and called for help. Five grains of bezoar were given him, after which he felt relieved, vomited, experienced anxiety, complained of some strange stuff accumulating in the region of his stomach; he felt a pain at the occiput and nape of the neck, was delirious, whistled on a leaf. The delirium soon ceased; he complained of pains in the stomach, head, jaws, chest and now in one joint, then in another; after the lapse of seven hours, all his joints pained him; the abdomen began to swell as in dropsy; the sides were distended, painful, hard; he experienced stitches in the kidneys, retention of urine; one upper and one lower extremity were paralyzed; the pulse frequently intermitted and became feverish; on the same day he vomited several times, had several stools, complained of pressure and coldness in the stomach, as from a stone. Finally he was attacked with frightful ophthalmia and lippitudo (blear-eyedness,) so painful that he preferred death to so much suffering. This continued for eight hours. At the end of this period all the symptoms ceased, he had a good appetite for supper and felt quite well on the morning following.

The effects of aconite as depicted in this case, point to a variety of important affections in which this great agent may prove curative, Let us analyze the symptoms in their order, and see with what pathological lesions they correspond.

The patient became delirious and whistled on a leaf. This symptom points unequivocally to acute *mania*. The delirium was accompanied by pain in the occiput and nape of the neck, which would seem to show that the cerebellum was irritated and most probably congested.

After the delirium ceased, he complained of pains in the stomach,

head, jaws, chest and joints. The universality of these pains shows that the ganglionic system of nerves, or the great sympathetic as it is called, must have been deeply invaded by the action of the poison. In some forms of rheumatism, pains of the same nature occur. Common *arthritic* and *articular rheumatism* is characterized by pains of this kind. The fever is not always very high; nor are the external signs of inflammation, such as swelling and redness, always strikingly developed. Hence it is in rheumatic affections of this order that aconite shows specifically curative virtues.

The pains here indicated may likewise occur in certain forms of bilious remittent fever. Considering that aconite seems to derange the bilious functions to their very foundation, as may be inferred in the present as well as in other cases from the repeated vomiting and the præcordial anxiety, we may justly recommend aconite as one of our important agents in bilious remittent fever. We shall afterward see that aconite answers to all the characteristic symptoms of fever.

We are told that the abdomen began to swell as if dropsical, and that the sides became distended, painful and hard. Hence we infer that aconite may prove useful in acute dropsy. In a case of anasarca, induced by fright, aconite effected a cure. In a case of hydrothorax superinduced by a cold, aconite likewise effected a thorough and permanent cure. Aconite exerts a disorganizing influence upon the blood, the arterialization of which it has a tendency to retard. The continued use of aconite makes the blood watery and causes a diminution of fibrin.

Aconite is evidently in therapeutic rapport with congestion of the kidneys; the stitches in the kidneys, the swelling and the retention of urine point to this affection.

Paralysis of the muscular fibres of the bladder may be inferred from the retention of urine.

Paralysis of the extremities, both upper and lower, may be successfully treated with aconite.

The pressure and coldness in the pit of the stomach as from a stone, is a symptom which occurs in many severe forms of dyspepsia and chronic congestion of the stomach. It may result in hæmatemesis or vomiting of blood. Aconite will relieve this symptom.

The last symptom which this case developed is ophthalmia, accompanied by a profuse discharge of acrid and burning tears. This very painful symptom is frequently present in scrofulous ophthalmia, and we may therefore recommend aconite for this disease.

Fifth Case.—In 1561 Matthiolus made the following experiment, in Prague: "A criminal took one drachm of aconite (stem, leaves, blossoms and seeds of the plant); three hours after, ulcerative sensation in the whole body; prostration of strength; weight about the heart; cold sweat on the forehead; pulse almost imperceptible; after taking bezoar, his eyes became distorted, the mouth was drawn to one side, the nape of the neck was stiff, he fainted and would have fallen unless held; he passed several stools; after consciousness had returned he was put in bed, complained of chilliness, threw up foul, black bile, then turned to the left side, became speechless, and died after his face had become blue as if he had been choked. Death seems to have occurred from apoplexy and paralysis of the heart."

Regarding this ulcerative sensation all over the body, we may observe that it seems to arise from a general bilious congestion of the capillary vessels. This symptom sometimes occurs in certain forms of remittent fever, either purely rheumatic or bilious rheumatic; among a group of aconite-symptoms, this one constitutes a characteristic indication.

The symptoms of cerebral apoplexy and paralysis of the heart are so characteristically developed that it seems hardly necessary to dwell upon them.

Sixth Case.—To another criminal Matthiolus gave a mixture of aconite; the patient fancied it contained pepper. One hour after taking the poison, he experienced the following symptoms: vomiting of green bile; sensation as if a ball were ascending from the pit of the stomach, spreading a cool current across the vertex and occiput. After a longer interval he was attacked with complete paralysis of the left arm and leg, except the hand which was still a little moveable. As soon as the left side was restored, the right side was affected in the same way; finally he was again able to lift up both hands. He then complained of every vessel in the body becoming congealed; he was attacked with vertigo, burning in the head as if the head were full of boiling-hot water, convulsions of the eyes and mouth, violent pain in the jaws as if they would drop off, protrusion of the eyes, blueness of the face, black lips; the abdomen became distended as if full of water, pulse and spirits changed according as the symptoms were more or less violent; at times he despaired of his life, at others he thought he might be saved; at times he was rational, at others delirious; at times singing, at others weeping; he lost his sight completely three times during this time, and thought himself dying; always had full use of his voice; all symptoms disappeared in seven hours; the pulse became normal and he recovered.

This case presents an interesting group of symptoms. The first

symptom to which our attention is directed is the vomiting of green bile; we will note this symptom, for it appears as a constituent element in more than one group of pathological phenomena denoting a deep-seated derangement of the bilious secretions.

2. We have sensations as if a ball were ascending from the pit of the stomach spreading a cool current across the vertex and occiput; this symptom is characteristic of hysteria, the globus hystericus, hysteric ball, a spasmodic and congestive sensation which causes a good deal of distress to some women.

3. Alternate paralysis of the extremity of the left and right side.

4. Bilious congestive headache, as indicated by the burning and seething sensation in the head; these bilious congestive headaches are generally accompanied by vomiting of green bile, a sense of stupor or excessive sensitiveness to noise and light.

5. Neuralgic pain in the jaws, with sensation as if they would drop off; this kind of neuralgia may be induced by a cold.

6. Apoplectic congestion of the brain, as indicated by the intense distress in the head, as if the head were full of boiling water, protrusion of the eyes, blueness of the face and blackness of the lips.

7. Dropsical distention of the abdomen; we have seen in a former case that acute dropsy may be cured by aconite.

8. Fitful mania characterized by opposite states, such as, despondency even unto dread of dying, and hopefulness; singing and weeping mood. These alternate states are likewise characteristic of hysteria, in which affection aconite may be depended on as a most admirable curative agent.

9. We have complete amaurosis; in amaurosis caused by exposure to the sun's rays, accompanied with sudden rush of blood, distress in the head and more particularly in the frontal region, buzzing in the ears, irregularity and depression, or heaviness and sluggish hardness of the pulse, you will find aconite an effective remedy.

Seventh Case.—Vincent Bacon relates the following case of poisoning in Vol. xxxviii, page 287, of the Philosophical Transactions:

In the night of February 5th, I was called to J. Crampler, a cane-maker; he was in bed, his eyes staring, the jaws spasmodically closed, the hands, feet and forepart of the head covered with cold sweat; pulse imperceptible; respiration hurried and scarcely audible. He took supper at eight, and had eaten salad bought in the market, mixed with celery from his own garden; feeling sick, he took an emetic and threw up the larger portion of his meal; the symptoms increased in intensity until I arrived; his head was drawn backward,

his mouth was opened by force, spirits of hartshorn were poured into him which excited cough and vomiting. During moments of consciousness, he had to drink carduus-tea, which caused vomiting; the vomiting was followed by fainting; then came several stools and more vomiting; the bowels and stomach felt easier, but the head was heavy, strength and spirits exhausted; he had to lie down; the pulse returned, but remained intermittent and irregular, sometimes two or three beats in rapid succession, then making a stop of as long a period; after an hour or two he felt chilly; was covered up warmly, perspired, slept, and finally recovered. He then stated that immediately after partaking of the root, he felt a tingling heat in the tongue and jaws, as if the teeth would fall out. His cheeks were so irritated that his face felt to him twice as large as it really was. This tingling sensation gradually spread through the whole body, especially the extremities; he felt an unsteadiness in the joints, especially the knee-joints and feet; also a twitching in the tendons so that he was scarcely able to walk; he fancied that the blood had ceased to circulate in his limbs; from the wrists to the tips of his fingers, and from the tarsus to the tips of the toes, he experienced no sensation at all; after vomiting, he felt giddy, his sight was misty, his look wandering, he heard a buzzing-whizzing noise in his ears until he fainted.

This is a most instructive case of poisoning, showing that aconite exerts a paralyzing influence upon the capillary nerves and consequently upon the movements going on in the capillary vessels, and that this depression may gradually lead to paralysis, apoplexy, asphyxia and death, unless, as in the present case, the capillaries are relieved from their embarrassment, and vital re-action triumphs.

The leading features in this case are the precursory symptoms of paralysis, which has been commented upon in our remarks upon a previous case. We must also note the intermissions and irregularities of the pulse and the spasmodic closing of the jaws; we find the former a common symptom in heart-diseases, the latter in tetanus; both of these disorders come within the curative range of aconite, especially if the disease originated in rheumatic exposure. This case illustrates also the action of aconite upon the articulations in the unsteadiness of the joints produced and we may note the buzzing and whizzing in the ears, which finds its counterpart in rheumatic deafness, which frequently yields to the exhibition of the remedy.

Eighth Case.—Dr. Watzke, one of the editors of the *Austrian Jour. of Hom.*, reported the following case extracted from Otto's Travelss:

Giuseppa Vigano di Bussero, an Italian girl, twenty-seven years old, of a bilious and robust constitution, was admitted to the hospital

of Turin on the 3d of August, 1815. She was suspected of having venereal disease. She looked well, the skin had a dingy color; her appetite was good; all the vital functions and the pulse were normal; the nipple a little sore. She was put on spare diet, a half a pound of bread and two eggs. 4th.—Took extract of aconite, two drachms, together with twelve pills of the powder of aconite. 5th.—Same dose. 6th.—Same dose; three drachms of extract with powder. The affection remained local. 7th.—Took half an ounce of extract. 8th.—The patient has little appetite, skin and eyes are rather yellow. 9th.—The jaundice is more developed. Took a whole ounce of the extract. 11th.—Nausea at night, vomiting and delirium; expression of face altered; the look is extinct, voice scarcely audible; half an ounce of extract. August 12th.—Restless night; the patient left her bed several times, was unable to lie down without help; they bound her; she experienced great anxiety; took no medicine. In the evening, loss of speech, stupor, her eyes were closed, the facial muscles spasmodically convulsed; lockjaw set in; her breathing became slow, labored; the pulse quick and irregular; the skin burning-hot. The patient was bled one pound. August 13th.—The jaundice is less, but the other symptoms worse; the abdomen is distended; the blood which had been drawn has a yellow appearance at the surface, with a soft crust. Bled again; barley soup, six grains of tartar emetic, and two injections each containing twenty grains of tartar emetic. In the evening the symptoms are worse. Bled again one pound. 14th.—Torpor, labored breathing, with rattling. Again barley soup and tartar emetic, but the patient died. A post-mortem examination showed engorgement of the cerebral vessels; the stomach was covered with blackish, gangrenous spots.

This case shows that aconite is capable of producing jaundice, even a most malignant form of jaundice. The gangrenous degeneration of the mucous coat of the stomach may have been owing to the corroding action of foul and acrid bile. Hence we may infer that in black vomit aconite may prove a most valuable remedy. You recollect the case of Matthiolus' criminal, who ejected masses of a foul, blackish substance from the stomach a few hours before his death.

I look upon the case before us as a tolerably fair representation of a group of yellow fever symptoms, which justifies the use of aconite in yellow fever as an homœopathic agent. The curative virtues of this agent in yellow fever have been abundantly tested by Drs. Holcombe and Davis, and other homœopathic practitioners.

Ninth Case.—Baldriani, district physician at Brescia, Italy, relates the following case in a letter to Professor Giacomi, of Padua:

On June 11th, twelve patients, some of whom were affected with

scurvy, others with pellagra, and who had been taking for some days the recently expressed juice of Cochlearia or scurvy grass, in doses of three ounces, complained of feeling sick an hour after taking the medicine. These complaints were not heeded. A patient, sixty years old, and who had scurvy, was most affected. The physician, who had not the least suspicion that the patients had, by mistake, been given the juice of aconite, instead of Cochlearia, found great anxiety and dyspnœa, with inclination to vomit; thinking that these symptoms arose from some gastric irritation, he prescribed a good dose of castor oil, and had a large blister applied to the chest. The anxiety now increased enormously, and the prostration of strength soon terminated in death. At the same time two women who were about fifty-five years old, and who were in the asylum for mania and pellagra, likewise took the juice of aconite. They soon felt sick, dyspnœa set in, then convulsions, followed by paralytic debility and death.

A post-mortem examination yielded the following results: Abdomen distended, excessive blueness of the finger and toe-nails, the fingers and toes were somewhat contracted. The vessels of the brain, especially of the pia mater and the arachnoid, were engorged, with effusion of serum under the membranes, and at the base of the brain; no effusion in the ventricles. The lungs, especially the lower lobes, were filled with black blood; the heart was relaxed, containing a small quantity of black, fluid blood; the large vessels were almost empty; liver normal; gall-bladder contained a small quantity of watery and yellowish bile; spleen relaxed and friable. The stomach, which was distended, contained a moderate quantity of a viscid, blackish-green substance; the lining membrane of the stomach was red here and there, especially at the fundus and large curvature. The duodenum and small intestines contained the same blackish-green substance, and likewise exhibited red patches. The bladder was almost empty; the kidneys somewhat engorged.

This case yields important practical information to an homœopathic practitioner. We learn from it, that aconite may induce *dyspnœa* and even *apoplexy of the lungs;* these patients evidently died from pulmonary apoplexy, and paralysis of the heart, to which must be added signs of inflammation of the lining membrane of the stomach and bowels. The other patients recovered; tartar emetic was given and powerful stimulants were resorted to; nevertheless some marked symptoms of aconite-poisoning were observed, such as, rapid sinking of strength and spirits, striking paleness of the face, with alteration of the features; blue rings around dull eyes; dilatation of the pupils; vertigo, with tensive, dull headache, especially in the occiput; somewhat painful tension in the abdomen, with borborygmi; vomiting of quantities of a greenish substance, and in one

of the patients, greenish diarrhœa; sense of oppression and anxiety on the chest; general and increasing coldness, especially of the extremities, with circumscribed blueness of the finger and toe-nails; cramp in the calves; pulse small, feeble, in some patients hardly perceptible.

From these cases we learn that aconite depresses the bodily strength and spirits, and that it has a specific power of disturbing the biliary secretions; hence the vomiting of green bile, and alvine evacuations of the same character. Note this symptom, Gentlemen: it tells you that aconite is a remedy for *diarrhœa*, if the stools consist of green bile, *bilious diarrhœa;* also for *cholera morbus*, where green discharges from the bowels and green vomiting are often present; in *bilious fever*, or in *rheumatic fever*, with discharges of green bile, aconite is indicated. Nothing depresses the action of the lungs more intensely than the presence of bile in the pulmonary capillaries; hence this agonizing dyspnœa which aconite is capable of producing, and which it will of course be able to remove. Taking the whole group of these symptoms in their complex, prostration of strength and spirits, vomiting and alvine discharges of green bile, agonizing oppression on the chest, blue nails, cadaverous coldness of the extremities, collapse of pulse; I say, taking these symptoms in their complex, you have as complete a group of symptoms indicative of *cholera morbus* as you can find recorded under any drug. Even *Asiatic cholera*, in the first invasion, frequently presents this group of symptoms; with a few doses of aconite you will often succeed, if these symptoms are present, in arresting the development of this frightful disease, and bringing about a triumphant reaction.

Tenth Case.—Dr. Shervin reports the following case of poisoning by aconite, in the *London Lancet*. He had been macerating one and a half pounds of aconite root in one gallon of alcohol, and left it within reach of the servant girl. Two days after he had mixed his ingredients together, he was suddenly called home—the girl had been taken ill.

He found her lying on her back, with staring looks, contracted pupils, livid complexion, rigid jaws, cold extremities, collapse of pulse, short, imperfect, labored respiration, feeble beating of the heart. At times she would sigh, throw her arms about, and a rattling noise and vibratory motions of the trachea were perceived. It appears that the girl had put some of this tincture in her mouth for a toothache, and afterward had swallowed it. The doctor gave her half a drachm of

sulphate of zinc, to vomit her; after which the pulse returned and she was better able to see. After a while, bilious vomiting took place, which was accompanied by collapse of pulse; the patient complained of violent pressure in the head and in the præcordial region. Symptoms of cerebral congestion being apparent, the patient was bled from the jugular vein, twenty ounces of blood being drawn; she felt easier, it seemed to her as though she had been transported from a narrow, dark and hot room into a light chamber. After the venesection she had several more but less violent attacks of vomiting, the pulse became fuller, fifty-eight per minute, but intermitted after every fourth beat; the præcordial anxiety was less. The pulse gradually rose up to seventy and, toward evening, up to one hundred, the skin being hot and dry. Next day the pulse remained small; she had slept but little; her tongue was coated, she complained of headache; the hands felt numb. On the day following she was well again. After swallowing the tincture, she experienced the following symptoms as reported by herself: "First I felt a prickling in the arms and fingers, numbness in the shoulders, tongue and mouth, and finally in the legs and feet; after this, a sense of swelling in the face and constriction of the throat; I looked in the glass, and my face looked blue and disfigured, I made an effort to go to bed, but my strength gave out and I fell down." It was at this stage that the doctor saw her.

This is likewise an instructive case! We learn from this case, beside the usual symptoms which we have noticed in other cases, that aconite, during the period of reaction, by which we mean the period when the vital forces begin to react against the depressing effects of the drug, induces a state of inflammatory fever, with full and rapid pulse, hot and dry skin, headache, coated tongue, etc.; hence we infer that aconite is a remedy for inflammatory fever, characterized by similar symptoms, such as dry and hot skin, full and rapid pulse, headache, etc. Now, if you remember, Gentlemen, that aconite causes bilious vomiting, vomiting of green bile, you have an excellent group of indications for *bilious fever*, with hot and dry skin, full pulse, coated tongue, bilious vomiting; or for *gastric fever*, which differs from bilious fever more by the apparent symptoms than by the actual character of the disease.

The remarkable influence which aconite seems to have over the action of the pneumogastric nerve, and which is characterized in this and in other cases by imperfect and labored respiration, a rattling noise and vibratory motions of the trachèa, and other symptoms, should never be lost sight of in *asthma* and in such affections of the respiratory organs as are characterized by dyspnœa, feeble beating of the heart, feelings of anxiety.

Eleventh Case.—Dr. Pereyra reports the following case of poisoning by aconite in the *Gazette des Hopitaux*, March 26, 1839:

In May, 1838, a man of forty-five years was attacked with acute rheumatism, and was received in the St. Andrew Hospital of Bordeaux. On the 19th of December, seven months after his reception in the hospital, the man was still affected with rheumatism. Every possible remedy had been tried in vain. The patient was placed under the care of Dr. Pereyra. The disease seemed to have principally localized itself in the knee-joint. The patient had to walk on crutches, dragging himself along with great difficulty. Dr. Pereyra gave him the alcoholic extract of aconite. He commenced with two-grain doses, which he gradually increased to five-grain doses morning and evening. The patient had taken already twenty doses of aconite, was much improved and began to walk. The medicine having given out, a new supply had to be ordered. This new extract was given to our patient and to various other patients in other wards. Next morning it was found that several persons had been poisoned. Our patient had taken five grains of the new extract at five o'clock in the morning. In a quarter of an hour he experienced as usual a certain tremor and tingling in the limbs, which was accompanied with stinging pains. While taking the former extract, these symptoms used to disappear in about half an hour after taking the medicine, but now the stinging pains become worse and worse, and the tremor increased to convulsions. In the mouth and throat the patient experienced a sensation as if he had swallowed strong pepper. Soon after, he vomited up all the contents of the stomach. During the convulsions the patient lost his consciousness. As often as consciousness returned, the sight was dazzled. He complained of a seated pain in the head, as if the head was encircled by a hot iron. Pulse irregular and slow. These symptoms were sought to be antidoted by coffee. At ten o'clock, five hours after the patient had swallowed the aconite, Dr. Pereyra observed the following symptoms: pale face, showing an expression of anguish and restlessness; great mobility of the eyes; the patient is restless, tosses about and likes to change his position; contrary to his habit he seems fond of talking a good deal and hurriedly; *cold tongue* as in the case of cholera-patients; sense of burning in the fauces and œsophagus; vomiting of mucus; orthopnœa, twenty-five inspirations per minute; pulse fifty-four, irregular, soft and full, as if the volume of blood did not fill up the arteries; auscultation revealed natural breathing in front, and a mucus rale posteriorly. The heart showed several striking symptoms. The apex of the heart beat only once against the wall of the thorax, whereas three pulsations were distinctly felt at the wrist. The beats of the left ventricle were synchronous with the beats of the radial pulse. The right auricle seemed to be convulsed; its movements were rapid, irregular, and bore no proportion to the beats of the ventricles. Gradually the extremities began to grow cold. No

alvine discharges. Neither sinapisms nor warm glass-cups could restore the vital heat of these parts. Dr. Pereyra regarding this group of symptoms as an exact representation of Asiatic cholera, he gave his patient an infusion of guaco which he had found an exceedingly efficacious remedy during the paralytic stage of the cholera; this infusion was given for the purpose of stimulating respiration and the beats of the heart; two drachms of liquor ammoniæ were likewise given; frictions with the tincture of cantharides were made upon the præcordial region and back. Toward evening reaction set in, and next morning the patient was well; his rheumatism was gone, not a trace of it had remained behind.

One of the other patients who had taken of the same preparation died after the lapse of four hours; death, it appears, took place through suffocation, and a general collapse of the circulation. The principal symptoms of poisoning in this case were excessive burning pain in the throat, vomiting, afterward cold sweats, oppressive anxiety, an agonizing tossing about, fainting fits, gradual sinking of the respiration and circulation, collapse of pulse, death. A post-mortem examination showed the following results: Continued expression of terror in the face; injected condition of the cerebral vessels; the cerebral substance was dotted with blackish points; the parenchyma of the lungs was engorged with blood, and almost ceased to crepitate; the left ventricle was found empty; the right ventricle was filled with a jelly-like bloody coagulum; the stomach exhibited traces of considerable congestion; the kidneys, urinary bladder and spinal marrow were not examined.

Now, Gentlemen, let us review the symptoms which these two cases of poisoning offer for our consideration:

Trembling and tingling in the extremities, accompanied by stinging pains. Convulsions of the extremities, with loss of consciousness, and followed by return of consciousness with dazzling of the eyes, and profuse sweat. Headache, as if the head were encircled with a red-hot iron. Excessive restlessness with great mobility of the organs of speech. Cholera-coldness of the tongue. Burning in the œsophagus. Orthopnœa (suffocative constriction of the chest), with hurried respiration. Diminution and irregularity of the heart's action. Utter extinction of the rheumatism. Expression of agony in the features. Excessive sanguineous engorgement of the lungs.

Twelfth Case.—The following exceedingly interesting case of poisoning by aconite has been reported by Dr. F. Devay, supplementary physician to the Hotel Dieu of Lyons in France, in the *Medical Gazette*, Paris, Jan, 5, 1844:

On the 26th of October, 1843, about 8:30 P. M., Charles Grimaud,

assistant in the pharmaceutical laboratory of an apothecary of Lyons, while eating his supper, swallowed about thirty-two scruples of the tincture of aconite, which he had poured into a dark bottle on the morning of the same day, and had placed by the side of another similar bottle that contained the wine which he was to drink at supper. Immediately after swallowing the tincture, he experienced a sensation of warmth and constriction in the throat. Having discovered his mistake, he took about a grain of tartar emetic dissolved in a large quantity of water. This, however, did not excite any vomiting. His restlessness now became excessive; he was utterly unable to remain quiet, and complained about his throat and of a burning in the œsophagus. As soon as the apothecary returned home, Dr. Devay was sent for. It was half past ten. The patient was thirty-five years old, of a lymphatic sanguine temperament, robust constitution, and begging for help in a state of the utmost fright. His anxiety was so great that he was utterly unable to remain quiet. I asked him to sit down, but he immediately rose up again. I had to walk up and down the room with him, in order to ask him questions and obtain a knowledge of his symptoms. His mental and sensual functions were undisturbed; the tongue exhibited a whitish coating; he complained of nausea. No colic. I observed that the first effect of the poison had been to attack the organs of locomotion, especially the lower extremities, which the patient moved incessantly, even while sitting on a chair. While walking about the room, his legs trembled. This gave to his gait the appearance of staggering. I gave him an emetic composed of nearly two and a half grains of tartar emetic, sixteen grains of powdered ipecacuanha, the whole in four ounces of water. The patient swallowed it hurriedly. He complained of an acute pain in the fauces and œsophagus, and showed excessive restlessness and dread of death. In about seven or eight minutes copious vomiting took place. About 11 o'clock in the evening, the patient was unable to remain standing; he was attacked by a peculiar sort of convulsions; the upper and lower extremities were turned inward, the fingers were clenched and the thumb turned inward, so that it was impossible to open his hand. There was no concussion. His face was covered with a cold, clammy sweat. The eyeballs were rolled upward, so that only the whites could be seen. The expression of the countenance was frightful. The pulse at the wrist and temples had entirely vanished. This paroxysm of convulsions lasted about three minutes, and was succeeded by prostration. The patient complained of experiencing extreme anguish; he felt that his end was approaching. His consciousness was not disturbed, although the patient seemed every now and then to lapse into a state of stupor, from which he however speedily roused himself in order to call for help. He would close his eyes, with his head hanging down, after which he suddenly raised it again like one who, having fallen asleep standing, or sitting on a chair, is suddenly roused from his slumber.

His visual power had become extinct; he was unable to distinguish either persons or other surrounding objects. He had to vomit several times after this, and every attack of vomiting was followed by a paroxysm of convulsions. About half past twelve the symptoms continued the same; the anguish and agony of the patient were extreme. Alternate paroxysms of convulsions and nausea. Another emetic was given, and water and vinegar ordered as a beverage in table-spoonful doses. About one o'clock the sight returned, but the paroxysms of convulsions were as frequent as before and more violent; the temperature of the skin became less and less. The patient began to shiver and finally became cold as ice; his countenance assumed the expression which we characterize as hippocratic; his head was powerfully drawn backward; during the spasms his joints would creak. The breathing became stertorous; the mucous rale was audible at a distance. In spite of this agonizing condition he understood everything that was told him, nor did he experience any colic. Even after the first convulsive paroxysm the palms of his hands had lost the faculty of sensation so completely that he did not feel the prick of a needle, even if it pushed pretty deeply into the flesh. The abdomen remained warm. Sinapisms were applied to the whole body, except the abdomen, and a solution of iodine in water was administered, four grains of iodine, forty-eight grains of the iodide of potassium, dissolved in eight ounces of water. About 3 o'cock in the morning, up to which hour there was no change in the symptoms, the beats of the heart again became perceptible; the pulse could be felt again; the warmth of the skin returned and the patient felt more comfortable. An infusion of mint was administered with forty-eight grains of the spirits of mindereri, or the well-known acetate of ammonia, first described and introduced into medical practice by Bœrhaave. About 4 o'clock the patient began to look better; a copious, warm sweat broke out; the pulse had risen up to 125 beats; the palms of the hands had recovered their sensibility; the breathing was natural. The patient was now given an infusion of couch-grass or triticum repens, with nitre and syrup. At 6 o'clock, he slept for half an hour. On waking he complained of feeling sore and bruised all over. An injection brought away a mass of black and exceedingly fetid stool. A small quantity of urine was passed, which looked cloudy. The abdomen was painless and soft; tongue moist and coated white. During the two days following, there were no new symptoms. The sleep was rather restless. On the 29th, the patient was able to leave his room; his appetite had returned; barring an expression of fright and imbecility which was still perceptible in his countenance, all the other dreadful symptoms had entirely disappeared.

This case of poisoning, Gentlemen, is of the highest importance in a therapeutic point of view. An allœopathic physician may perhaps derive no further benefit from the perusal of such a case than a

knowledge of the fact that aconite is an acrid poison, and has to be used with great care, but how instructive must such a case be to an homœopathic physician! How many therapeutic indications of the highest interest and importance does it furnish to the attentive observer of the physiological effects of this wonderful, and most comprehensive and intensely-acting agent upon the living tissues! Let us review the symptoms which this case offers.

First we have the usual *warmth* and *constriction* in the throat.

Secondly, *excessive restlessness*, the patient was unable to remain quiet; he had to be in constant motion; especially the lower extremities were continually agitated, trembling, staggering.

Third symptom: Excessive *pain* and *burning* in the œsophagus.

Fourth: *Epileptiform convulsions;* the fingers were spasmodically closed; the thumbs clenched, and the legs drawn in; these convulsions occurred in paroxysms at more or less regular intervals and were accompanied by mucous rale and stertorous breathing, symptoms that are usually present in this form of convulsions. Now, Gentlemen, this symptom shows the great power which aconite must necessarily possess in the treatment of convulsions; but remember, they must be convulsions where the brain is only secondarily affected. In the present case we have seen that the patient retained his consciousness and remained in full possession of his intellect from first to last; hence the brain could not have been primarily affected by the poison, and the convulsions must have been the result either of some secondary irritation of the brain, such as might have been induced by violent sanguineous engorgements of the cerebral vessels and consequent pressure upon the brain; or they must have resulted from some direct lesion of the functional equilibrium of the peripheral system of nerves. We have several convulsions of this kind which we are often called upon to prescribe for, such as epileptiform convulsions, where the neck, trunk, or extremities may be tetanically convulsed, rigid and distorted, and where the fingers are spasmodically closed and the thumbs clenched; the eyeballs may likewise be frightfully rolled about in their sockets, sideways, upward or downward, and froth may appear at the mouth.

Another class of convulsions, to which the present paroxysm points, are *puerperal convulsions* or *eclampsia;* these convulsions sometimes occur to parturient women, and as far as we may be guided by post-mortem appearances and by the symptoms existing during the life-time of the patient, these convulsions result, not

from a primary derangement of the cerebrum, but from some secondary irritation of this organ, more particularly from capillary engorgement induced by the deficiency of animal energy which is more specifically generated by the cerebellum. The development of the fœtus is essentially an animal function, a function pertaining to the animal sphere, of which the cerebellum is the central organ; if the cerebellum is unable, in consequence of some inherent weakness, to respond to the stimulating action of the cerebrum, what must be the inevitable consequence of this want of harmonious equilibrium between the two central organs of vitality? The inevitable consequence must be that the cerebellum, being unable to properly use the supply of blood which the cerebrum, in its capacity of supreme guardian and preserver of vitality is continually sending to the uterine organs, permits the vascular engorgement thus established to react upon its source, the cerebrum, and to occasion an engorgement of the cerebral capillaries which must inevitably lead to convulsions, and unless this engorgement is removed by some means or other, to the rupture of the capillaries, effusion into the cerebral tissue, and consequent death of the patient. Old-school physicians endeavor to relieve the brain by bleeding or by extracting the fœtus by artificial means; but in our practice we may resort to the use of aconite, which is endowed with a specific power of developing, by its peculiar action upon the cerebellum, precisely such a train of symptoms as we find described in the books under the appellation of eclampsia and as we are often called upon to treat in the sick-room. Mark this well, Gentlemen, that aconite exerts its specific action in the animal economy not upon the cerebrum, but upon the cerebellum, and, that the cerebral symptoms which indicate the use of aconite, are indications of some secondary or sympathetic irritation of the cerebral organ. If you keep this distinction in view, and if, by observation and thought, you endeavor to acquire a more and more lucid, positive, and I might say, intuitive perception of this and similar facts, you will find that medicine is not necessarily and constitutionally, as it were, an uncertain and vague science; you will find that, where the mere symptomist sees nothing but symptoms, darkness and confusion, the philosophical homœopathist, who knows how to interpret the meaning of symptoms and determine their character and value, and their relation to the central organs of life, sees light, order and beautiful harmony in the midst of the desolating processes exhibited to his view by the organism of a suffering creature.

You will not understand me as recommending aconite as a panacea for puerperal convulsions. These convulsions may proceed from some primary lesion of the cerebrum, a deficiency of cerebral innervation, in which case medicines that act directly upon the brain, such as opium, hyoscyamus, etc., may be required.

Our next, and a most interesting symptom, is the condition of the pulse which rose up to one hundred and twenty-five beats. Most of you are doubtless acquainted with the fact that we prescribe aconite as a remedy for *simple inflammatory fever*, and this symptom shows that such a prescription is in strict accordance with the specific action of aconite upon the human system. In the present case, the patient's pulse was in the first place depressed even to complete collapse, and the skin was icy-cold. This icy-coldness of the skin was ushered in by a well-marked chill. This is the primary effect of aconite upon the circulation; depression and even collapse of the pulse, diminution of the temperature of the skin, accompanied or preceded by a chill, a sense of cold creeping, shivering. The reaction which the organism sets up against these symptoms, is marked by opposite conditions, heat, increased rapidity and fulness of the pulse, sometimes rising, as in the present case, up to one hundred and twenty-five, and even to a larger number of beats. These two conditions, although they seem to be antagonistic to each other, yet come both of them within the curative range of aconite. These two conditions, the previous depression and subsequent exaltation of vitality, constitute two phases of one and the same functional process, just as the violent contractions and subsequent atony of the uterus constitute two phases of another functional process to which I shall direct your attention when speaking of secale. The previous negative and the subsequent positive condition of the circulatory system make up the sum total of the vital energy normally belonging to it, and all that we have to do, in order to restore the harmonious movements of this system, is to give a remedy that shall free the capillaries from their torpor and thus enable the column of blood to flow through the body from one ventricle to the other with undisturbed rhythmical ease. This purpose is accomplished by means of aconite which, if it should be found inadequate to a complete removal of the difficulty, will, at any rate, pave the way for the exhibition of the next remedial agent. If we prescribe aconite during the chill, it will not only hasten the febrile reaction, but will likewise shorten its course; and if we prescribe aconite during the febrile re-

action, the therapeutic effect will be the same, viz., the restoration of the natural rhythm of the pulse, and the normal temperature and secretions of the skin.

We should not omit to notice another symptom, which does not seem of great importance, but which sometimes occurs in catarrhal and rheumatic fevers, and which affords an additional indication for the use of aconite in these affections; I allude to the feeling of soreness of which the patient complained after his short nap, a sensation as if the whole body were bruised. As I have stated on a previous occasion, this symptom is often present in *rheumatic fever;* so is the next symptom, the *black* and *fetid stool.* The turbid urine likewise points to the fact that aconite is a curative agent in inflammatory conditions of the organism.

And lastly we are told that an expression of terror and imbecility remained in the patient's countenance some time after the other symptoms had disppeared. Gentlemen, one of the most remarkable effects of aconite upon the mind is to induce this state of terror and imbecility. In a former case we were told that aconite induced a state of mania, characterized by fitful changes of mood, such as alternate singing and weeping, lowness and exaltation of spirits, alternate delirium and rationality. Here we observe that aconite causes a state of fright and an appearance of imbecility. This effect of aconite upon the mind is one of the most characteristic indications for its use, and whenever, in certain forms of *mania* or *dementia,* a state of fright and imbecility is a characteristic symptom, aconite will prove an invaluable auxiliary to the cure.

A careful examination of the cases of poisoning given you and a study of the experiments made upon animals bring out points of great interest concerning the action of this powerful drug upon the animal economy. While it is not necessary to make an extensive study of the experiments and an exhaustive investigation into the speculations in which the authorities of the physiological school spend their energy, vainly hoping to arrive by such means alone at an intelligent understanding of the proper uses of medicinal agents, it is absolutely necessary that we should know something of the manner in which a drug-force produces the peculiar train of symptoms, by which we recognize its presence. It is of the utmost importance to be intimately acquainted with the pathogenetic symptoms of a drug; a knowledge of these symptoms alone *may* be sufficient,

in many cases, to prescribe with a fair degree of success; but these very symptoms gain ten-fold in importance and value from the moment that we understand the manner in which they are produced by the force of which they are an expression. The more earnestly we enter upon a thorough study of the grand truth which forms the corner-stone of our faith, the more fully do we realize, that the most exalted use which can be made of symptomatology consists in interpreting, by its means, the essence of the drug-force, and that the highest skill of a practitioner does not so much consist in a mechanical comparison of an infinite number of symptoms, but is found in his ability to grasp the individuality of a drug-force by means of a comprehension of its manner of action, and by his power to establish a homœopathicity or similarity between this and the manner in which the morbific force produces a similar train of symptoms.

Different causes may produce similar results or symptoms. To establish a true homœopathicity, there must be not only a similarity between the symptoms produced by the drug-force upon the healthy and those produced by the morbific force, but there must also be a similarity in the manner of action upon the organism between the drug-force and the morbific agent. To this end an understanding of the physiological action of drugs becomes of the greatest importance.

Aconite affects principally the circulation and the nervous system. The burning and tingling in the throat are the first noticeable symptoms; the pulse soon falls in frequency and it becomes intermittent, irregular and at length imperceptible. This fagging of the circulation seems to be due, in part, to a direct action of the poison upon the heart. Not only is the force of the heart-beat lessened in cases of poisoning, but the heart-muscle fails to respond, after death, to galvanic irritation. Experiments with the hearts of some of the smaller animals have shown that the poison, if applied to the organ even after its removal from the body, produces very decided and similar effects. Bœhm and Wartmann attribute the disturbance in the circulation to a gradual paralysis of the peripheral vagi.

A very interesting feature, which we may mention in connection with this subject, is the violent congestion to various parts of the body which is produced by aconite. This is evidently due to serious disturbance in, and a temporary arrest of, the capillary circulation, which causes a correspondingly active engorgement of the arteries in different organs. You have noted such conditions in the cases of poisoning brought to your notice.

The action of aconite upon the nervous system, although not fully understood, is worthy of note. It is not probable that the spinal cord is directly or primarily affected. When we remember that insensibility to pain was found to exist in animals within a very short time after the introduction of the poison, and that other well-marked disturbances of the sensory nerves showed themselves within a short space of time, it seems very possible that French authorities are correct in their conclusion that aconite paralyzes (1) the perceptive centres; (2) the peripheral extremities of the nerves, and (3) the nerve-trunks themselves.

While the sensory nerves suffer more particularly from the effects of the poison, the action of the motory nerves also becomes seriously disturbed. The loss of sensibility accounts in part for the paralysis of the limbs in animals, but it has been shown that aconite, if directly applied to motor nerve-trunks, destroys their conducting power and that after death they, like the heart-muscle, lose their sensitiveness much earlier than usual. The fact that in many cases of poisoning we have found violent spasms, has not escaped you; it is another evidence of the preference of aconite for the sensory nerves.

The action of aconite upon the various organs of the body is limited. As already stated, it affects the heart and heart-tissue; it produces also a severe inflammation of the structures of the joints; it causes inflammation of the pleura and of the peritoneum, and a severe congestion to the eyes.

The physiological school uses aconite mainly when it becomes desirable to depress the pulse. For that purpose unreasonably large doses are constantly prescribed to the great disadvantage of the patient. Of late it has been recommended in the treatment of neuralgia, especially of a rheumatic type. Its external use for the relief of pain has been in vogue for some time.

In the hands of the homœopathic physician aconite becomes a most precious remedy. It is applicable to a large number of diseases and seldom fails to act promptly, when skillfully used. When we recommend it to you in the treatment of various forms of congestion, inflammation or fever, we do not however hold ourselves responsible for the consequences of an indiscriminate use of the drug. We do not advocate routine practice, and desire to state in the most emphatic manner that, while aconite is a remedy of first importance in

a state of active congestion, of great arterial excitement or of an inflammation not fully localized, a thorough study of the totality of symptoms must ever determine the choice of the remedy; the mental symptoms, consisting of great restlessness, anxiety, constant change of position, anticipation of coming evil, etc., are among the most reliable indications. The presence of fever, *per se*, is by no means sufficient to warrant the selection of aconite, for many other remedies have decided fever-symptoms; nor can the plea be allowed, that a few doses of the remedy will do no harm, since the administration of any drug, not demanded by the condition of the patient, results in the loss of valuable time and must, of necessity, do the patient an injury. On the other hand, we are forced to express our firm belief, that even at this date, a small proportion of homœopathic physicians realize the great scope and the exceeding value of this remedy.

Having then given you the coarse outlines of the drug-picture of aconite, we will endeavor to supply you with its finer shading by a study of the symptoms, obtained by systematic provings upon the healthy.

Hahnemann has given us a very full and suggestive record of pathogenetic effects of aconite in his Materia Medica Pura. The Vienna Provers' Union re-proved the drug in the most systematic and thorough manner; sixteen men and two women took an active part in the experiment, using doses of the mother tincture ranging from five to one hundred and thirty drops.

One of the provers, Dr. Arneth, first took ten drops of the tincture, and in a few hours fifteen drops more. The result was a burning sensation on the tongue.

On the 21st of February, a few days after the former proving, he again took fifteen drops of the tincture. Immediately after taking them, he experienced a burning sensation on the tongue and a violent pressure and rather deep-seated stitches in the anterior portions of the eyeball.

On the 22d, early in the morning and evening, he took twenty drops of the tincture and on the 23d, at noon, thirty drops. Immediately after swallowing the drug, he experienced the same symptoms as before. He discontinued the medicine for some six days. On the 26th he experienced the following symptoms: violent coryza, shivering over the back, especially toward evening, slight difficulty of breathing, with slight pressure behind the sternum, occasional flashes of heat, accelerated and rather full pulse. The nights were very restless, and he had vivid dreams of what he had been doing the day previous.

On the 28th, morning and evening, twenty-five drops, followed by slight increase of the above symptoms. On the 29th, forty drops. Beside the former symptoms, he experienced, immediately after taking the medicine, some pinching around the navel, followed soon after by a painless diarrhœa; afterward he felt a painful pressure in the region of the left eyebrow; toward evening the febrile symptoms increased. Not

knowing what drug he was proving, and in order to moderate the increasing violence of the fever, he took a few pellets of aconite. The following night he was very restless and dreamed about a patient who interested him very much. On the 30th, not perceiving any abatement in the symptoms, he took a few more globules of aconite. The febrile excitement continued until the 8th of March, without any abatement.

On the 7th of March, the dyspnœa was worse; there was great oppression in the region of the heart, accompanied by intermittent pulse. There were five hard, full, quick beats, and the sixth beat intermitted both at the heart and wrist. This symptom continued all day; the prover looked pale and thin; his gait and whole appearance were those of a sick man; he experienced a burning sensation in the urethra when urinating.

On the 9th of March, a sense of contraction in the hamstrings, with pain in the left patella as if he had knocked it against something. These symptoms continued on the 10th and 11th of March. On the 12th, the prover experienced for about ten minutes a peculiar sensation in the eyes; sense of warmth and an undulating feeling with involuntary half closing of the eyelids; although the room was very bright, yet he fancied that the darkness was so great that he would hardly be able to discern printed type. He tried a book and found that he had his sight; this last symptom continued for some time; when amaurosis first sets in, patients sometimes experience just such a symptom.

On the 13th, slight drawing in the right shoulder, which passed off toward noon; this was followed by a drawing and tearing, with a feeling of lameness in the articular extremity of the left upper arm, for two days.

On the 15th, sense of contraction in both tendines Achilles; he found it difficult and painful to stand erect without his knees shaking; these symptoms continued for about three weeks, during which time the use of the drug was discontinued.

On the 5th of April Dr. Arneth resumed his proving. He now selected for his experiments the third, second, and first attenuations. The nights were restless, he dreamed of things that had occurred years ago, so vividly that the event seemed quite recent even after waking; he experienced some dulness in the head and blew a little blood from the nose.

On the 20th of April he took fifty, and on the 21st, sixty drops of the concentrated tincture. This caused discharge of blood from the nose and an aching pain in the whole head.

On the 22d of April, eighty drops of the tincture. He had a restless night, and a vesicular eruption made its appearance on the temples.

On the 23d, one hundred drops, followed by discharge of blood from the nose, violent twitchings of the extremities when on the point of falling asleep, so that it woke him; restless night. This day and the day before he experienced, immediately after taking the drug, a violent desire to vomit, which was only slightly moderated by eating his simple breakfast (bread and milk).

On the 24th of April, one hundred and thirty drops of tincture. Immediately after taking the dose he experienced a violent inclination to vomit, with violent tightness and dulness of the head. This terminated the present proving; the Doctor concluded that the susceptibility to the action of aconite had been too much impaired to enable him to elicit any new or striking results.

The other provings were all conducted in the same heroic manner, and yielded most brilliant and invaluable results. There is a symp-

tom in the former proving, which alone would have compensated the Doctor for the trouble he took in instituting his experiment; it is the sensation of contraction in the tendons of the flexor muscles. *Rheumatic inflammation and contraction of the tendons* is an exceedingly troublesome affection, and how beautifully does this proving show us that aconite is a remedy for this condition!

Among these systematic provings of aconite there is one other which I will briefly relate to you; it was instituted by a student of medicine, and exhibits an enthusiasm worthy of such a noble and useful cause.

Our prover was twenty-three years old, of sanguine temperament, slender make, and had had an attack of palpitation of the heart during the previous year, which had at once yielded to the third attenuation of aconite. Since then his health had been perfect. During the space of sixty days, he took 2,386 drops of the saturated tincture of aconite.

He commenced his proving on the 14th of February. On this day, and on the 15th and 16th, he took each day, morning and evening, ten drops; on the 17th he took fifteen drops, morning and evening; from the 18th to the 22d he took twelve drops each day twice, and from the 22d to the 27th he again took fifteen drops morning and evening; from the 28th of February to the 3d of April he took twenty drops. These doses induced the following symptoms: scraping sensation in the fauces, smarting and biting on the lips, congested condition of the palate and tonsils, tearing pain during the whole extent of the right forearm, wrist joint and fingers.

On the 5th of April he took twenty-four drops. After this, tearing in the right upper arm and in the upper third of the right thigh.

On the 6th of April, twenty-four drops early in the morning; this dose was repeated every day, sometimes once and sometimes twice, until the 15th of the same month. On the 6th he experienced a scraping sensation in the throat, and the capillaries looked injected; toward evening he felt a tearing pain in the right upper arm, extending toward the elbow-joint, and also in the thigh, toward the knee-joint; on the 7th he suddenly felt a tearing pain in the left knee-joint. On the 8th and 9th he complained of a violent tearing felt alternately in the right and left thigh, in the right knee-joint and right forearm. On the 9th, scraping in the throat and violent congestion about the uvula and right tonsil.

On the 10th, an hour after taking the drug, as he walked out into the open air, he was attacked with violent palpitation of the heart which continued for fifteen minutes. The same attack was experienced after the evening potion of aconite. The tearing in the extremities had left him. On the 11th, the same paroxysms of palpitation were experienced, but no tearing in the extremities. The heart beat more rapidly and more vigorously than usual. He slept soundly and without dreams as usual. The disappearance of the tearing pains in the limbs, and the appearance of the palpitation of the heart, which evidently developed itself as a substitute for the pains, show that this palpitation was of a rheumatic character, and hence pointed to a rheumatic irritation of the heart.

On the 12th, he felt a violent tearing in the right arm, as before, and the beats of the heart had again become normal; the tonsils and uvula looked inflamed, with scraping in the throat.

On the 13th, palpitation of the heart, for about half an hour, accompanied by a sensation as if the thorax was narrower than usual. In the evening, between five and six o'clock, he felt a tearing in the left shoulder-joint.

On the 14th, palpitation of the heart, but no tearing pain. The bowels had been confined for three days; after the lapse of this period he had a hard stool.

The proving was now discontinued until the 17th of April. On the evening of this day our prover again took twenty-four drops of the tincture. Two hours after taking the drug he experienced a violent and rapid beating of the heart for about half an hour.

On the 18th and 19th he took twenty drops early in the morning. On the 18th he experienced a tearing pain in the whole forearm; on the 19th the tearing disappeared, but a violent beating of the heart set in in its place.

On the 20th, in the forenoon, the palpitation of the heart was more violent than ever, accompanied by great anxiety and impeded respiration. In spite of the intensity of these symptoms he again took twenty drops about 12:30 P. M. of the same day; the beating abated afterward, but continued the whole day and evening; moreover he felt a tearing and a sensation of formication in the right arm.

On the next three succeeding days, he took twenty-four drops each day, and not perceiving any striking effects from these doses, he concluded to increase them, and from the 23d to the 26th of March he took forty drops every morning, and, for thirteen days following, fifty drops of the tincture every day, with the following result:

On the 23d, in the evening, he complained of a tearing in the bend of the arm. On the 26th, violent tearing for half an hour. On the 27th, a quarter of an hour after taking the drug, confused formication along the left arm. On the 28th, between eleven and one in the forenoon, he was attacked with violent palpitation of the heart; short-lasting coldness, a sort of momentary shaking or chill; this was followed by heat and immediately after, sweat. On the 29th, tearing in the bend of the left arm for about ten minutes, and a sudden, although short, but violent and compressive pain in the upper margin of the right orbit. On the 31st the same symptoms as on the 29th, but late in the evening; moreover pressure on the left eyeball as from a heavy weight. The tearing in the orbital margin continued for several days. On the 2d of April, on going out, violent palpitation of the heart, without any further difficulty. On the 3d, in the forenoon, he felt the same tearing-pressing pain in the left orbit, and a sense of constriction as if the eyeballs would be pressed out. On the 5th and 6th these symptoms were again felt after having intermitted during the whole of the 4th. On the 7th, early in the morning, about a quarter of an hour after taking the medicine, violent palpitation of the heart continuing for about half an hour, with great anxiety and dyspnœa; the pain in the right orbit continued. After walking for an hour very slowly, the muscular energy of the lower extremities was exceedingly diminished, and continued to decrease after an afternoon walk. During an interval of rest after the walk, he was attacked with a chill which lasted for some ten minutes; this was followed by intense, although short-lasting heat and profuse sweat, accompanied by heaviness of the head and a sense of dizziness and shaking of the head.

On the 9th of April, at 7:30 A. M., he took seventy drops of the tincture. In a quarter of an hour he felt violent palpitation of the heart and great oppression on the chest; moreover a sensation of pressure in the right orbit and heaviness of the head; he felt like one intoxicated and was utterly unable to pursue his studies.

On the 10th of April, at 7:30 A. M., fifty drops of the tincture. Soon after, palpitation of the heart, with great oppression of the chest; during the day the head felt

heavy, dizzy; whizzing in the head and ears which was made worse by reading some light article; he had to give up his reading and to rest; he staggers about like one who is intoxicated.

On the 11th, fifty drops. Tearing in the right forearm which was more violent than ever, and lasted from 12:30 to 5 P. M.; the vertigo and staggering of the previous day continued.

At 9:30 P. M., the same dose. The tearing comes on again with the same intensity, and continues until midnight.

On the 12th, he took one hundred drops, without experiencing any remarkable effects.

On the 13th, one hundred and twenty drops of the strong tincture. From 11:45 to 5:30 P. M., he experienced an uninterrupted feeling of tearing in the whole of the left forearm, and in the left hand and fingers. The same symptom occurred about the same period on the day following with equal intensity, but only in the forearm, and only lasted until 3 P. M. The beats of the heart were rapid and the breathing labored. There were no morbid symptoms during the day. The difficulties about the heart and lungs were likewise experienced on the 16th in the forenoon. On the 17th, from 10 A. M., he felt a painful pressure over the whole skull as if the whole of it were uniformly compressed on all sides; sometimes this painful pressure was felt most intensely in the left orbit. This pain continued until 1 P. M., returned on the following day, about the same hour, with increased intensity, decreased about noon, and disappeared entirely about 1 P. M., during dinner, and returned again at 3 P. M. with the former intensity. In the forenoon this pressure about the head was accompanied by tearing in the forearm, great anxiety and dyspnœa; the beats of the heart were not perceptibly increased.

On the 19th, 20th and 21st there were no symptoms.

After irregular intervals of three, four and five days he had during the day slight paroxysms of tearing in various parts, but most generally in the left forearm, which gradually decreased in intensity. The palpitations which troubled him every now and then, finally ceased entirely. These tearing pains, of which he had never experienced the slightest trace previous to his proving, came on occasionally even weeks after the proving had been entirely discontinued.

In this remarkable proving the alternate appearance and disappearance of the tearing pains in the left arm and of the palpitation of the heart, is a most interesting and instructive phenomenon. These tearing pains were evidently of a rheumatic character, and hence we conclude that the affection of the heart which, whenever it set in, absorbed these pains, as it were, must have likewise been of a rheumatic character. And, hence, again we may conclude that in *rheumatism of the heart*, whether acute or chronic, aconite must be a great, if not our greatest remedy. But, Gentlemen, let me assure you, that in acute rheumatism of the heart, you have to operate with large doses. Your safest plan is to give the aconite in the lower attenuations, one or two drops in a tumblerful of water, and to continue this prescription until the disease is thoroughly banished and all danger of disorganization is gone.

If these tearing pains in the left arm and the palpitation are accompanied by irregularity and intermission of the pulse, sallow complexion, sense of fright, depression of spirits, etc., and if the stethoscope confirms our suspicion that there is *organic disease of the heart*, aconite may still prove a useful palliative, together with digitalis and other drugs. The painful pressure over the cranium points to *rheumatism of the scalp*, which aconite will likewise cure.

There are more provings of aconite, but time will not permit me to review them all. Nor does this seem necessary. From these few cases of proving, and from the cases of poisoning which I have related to you, you must have obtained a pretty accurate knowledge of the curative sphere of aconite. I have endeavored to impress upon your minds the remarkable fact that aconite is our great antiphlogistic agent, that is, our great means of combatting acute inflammation. We know from actual experiment that aconite is endowed with a specific capacity of inducing a torpor of the capillaries. Now, if the capillaries are torpid or semi-paralyzed, what must be the effect of such capillary stagnations upon the general circulation? The necessary and unavoidable consequence must be to induce arterial engorgements. The arterial ramifications, as they approach the capillaries, swell up in consequence of this afflux of blood, which is deprived of its natural outlets, and we have precisely such a condition as we term congestion. In proportion as this stagnation of the capillaries is more or less complete, we have as a symptom of reaction, either a state of simple passive plethora, or of more or less acute congestion, or inflammation.

And you will understand, Gentlemen, that this arterial engorgement may exist in any part of the system. It may exist in the special organs of sense, in any of the internal viscera, in the brain, in the fibrous tissue, in one word, it may exist in any part of the system which is provided with capillaries. This accounts for the fact that, although there may not be among the provings of aconite the counterpart of every form of acute inflammation, aconite is nevertheless adapted to acute inflammation, no matter what organ it may have invaded. Acute or true phlegmonous inflammation will always yield to aconite, more or less, and will, in almost every case, become more manageable, even if other medicines have afterward to be resorted to. If the part is swollen, hot, painful and red, and if the constitutional symptoms of inflammatory fever are present, give your aconite. If the pulse is hard, bounding and full, as it necessa-

rily must be, do not think of bleeding your patient; give your aconite. Do you not see how easily we may account for this bounding of the pulse? Here is this capillary torpor which the heart has to overcome by its *vis a tergo*, as it were. The heart propels the column of blood, or, at all events, seeks to propel it, with unabating energy. Now, if the blood cannot pass through the engorged capillaries, and the undiminished column of blood is propelled against them with the usual vigor of the central regulator of the circulation, must not a tumult ensue in the larger vessels? Must not the pulse become full, hard, and bounding? Give your aconite, and as soon as the medicine begins to act upon the capillaries, they will recover their elasticity, the column of blood will again pass through these delicate channels with its usual rhythmical ease, the pulse will come down, the heart will be quieted, and the cutaneous exhalations which had been interrupted for the time being, will not only be restored, but will be carried on much more profusely than before, in order to make up for past deficiencies.

The same process will take place in all such congestions as aconite possesses the power of curing, more especially rheumatic congestions. But you must not forget that these diseases generally run a course; that they are characterized by periodical exacerbations which seem inherent in the remittent type of all febrile conditions, and that, on this account, you may have to continue your aconite until the disease has reached its termination. Whether it is pneumonia or orchitis, erysipelas or inflammatory rheumatism, you may give aconite, whenever and wherever phlegmonous inflammation has set up its dangerous action in the organism, and you will do your patient far more good by this simple proceeding than by resorting to any of those devastating and murderous processes which an old-school physician is compelled to use.

I have shown you so far, that aconite is our specific remedy for acute or phlegmonous inflammation, no matter what organ may be the affected part. I have shown you, moreover, that the phenomena by which we recognize inflammation, arise from a torpid condition of the terminal capillary tissue, the necessary consequence of which must be arterial engorgements characterized by such symptoms as these: Sense of fulness or swelling in the part, or actual swelling; increased temperature of the part; pain in the affected region, such as aching, stinging, shooting, beating, burning pain; redness of the part and accompanying these symptoms, general inflammatory fever

ushered in by a more or less violent chill which is soon succeeded by heat and dryness of the skin, thirst, a hard, full and bounding pulse and whatever may be the other symptoms characteristic of acute inflammation.

I have likewise shown you that this stagnation or torpor of the terminal capillaries may lead to acute congestion in the part where this derangement exists. In simple congestion of the part there is less danger of the disease terminating in disorganizations than there is in acute inflammation; and, in the hands of a thoroughly experienced practitioner, aconite is often sufficient, in true rheumatic congestion, to restore the normal condition of the part, although it is perfectly legitimate and may be necessary, in many cases, to use some other drug beside aconite, in such dangerous affections.

And in *passive plethora,* which is generally a constitutional weakness of the capillary system, aconite will likewise prove useful. Passive plethora is a moderate arterial engorgement depending upon a natural inability of the terminal capillaries to expand and contract with appropriate regularity. In consequence of this weakness, a general and more or less permanent engorgement of the superficial arterial capillaries must necessarily take place.

If you have well understood the action of aconite upon the terminal capillaries, which is, to cause a torpor of these delicate vessels, you will find it an easy business to account for a variety of morbid phenomena which might otherwise seem obscure and even unintelligible. How would you manage, for instance, to account for and successfully treat, what is termed a *rush of blood,* if you were unacquainted with the action of aconite upon the terminal capillaries? This so-called rush of blood is not an actual rushing of the blood. Suddenly, by some cause or other, the capillaries become torpid in a certain locality, and the immediate consequence of this capillary stagnation is an engorgement of the arterial ramifications through which the blood courses toward the affected part. The suddenness of this phenomenon makes it appear as though the blood were actually rushing to the vessels, whereas the opposite is the case; the blood, so far from rushing, is arrested in its course, and this sudden arrest of the circulating fluid gives rise to a variety of phenomena which differ according as one or the other locality is the seat of this weakness.

A rush of blood to the brain may lead to vertigo, dimness and even momentary loss of sight, buzzing in the ears, sense of fulness

in the head, throbbing in the head, heat about the head, sensitiveness of the scalp to pressure, and other symptoms.

If the heart is the seat of the trouble, the symptoms will necessarily be a sense of weight about the heart, palpitation, and sometimes a feeling of soreness, and, accompanying these symptoms, very often a feeling of fright and anxiety, despondency, and forebodings of death.

A rush of blood to the lungs would be characterized by oppression, a desire to take a deep breath and to expand the chest.

A rush of blood to the stomach would induce a feeling of fulness and weight in the stomach, soreness or sensitiveness to pressure, nausea, inability to retain food.

A rush of blood to the bladder might be characterized by soreness in the region of the bladder, a feeling of warmth and fulness in this organ, continual urging to urinate, sometimes with discharge of a clear, light-colored urine, although the urine may likewise be more or less highly-colored and cloudy.

The phenomena by which a rush of blood to certain parts is characterized, may easily be determined with a little reflection; they are necessarily depending upon the locality and functions of the part. But wherever this rush of blood may take place, it is invariably treated with aconite as its true specific remedy. You will perceive, Gentlemen, that a rush of blood, passive plethora, congestion and inflammation are analogous conditions and that there is *prima facia* evidence, as it were, of the homœopathicity of aconite to any of them.

If we now succeed in accounting for the chill in fever, we shall possess a pretty correct philosophy of the action of aconite upon the living organism. It is generally conceded that the oxygenation of the venous blood serves as a means to the vital force of developing and preserving the normal temperature of the body. This process of oxygenation is carried on in the capillaries of the lungs and as long as it goes on harmoniously and without any interruption, the natural standard of animal heat is preserved. But if, from some cause or other, the supply of venous blood in the pulmonary capillaries should be suddenly checked or only diminished, a chill takes place which continues more or less until the arterial re-action has become fully established.

The supply of venous blood in the lungs may be interfered with by an embarrassment in the capillary circulation being set up in

any locality. Aconite affecting the living organism in just such a manner, by embarrassing the capillary circulation, must be capable of producing that whole series of phenomena which characterize inflammatory fever, and we have seen from our provings that it does produce the chill and the subsequent heat and sweat in regular succession. The animal as well as the organic sphere, may become subject to the action of aconite. Wheresoever the cranial, the spinal or the sympathetic nerves send their terminal fibres, there an inflammatory action may be set up which may require to be combated by aconite.

Our last provings have even revealed to us the interesting fact that aconite may be given in chronic diseases. In one case, the rheumatic tearing pain in the arm, which the prover experienced, continued even weeks after the proving had ceased. As regards the dose, I may offer you my own opinion which is, of course, based more or less upon experience, without, however, expecting to settle this question. Aconite may be given from the strong tincture up to the 200th potency. But let me assure you that, as a general rule, it is far safer, in all acute diseases, to give the lower than the higher attenuations of this agent.

The tincture of the root, if properly made, is more powerful than the tinctures made from the leaves and flowers of the aconite-plant; it is supposed to have six times the strength of the ordinary tincture.

In dropping a drop of a strong tincture from the root into a tumblerful of water, you see an acrid resinous substance diffusing itself over the surface of the water. In the tincture from the leaves this substance is not so apparent. It is in this resinous principle that the more active powers of aconite reside.

An alkaloid is obtained from aconite, termed aconitine. This is supposed to be the active principle of aconite, and if suitably prepared, is the most active poison known, hardly excepting hydrocyanic acid. Mr. Morson's aconitine is so powerful that $\frac{1}{50}$ of a grain came very near destroying the life of an individual. The effects of aconitine upon the skin are the same as those of the aconite root; if a small quantity of an aconitine solution or ointment is rubbed upon the skin, a violent burning and tingling are experienced, and the part becomes numb; these symptoms continue for from twelve to eighteen hours.

In a case of poisoning by aconite, the first thing to be done is to remove the poison from the stomach by means of an emetic. Stim-

ulants have to be resorted to, such as warm brandy and water, and a powerful infusion of black coffee. Frictions with hot oil and mustard may be likewise employed.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

FEVER.—You will recollect, Gentlemen, that aconite produces true inflammatory fever. This may exist with or without local inflammation. In all acute diseases which are ushered in by a true inflammatory stage, aconite is generally the first remedy indicated. It makes no difference in what part this inflammatory process is going on, whether in the meningeal membranes, the organs of special sense, the muscles, serous or mucous tissues, the glandular system or any of the internal viscera. Whenever the local disturbance is accompanied by a full, hard and bounding pulse, dry and hot skin, coated and dry tongue, restlessness, thirst, and if the patient had experienced a more or less marked chill previous to the supervention of the febrile reaction, aconite is to be carefully studied as a possible curative agent.

In all pure, synochal inflammations, aconite will prove useful and in most cases a specific remedy. In

METRITIS, VAGINITIS, VULVITIS, aconite, especially in the lower attenuations, will speedily relieve the burning, stinging and shooting pains and the discharge of purulent mucus and blood from the vagina. In

OVARITIS it is indicated by soreness, aching, dragging, heavy pain in the ovary, aggravated by motion; full, hard pulse; dryness of the skin; great restlessness.

What better remedy could we use in

INFLAMMATORY DYSENTERY than aconite? To be sure, there is no well marked group of symptoms among the pathogenesis of aconite which points to acute dysentery; but have we not a right to infer from the general inflammatory action which we know, by positive experiments, that aconite is capable of setting up in the organism, that the curative action of this great drug will likewise extend to inflammatory dysentery? But let me entreat you, Gentlemen, not to dilly-dally with 30th or 200th potencies in a disease of this kind, at such a remote point from the great centers of life, and in a part that seems naturally slow to react against disease. There may be cases where you may get along with such infinitesimal quantities, but it would be exceedingly unsafe to rely upon them, as a

general rule, in the treatment of dysentery; the lower potencies not only hasten the reaction, but they sustain it more vigorously than the higher and lead the disease to a favorable termination without any of those distressing and dangerous sloughing processes which so often set in, in dysentery treated with the higher potencies or by allœopathic physicians.

Do not forget aconite in acute affections of the respiratory organs, laryngitis, bronchitis, and pneumonia. In

MEMBRANOUS LARYNGITIS OR CROUP, aconite is often sufficient to arrest the inflammatory process which is going on in the lining membrane of the larynx, and either to prevent the effusion of coagulated lymph or to promote its absorption. More than one symptom of aconite points to its use in croup as a specific remedy. Among the aconite symptoms we have hoarseness; croaking voice; feeble voice; complete loss of voice; sensitiveness of the larynx to the inspired air, as if the mucous membrane were deprived of the epithelium; sensation as if the sides of the larynx were pressed together. These and similar symptoms, together with the dry, hard and tearing cough which aconite excites, and the raw feeling in the larynx during the paroxysm of cough, are strikingly characteristic indications for the use of aconite in croup. In

ACUTE BRONCHITIS no better remedy can be used than aconite. What are the pathognomonic signs of acute bronchitis? Beside the inflammatory fever, which is present in all acute inflammations, we have paroxysms of a dry and tearing cough which sometimes seems to start from some definite point behind the sternum, from the point where the trachea bifurcates or from the terminal ramifications of the bronchi in the thorax. Sometimes the cough excites a sensation in the air-passages as if knives were plunged through them; at other times the patient complains of a burning in these tubes. There is great difficulty of breathing; the passage of the air through the air-passages causes a feeling of rawness and a tickling sensation in the larynx which excites a constant desire to cough. At first the patient hawks up a little frothy mucus which is sometimes tinged with blood, but at a later period of the disease a purulent matter, which often resembles green bile, is discharged. The chest feels sore, the respiratory muscles feel sore, as if they had been violently strained, and the patient complains of aching pains in various parts of the chest, often penetrating the thorax from the anterior to the posterior wall. Now, all these symp-

toms are almost literally reproduced in our aconite provings. Even the constitutional symptoms in bronchitis, the nausea and vomiting during a paroxysm of cough, the frontal headache, the coated tongue, loss of appetite and constipation, and the general prostration of strength, have their exact counterpart among the symptoms of aconite. I need only mention such symptoms as these: Hoarseness; croaking voice; short and dry cough arising from a tickling in the larynx, with constant inclination to cough, especially at night when the paroxysms set in every half hour; pressure and burning pains along the trachea, down to the pit of the stomach; roughness extending along the trachea and inducing frequent coughing, cough which is occasioned by an irritation in the larynx and is accompanied with expectoration of a gelatinous mucus; when coughing, the chest feels sore and the larynx raw; cough with a fluid, frothy expectoration; rattling and vibratory trembling of the trachea; sense of weight behind the sternum, preventing a deep inspiration; mucus rale, which can be heard at a distance.

PNEUMONIA.—And do not the chest symptoms of aconite delineate pneumonia? The dry and tearing cough, the dyspnœa and orthopnœa which aconite excites; the stitches in the chest, especially during an inspiration and when coughing, accompanied by a plaintive and whining mood, anguish and ill-humor and by oppression of breathing; the sense of weight and feeling of fulness in the chest, with sensation as if the lungs would not expand sufficiently, obliging the prover to frequently take a long breath; the painful pressure from the sternum to the vertebral column; the feeling of weight in the chest, accompanied by a number of fine but violent stitches in the left half of the thorax; the feeling of burning heat in the lungs, as if some hot fluid would rise into the mouth; the soreness behind the sternum as if the parts had been bruised, and a similar sore and bruised feeling in the muscular coverings of the thorax; do not these and a variety of other similar symptoms justify the teaching that aconite is homœopathic to pneumonia? If we add to these symptoms the post-mortem appearances of an aconite poisoning in the lungs, viz., excessive vascular engorgement, we certainly have a right to expect great results from the exhibition of aconite in the first stage of pneumonia.

PLEURISY.—And why should we not look upon aconite as a sovereign remedy in acute pleurisy? "Stitches of various degrees of intensity in the chest and sides of the chest, especially during an

inspiration and when coughing, frequently accompanied with a plaintive and whining mood, anguish and ill-humor, or with oppression of breathing." If these symptoms are accompanied by inflammatory fever, bloody cough, headache, have we not a well-defined group of symptoms of pleuritis? Aconite will effect a speedy change in these symptoms. Nor is it necessary to give massive doses of this drug. I have seen the 30th potency even act with wonderful power. In the case of a powerful man, but sensitive to the action of medicine, I effected a cure of acute pleurisy in three days by means of the 30th potency. I saw him in the evening, and found him in great distress. His pulse was up to 140, full and hard; he complained of distressing headache, especially in the frontal region, vomiting of bile, acute stitches in the left side, near the apex of the heart, and rendering it impossible for the patient to expand his chest; he had a racking cough, and expectorated blood and mucus. This was a fully developed case of acute pleurisy. I put the patient on aconite[30], and on the third day after this treatment commenced, he was out, attending to his business, without the least cough, pain or difficulty of any kind remaining. Such an extraordinary result is undoubtedly of rare occurrence, but it shows the power of reasonably high potencies of aconite to effect a speedy and thorough cure in acute inflammations of the pleura.

Even in protracted cases of pleurisy, which had been under allœopathic treatment, and where effusion and partial adhesions have taken place, aconite is still chiefly to be depended upon at the commencement of our treatment. And, Gentlemen, I would extend this remark to all cases of acute inflammation which pass into your hands out of the hands of allœopathic practitioners. If the patient had been bled a great deal, give your aconite high, lest the reaction should be too violent. A single dose of aconite, opportunely given, may bring you a number of new patients.

I once treated a patient for pleuro-pneumonia who had been in the hands of botanic practitioners for nearly six weeks. Having been given up by his physicians, who told the family that he could not live until morning, I was requested to take charge of this case. I found the patient speechless, in a state of sopor; his breathing was exceedingly superficial, the pulse about 140, empty and compressible, and a constant hacking cough with expectoration of blood and pus; the skin felt clammy and hot about the thorax, the lower extremities were icy-cold. I gave the patient the 18th potency of aconite. When I called the next morning, my patient met me with a smile. He was able to sit up in bed, his pulse was down to 75; they had been obliged to change his soaking linen some six times that night, whereas the other doctors had not been able to make him perspire once. The cough was loose, the bloody expectoration and the acute stitches in the lungs had entirely ceased, and, although of a consumptive habit, he was entirely restored in a fortnight after I first saw him. In another case of pleuro-pneumonia the patient had been bled ten times,

and the physician threatened to bleed him again for the sore, aching, sticking pains in the chest of which the poor patient was still complaining. His cough likewise continued troublesome. The 18th potency of aconite restored him to perfect health in about a week.

Never give the tincture of aconite to patients who have been frequently bled for pneumonia or pleurisy, and who pass into your hands in this stage of extreme debility, with an empty, fluttering pulse, a cold and clammy skin, depression of spirits and other signs of ataxia. The violence of the reaction may frighten your patient away from you and destroy his last hope, and indeed his last chances of recovery. In

INFLAMMATION OF THE ABDOMINAL ORGANS aconite is of an inestimable value. In that form of gastritis, where aconite is indicated, the pulse is hard, jerking, hurried; the patient complains of a burning pain in the stomach, with excessive soreness in the epigastrium; vomiting of the ingesta, mucus, bile and even blood; excessive thirst, although every drop of liquid is ejected again as soon as it gets into the stomach. Aconite may be of great use in this disease, and is undoubtedly a specific remedy if the muscular coat of the stomach is the seat of the trouble; but in mucous gastritis, or inflammations of the mucous coat of the stomach, you may have to resort to arsenic at the very onset of the disease.

MUCOUS ENTERITIS.—The same remarks apply to mucous enteritis where, beside aconite, colocynthis, arsenic and a few other drugs, will prove capital remedies. The homœopathicity of aconite to inflammations of the abdominal viscera will become apparent if you consider the symptoms which characterize the action of aconite upon these organs: vomiting of mucus, bile and blood; burning, tearing, drawing pains in the bowels; excessive sensitiveness of the abdomen to the touch; tumefaction of the bowels; scanty and loose stools, with tenesmus; watery diarrhœa, white stools, with red urine; discharge of black, fetid, fecal matter. These and other similar symptoms indicate aconite as a great remedy in abdominal inflammations. In

ACUTE PERITONEAL INFLAMMATION, which is characterized by tympanitic distention and excessive painfulness of the abdomen, costal breathing, flexion of the thighs upon the abdomen, heat and dryness of the skin, small, hard, jerking and quick pulse, aconite may be administered during the first stage of the disease. In incipient

PUERPERAL PERITONITIS, when the secretion of milk is

arrested, the pulse hard, full and hurried, and the fever is sometimes so intense that the heat of the skin amounts to a stinging as with nettles, a good dose of aconite will sometimes prevent the complete outbreak of this dreadful disease.

STRANGULATED HERNIA.—On this occasion let me not forget to recommend aconite in strangulated hernia; if the constricted portion is inflamed, painful, hot, and constitutional fever has developed itself, give your aconite. Let me recall to your mind the extraordinary property of exciting spasms which aconite possesses; aconite and nux vomica more perhaps than any other medicines, will prove able to remove the stricture and to pave the way for an easy and natural reduction of the hernial sac.

HEPATITIS.—Who would not think of aconite in hepatitis? Our provings and toxicological records show most conclusively that aconite exercises a specific action upon the functions and tissue of the liver. Aconite causes jaundice, one of the pathognomonic signs of hepatitis, if existing in conjunction with acute fever. Aconite likewise causes bilious vomiting, and a foul bilious coating upon the tongue—other symptoms of hepatitis. Aconite causes a variety of symptoms which point to inflammation of the liver, among which we notice the following: Painful feeling of swelling in the pit of the stomach, accompanied with want of appetite, and paroxysms of shortness of breath. Violent constriction, tightness, pressure, fulness and weight in the hypochondria. Tensive, painful swelling under the ribs. Shocks and pressure in the region of the liver, with oppression and arrest of breathing. Prickings in the liver and bowels. Constrictive pain in the region of the gall-bladder, arresting the breathing. The abdomen is distended and swollen as in dropsy.

There are some forms of inflammation which require special mention; they are erysipelatous, rheumatic, neuralgic or arthritic, scrofulous and diphtheritic inflammations.

ERYSIPELATOUS INFLAMMATIONS, or inflammatory erysipelas, may affect the skin and serous membranes generally in any part of the body. This form of inflammation, when developed upon the skin is characterized by redness and shining appearance of this organ, tumefaction, sense of tension and pain. If affecting the internal serous membranes, lancinating stitches as with knives are experienced by the patient, and if the meningeal membranes are invaded, as is very apt to take place in erysipelas of the face, the pain is most agonizing, more particularly if the inflammation spreads

along the inner ear or eye. The burning sensation in the brain, and the sensation as if the brain were cut up with knives; the agonizing throbbing in the head, the excessive soreness of the scalp, the sensitiveness to noise, the stupid condition of the patient except when roused by a paroxysm of intense suffering, and the frightful and disfiguring swelling of the whole head, present a most woeful picture of distress. Such forms of erysipelatous inflammation, even when presenting this high degree of intensity, have often been cured with aconite without the use of any other agent.

In rheumatic inflammations, aconite exhibits most striking therapeutic powers.

INFLAMMATORY RHEUMATISM is a well-known form of inflammation, against which aconite has proved a true specific. No agent in our materia medica is more adapted to the treatment of pure, uncomplicated rheumatism of the joints than aconite. Rheumatism of the muscles and muscular sheaths, when characterized by tearing or stitching pains, heat, redness and swelling, finds its remedy in aconite. Tearing, drawing, aching, stitching, laming, bruising and burning pains are characteristic of the action of aconite upon the extremities. Rheumatic inflammations of the extremities and of the muscular tissue generally, are known by such pains, and it is more particularly in the joints that aconite develops such symptoms.

Among the symptoms of aconite we meet with many symptoms like these: Pain in the shoulder and hip joints as if contused; pain in the shoulder as if it would drop off; tearing and laming-drawing pain in the shoulder, elbow and wrist-joints; drawing, tearing pain in the knee-joints; unsteadiness of the knees, so that he staggers when walking; stitches in the knee, and a variety of other symptoms, all of which point to inflammatory rheumatism of the articulations.

ACUTE RHEUMATISM.—Among these rheumatic symptoms of aconite there is one which requires particular notice, it is this: swelling of the deltoid muscle, which, when touched, feels painful, as if bruised. This symptom points to acute rheumatism of this part. Aconite seems to be in some specific relation to this muscle. I once treated a middle-aged lady for acute rheumatism of the deltoid muscle; it was very much swollen, sore, red, and the arm was perfectly immovable. I gave her the 30th potency of aconite, and the inflammation disappeared entirely in the space of three days.

Inflammatory rheumatism may affect any of the internal organs,

the meningeal membranes, the lungs, heart, liver, stomach, bowels, urinary and sexual organs. There is a difference between rheumatic and true phlegmonous or synochal inflammation, as it is termed. In rheumatic inflammation the fever is not as high as in synochal inflammation, nor is the danger of a fatal termination as imminent in rheumatism as in the last-named disease. The symptoms are not generally as violent, nor is the pain as severe in rheumatic as in synochal inflammation. In

RHEUMATIC INFLAMMATION of the meningeal membranes, for instance, the pulse may be up to 90 or 95, the skin may be moderately hot and dry. The fever is preceded by a sense of coldness, creeping, shivering or chill. The patient complains of a violent, stupefying headache, and, may be, of a violent pressure on the head, dizziness, etc. Sometimes the eyes or ears are involved in the inflammatory process. All these symptoms may likewise exist in true meningitis, except that they are far more violent, and the constitutional disturbance is far more marked and general. In the rheumatic variety of meningitis, aconite would be of little use; belladonna, or some other similarly-acting drug, would have to be employed. In

RHEUMATIC PNEUMONIA the patient complains of dyspnœa, a tearing cough; aching and burning, and even stinging-sore pains in the chest; but the essential characteristics of true pneumonia are wanting. In rheumatic pneumonia the patient may perhaps cough up pure blood, although he generally raises a frothy mucus, but the rusty sputa which is one of the pathognomonic signs of true pneumonia is wanting in the rheumatic form. If the character of rheumatic inflammation is once impressed upon your minds, you will never confound it with ordinary acute inflammation. Rheumatic pains are generally sticking, aching, tearing, laming, burning; if the mucous membrane is affected, the pains are generally of a burning character; if the fibrous tissue is the seat of the disease, the pains are tearing and aching; and if serous membranes are involved, there are sticking or sore and stinging pains. In

RHEUMATIC INFLAMMATION OF THE BLADDER we have stinging soreness, heat and a sense of swelling in the region of the bladder, or this region may be actually distended and sore to contact. Of course there is inability to void the urine, except perhaps a small quantity which passes off with difficulty. In

ACUTE CYSTITIS these symptoms are far more intense; the burning, the shooting pains, the agonizing dysuria or rather ischuria

(a complete retention of urine), and the inflammatory fever often drive the patient to despair. A beginner in practice is apt to be confounded by the symptoms before him. If he is well posted up in the use of his drugs, he will always feel at home in the presence of the enemy. Aconite will act upon any inflammatory group of symptoms, no matter in what organ or tissue they may present themselves. In

URETHRITIS, for instance, not every physician would think of giving aconite. But if he recollects that aconite causes a burning sensation in the urethra, from one orifice to the other; shooting stitches in the urethra, when walking; burning urine which deposits a bloody-looking or brick-dust sediment; and various other symptoms characteristic of acute urethritis, he will find it indispensable to exhibit aconite in this disease.

We have seen that aconite is homœopathic to *rheumatic inflammations*, and that they embrace a very wide scope. Besides being in homœopathic rapport with rheumatic inflammation of the internal viscera, it is likewise adapted, as has already been shown, to

ACUTE RHEUMATISM OF THE JOINTS; which may be inferred from the manner in which aconite affects these parts. It causes pain in the shoulder, as if it would drop off; drawing-tearing pain in the shoulder-joint; drawing pain in the elbow-joints; prickings in the joints of the forearm; tearing and laming-drawing pain in the wrist-joints; when bending the fingers, violent stitches dart through the wrist-joint to the elbow-joint; unsteadiness of the knees, they totter and give way when walking; pain in the tarsal joints, attended with despairing thoughts, and the dread of death; drawing pains in the lower extremities, especially in the joints; drawing-tearing pain in the knee-joint; stitches in the left knee; icy-coldness of the knees, alternating with shooting stitches.

But not only in the joints is the homœopathicity of aconite to rheumatic affections visible; this agent is likewise in curative adaptation with rheumatic affections of the muscular and fibrous tissue of the extremities and trunk. Look at the varied effects of aconite in this direction:

UPPER EXTREMITIES.—The arms feel chilly and insensible; tearing in the arm from the shoulder to the wrist-joint and fingers, scarcely ever felt except during movement, with blueness of the hands during the paroxysm of pain; pain as if contused in the shoulder-joint, only felt during movement; stitches in the shoulder

and upper arm; pain in the forearm as after a violent blow; drawing-tearing and stitching pain, in the forearms and their bones, the pain is excited by motion; feeling of lameness in the right forearm and hand, going off by moving the limb briskly; crampy, contractive pain in the hand and fingers, sometimes accompanied by stitches; swelling of the hands, with frequent paroxysms of cough, and good appetite; drawing-jerking pains in the thumbs; pain in the thumbs as if sprained and lame; acute pain in the right forearm, along the tendon of the flexor digiti minimi, increased by motion.

LOWER EXTREMITIES.—The pains are in all respects similar to those which the aconite-provers have experienced in the upper extremities, affecting the same tissues and characterized by the same sensations. In the

BACK AND SACRAL REGION we may notice a few pains which furnish useful indications for the employment of aconite in several more or less important and troublesome rheumatic affections of these parts. We have the following records: Pains in the loins; pains in the loins like labor-pains, when walking; aching pain in the left side of the small of the back; paralytic pressure in the sacral region, relieved by movement and by stooping forward.

These symptoms indicate aconite in

RHEUMATIC BACKACHE, and likewise in

LUMBAGO, with excessive soreness, lameness, rigidity, aching pain in the small of the back.

Other symptoms are soreness, feeling of stiffness and as if bruised between the scapulæ or in other parts of the back; sensitiveness of the lumbar region when stepping; sensitiveness of the region of the kidneys; numbness of the small of the back, extending as far as the lower limbs; prickling in the sacrum; formication over the back, upper arms and thighs; feeling of stiffness and as if bruised in the left side of the neck, extending beyond the left shoulder-joint, and a portion of the dorsal muscles, worse when lying down, less during motion; when moving the neck, single muscles of the posterior region feel weak and as if bruised, especially in the evening and at night.

Among these symptoms some refer to *rheumatism of the muscles* of the back, both of the congestive and neuralgic order; others to *rheumatism of the posterior cervical muscles* or *crick in the neck;* others again to *rheumatism of lateral muscles of the neck*, among

which we may include *rheumatism of the sterno-cleido muscle* or *wry neck, torticollis;* the muscle becomes stiff, hard, swollen and inflamed, the neck inclining to the affected side in order to avoid pain by the extension of the muscle. Under allœopathic treatment, this muscle may remain permanently contracted. For such contractions it is proper to use aconite, from the 3d to the 12th attenuation.

TORTICOLLIS.—There is a spasmodic form of torticollis which it is important to mention. It may arise from an irritation of the pneumo-gastric or spinal accessory nerve, fibres of which dip into the substance of the sterno-cleido-mastoideus muscle. I treated a very interesting case of this kind some time ago:

A little girl had had a fall on the back of the head from a height of some three or four feet. A few days after this fall the head began to incline toward the right shoulder, and was resting upon the shoulder when the child was brought to me. We diagnosticated irritation of the cranial nerves, either the spinal accessory or pneumo-gastric, or both, in consequence of the concussion experienced by the fall, and treated the child persistently with the tincture of aconite, interpolating every now and then a dose of iodine. We may state moreover, that the least attempt to raise the child's head was attended with excruciating pain within the cranium, in the region of the base of the skull. Under the treatment adopted, the little patient recovered very gradually, but steadily, and was completely restored within six weeks.

RHEUMATISM OF THE ABDOMINAL MUSCLES.—In this affection aconite is not without great curative power. It causes "sensitiveness of the abdominal walls," which may result from rheumatic congestion of these parts.

RHEUMATISM OF THE SCALP.—I have alluded on a former occasion to this trouble, characterized by a sensation as if the scalp were drawn tightly over the head, tearing, lancinating and burning pains, stupefying headache; all these symptoms are covered by corresponding symptoms among the provings of aconite. In

RHEUMATISM OF THE HEART, or rheumatic endocarditis as it is termed, aconite will prove an invaluable agent. In one of our last provings the symptoms of rheumatic endocarditis were developed with tolerable accuracy: violent palpitation of the heart, dyspnœa, sense of suffocation, anxiety, irregularity and intermission of the beats of the heart, and corresponding rheumatic tearing pains in the limbs. In this affection aconite will always prove a reliable friend, even in cases of organic malformations which are so apt to remain behind under old-school treatment. I would recommend the use of the lower potencies in this affection. You need not even hesitate to use the tincture. Under the use of the higher potencies rheumatism of the heart may undoubtedly disappear, but it is not at all certain in my mind whether fibrinous concretions in the cavities of

the heart, or enlargement of its substance can be as effectually prevented by the higher as they can by the lower attenuations or by the tincture of aconite.

PERICARDITIS.—Aconite may prove an invaluable remedy, whether pericarditis occurs as a complication of rheumatism or not. A repetition of symptoms is unnecessary. It is of great value in several morbid conditions of the arteries and veins. It may be used in

ANEURISM OF THE LARGER ARTERIES, depending upon a weakened or relaxed condition of its fibres, and in

CYANOSIS, arising from non-closure of the foramen ovale, resulting from a permanent rigidity of the septum or a lack of irritability of the fibres. If cyanosis is the result of fright, aconite becomes at once a most important remedy.

HÆMORRHAGE.—Aconite should be consulted in the treatment of hæmorrhage, characterized by a full, hard and bounding pulse, flushed countenance; dry, hot skin, and even partial loss of consciousness. These symptoms occur more particularly during pulmonary hæmorrhages. The blood sometimes issues from the mouth in copious quantities, fluid blood mixed with coagula.

In *epistaxis* or nose-bleed, *pneumorrhagia* or pulmonary hæmorrhage, *hæmaturia* or hæmorrhage from the urethra, etc., aconite will prove sufficient to arrest the flow of blood, provided the hæmorrhage is accompanied by marked symptoms of vascular excitement, or by the opposite condition of vascular depression, small, weak, even filiform pulse; coldness of the extremities, collapse of features, expression of anxiety, etc.

METRORRHAGIA.—We may single out a form of hæmorrhage where aconite is of paramount importance; it is metrorrhagia, more particularly during pregnancy. In women of a bilious and plethoric habit, many a time miscarriage has been prevented by the timely administration of the tincture of aconite, one or two drops in a tumblerful of water. If blood begins to show itself in the vagina; if the patient complain of sickness at the stomach, dizziness, frontal headache, throbbing in the head, palpitation of the heart, creeping chills, followed by flashes of heat; flushed face, rising of the pulse, coldness of the extremities, violent dragging and bearing-down pains, give aconite without losing a moment's time; keep your patient perfectly quiet, repeat the medicine every ten or fifteen minutes, and you may often be able to avert the danger, and save a human life. In menstrual metrorrhagia, and in metrorrhagia setting

in after a miscarriage, or parturition at full term, aconite may likewise be the best therapeutic agent.

PHLEBITIS.—A most important and dangerous disease, to which aconite is homœopathic, is phlebitis or inflammation of the veins. The pathognomonic signs of this disease indicate aconite. The patient experiences a burning pain along the course of the vein; the part is swollen, dark, red, inflamed (provided, of course, it is a cutaneous vein); abnormal infiltrations take place in the subcutaneous cellular tissue and mucous membrane. These symptoms of inflammation are always accompanied by signs of bilious derangement, which are the more marked the nearer the inflamed vein is to the liver; the right hypochondrium is distended and painful; the tongue is coated, the taste in the mouth bitter, the patient complains of sickness at the stomach and vomiting. If the inflamed vein is above the diaphragm and near the heart, the right ventricle shows signs of inflammation; there is violent palpitation under the ensiform cartilage, apnœa, great restlessness, disposition to fainting, great prostration. The accompanying fever is of a typhoid character, which seems to be owing to the fact that a purulent secretion from the inner coat of the vein becomes mixed up with the general circulation, thus occasioning a poisoning of the blood which older pathologists were in the habit of characterizing as putrid fever.

In all inflammations of serous and fibrous membranes aconite is a capital remedy. In

PERIOSTITIS, when occasioned by exposure to a keen wind, suppression of the perspiration, or by standing upon damp ground or cold stones, aconite is often sufficient to effect a radical cure. The pains are of a tearing character, accompanied by a sensation of burning. These pains were experienced by several of our aconite provers, and clinical experience has abundantly shown that inflammation of the periosteum may be controlled by aconite, and that, even in cases where an exudation had taken place between the periosteum and the substance of the bone, aconite will effect an absorption of the fluid and restore the normal condition of the parts.

Aconite may become of great value in *ophthalmia*, acute inflammation of the eye; *otitis*, acute inflammation of the ear; *glossitis*, acute inflammation of the tongue; *nasitis*, acute inflammation of the nose.

Nasitis.—The inflammation was intense, the nose swelled up to the size of a child's fist, and a phagedenic ulcer had developed itself at the tip of the nose which discharged a quantity of fetid green pus; the case yielded to the tincture of aconite completely, inflammation, swelling, ulcer and all, in one week.

Iritis.—The curative virtue of aconite in iritis was fully tested in a case which I treated with Dr. Dixon. The Doctor had couched a cataract for one of my patients. Our agreement was, in case iritis should set in, and my treatment should not produce a favorable impression upon the disease within six hours, the patient was to be bled and put upon the use of calomel. The operation was performed in the afternoon, and next morning we visited our patient at an early hour. Iritis was fully developed. We found the pupil considerably elongated, with uneven edges. The frontal headache was agonizing. I put the patient upon the tincture of aconite, five drops of a rather weak tincture of the leaves in a tumblerful of water. Within three days every trace of inflammation had disappeared, and the pupil was restored to its natural dimensions. The Doctor admitted that he had never seen a case of iritis cured in this off-hand way.

ADENITIS, or acute inflammation of glands, finds its remedy in aconite. Even in chronic adenitis, when the gland is hard, painful and hot interiorly, aconite will often effect a resolution of the disorganizing process. But you have to use it in large doses, one or two drops of the first attenuation or even the tincture, in a tumblerful of water, a spoonful every two or three hours.

MESENTERIC GANGLIONITIS.—There is one form of scrofulous glandular inflammation which should be noticed here; I allude to mesenteric ganglionitis or inflammation of the mesenteric glands. The febrile dryness of the skin and the fever which is more or less constant, the diarrhœa or the alternate diarrhœa and constipation, the abdominal enlargement, the alternate loss of appetite and canine hunger, the fitful mood of the little patient, or his habitual fretting and his depression of spirits, his peculiar restlessness and the nightly exacerbation of the symptoms; all these signs indicate aconite as a proper remedy in this disease. In

TUBERCULOSIS aconite is of importance by virtue of the power which it possesses to stimulate the absorbent vessels and, by this means, not only to remove the tuberculous infiltration but to restore the normal state of the tissue itself, whether serous, muscular or other. The symptomatic indications must, as a matter of course, decide in the selection of the remedy. The lower attenuations will be found of particular value. Never give more medicine than is necessary to cure your patient; but do not give any less either.

Aconite has been mentioned, incidentally, as curative in

SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA, with a rose-colored inflammation of the conjunctiva, profuse discharge of acrid tears, swelling of the lids and excessive photophobia; also in

RHEUMATIC CONTRACTION OF THE TENDONS, which may be looked upon as a species of neuralgic rheumatism. Both of these conditions were produced in provings.

MYELITIS.—There is an important form of inflammation which

it is proper to class in the category of nervous or neuralgic inflammations; I allude to myelitis or inflammation of the spinal marrow.

The following symptoms of aconite point to irritation of the different portions of the spinal column: Burning-gnawing pains near the dorsal vertebræ; violent sticking, digging pain all along the spine, aggravated by an inspiration; boring pain in the sacral region, left side; crawling sensation in the spine; feeling of weakness in the nape of the neck, with sensation as if the flesh were loose, and stinging in the nape of the neck, when moving the head; stitches in both sides of the nape of the neck.

Accompanying these symptoms, we have soreness in the whole or in parts of the spinal column; soreness of the vertebral processes; soreness of the spinal marrow which may only be felt when making pressure with the finger.

Spinal irritation gives rise to a number of constitutional symptoms, such as drawing and tearing pains in the extremities; violent rush of blood, headache; oppression on the chest, palpitation, cough; soreness and spasmodic pains in the bowels, constipation or diarrhœa; numbness, deadness, coldness or heat of single parts; stitches through the joints, and many others which will be all found enumerated among the provings of aconite.

RHEUMATISM OF THE HIP-JOINT.—Among the symptoms of aconite there is one of great pathological importance; it is this, "weakness in the region of the head of the femur, and inability to walk, owing to an indescribable, intolerable pain, as if the head of the femur had been crushed, particularly after lying down and sleeping." This symptom shows that aconite may be depended upon as a most useful agent in various important affections of the hip-joint; it shows us that aconite may be used in acute or chronic rheumatism of the hip-joint, and in that dangerous disease

SCROFULOUS INFLAMMATION OF THE HIP-JOINT or coxarthrocace, which is so insidiously inclined to terminate in suppuration and destruction of the joint.

CARBUNCULOUS INFLAMMATION should be treated with the lower attenuations or with the tincture of aconite. The inflammation involves the muscular tissue, which is hot, red and sore and, after a while, sloughs off. Aconite will not only diminish the constitutional fever, but bring this painful process to a speedy termination.

Some time ago I had an opportunity of witnessing the curative powers of aconite in acute carbunculous inflammation. It commenced with a black point in the upper part of the thigh, whence the disease spread with astonishing rapidity. In twenty-

four hours a large portion of the thigh was hard, excessively painful, and exhibited a shining redness. The fever was very high. I put the patient on the tincture of aconite. The inflammatory process was speedily arrested, the fever subdued, the inflamed parts sloughed off, and the patient was restored in ten days.

ACUTE STOMACACE, with heat in the mouth and sloughing of the lining membrane, no better remedy can be used than aconite. The so-called diphtheritic inflammation of the mouth and throat, when the throat is studded with numberless little ulcers of the size of a pin's head, excessively stinging and painful, with hard, inflamed borders and secreting a whitish, cheesy matter, aconite is a true specific in every case where the disease has a rheumatic origin and the constitutional fever is more or less developed.

ACUTE CONGESTIONS.—What I have said of inflammation, likewise applies to acute congestions. Every acute congestion is ushered in with a chill, followed by inflammatory fever. The well-managed use of aconite will often conquer these serious disorders.

PASSIVE CONGESTION may frequently find its remedy in aconite. This condition is characterized by many symptoms which correspond very strictly with the effects of aconite. These are a sensation of fulness and swelling, and a feeling of soreness in the parts where this sensation of fulness and swelling is experienced. A feeling of heat may likewise be complained of in these parts.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

It seems needless to dwell upon the cerebral and nervous affections with which aconite is in curative rapport. You recollect that by virtue of the manner in which it affects the brain, this agent must be a great remedy in *cerebral apoplexy* and in *congestive headaches*. In order to render the indications in these affections still more definite, we will point out the most important symptoms bearing upon these conditions which have been developed by our provings.

SANGUINEOUS APOPLEXY.—The symptoms which point to sanguineous apoplexy are varied. We have stupefaction of the senses and giddiness as if intoxicated. Crampy sensation in the forehead or above the root of the nose, with a feeling as if one would lose one's reason. Rush of blood to the head, with heat and redness of the face. Throbbing of the temporal arteries; swelling of the jugular veins. These are some of the more prominent head-symptoms indicating aconite in sanguineous apoplexy. Among the following headache-symptoms we shall discover several which likewise point to aconite in this affection.

CONGESTIVE HEADACHE comprises a group of symptoms

like the following, to be found among the positive provings: Fulness and weight in the forehead, with sensation as if the brain and eyes would start out, or as if the brain were pushed against the forehead. The head feels tight and constricted. Crampy sensation behind the orbits, or as if in the bones, or over the root of the nose, with sensation as if one would lose one's reason. Shooting, throbbing headache, particularly when walking, abating when sitting down. Distress as if the brain were moving up and down; it is aggravated by movement, or by talking. Pain as if the head were compressed with equal force on all sides. These forms of congestive or apoplectic headache may sometimes be so violent as to deprive the patient of consciousness. The extremities feel cold, the pulse is small and often scarcely perceptible; the features denote anguish and suffering; the face exhibits a death-like pallor, or else looks bloated, mottled or dark red. In some of these headaches aconite will act even in a highly attenuated form; in other cases the strong tincture has to be used.

BILIOUS HEADACHES.—Bilious or bilious congestive headaches are characterized by many of the symptoms which we have enumerated in the previous paragraph. In addition to these, we may mention a few others, such as burning distress in the head, as if the brain were moved by boiling water. Headache as if the head were encircled with a red-hot iron. Stupefying pain on the top, or on one side of the head, with excessive sensitiveness of the scalp, throbbing and stinging pain in the head, as if needles were stuck through the brain.

HYSTERIC HEADACHE, with sensation as if a ball were ascending in the brain, spreading a coolness through the brain; dizziness, obscuration of sight, stinging, aching and throbbing pain in one side of the head, in the temples, forehead or on top of the head, finds its remedy in aconite.

RHEUMATIC AND CATARRHAL HEADACHES, with tight feeling in the head, sensitiveness of the scalp or of one particular spot in the scalp; heat in the head, soreness of the eyes, lachrymation, sneezing fits, chilliness, etc., may readily yield to aconite.

NEURALGIA.—We may allude to the wonderful powers which aconite possesses of curing neuralgia. Aconite is not a panacea for neuralgia; but if properly used, sometimes internally, and at other times both internally and externally, it may prove a most wonderful deliverer from this most distressing malady. If you look at the

symptoms of aconite, you will find those burning, boring, stinging, jerking, screwing, aching, lancinating, wrenching and other pains, which constitute so many therapeutic indications for the use of this drug.

Neuralgic pains may occur in any part of the human body, although they are met with in some parts more frequently than in others. The face, scalp, liver, womb, bowels, and rectum are most generally invaded by this kind of suffering.

PARALYSIS.—Before concluding, we will advert to the great curative powers of aconite in paralysis, where the symptoms obtained by our provers most pointedly indicate its use. Aconite causes numbness of the small of the back, extending to the lower limbs; formication over the back, upper arms and thighs; numbness in the shoulders; numbness and lameness of the left arm which scarcely permits one to move the hand; weight and debility of the forearms which feel as if asleep when taking hold of anything; numbness, icy coldness and insensibility in one hand; tingling pain in the fingers, even while writing; stinging and prickling in the arms and fingers; hot prickings in the tips of the fingers.

Similar symptoms are experienced in the lower extremities. All these symptoms are more or less characteristic of an attack of paralysis. These symptoms, in conjunction with the toxicological effects of aconite which have been fully described on previous pages, show that this remarkable agent must be of eminent use in paralysis.

A man, about forty years old, of good constitution, rather phlegmatic temperament, in good circumstances and not much oppressed with care, had a paralytic stroke and for some six weeks was treated by a botanic physician without the least benefit. When I saw the patient the following group of symptoms presented itself: The patient was hardly able to stagger about the room; his sight which was naturally very good, was so impaired that he was unable to read the largest sign across the street; his memory was likewise damaged; though naturally intelligent, there was an expression of imbecility in his features; he was only able to stutter out a few words; when attempting to count, he would skip two or three numbers, 1, 2, 5, 6, 9, etc. When attempting to read, he would sometimes commence in the middle of a line, or he would skip two or three lines, or read one word for another, good for great, etc. Sometimes he would only see the half of a word. His appetite was poor, tongue coated white, foul taste in the mouth, fetid breath, pulse exceedingly irregular, intermittent and rather depressed. I put him on the use of aconite, and in about three weeks the patient's health was completely restored, and he was able to walk about three miles down town to his place of business.

Another case was that of a lady of fifty, of stout make and florid complexion, short and thick neck and bilious temperament. She had an apoplectic fit, and was bled by a physician who was called there by some friend in a hurry. I saw her about half an hour after. She was comatose, almost unconscious, her face looked reddish-brown, one pupil was exceedingly contracted, and the other pupil widely dilated and insensible to the light; this was the pupil of the left side, the whole of which side was paralyzed. Her features showed signs of terror. The pulse was heavy, slow and hard. I put her on the use of aconite, and in about a fortnight she was entirely

well and able to resume her usual domestic duties. For a month or two she complained of feeling weaker than usual after making a bodily exertion; this, I suppose, was owing to the bleeding rather than to her attack.

In a case of *paralysis of the œsophagus*, aconite saved the patient's life. The patient was a lady of about fifty-five years, of a paralytic habit of body, and had had one severe attack of paralysis which I cured with aconite. For months she enjoyed perfect health, as good as ever she did; care and grief brought on another attack of paralysis, and this time the part affected was the œsophagus. The condition of the patient seemed really frightful; an expression of fright and agony in her features, constant fear of death by strangulation; desire to swallow and yet inability to bring down a drop of liquid of any kind without choking. The aconite was held to the tongue every now and then, and a very small powder was deposited upon the tongue every ten or fifteen minutes. In this manner the contractile power of the muscular fibres of the œsophagus was soon restored, and in about a week the patient's health was as good as usual. On looking at this patient, you would have said that she was designed, as it were, to have paralytic strokes. I treated her four or five times for paralysis, but the last attack carried her off. Paralysis of the heart set in, and although the heart's action became somewhat regular again under the use of aconite, yet after having lingered for a week or so, the patient died very gradually.

In another case I restored the motor power of one half of the face with aconite. One side of the face was useless, and drawn down or rather hanging down, the muscles of the cheek and jaws had become paralyzed in consequence of exposure to a draught of air. This is *rheumatic paralysis*, as it is termed. Aconite restored the patient's health very speedily.

NERVOUS TREMOR.—Another affection to which the provings of aconite point, is nervous tremor, which may befall persons who have worked too hard, especially women whose constitutions are not very robust, and whose nervous energy has been exhausted by excessive muscular exertions, nightly watchings and the like. Aconite causes symptoms like these: Trembling of the arms and hands; trembling of the lower extremities; the lower extremities totter, they are in constant motion.

CHOREA MINOR.—This trembling is described by some pathologists as chorea minor or muscularis; it may sometimes occur as a symptom of hysteria.

ORBITAL GROUP.

The curative virtues of aconite in ophthalmia have been explained. Aconite is one of those drugs which is in therapeutic rapport with every form of this disease. *Conjunctivitis, sclerotitis, iritis, retinitis,* may yield to aconite either partially or completely. Or, if we prefer, we may apportion aconite to the different forms of ophthalmia, as established by pathognomonic differences, catarrhal, rheumatic, arthritic, scrofulous. Even purulent and syphilitic ophthalmia may be advantageously treated with aconite.

The fever which accompanies acute ophthalmia in cases where aconite is indicated, is generally very intense, although not necessarily so in the milder forms of conjunctivitis. In acute sclerotitis

the fever runs high; this is particularly the case in acute iritis and retinitis.

It may not be improper to remark that if, under the action of aconite, a reaction should have been established, characterized by profuse perspiration, it is of the utmost importance not to check this cutaneous action by exposure to a draught of air or by any cause whatever. Such an accident might be followed by a return of the acute distress in the orbital region, which indeed might be much worse than before. If such a suppression should take place, we have to resort to every possible means of restoring the cutaneous exhalations as speedily as possible. The aconite should be repeated at shorter intervals, and the patient may be enveloped in hot blankets on the bare skin; we have found this one of the most efficient and speedy means of re-exciting suppressed perspiration. In

TRAUMATIC OPHTHALMIA aconite supersedes the necessity of bleeding from a vein or by the application of leeches. We have shown before, that it will even cure iritis. The milder forms of inflammation resulting from the irritating presence of a foreign body in the eye, sand, dust, etc.; or inflammation caused by wounding the eye with a pin, nail, lime, red-hot cinders, etc., may be and most frequently should be treated with aconite.

Our provings inform us that aconite causes yellowness of the sclerotica. This symptom indicates the twofold use of aconite in jaundice, and likewise in acute irritation of the eyes, or

SUBACUTE OPHTHALMIA, when complicated with, or in a measure arising from hepatic derangement. Persons who are troubled with torpor of the liver, are likewise frequently subject to

WEAK OR SORE EYES, with burning and smarting of the eyes and lids, sensitiveness to the light, inability to use the eyes without fatiguing or irritating them; the eyes frequently assume a jaundiced appearance.

BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA is distinctly deliniated by our provings. We have soreness and itching of the eyelids; painfully-tensive red, hard swelling of the lids, especially early in the morning; pricking and smarting in the eyelids as when a cold is setting in.

AMAUROSIS.—Aconite is in homœopathic rapport with amaurosis. Among the symptoms of aconite a number of symptoms may be found all pointing to this disease. We quote the following: Obscuration of sight; complete blindness; she sees as through a gauze; warm and undulating feeling in the eyes, with sensations as

if there were not light enough to read by; he sees sparks and mist; flashes and scintillations.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Aconite has caused tingling and roaring in the ears. The ears feel stopped up, with a sensation as if the vibrations of the air were prevented from impinging upon the tympanum. Tearing in the ears, or tickling as from a little worm crawling about in the right ear. Burning in the left ear.

EARACHE.—We may use aconite as a remedy in earache, otalgia, caused by exposure to a keen wind or sudden checking of the perspiration.

OTORRHŒA, caused by the suppression of a rash behind the ears or from exposure; the discharge looks yellow and has a very offensive smell.

OTITIS of a rheumatic origin and in persons of a scrofulous taint. Inflammation of the internal and external ear. The patient complains of a distress as if the ear would be torn out of the head; a violent throbbing, burning, lancinating, dragging pain; excessive soreness, sensitiveness to noise; the ear-passage looks swollen, red, shining. If the inner ear is much inflamed, the brain may be disturbed; the patient may complain of violent throbbing or shooting pain in the head, dizziness; he may even be out of his senses. Blood and a thin watery fluid may be discharged out of the ear. The parts around the ear may either be swollen or else feel so. Acute inflammation of the ear is always attended with fever ushered in with a chill or chilly creepings along the back and extremities.

FACIAL GROUP.

The changes which aconite effects in the color of the face, are characteristic of its power to affect the nervous system and the capillary circulation. Among the recorded provings we notice the following symptoms: Bloating of the face, or sensation as if the face had grown larger, with redness and heat of both cheeks. Hot face, with coldness of the hands and feet. Redness of one cheek, and simultaneous paleness of the other. Sweat on the forehead and upon the cheek, upon which one is lying. These symptoms occur in simple irritative, catarrhal, or rheumatic fever, or in any form of inflammatory fever where aconite is required as a specific homœopathic agent.

Other symptoms show the deep influence which aconite exercises

upon that portion of the nervous system which constitutes the connecting link between the mind and the face. This agent causes an expression of terror and imbecility in the countenance. Hippocratic countenance, and alteration of the features generally. These symptoms refer to mental disorders, or they may imply the existence of utter prostration in acute attacks, such as cholera, spasmodic or inflammatory colic, etc.

Other symptoms show that aconite has a local action upon the trigeminus, and may therefore prove of service in pathological conditions to which the face is specially liable. These symptoms are tingling pain in the cheeks, and sensation as if they were swollen. Ulcerative pain in the region of the malar bones. Sensation as if the face were swollen and hot.

RHEUMATIC INFLAMMATION.—These symptoms, in connection with the general fever-symptoms, which aconite excites, point to this agent as a remedy for rheumatic inflammation and swelling of the face, to which sensitive individuals of a plethoric habit and with a scrofulous diathesis, or who are afflicted with bad teeth, are more or less liable unless they have the means of avoiding exposure.

HYSTERIA.—It may be proper to record here the following symptom expressive of the peculiar action of aconite upon the olfactory nerve: "The sense of smell is very sensitive; disagreeable odors affect him a great deal." This symptom may indicate aconite for an abnormal sensitiveness of the olfactory nerve generally, and for hysteria in particular, in which affection this peculiar sensitiveness to odors sometimes constitutes a prominent symptom.

DENTAL GROUP.

Aconite affects the teeth and jaws with more or less intensity. It causes symptoms like the following: Pain in the articulation of the jaws when chewing. Sudden shocks of a burning, tingling and lancinating pain in the lower jaw. Penetrating pain in the lower jaw as if it would drop. Sticking and drawing pain in the left upper and lower jaw. The lower jaw is involuntarily pressed against the upper. Rigidity of the jaws. Lockjaw.

RHEUMATISM OF THE JAWS.—These symptoms point to aconite as a remedy for rheumatism of the jaws, where these laming, drawing, stitching and tearing pains occur. They also show that aconite is one of our great agents in

TRISMUS, whether idiopathic or traumatic. I am not aware that aconite is used much by homœopathic physicians in this affection, but allow me to impress its efficacy upon your minds if you have to combat trismus resulting from rheumatic exposure or from a shock of the nervous system in consequence of an injury. In

TOOTHACHE aconite is a most useful agent. It causes in persons in health a sensation as if the teeth were loose, with a burning and tingling sensation in the jaws and tongue. Stinging in the teeth. Pressure in the upper teeth. The teeth are sensitive to the air. The teeth are set on edge. These symptoms show that aconite may be of great use in toothache caused by exposure to a current of air, a keen wind, or by any rheumatic exposure whatever.

Toothache, curable by aconite is of the congestive kind, with throbbing, stinging pain, or a hard aching, pressing pain as if the tooth would be shattered to pieces; inflammation of the gums, rush of blood to the head, headache, chilliness, sensitiveness to the open air, nervousness and restlessness. Aconite is particularly suitable to sensitive women, persons with a plethoric habit of body, high livers, individuals addicted to the use of spirits, or leading a sedentary life, taxing their brain, having a good deal of mental anxiety, grief.

The symptomatic provings likewise show that in

RHEUMATIC INFLAMMATION OF THE GUMS aconite may prove a valuable remedy. The gums look swollen, dark-red, inflamed; they are exceedingly tender to the touch, bleed readily; the patient complains of a burning, creeping pain in the gums. In scrofulous individuals this form of inflammation may very speedily adopt a scorbutic character. Fever-symptoms, chilliness followed by, or mingled with, heat and dryness of the skin, headache, dizziness, are generally present. Salivation may likewise exist.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Aconite causes a variety of symptoms in the lining membrane and nervous tissue of the mouth which render it a valuable agent in several harassing affections. It causes: sensation of dryness or actual dryness of the mouth and tongue. Stinging and burning of the dorsum of the tongue; the tongue feels swollen. Paralysis of the tongue, which lasts only a short time. Soreness of the orifices of the salivary ducts, as if corroded. Ptyalism, with stitches in the tongue. Coldness of the tongue. The lips are burning and feel swollen. Burning of the tip of the tongue. Numbness of the

tongue. The tongue feels like leather. Inability to speak. Spasmodic sensation in the region of the root of the tongue. Vesicles on the tongue which burn a good deal.

To anyone who has studied the character of the affections to which the mouth is liable, these symptoms must prove highly suggestive. Some of these symptoms refer to the state of the mouth and tongue such as may exist in some forms of acute remittent fever, more particularly in *gastric* and *bilious fever*.

The burning on the tongue, and the soreness and smarting at the tip of the tongue may occur in *acute dyspepsia*.

NURSING SORE MOUTH.—Aconite is a remedy for nursing sore mouth and cancrum oris. In these affections the following symptoms constitute characteristic indications: The mouth is studded with aphthous ulcerations causing much stinging and burning pain; they are surrounded with inflamed borders, or the whole of the mucous membrane may look inflamed, with patches of whitish disorganizations spread about here and there. Ptyalism is a prominent symptom. This condition of the mouth is frequently met with among nursing women of a scrofulous or scorbutic diathesis. In

CANCRUM ORIS, where the disorganizing process emanates from rheumatic inflammation of the gums or lining membrane of the cheeks, with intense stinging and burning pain, hot mouth, secretion of ichorous, bloody pus, ptyalism, dark redness of the parts, aconite will be found eminently useful, if given in doses of from one to two drops of the tincture in twelve table-spoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every hour or two hours after an improvement once begins to be perceived.

COLDNESS OF THE TONGUE occurs in Asiatic cholera and in a few other affections.

GLOSSITIS, or acute inflammation of the tongue, is distinctly indicated by the above-mentioned symptoms. The tongue is swollen, excessively sensitive, has a dark-red appearance, inclines to bleed; the patient complains of a burning heat in the tongue, stinging and shooting pains are likewise experienced in it; if the inflammation is badly managed, it is apt to assume a dangerous character, and is always attended with a high fever.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

In both acute and chronic affections of the throat aconite proves a most efficient remedy. Among the symptoms recorded by the

provers of aconite, the following are the most noteworthy: Scraping in the throat, with difficulty of swallowing. Stinging and choky feeling in the throat, especially when swallowing or talking. Burning and stinging in the fauces. The throat feels swollen and full. Sensation as of a body with sharp edges and points being lodged in the throat. Prickling burning in the palate, throat, and along the trunk of the Eustachian tube, with increased secretion of saliva. The saliva which he spits up, is mixed with clear blood, accompanied with sweetish taste in the mouth.

These symptoms are of high therapeutic import to an homœopathic practitioner. The burning and stinging distress and the sense of fulness indicate aconite as a remedy for

ACUTE ANGINA FAUCIUM, when the throat, (the velum, fauces, uvula and tonsils) looks dark-red, with almost complete inability to swallow, heat and dryness of the throat which feels very sore and raw; the tonsils look swollen like lumps of raw flesh; the patient complains of stitches flying through the throat, sometimes along the Eustachian tube to the ear. This form of angina is always attended with fever, creeping chills, followed by heat and dryness of the skin. Throbbing headache, dizziness and rheumatic pains in the extremities, soreness of the muscles, etc., may likewise be present. In acute angina the patient may hawk up some blood.

Aconite is adapted to acute inflammation of any part of the throat; hence we may prescribe it in angina uvularis, pharyngea, tonsillaris, etc.

TONSILITIS.—In angina tonsillaris or tonsilitis, the rational use of aconite may save the patient a good deal of suffering. Under the common treatment of old-school physicians, this inflammation generally terminates in suppuration causing excessive distress to the patient until the abscess is lanced or discharges spontaneously. This difficulty is avoided by the timely use of aconite which scatters the engorgements.

DIPHTHERIA.—In the first stage of diphtheria, before plastic exudation has taken place, if the fever runs high, and the inflammation of the throat either presents an equally diffused appearance, or occurs in erysipelatous patches irregularly traversed by streaks of a deeper redness, some homœopathic physicians prescribe aconite; if no improvement sets in very soon after the use of aconite, other remedies had better be given.

The inflammation, instead of being located in the pharynx, may

involve the œsophagus, producing œsophagitis. The pain may be felt under the sternum, or near the cardia, etc., according as one or the other portion of the œsophagus is inflamed. If it is an aching, burning and shooting pain with a sensation of rawness when the food passes over the inflamed surface, on which account emollient drinks should be principally used, aconite should be given as in angina of the throat.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Not all homœopathic physicians seem to be aware of the comprehensive range of action peculiar to aconite in this direction. Few drugs in our materia medica affect the liver as characteristically as aconite; hence few drugs have it in their power to develop such marked changes in the condition of the chylo-poietic organs as this extraordinary agent.

The effects of aconite upon these organs may be conveniently grouped under the following heads:

1. Taste.
2. Appetite.
3. Abnormal gastric secretions.
4. Nausea and vomiting.
5. Abnormal sensations during or after a meal.
6. Abnormal sensations without reference to the use of food or drink.
7. Pains in the bowels.
8. Alvine evacuations; exudations from the anus; hæmorrhoids; worms.

1. *Taste.*—Aconite alters the taste in various ways; it causes a bitter taste, or else a putrid taste; also a flat taste, or a taste as of fish or rotten eggs. The taste in some instances is nauseous, causing a feeling of loathing; it disappears somewhat while eating, but reappears shortly after. Aconite causes a smarting sensation on the tongue, and hence a taste as of pepper in the mouth. These alterations of the taste may be of great use to us in various fevers and gastric derangements, to which particular reference will be made in subsequent paragraphs.

2. *Appetite.*—Aconite causes loss of appetite, also with a sour taste in the mouth. This symptom may be present in certain forms of dyspepsia, where we have often had occasion to combat it especially in the case of women of a nervous-bilious temperament.

Aconite also causes a form of nervous irritation of the stomach, characterized by canine hunger: "Intense feeling of hunger which continues even after a meal." This symptom inidcates aconite in

BULIMIA, a constant and insatiable craving for food, in spite of which the patient may grow thin. This bulimia sometimes amounts to a simple *hungry gnawing* which troubles one either more or less continually or in paroxysms, a condition of the stomach for which the French use the very expressive and pointed term "*agacement.*" The middle attenuations, from the 6th to the 12th, will relieve it.

Aconite also causes a *burning, unquenchable thirst.* This symptom may occur in many acute affections, where this agent is indicated.

3. *Abnormal Gastric Secretions.*—Among these we distinguish the following characteristic effects of aconite: Sensation as if the whole mouth became filled with air and rotten eggs. Rising of sweetish water to the mouth, like waterbrash, sometimes accompanied with nausea. Scraping sensation from the pit of the stomach to the throat, with nausea, qualmishness, and a sensation as if water would rise. Empty eructations, or ineffectual desire to eructate. Burning sensation from the stomach to the mouth, through the entire tract of the œsophagus. Heartburn.

HEARTBURN.—These symptoms show how useful aconite may be in heartburn, when characterized by the rising of sweetish water to the mouth, a burning sensation along the œsophagus, and a feeling of qualmishness at the stomach. Homœopathic physicians are very much in the habit of associating arsenic with burning pains. Both the provings and the toxicological effects of aconite show that a burning sensation, or the rising of a burning fluid in the œsophagus, may constitute a characteristic indication for aconite.

4. *Nausea and Vomiting.*—Aconite causes loathing, qualmishness, nausea and inclination to vomit, especially in the pit of the stomach; afterward this nausea and inclination to vomit are sometimes experienced in the region of the sternum, and in the throat, sometimes while walking in the open air; sometimes these sensations are worse when sitting still, and abate again during a walk. Nausea which is relieved by eating. Inclination to vomit, as after eating anything sweet or fat. Vomiting with nausea, thirst, general heat, profuse sweat and enuresis: — of a greenish-gray, watery liquid; — of green bile; — of blood and mucus; — of blood; — of lumbrici; — accompanied by anxiety.

These symptoms are of the utmost importance as therapeutic indications, and may be turned to excellent account by an intelligent homœopathic practitioner.

NERVOUS NAUSEA.—Who does not see that aconite may prove an excellent remedy for nervous nausea of an uncertain, wandering order, caused by emotion, fright or any sudden shock or cause which tends to disturb the nervous equilibrium.

NAUSEA OF PREGNANCY, especially in hysterical women, when attended with dizziness, rush of blood, palpitation of the heart, rising of sweetish water and vomiting of bile.

BILIOUS NAUSEA, accompanied by fulness in the head, dizziness, coated tongue, bad taste in the mouth, sickness at the stomach, great thirst, feverishness, sallow complexion and vomiting of bile.

HÆMATEMESIS.—Vomiting of blood or hæmatemesis may be arrested by aconite. It may occur in consequence of a strain or blow upon the stomach, in which case arnica may be required. But if the discharge of blood should be attended with much anxiety, palpitation of the heart, soreness of the epigastric region, dizziness, paleness or violent headache, aconite should be given.

Vomiting of arterial blood, with sweetish taste in the mouth, swelling of the region of the stomach, bubbling sensation and soreness in this region, præcordial anxiety, coldness of the extremities, small, hurried pulse, pale face, requires aconite. A drop of the tincture or a few drops of the 1st attenuation in a tumblerful of water may be given, a teaspoonful every five or ten minutes, until reaction is established, the pulse bounds up, the skin becomes warm and the face looks red; after which aconite may be continued at longer intervals.

Among the symptoms of aconite there is one which bears upon this condition very characteristically; it is this: "Sensation as of a cold stone lying in the stomach, notwithstanding repeated vomitings and frequent stools." This symptom very often precedes an attack of hæmatemesis. After the vomiting of blood has once commenced the coldness may give place to a burning sensation in the epigastric region.

5. *Abnormal Sensations during or after a Meal.*—In this respect the action of aconite upon the digestive organs is characterized by some interesting symptoms, among which we distinguish the following: While eating, the prover experiences a violent pressure in the stomach, as if he had eaten something indigestible, accompanied by

a feeling of warmth and sensitiveness in the pit of the stomach. Singultus, especially in the morning, or else after eating or drinking.

DYSPEPSIA.—These symptoms may characterize a peculiar form of dyspepsia, with which aconite will be found in curative homœopathic adaptation; a feeling of weight and fulness at the stomach, a sensation of warmth, and sensitiveness to pressure in the epigastric region, a raising of wind, and such symptoms of gastric derangement as have been indicated under the previous heading.

Many of the symptoms of gastric derangement to which aconite is homœopathic, are relieved for a period by eating or drinking; they return again one or two hours after. This peculiar change may be considered as characteristic to some extent of the homœopathicity of aconite to these gastric affections. In

ACUTE INDIGESTION, aconite will prove indispensable. It is attended with a good deal of vascular engorgement of the inner coats of the stomach, and hard, aching, burning pains, great soreness to contact, violent nausea, generally resulting in vomiting and hard straining to vomit. All this distress is most readily and permanently relieved by a few doses of aconite.

6. *Abnormal Sensations Without Reference to the Use of Food or Drink.*—Aconite causes a series of abnormal sensations in the region of the stomach, among which we distinguish the following: Pressure in the stomach and pit of the stomach as from a load or stone, with a feeling of repletion; this pressure is sometimes increased to asthma, or it shifts to the back, occasioning a crampy sensation in that part, and accompanied with a feeling of stiffness as one experiences after having raised too heavy a load.

This symptom is significative of congestion which may first affect the stomach and then shift to the back, or even crowd upward toward the lungs. We sometimes meet with organisms where these engorgements or congestions of the capillary system occur as habitual constitutional conditions. The congestion may shift to various tissues or organs; to the back, causing a sensation as if the muscles were strained; to the legs, causing a feeling of weariness and soreness; to the soles of the feet, causing a velvety feeling or a sensation as if one were walking on pins; and to internal organs. These congestions are specifically acted upon by aconite. Individuals of a paralytic constitution are very frequently troubled with them. This passive congestion of the stomach, which is the peculiar form with which we have to deal here, manifests itself by a variety of sen-

sations, such as a feeling of *roughness in the stomach.* This very unusual sensation is generally attended with symptoms of bilious derangement, sallow or even jaundiced complexion, coated tongue, foul taste, loss of appetite, weariness.

FLATULENCE.—This feeling of roughness may be accompanied by a feeling of fulness and oppression, and likewise by a sensation as if the stomach were generating a quantity of wind; hence for wind or flatulence on the stomach aconite may have to be given as before. Sometimes the wind is rolled off unceasingly; the least pressure on the region of the stomach will bring up quantities of wind.

This flatulent congestion of the stomach may be distinguished by paroxysms as if the stomach were swelling up and sinking again; this sensation may be accompanied by shortness of breath, dizziness, as may be inferred from this symptom recorded by the provers of aconite: "Painful feeling of swelling in the pit of the stomach, accompanied with want of appetite and paroxysms of shortness of breath."

WEAKNESS OF THE STOMACH.—Another important symptom among the aconite-provings is the following: "Sensation as of a cold stone lying in the stomach." This sensation may characterize a peculiar condition of weakness of the stomach, and it may likewise be the precursor of vomiting of blood.

CARDIALGIA.—Another symptom is contraction of the stomach as by astringents, and feeling of weight in the stomach, with constriction in the throat and nausea. Hence we use aconite in cardialgia, when the stomach feels spasmodically contracted, with hard pressure as from a stone, excessive hard aching pain, soreness; relief is had by belching up a quantity of wind; nausea and even retching and vomiting of mucous and bile may be present.

7. *Pains in the Bowels.*—Aconite is specifically adapted to the treatment of certain forms of

BILIOUS COLIC. In this form of colic the bowels feel as if twisted up in a knot; they feel extremely sore, the patient complains of a burning, tearing distress in the bowels, with nausea, vomiting of bile, dizziness, coldness of the extremities, chilliness, quick and small pulse, succeeded by heat and dryness of the skin, dark flushes on the cheeks, full and bounding pulse, meteorism, constipation, dark, foul and turbid urine. All these symptoms characterize the action of toxicological or medicinal doses of aconite.

SPASMODIC COLIC.—This agent is likewise adapted to spas-

modic or inflammatory colic, with drawing pains in the bowels, or pinching, griping and tearing pains; or also cutting and burning pains, soreness of the integuments, hot flatulence, rumbling and fermentation in the bowels. The alvine evacuations are more or less interfered with, dysenteric urging or constipation and distention of the bowels.

UMBILICAL COLIC.—A peculiar form of this colic is a colic which might be termed umbilical colic, consisting in a most painful sensation as if the navel were drawn in. This kind of colic is very pointedly hinted at in the following symtoms: Retraction of the umbilicus, especially early in the morning before breakfast. An affection of this kind is not common, but it does occur occasionally.

8. *Alvine Evacuations.*—We have seen that aconite causes and is therefore in curative rapport with *bilious diarrhœa* and *dysentery*, even when the discharges consist of black and fetid stools, for aconite causes "black, fetid stools." This agent is also useful in common

CATARRHAL DIARRHŒA, when the stools have a watery consistence; the discharges may either be painless or accompanied with more or less pinching or griping pain. In this sort of diarrhœa the bowels may feel weak as they do after taking a cathartic. In

RHEUMATIC DIARRHŒA, with frequent, scanty and loose stools and a good deal of straining or urging, aconite may prove indispensable. It is likewise adapted to

NERVOUS DIARRHŒA or cholerine, with nausea and sweat, either before or after the evacuation. This kind of diarrhœa may even occur after an emotion, fright, chagrin.

Aconite causes white stools, with red urine; hence in diarrhœa with deficiency of the bilious pigment, such as may occur when indurations of the liver are present, or during jaundice, aconite may prove indispensable.

Aconite causes diarrhœa with enuresis and colic; hence in diarrhœa caused by worms, or in diarrhœa such as may trouble hysteric women, aconite may be depended upon as one of our most reliable agents.

CHOLERA INFANTUM.—We should not forget aconite in cholera infantum and in the diarrhœa of dentition, with straining, excoriation of the anus, heat of the body, much thirst and restlessness.

DIARRHŒA FROM INDIGESTION.—We may also use it in diarrhœa from indigestion, where the discharges are watery or con-

sist of a mixture of mucus and fecal matter, are offensive and are yellow, dark or black.

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA with frequent urging, occasional traces of blood in the passages, soreness of the bowels, with a feeling of warmth in them.

CHOLERA MORBUS.—The passages are green; bilious vomiting; cramps in the calves, headache, dizziness, burning in the epigastric region and intense thirst and restlessness. In these cases the lower attenuations should be used.

ASIATIC CHOLERA.—You will recollect that in one case the patient exhibited all the signs of an attack of Asiatic cholera. The characteristic symptoms of this case were the coldness of the tongue, collapse of pulse, cramps in the legs, vomiting and diarrhœa, and so forth. The attack resembles cholera so closely that Dr. Pereyra concluded to give his patient guaco which he had found an efficient remedy during the paralytic stage of cholera. I have often found aconite eminently useful during the first invasion of the disease, in restoring the pulse and rousing the vital reaction generally. Veratrum, camphor, arsenic, or perhaps some other remedy may be appropriately used after aconite.

WORM AFFECTIONS.—Aconite has caused vomiting of lumbrici. This symptom, together with other symptoms characteristic of worms, indicate aconite as a remedy in worm affections, more particularly when the following symptoms prevail: Feverishness, flow of water from the mouth, nausea, sensation as of something crawling up the œsophagus; ravenous hunger, itching at the nose and anus; burning and smarting sensation at the anus; frequent desire to urinate, nocturnal enuresis; tympanitic distention of the bowels; alternate constipation and diarrhœa; involuntary passages of feces.

Aconite causes momentary paralysis of the anus and stinging and pressure of the anus; painful contraction around the anus. These symptoms may lead us to prescribe aconite in

STRICTURE OF THE ANUS, and in

PROLAPSUS OF THE ANUS, especially, if caused by the violent straining which so often occurs during an attack of dysentery.

HÆMORRHOIDS.—Aconite causes the following symptoms, pointing to its use in hæmorrhoids: Burning or sensation of heat in the hæmorrhoidal vessels; sensation as of a warm liquid being discharged from the anus; flow of white mucus from the anus, with itching; flowing piles.

Violent hæmorrhage from the hæmorrhoidal vessels is frequently arrested by aconite. The so-called

WHITE PILES, or a continual discharge of white mucus from the anus may be removed by means of aconite.

Aconite will counteract the consequences of sudden suppression of piles and of diarrhœa, which often show themselves in dangerous congestion about vital organs.

Aconite will also heal soreness and excoriations around the anus, with stinging, smarting and burning pains, exudation of serum, even when of sanguineous character. The bowels are generally constipated, and the parts around the anus may even be studded with little boils or inflamed tumors.

CONSTIPATION.—Few homœopathic practitioners are aware that aconite is a remedy for constipation; yet among the symptoms of aconite we have "hard stool passed with hard pressing;" and as one of the curative effects of aconite we have this record in Jahr's Symptomen-Codex: "retention of stool in acute affections."

Aconite is of especial value, when constipation occurs as a symptom of some catarrhal or rheumatic fever, or upon some liver difficulty to which aconite is homœopathic.

A single dose of aconite, 1st to 6th attenuation, is sometimes sufficient to induce a discharge from the bowels, after rhubarb, jalap, calomel had failed. We once were called to such a case, where a woman who had a common rheumatic fever, had taken a whole lot of cathartics and drastics for the purpose of procuring stool. These drugs had remained inoperative. We found the bowels enormously distended and utterly torpid; not the remotest disposition to have a discharge. A single dose of aconite excited the peristaltic motion and procured complete relief, besides inducing copious perspiration and effecting a perfect cure of the fever.

Under the allœopathic treatment of acute rheumatic fevers, the bowels are very apt to remain torpid. We once cured a constipation of this kind, where the patient, a lady of seventy-five years, had not had a passage from the bowels for twenty-one days. A single drop of aconite, 18th potency, was sufficient to move them; she discharged a hard, dry substance, which looked like burnt peat. The bowels remained regular after this one evacuation. The character of such a black looking discharge corresponds with the following aconite-symptom: "Discharge of black, fetid, fecal matter, which may be either soft, diarrhœic, or hard and burnt like coal."

In some forms of spinal irritation, when that portion of the column which supplies nerves to the liver, is the seat of the trouble, the bowels are very torpid, and what passes the bowels looks dark and burnt like coal. Aconite is the remedy for this sort of torpor.

URINARY GROUP.

We have shown in former paragraphs the homœopathicity of aconite to cystitis and urethritis. Among the provings of aconite we read the following symptoms which unequivocally point to such

affections: Retention of urine, with pressure in the bladder, or stitches in the region of the kidneys; burning and tenesmus of the neck of the bladder, between the acts of micturition; single shooting stitches in the urethra, when walking; burning in the urethra from one orifice to the other, during micturition; brown, burning urine, with brick-colored sediment.

CYSTITIS may occur in consequence of rheumatic exposure, or of an injury to the bladder; urethritis may take place from the same causes. In

DYSURIA or even ischuria, aconite may prove a sovereign remedy. A cold on the bladder may induce this affection; there is a constant and most painful urging to urinate, with discharge of a drop of urine every now and then, or an utter inability to urinate. Besides the above mentioned symptoms, the following symptom likewise indicates aconite in this affection: "Difficult and scanty emission of urine, with frequent urging, and sometimes accompanied with pinching around the umbilicus."

PARALYSIS OF THE BLADDER.—Aconite causes momentary paralysis of the bladder, with "involuntary emission of urine." It acts curatively in paralytic conditions of the bladder in old people, if brought on by rheumatic causes; if paralysis of the bladder develops as the sequela of an operation, aconite becomes a most important remedy.

Provers have also recorded enuresis, sometimes accompanied with profuse sweat, or with diarrhœa and colic; or likewise with distortion of the eyes and contraction of the feet. Painful, anxious urging to urinate, which is sometimes excited by merely touching the abdomen and at times results in the frequent discharge of a watery urine. Shaking sensation in the region of the bladder during urination. The bladder feels painful when walking.

ENURESIS.—Depending upon these symptoms we may use it in enuresis brought on by exposure, fright and in children who are troubled with worms,

IRRITABLE BLADDER, especially of hysteric women, and possibly in

ALBUMINURIA, during the first stage of the disease, when the deposit consists of glucose and the urine looks watery.

RENAL CALCULUS.—Aconite may likewise be used in a case of renal calculus, for the purpose of relieving the spasm excited by the passage of the calculus through the ureter or urethra.

ACUTE GONORRHŒA.—Let us not overlook the eminent use of aconite in acute gonorrhœa, with burning pains which cause the patient to faint, inability to urinate, discharge of blood from the urethra; aconite given in one or two drops of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, will afford great relief. It is more particularly indicated, if the sudden arrest of the discharge in consequence of exposure to catarrhal or rheumatic causes, should lead to agonizing distress; hæmorrhage from the urethra.

Dr. Helmuth has mentioned a case of gonorrhœal urethritis where the discharge being suddenly arrested, a most agonizing, burning pain was experienced by the patient. This pain was attended with hæmorrhage from the urethra. After trying cantharides and other medicines without any result, the tincture of aconite root was given in drop doses, a few doses being sufficient not only to quiet the pain and arrest the hæmorrhage, but to remove the whole trouble.

In the January number of the Liverpool *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, 1858, the following interesting cases of stricture are reported, evincing the sedative properties of aconite in spasm and inflammation in a most satisfactory manner:

"I had recently under my care at the Infirmary," says Mr. Long, "at the same time, three cases of irritable and almost impermeable stricture of the urethra; in all of which it was impossible to make any progress by dilatation, in consequence of the severe rigors which ensued after each attempt to pass the catheter. Finding that the ordinary appliances did not prevent the occurrence of the rigors, and that the introduction of the instrument could not be attempted oftener than three or four times in a fortnight, in consequence of the severe local and constitutional irritation which followed its use, I adopted the following plan: I gave two minims of Fleming's tincture of aconite, in an ounce of water, immediately after the introduction of the instrument. The result was as follows: In one case the tincture was given without any omission, after every introduction of the instrument; no rigors occurred, and the treatment progressed without any interruption to a favorable termination. In the second case the same result occurred. On one occasion the tincture was omitted as an experiment, and a rigor occurred, followed by its usual consequences. The tincture was resumed, and no rigor again occurred, though the instrument was allowed to remain in the stricture for half an hour or longer. This case did well, but the man left the Infirmary before the dilatation was fully completed.

In the third case, which was the most severe, no rigor occurred whilst the tincture was given, and the case was progressing favorably. The aconite was, as in the second case, omitted for the sake of experiment, and two introductions of the instrument were effected without the occurrence of rigor. On the third occasion, however, so severe a rigor, and such untoward local and constitutional symptoms were experienced, that up to the present moment no further use of the instrument could be attempted. I conclude that in the above cases, the tincture of aconite, by its direct sedative power, exerted a powerful influence in preventing the occurrence of rigors, and that in similar cases it may become a valuable addition to the means usually employed."

The sedative power of aconite, here alluded to, depends upon its spasm- and inflammation-exciting properties. We know that large doses of aconite will excite spasms and inflammation in the healthy, and we therefore infer—and experience justifies this inference—that these symptoms, when occurring as signs of a natural malady, will disappear under the use of the same agent.

In a case of urethritis which I treated some time ago, I had striking evidence of the necessity of conducting the medical treatment of a case in accordance with the dictates of a sound pathology, and not to the delusive light of purely symptomatic indications. The patient, a man of about fifty, had been exposed to a violent draught of air, the consequence of which was an acute inflammation of the mucous lining of the uretha. A profuse discharge of purulent mucus soon set in, which was considered as an indication for cannabis, and other medicines among the symptoms of which "discharge of pus or mucus from the urethra" may be found. Of course, such treatment was utterly unavailing, and after having been trifled with for weeks, his recovery did not take place until, by my advice, he put himself on the use of aconite. The purulent discharge was the inevitable consequence of the vascular engorgements in the urethra, which furnished an exorbitant supply to the secretory action of the lining membrane. And, reasoning a little further, we readily perceive that the secreted mucus must be thick and purulent, just as water which is deprived of motion, will become foul, muddy and offensive.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In many derangements to which the sexual organs are subject, aconite is an eminently useful and indeed indispensable agent. Many of these derangements have already been pointed out; we will now complete the list and endeavor to establish the homœopathicity of aconite to these affections by referring them to the physiological effects which this drug has developed by provings.

BALANITIS.—Aconite causes a few symptoms denoting inflammatory irritation, such as: Itching of the prepuce; stinging and pinching in the glans when urinating. These symptoms may occur in balanitis, especially when arising from cold.

ORCHITIS.—Aconite causes a pain in the scrotum as if contused. This symptom may point to the use of this agent in orchitis, or inflammatory conditions of the scrotum, such as may develop themselves in consequence of retrocession of gonorrhœa, contusions, rheumatic inflammation.

Aconite affects the sexual instinct as well as the sexual power. It causes amorous paroxysms or else a diminution of the sexual desire, or an increase of the sexual desire, alternating with sudden relaxation of the penis. It also causes a drawing up of the scrotum, and frequent involuntary nocturnal emissions.

Here we have a series of effects showing that aconite affects the nervous life of the sexual organs as it is affected by

SELF-ABUSE or excessive sexual intercourse. Young men who are addicted to this vice, often complain of a weakness of the sexual organs characterized by spasmodic but speedily exhausted erections, ending in sudden relaxation of the penis and sometimes attended with spasmodic retraction of the scrotum.

INVOLUNTARY EMISSIONS arising from such a cause, are advantageously treated with aconite. There is a constant tendency

to vascular engorgements of the sexual organs which result in these extremely weakening losses.

Aconite affects the sexual life of women with a peculiar intensity and varied power. It causes a profuse discharge of the menstrual fluid amounting even to hæmorrhage; hence we find aconite specifically adapted to

METRORRHAGIA, when the blood is bright-red, and a certain order of constitutional symptoms is present, such as: dizziness, rush of blood to the head, palpitation of the heart, feeble and nervous pulse, with coldness of the extremities, sickness at the stomach, bearing down pain or weight in the uterine region. Even in simple

EXCESSIVE MENSTRUATION, when similar symptoms are present, more particularly in the case of nervous, sensitive, plethoric women, aconite will be found eminently useful.

AMENORRHŒA or menstrual suppression in consequence of exposure to wet, or similar rheumatic causes, may yield to aconite. The patients may feel weary and heavy, the bowels may feel sore and disturbed, and troublesome symptoms of congestion about the head, lungs, heart, liver or small of the back may show themselves.

We have explained, on previous occasions, how it is that the same medicine may be in homœopathic rapport with two apparently antagonistic conditions. Large doses of aconite may induce uterine hæmorrhage, small doses would bring about menstrual suppression, although moderate doses of aconite repeated for a sufficient length of time, may develop a congested and relaxed condition of the uterine vessels which must inevitably lead to abnormal discharges of blood.

Aconite not only causes profuse menstruation, but the flow may be accompanied with spasmodic pains in the bowels; violent dragging pains in the uterine region, nausea, headache, paleness of the face; hence in

DYSMENORRHŒA where these symptoms are present, aconite proves a very useful agent. We have often relieved in a very short space of time the most intense distress.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Aconite causes a copious, tenacious, yellowish leucorrhœa, which may sometimes exist in the place of, or after the termination of, a menstrual discharge, more particularly in the case of plethoric individuals. A few drops of the German tincture or of the first three attenuations of the root are appropriate doses in these affections.

PUERPERAL MANIA.—Aconite causes "frenzy on the appearance of the catamenia." May we not avail ourselves of this symptom as an indication for aconite in puerperal mania and convulsions? It is more especially, if symptoms had occurred during pregnancy to which aconite is homœopathic, that this agent will prove useful in those dreadful disorders. Among these symptoms we distinguish apprehensions of death; frequent congestions about the head; fitful mood, alternate depression of spirits and extreme mirthfulness. An attack of this kind may likewise set in in consequence of a sudden fright, with suppression of the lochial discharge or milky secretion.

GALACTORRHŒA.—Aconite causes "Increase of milk in the mammæ." This symptom indicates the use of aconite in galactorrhœa, in the case of plethoric women with highly sensitive constitutions and nervous temperaments. Per contra, we may use aconite for the purpose of stimulating the secretion of milk in

AGALACTIA, or deficient secretion of milk, especially in the case of anæmic women who are habitually cold, or in the case of nervous, delicate women whose lochial discharges are excessive. It will likewise promote the flow of milk in the case of plethoric women whose breasts are turgid with milk, but where the irritability of the galactiferous vessels seems inadequate to the business of excreting the fluid.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

In this range aconite proves a most important agent. Its action upon the Schneiderian membrane is characterized by the following symptoms: violent sneezing, with pain in the abdomen, or in the region of the left ribs; coryza, headache, humming in the ears and colic; complete dryness of the nose; discharge of a clear liquid from the nose.

Aconite also causes a stupefying pressure over the root of the nose, and bleeding from the nose.

COLD IN THE HEAD.—Here we have a group of exceedingly characteristic symptoms which point to an irritation of the Schneiderian membrane, such as may occur in a common cold in the head, catarrh, influenza, especially if this pressure over the root of the nose is present, or a weight in the frontal region, indicating engorgement of the frontal sinuses which is sometimes relieved by nose-bleed.

A catarrhal affection of this kind may come to us after it has been neglected either by a complete absence of treatment or by treatment of a wrong kind. A thick, purulent mucus is discharged from the

nose; the nose may feel painful even up the cribriform plate; the suppurative process and consequent soreness may even extend throughout the whole tract of the frontal sinuses, causing a great deal of distress, stupefying dullness and heaviness in the forehead, inability to think clearly and coherently, and even constitutional disturbances of a more or less marked character. Again and again have we seen such difficulties yield to the steady use of aconite.

CHRONIC CATARRH, where the nose seemed stopped up, and where the patient is frequently troubled with discharges of pus and blood, or even thick mucus from the nose, having an offensive smell, and culminating every now and then in acute paroxysms, with tight feeling in the frontal region, aching pains in the forehead, sense of swelling in the nose, sneezing and other symptoms of an acute catarrh, aconite is an indispensable agent both for the purpose of controlling the paroxysm, and as a neutralizer of the chronic taint. Aconite is homœopathic to

DRY CATARRH, an affection which may befall both, full-grown persons and children, and is sometimes very annoying, especially to infants at the breast and to larger children. The nose seems stopped up, a difficulty which is more particularly apparent when children are asleep; they have to breathe with their mouth wide open. The following symptom among the provings points to this condition: "The breathing through the nose is interrupted especially when asleep."

SPASMODIC SNEEZING.—The violent sneezing which aconite causes, points to the use of this agent in the spasmodic sneezing to which some individuals are subject. The spasmodic irritation of the Schneiderian membrane is sometimes so violent that the patient seeks relief by artificial means. The anti-spasmodic virtues of aconite point to this agent as one of the means of quieting the spasm, especially if the sneezing is attended with a sensation as though the head would fly to pieces, or if it jars the abdomen causing painfulness of the abdominal integuments and internal tissues.

The peculiar action of aconite upon the windpipe and bronchial passages is characteristic of catarrhal irritation of various forms and degrees of intensity. Aconite causes, among other symptoms, the following series of more or less important therapeutic indications: Attacks of catarrh and coryza, sometimes accompanied with headache, colic, humming in the ears and coryza. Hoarseness early in the morning. Croaking voice. Sensitiveness of the larynx to the

inspired air, as if the mucous membrane were deprived of its epithelium. Feeble sound of the voice. Sensation as if the sides of the larynx were pressed together. Pressure and burning pains along the trachea, down to the pit of the stomach. Roughness extending along the trachea, and inducing frequent coughing fits. Sensation as if the trachea had gone to sleep.

These symptoms indicate the use of aconite in common

INFLUENZA with chilliness, weariness, soreness of the flesh.

CATARRHAL HOARSENESS with dryness in the throat, or a feeling of roughness, warmth, fulness in the throat; there must also be present an acceleration of the pulse and an increase of the temperature of the body.

APHONIA, especially from a mechanical injury of the larynx.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS.—Aconite is of great service in chronic bronchitis, of which disease hoarseness is frequently one of the first symptoms. Aconite covers also other symptoms, such as a sensation as if the trachea had gone to sleep; pressure and burning pains along the trachea, down to the pit of the stomach; sensation of roughness down the trachea, inducing frequent coughing.

The "sensitiveness of the larynx to the inspired air, as if the mucous membrane were deprived of its epithelium," is a distinct indication for aconite in deep-seated inflammatory affections of the larynx, which, if of a chronic character, are likely to terminate in disorganization of the lining membrane, more particularly in

LARYNGEAL PHTHISIS; or we diagnosticate from this symptom

LARYNGITIS, either acute or chronic, which may prove a curable malady. If I recommend aconite in this affection, you at once perceive that my recommendation is based upon the results of positive experimentation. Nor will it be necessary to resort to the tincture; the first six attenuations will be found amply sufficient to effect curative results. In

CROUP, aconite is likewise indicated by this symptom. If used in time, it may prevent the formation of a false membrane. The symptoms which characterize the inflammatory stage of croup, inflammatory fever, hoarseness, shrill and cracking sound of the voice, redness of the fauces and velum extending down the throat as far as we can see, with sounds of incipient exudation on the inflamed parts, correspond with the physiological action of aconite upon the throat and larynx.

Among the symptoms of aconite there is one which deserves particular mention; it is this: "Paralytic weakness of the epiglottis, causing the ready passage of food and drink into the larynx during deglutition, which induces a suffocative sensation, with cough." This weakness may occur as an actual morbid condition, and is generally represented pathologically by congestion and consequent tumefaction of the epiglottis. A change of this kind may likewise constitute a prominent feature in

LARYNGISMUS STRIDULUS or asthma millari, in which affection aconite is eminently specific; the affection is characterized by violent paroxysms of suffocative breathing which often rouse the child from its slumber with a shrill cry; the pulse becomes small and hurried, the face looks congested, purplish, the lips are blue, swollen, the eyes express agonizing distress.

COUGH.—The action of aconite upon the air-passages is characterized by cough which has a catarrhal or rheumatic character. According to our recorded provings, aconite causes a dry and hard cough; violent, dry cough, with spasmodic constriction of the anus; short and dry cough arising from a titillation in the larynx; the cough is particularly excited by smoking, or after drinking, or at night; cough which is worse at night, when the paroxysms set in every half hour; cough, with a fluid, frothy expectoration; when coughing, the chest feels sore, and the larynx raw.

These different forms of cough occur more particularly in consequence of a cold on the chest. Cough to which aconite is homœopathic, has a more or less spasmodic character. It is a fatiguing, wearing cough, as if the chest would be torn to pieces or as if the brain would be shattered by the concussion. The cough may seem to proceed from a sore spot in the air-passages, or even from the larynx, the bifurcation of the trachea. Pulmonary engorgements are always present in cough which requires aconite for its remedial agent; a certain order of pains corresponds with these engorgements, such as aching, sore, shooting, sticking pains. Several of these aconite symptoms point very clearly to

PLEURO-PNEUMONIA or pleurisy; they are "stitches of various degrees of intensity, in the chest and sides of the chest, especially during an inspiration and when coughing, frequently accompanied with a plaintive and whining mood, with anguish and ill-humor, or with oppression of breathing." Another symptom reads "lancinations in the region of the heart, apparently in the pleura costalis,

hindering respiration and the erect posture, with a sensitiveness to pressure in this portion of the thorax."

The congestion which aconite excites in the lungs, is marked by a series of peculiar pains and abnormal sensations generally. We have aching, oppressive and constrictive pain in the chest or side of the chest; pain in the chest as if the sides of the chest were drawn toward each other; feeling of weight in the chest as if it were compressed on all sides; sobbing inspirations owing to a retarded circulation of the blood, and a distinctly-felt congestion of blood in the lungs; weight and a feeling of fulness in the chest, with sensation as if the lungs would not expand sufficiently, which frequently obliges one to draw a long breath; oppression of the chest, increased by a deep inspiration; aching pain in the upper and left region of the chest; the place is painful when touched; feeling of weight behind the sternum, preventing deep inspiration; painful pressure from the sternum to the vertebral column; weight in the chest, accompanied by a number of fine, but violent, stitches in the left breast, from without inward; violent darting stitches in the chest; soreness behind the sternum as if the parts were bruised; feeling of heat in the lungs; burning sensation in the lungs as if some hot fluid would rise into the mouth.

ANÆMIA OF THE LUNGS.—Some of the symptoms which the provings of aconite have yielded, show its relation to a state of passive congestion or anæmia of the lungs; among these symptoms we distinguish for instance the following: "Creeping and crawling in the chest as of beetles; sobbing inspirations; feeling of fulness and weight in the chest; the chest feels weary and exhausted." This creeping and crawling sensation in the lungs we have often known to occur in the case of individuals whose lungs feel exhausted, emptied out as it were; in the case of women, for instance, whose chests have become worn out by excessive nursing. Aconite, 3d or 6th attenuation, will re-excite the process of innervation, and this stimulating effect of the drug is generally marked by a creeping or crawling sensation through the lungs. Most homœopathic physicians who are simply guided in the use of drugs by the reminiscences of the past, consider aconite homœopathic only to states of hyperæmia, such as occur in acute congestions or inflammations. It is only the new and progressive minds of our school who seem to be aware of the fact that aconite is likewise homœopathic to the

opposite states of *anæmia*, more particularly when induced by such draining processes as bleeding, nursing, or even when merely symptomatic of a chlorotic diathesis, or of tuberculosis resulting from a chlorotic condition of the symptom. If losses of the vital fluids are the cause of anæmia, aconite should be administered in small doses, hardly ever below the 6th attenuation, lest the subsequent reaction should be too violent. If a chlorotic or tubercular diathesis is the constitutional cause or rather the determining condition of anæmia, aconite may very frequently be given in the lower attenuations.

CATARRHUS SENILIS.—Among the chest-symptoms of aconite there is one which deserves particular mention; it is this: "Mucous rattling which can be heard at a distance." I desire to invite your attention to this symptom. You may hear this rattling, as if the air-passages were full of loose mucus, in the catarrhus senilis, or the bronchial catarrh of old people which is so apt to terminate in paralysis. We also hear it in the catarrh of children who seem to be choked by this rattling mucus without being able to hawk it up. We are here reminded by our provings that, if this symptom should occur in catarrh which has assumed a predominant nervous form, aconite is one of the medicines which is in homœopathic rapport with the disease.

MUCOUS PHTHISIS.—We have to single out another symptom which we have met with in mucous phthisis; it is this: "when breathing, the air-passages feel distended, so that the air passes with extreme facility in and out." When occurring as a natural symptom, it seems to imply a thinness of the mucous lining in consequence of the excessive waste, and must therefore be looked upon as an unfavorable indication. In the course of mucous phthisis, aconite may be resorted to every now and then, but it should not be administered in too low a dose.

TRACHEAL PHTHISIS.—The symptom "Rattling and vibratory trembling of the trachea," which we find recorded among the provings, has been known to occur in the course of tracheal phthisis; it evidences greatly impaired innervation of the affected part, and therefore calls for the occasional exhibition of a dose of aconite.

WHOOPING COUGH.—The spasm-exciting properties possessed by aconite render it valuable in whooping-cough, especially during the first stage, when the cough is dry, spasmodic, attended with a good deal of wheezing, fever, burning pain in the larynx and trachea, vomiting after the paroxysm.

SPASMODIC COUGH.—For the spasmodic cough which sometimes remains after measles, with soreness in the chest, titillation in the larynx, expectoration of a frothy or a glassy mucus, aconite is one of the remedies.

HÆMOPTYSIS.—Aconite has caused cough, with expectoration of blood; hence in hæmoptysis, or bloody cough, we shall find aconite not only useful but in many cases an indispensable specific. We have already alluded to this fact when speaking of hæmorrhage. This kind of cough may occur in consequence of various causes, a strain, a concussion of the chest, an habitual disposition to pulmonary plethora, a neglected catarrh, tuberculosis, suppression of the menstrual or hæmorrhoidal discharge. In one case the patient was a pregnant woman; there was no pain, but nightly anguish, constant moaning and lamenting, tendency to start, redness of the face, improvement in a recumbent posture.

A very common cause of hæmoptysis is pulmonary tuberculosis. In consequence of a cold, a tuberculous portion of lung may become irritated, the tubercles may become softened, and a cough may ensue attended with discharge of the softened tuberculous mass and a greater or less quantity of blood. This form of hæmoptysis is very often the beginning of consumption. The patient complains of a sore aching pain at a certain place in the chest, more particularly in the upper lobes, from which the paroxysms of cough emanate. The cough is of a spasmodic character, exhausting, generally worse at night. For an acute cough of this kind we can safely recommend aconite as one of our most reliable therapeutic agents.

Our distinguished countryman, Benjamin Rush, regarded bloodletting as the chief remedy for pulmonary phthisis. At the same time he stated it as his belief, that if there were a medicine in nature capable of superseding the use of the lancet, he should accept this medicine as a remedy for pulmonary phthisis. If Dr. Rush had been acquainted with the physiological action of aconite, he would probably have recommended this agent as a substitute for bloodletting in phthisis pulmonalis. Although not a panacea, yet it is undoubtedly one of our most efficient and therefore most important remedies in this disease.

ASTHMA.—Judging by the physiological effects of aconite upon the respiratory organs, we may recommend this drug for asthma of various degrees of intensity. We find it indicated in asthma with a spasmodic contractive sensation across the chest, and a feeling of

oppressive anxiety. Also in asthmatic complaints of sensitive plethoric young women who lead a sedentary life, or when the attack is brought on by the least excitement. Asthmatic complaints of full-grown people, especially when the attack is brought on by the spontaneous retrocession or violent suppression of an acute rash upon the neck or chest, or when it is accompanied by violent congestion of blood to the head, vertigo, a full and strong pulse, or even hæmoptysis.

ANGINA PECTORIS.—We may find aconite useful in angina pectoris, for it causes "paroxysms of suffocation, with anxiety."

The action of aconite upon the heart is very marked, pointing to the use of this agent in various important affections to which allusion has already been made in previous paragraphs. Among the heart symptoms of aconite we may distinguish the following: Compression of the chest in the region of the heart; slow shocks in the region of the heart, from within outward; palpitation of the heart with great anguish. In three pulsations the apex of the heart beat only once against the wall of the chest; the beats of the left ventricle are isochronous with the pulse; the right auricle appeared to be permanently convulsed; the movements of this auricle were quick, irregular, and not proportionate to the beats of the ventricles. The beats of the heart are distinctly perceptible, taking place in rapid succession, the pulse being slow and intermittent and the patient having a momentary attack of debility. Oppressive aching pains in the region of the heart. Sensation in the region of the heart as if a heavy body were lying in its place; this sensation changes to an oppressive burning, accompanied with a flash of heat over the back.

Here we have a group of symptoms characteristic of

CONGESTION OF THE HEART, whether purely rheumatic or bilious; the congestion may affect the various parts, auricles, ventricles or coronary arteries. It may be more or less temporary or permanent, with hypertrophy of the auricles or ventricles resulting from rheumatic inflammation or valvular disease.

PALPITATION OF THE HEART.—Our provings show the great use of aconite in palpitation of the heart which may be a symptom of a purely nervous irritation of this organ. It may characterize a paroxysm of hysteria.

SPASMS OF THE HEART come within the curative range of aconite. The provings show that aconite convulses the heart. This spasm may be characterized by a sense of suffocation in the region

of the heart, sensation as if the heart had ceased to beat, excessive anxiety as if death were impending, coldness of the extremities, collapse of pulse, deathly pallor of the face.

SYNCOPE.—These sudden congestions of blood about the heart are frequently attended with syncope or fainting, with collapse of pulse, paleness of the face, staring look. If this attack occurs as a symptom of *hysteria*, it may be sufficient to hold a vial of hartshorn, or the spirits of camphor under the patient's nose. If treatment should be required, a few doses of aconite, 1st or 2d attenuation, at a few minutes interval, may be sufficient to stimulate the heart's action.

FEVER GROUP.

INFLAMMATORY FEVER.—We have shown on previous pages that aconite is in specific curative rapport with simple inflammatory fever, no matter by what cause it may be immediately excited. These causes may be exceedingly varied: a wound may occasion it; dentition, a fright, worms, an indigestion, exposure to a draught of air, wet feet, suppression of the perspiration, may constitute so many exciting causes of fever.

Inflammatory fever may be symptomatic of other acute diseases, eruptions, local inflammations. In such cases aconite is likewise to be administered; the middle or higher attenuations up to the 30th will very frequently be found sufficient to effect a radical change in the pulse and even to scatter the local congestion or inflammation.

Aconite may not only be homœopathic to the pure synocha, when the pulse is hard, full, rapid and bounding; but likewise to a state of vascular erethism termed synochus, when the pulse is moderately excited, the temperature of the skin slightly raised, and even the cutaneous exhalation not entirely suppressed.

In some acute eruptions, a few doses of aconite may be sufficient to control the fever and to remove the eruption at the same time. Acute nettlerash, measles, purple-rash, eczema and other eruptive disorders may come under this head.

It is not only in inflammatory fever, characterized by the full vigor of constitutional reaction, but likewise in

ADYNAMIC FEVERS, with cold and clammy skin and depressed or even collapsed pulse that aconite may be of essential benefit. Our provings indicate "small and feeble pulse," or likewise "gradual collapse of pulse," and "cold sweats, or night-sweats." A condition of this kind may occur as the result of previous inflamma-

tion, more particularly under allœopathic treatment, in consequence of frequent venesections. Or it may occur as the natural development of an acute fever for which no treatment has been instituted. Aconite may rekindle the depressed temperature of the body, raise the pulse and generally restore the condition of things which existed as to the general features during the period of the previous organic reaction. If the adynamic condition was caused by previous loss of blood, the middle or higher attenuations may suit the patient best; if the natural result of neglect or inadequate treatment, the lower preparations and even the tincture may be required.

GASTRIC FEVER.—Aconite may be employed in gastric fever with whitish, grey or yellowish coating upon the tongue, foul taste, hawking up of mucus, nausea, soft bowels, constipation, or occasional diarrhœa, with stools consisting of foul-smelling mucus and ill-digested food.

BILIOUS FEVER, with symptoms similar to those of gastric fever, except that the bilious symptoms predominate.

MUCOUS FEVER, with full, bounding pulse; the tongue has a grayish-white coating; the patient hawks up a great deal of foul mucus, especially in the morning and after taking a nap.

TYPHOID FEVER, in exceptional and recent cases, presenting the characteristic indications of aconite, especially great thirst, great restlessness; depression and irritability of mind.

HECTIC FEVERS.—We wish to direct your attention to the fact that aconite causes a profuse secretion of moisture upon the skin, and that it may therefore be eminently adapted to feverish conditions where profuse perspiration is a leading symptom. In certain lentescent or hectic fevers, with profuse and weakening night-sweats, aconite may prove an excellent remedy, provided these fevers are not symptomatic of some incurable disorganization.

SWEATING FEVER.—We have arrested the so-called sweating fever with aconite.

An interesting case of this disease occurred some time ago in our dispensary. A woman of fifty had taken cold, the consequence of which was that the subcutaneous adipose tissue seemed to melt away in unceasing perspiration, which gave the skin an appearance as if it were covered with liquid fat. The pulse was feeble and slightly irritated. Aconite was our main reliance in this case, and in all similar cases, if the disease has a purely rheumatic origin.

YELLOW FEVER.—The homœopathicity of aconite to yellow fever, even in the stage of black vomit, has been shown before.

CONGESTIVE FEVERS.—In the violent bilious congestive fevers, with agonizing distress in the head, vomiting of bile, extreme

heat and dryness of the skin, full, bounding and rapid pulse, paroxysmal exacerbations at certain hours of the day, aconite may be one of the means of cure. In all these violent fevers the lower attenuations are generally required.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

The action of aconite upon the skin, and its therapeutic virtues in acute eruptive diseases are very characteristic. In measles, purple and scarlet-rash, rubeola, acute eczema and impetigo, acute zona, and in any other eruptive disease which sets in with synochal fever, aconite may always be resorted to for the purpose of moderating the fever and facilitating the appearance and full development of the eruption. The various kinds of acute rash, nettlerash, purple and scarlet rash, measles, eczema and other eruptions very frequently disappear with the fever under the use of aconite. In all the uncomplicated cases of these eruptions I advise you to give a dose of aconite every now and then until the eruption has fairly run its course.

PRURIGO.—Aconite may help us in prurigo, for it causes a burning-itching of the whole body. In

SCARLET EFFLORESCENCE induced by a cold, we have seen aconite dissipate the whole difficulty in the course of a couple of days. Sometimes this efflorescence has an hæmorrhagic appearance without any actual effusion having taken place. In

HIVES, with which children are so frequently troubled, aconite is an excellent remedy for the purpose of allaying the itching and burning.

DENGUE may perhaps be properly classed among the eruptive fevers. We find this disease fully described in Professor Dickson's Practice of Medicine. According to this author the name dengue is a corruption of the English word dandy, the disease being named *dandy-fever* by the English negroes of the island of St. Thomas on account of the stiff and affected gait of the persons who are laboring under it. The disease is ushered in with febrile symptoms of an inflammatory character, accompanied by pain in the joints and muscles. In the course of this fever gastric symptoms appear, and on the sixth day minute red papulæ, slightly elevated and distributed in irregular patches, break out upon the skin, first upon the face and trunk and gradually invading the extremities. The full development of the eruption is accompanied by severe arthritic and muscular pains; the eruption itself terminates in a few days in

desquamation of the cuticle. A disease of this kind would undoubtedly require aconite.

SCROFULOUS ULCER.—Aconite might prove not only useful but indispensable in inflammatory sores, with a good deal of itching, stinging and burning pain. Among these sores we may rank the acute scrofulous ulcer when it develops itself suddenly from a small pimple or vesicle; the bottom of the sore is lined with a greyish mucus, the edges look angry, inflamed, bleed readily; the ulcer is surrounded with an indurated border, and inflamed pimples start up in its neighborhood, forming the nuclei of ulcerative processes which gradually coalesce in one large sore. The burning, stinging and itching are sometimes intolerable. Aconite is one of the most efficient agents to strike down the inflammatory action; sulphur may afterward be required to extinguish the scrofulous taint.

I must not forget to point out to your attention the importance of aconite in the treatment of injuries, fractures, dislocations, sprains. Aconite will check the traumatic fever, and control the inflammation which may develop itself in the dislocated joint. In

SPRAINS, homœopathic physicians generally use arnica, although aconite is most frequently required in order to scatter the sanguineous congestion consequent upon a sprain. For this purpose, aconite may be used both internally and externally; internally in the attenuated form, and externally from twenty-five to thirty drops of the strong tincture in eight table-spoonfuls of water.

DROPSY.—We have shown in a former paragraph the homœopathicity of aconite to jaundice, and likewise to dropsy. There are several symptoms among the provings of aconite which indicate very clearly its specific character as a curative agent in the last-named disease. They are the folloing: Sensation in the skin as if the epidermis were separated from the cutis by some intermediate substance, a sort of erratic creeping over the whole body, accompanied with an unpleasant feeling of shivering. A sensation in the whole body, and especially in the left side, as if swelling up; this sensation gradually changes to a feeling of numbness, and is attended with a pain in the muscles as if bruised, and a sense of weariness in the bones. Sensation in many parts of the body as if they were swelling up, generally accompanied with shivering, coldness or chilliness. The pathological condition corresponding with these symptoms is a plethora of the capillary vessels which may very soon lead to exudations and fully developed anasarca. We can affirm from abundant

experience that these symptoms occur in practice. In one case a lady who had exposed herself to a draught while the skin was covered with moisture, complained of a sensation of swelling up like a balloon. These symptoms are generally accompanied by gnawing, pinching, stinging sensations in the skin, or even by numbness of the skin, all of which constitute symptoms which have been reproduced by the provers of aconite; we may mention, pinching, pressing and gnawing in the skin, here or there, as if occasioned by a powerful electro-magnetic battery. Numb feeling extending from the face over the whole body. Stitches in various parts of the body as if electrical sparks were drawn from the forehead, back, sides of the chest, fingers, dorsum of the hand, and from various other parts of the body. Stinging or stinging-burning pains in several parts of the skin, sometimes accompanied with a feeling of weight, numbness or swelling.

SLEEP.

Aconite causes a restless sleep which is moreover disturbed by dreams of an anxious or terror-inspiring nature. The prover talks a good deal in his dreams and is in constant motion during his sleep. Anxious dreams, with oppression of breathing, as if he had the night-mare; he wakes with a start as if frightened. Constant drowsiness, even in the day-time.

Some of these symptoms occur during the course of an ordinary fever to which aconite is homœopathic. One of them shows that aconite may prove curative in

NIGHT-MARE, if persons are habitually subject to it.

HABITUAL DROWSINESS may depend upon a certain torpor of the cerebral nerves, or upon deficient action of the liver. Our provings point to aconite as one of the remedies for this condition. This drowsiness may sometimes be insurmountable; it may attack a person even in the midst of a conversation, and is generally accompanied with a feeling of heaviness and weariness, especially in the lower extremities, and with a frequent inclination to yawn and stretch one's limbs.

SLEEPLESSNESS.—Aconite also causes sleeplessness, which seems to be owing to pain; hence we have in this agent a specific substitute for morphine in many cases of sleeplessness which result from pain. Aconite will procure sleep by mitigating the pain. You will understand that this result can only be obtained in cases where aconite is in curative adaptation to the nature of the pain.

Some of these symptoms show that aconite may prove useful in certain *monomaniacal states* of the mind; we may refer to the following: He has a dream about one and the same thing which clings to his mind like a fixed idea even after waking.

MENTAL GROUP.

FITFUL MANIA.—Aconite is adapted to a variety of mental derangements both in the sphere of perception and volition. We have seen that aconite is homœopathically adapted to certain forms of fitful mania, with varied exhibitions of temper, singing and weeping, whistling and moaning.

MANIA.—Aconite causes vehemence, headstrongness, quarrelsomeness, great sensitiveness to the least joke. This effect renders it a valuable agent in mania, characterized by a tendency to fight, dispute, or take offence at the least provocation or fancied provocation.

MONOMANIACAL HYPOCHONDRIA.—Aconite is distinguished by the peculiar property it possesses of exciting a foreboding state of the mind, with apprehensions of death or fear of one's recovery. How often do we meet with this state of the mind among pregnant or hysteric women! We therefore recommend aconite in monomanical hypochondria or hysteria, where these fears and sad forebodings are constantly uppermost in the patient's mind.

ECSTASIS.—Aconite has an exalting effect upon the fancy, and hence may be recommended in abnormal states of ecstasis or rather ecstatic hallucinations of the mind; we infer this from such symptoms as these: He exclaims that his beloved has this moment sung the difficult passage which he had just executed himself; when wide awake, his mind and fancy wander even so as to make him start out of bed; he has a dream which explains to him a thing that seemed inexplicable in the waking state.

Aconite deranges the intellectual faculties; it causes weakness of memory, more particularly an inability to remember dates. It likewise causes an extreme absence of mind, a complete vanishing of ideas. This sort of weakness may be the result of, or it may be accompanied by, an habitual congestion of the cerebral sinuses, aching pains in the region of these sinuses, more particularly in the region of the frontal sinuses and likewise on the top of the head where a sensation of pressure is experienced. A condition of this kind may occur after sunstroke, or in consequence of an habitual rush of blood

to the head, constitutional headaches. The general hygienic means adopted in such cases may be assisted in their operation by an occasional dose of aconite.

CRAZINESS.—Among the effects of aconite upon the mind we notice the following symptoms: He acts foolishly like a crazy person; he performs a variety of things with extreme haste and without reflection, and runs about the house. This symptom shows us that aconite has power to disorganize the normal operations of the mind, and that it may be of use in certain forms of craziness characterized by unsteadiness of purpose, inability to logically connect cause and effect, nervous restlessness.

Let me not forget to point out the curative relation of aconite to the consequences of a sudden fright, or even of other depressing emotions such as care and anger. Under such influences the capillaries may become affected as they are when acted upon by aconite, and similar pathological results may follow, such as fever, dropsy, prostration, nervousness, weakness, loss of appetite and other derangements for which aconite has already been recommended.

A French lady had a violent fright. On coming out of her house, a man was shot dead in front of her in the street. The effect of this fright was anasarca. When I first saw her, she was enormously distended. On pricking the skin with a needle, the water would spirt out. After using aconite for a few days she began to discharge a quart of water from the vagina in the course of twenty-four hours; this gradually increased to two and even three quarts, and the dropsical symptoms had all disappeared when, from some cause or other, my patient removed to other parts. What became of her I am unable to say.

Gentlemen, this concludes my remarks on aconite. If I have succeeded in imparting to you a knowledge of the curative range of this remarkable agent, we have made a fair beginning toward a sound comprehension of our materia medica. It is only by studying the physiological effects of our drugs with constant reference to the pathological conditions with which they are in therapeutic rapport, that we shall weave a golden thread which like Ariadne's thread of old, will lead us through the maze of symptomatology into the bright sunshine of therapeutic truth.

ÆSCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM.

[HORSE CHESTNUT. NAT. ORDER, SAPINDACEÆ.]

Calyx five-toothed; corolla irregular, four or five petaled; stamens seven, distinct, unequal, inverted on a hypogynous disk; style filiform, ovary three-celled, with two ovules in each cell; fruit coriaceous, two to three valved, containing but one or very few large, smooth seeds; cotyledons thick, bulky, inseparable. Flowers paniculate, terminal. Leaves of seven obovate leaflets; petals five, spreading. Fruit prickly. A noble tree, justly admired for its majestic proportions, and for the beauty of its foliage and flowers. It is a native of the north of Asia, but is now known throughout Europe and in this country, and is a frequent ornament of courts and avenues. It is of rapid growth, and attains the height of forty or fifty feet. In June it puts forth numerous pyramidal racemes or thyrses of flowers of pink and white, finely contrasting with the dark green of its foliage. The seed is large, mahogany-colored and eaten only by deer. The tree is largely cultivated for ornamental purposes. (Wood.)

The seeds of the horse chestnut contain a large amount of nutritious matter. Certain animals, as horses, deer, and sheep, eat the fruit; in utilizing it for the feeding of domestic animals, it becomes necessary to exercise caution, because of its medicinal properties. A very superior article of starch is also manufactured from the seed. The root, bark, leaves and seeds contain medicinal properties.

The bark is astringent and use has been made of it in the process of tanning. Decoctions of the bark have been used by European and American physicians of the old school, whose fertile imagination ever sees great virtue and strength in anything unpalatably bitter; it has been recommended by them as a tonic, astringent, narcotic and febrifuge.

Tradition among the lower classes in Europe, particularly the peasants, attributes to the horse chestnut great curative powers in a number of maladies, especially in chronic rheumatism and gout; the seed is, for that purpose, carried in the pocket or worn next to the skin, like an amulet.

Few of our new remedies have been more thoroughly proven than æsculus hippocastanum. Experiments, made with small and large

doses, have yielded a very formidable array of symptoms. If the clinical experience of the profession is a just criterion of the merits of the drug, its range of action is infinitely smaller than the results of the provings made would indicate.

Æsculus hippocastanum affects the cerebro-spinal system, somewhat like nux vomica. But its greatest power is shown in its effects upon the portal system, both in the pathogenesis of the drug and in its promptness to cure diseases based upon or accompanied by disturbances in that part of the organism.

Dr. Hale has collected and published the various provings of æsculus; from their number we will select experiments made upon himself by Dr. T. C. Duncan, at the time of proving twenty-four years old, of a nervo-bilious temperament and predisposed to weakness of the bowels, from protracted diarrhœa while in the United States service.

May 6th, 1865, at 10 A. M., Dr. Duncan took twelve drops of the second decimal dilution of the tincture of æsculus hippocastanum (nut), experiencing slight nausea, eructations; shooting pain in the left eye; loss of memory; soreness in the epigastrium, with heat in that region. Stool at 2 o'clock P. M. Continual pain in the back, shoulders and neck, at times with prickling sensations; fulness in both ears; pain in the right nasal bone. Profuse coryza, with a feeling of fulness in the nose and forehead, as if he had taken cold. Fulness at the epigastrium; fulness and stitching at the anus after walking some distance; pricking in the hands after washing them; feeling of languor; dull pain in the back; nausea three hours after tea.

May 7th.—Slept well, but felt very sore on waking; lachrymation and general symptoms of coryza; itching and heat at the anus; at 8 A. M. took fifteen drops. Pain in the neck. No stool.

May 8th.—Slept well. Took twenty drops of the first dilution. Nausea. Mouth and pharynx feel irritated; pressure, burning, itching and fulness at the anus; rubbing will produce extreme flow of heat to the parts; twitching over the region of the heart. Stool at 8 A. M. Very costive, great straining, feces in balls; urine hot; fulness of the skin, as though there was too much blood in the body. Rubbing after washing the face produces red spots under the skin; swelling of the feet after walking the usual distance; soreness of the throat; dryness of the mouth and throat; frequent urination.

May 9th.—Slept hard; exciting dreams (had been sleeping on his back); soreness all over upon awaking; soreness and slight swelling of the external throat; heaviness of the limbs. Dryness of the mouth and throat; soreness of the lungs; fulness at the epigastrium; anus sore; bowels torpid; urine hot and clear; flatus in the bowels; soreness of the right side of the scalp; irritable and peevish. Took thirty drops of the first decimal dilution at 8 A. M.; soon after, followed by sharp darting pains in the trachea, producing titillation and coughing; rumbling in the bowels and expulsion of flatus; ineffectual attempt at stool; soreness of the anus; yawning with stretching, followed by chilly sensations. Sensitiveness to cold air; twitching of the eyes; heaviness in the back part of the head; aching of limbs; the limbs feel tired; great pain

in the sacro-lumbar region; numbness and prickly sensations in the arms, with inability to control the muscles to write well; tenderness of the right hypochondriac region; pain at the umbilicus; retention of urine, passed after several trials; urine hot and clear; dull aching pain at the anus, and fulness of the rectum. Later: Bloating of the stomach; belching of wind; expulsion of flatus; darting pains in the region of the heart with fulness and palpitation. At 10 P. M., soreness and pain in the eye, with twitching of the lids; catarrh, with pressure in the forehead and at the root of the nose; heat in the throat, œsophagus and stomach; great expulsion of flatus and pain at the umbilicus. At 10:30, great pressure in the rectum, fulness of the colon; must have stool; great straining with shivering, expulsion of rope-like, solid, knotted feces; great soreness of the anus, with inability of the sphincter ani to contract; protrusion of the rectum, which had to be replaced; great burning and itching at the anus.

May 10th.—There was, in the main, a repetition of the same symptoms. The prover became frightened and concluded not to take any more medicine. *Sic transit gloria mundi!* Among the symptoms experienced later and of particular interest, we have: feeling of great lassitude upon awaking from sleep; great pain around the loins, especially in the sacro-lumbar region; the same symptoms of the eyes, head, mouth and throat, previously experienced; yawning, stretching; flow of saliva from the mouth. Darting pains in the trachea, as if death were impending, followed by exaltation of the brain; dull pains here and there; he cannot control the tongue so as to speak words right; frontal headache; soreness of the external throat, etc., etc.; no stool.

May 11th.—Symptoms similar, but not so severe. At 12 M. Stool of hard, impacted feces, with great soreness at the anus; itching, burning and protrusion of the anus; soreness of the bowels, etc. The symptoms constantly lessened in violence; the prover's spirits soon resumed their natural buoyancy, and no more medicine was taken.

Dr. C. W. Boyce proved the drug with the first decimal trituration of the nut, taking it, off and on, in ten-grain doses. The effects produced were similar to those recorded by Duncan. There was a great deal of nausea and a well-marked diarrhœa. Increased salivation. Also a sensation as if the mucous membrane of the rectum were thickened, obstructing the passage of the feces. Dryness of the passage for several days, followed by an increase of moisture. Soreness of the rectum with a feeling as if something would pass off all the time. There was also produced a persistent dryness of the throat. Feeling in the rectum as though folds in the mucus membrane obstructed the passage, and as if, were the effort continued, the rectum would protrude.

Dr. C. H. Lee experienced remarkable symptoms from one drop of the third attenuation. In his case the throat symptoms became quite violent; he had also a severe chill, lasting three hours, followed by very high fever, the pulse running up to 130. The fever was characterized by absence of thirst, with an increase of saliva; a headache, as if the head would burst; photophobia; profuse hot perspiration with the fever; dyspnœa with rapid breathing; a feeling as if the lungs were engorged; a heavy and very rapid action of the heart; the urine was scanty, of mahogany color and scalding. The symptoms experienced by the prover were so remarkable in their intensity, that we are tempted to ascribe them, in part at least, to some influence besides the one drop of the third dilution of æsculus; if they were really produced by the preparation they prove an unusual susceptibility of the prover to the remedy.

We have also a proving made by Dr. Burt, with appreciable doses. His proving is a verification of drug effects already related, showing particularly the remarkable effect of the drug upon the portal system.

CHRONIC CONSTIPATION.—Æsculus hippocastanum has been used in the treatment of chronic constipation. The stools are hard, knotty, dark; constant urging to stool; inability to expel the stool from weakness in the rectum; prolapsus ani. There may be present prolapsus ani; feeling as if the rectum were full of dry sticks; heavy ache in the lower back; colicky or heavy throbbing pains in the bowels, especially around the umbilicus; flatulence; shivering while at stool. — constipation begets

HÆMORRHOIDS; and, usually, a radical cure of piles is out of the question unless you correct this predisposing cause. The curative effect of æsculus upon cases of chronic constipation furnishes us the rationale of brilliant cures of piles performed with it, often in a comparatively short time, after other efforts of skilled prescribers had utterly failed. Says Dr. Hughes: When the piles are only secondary to existing portal, or other intra-abdominal congestion, æsculus will probably be inferior to nux and sulphur. When they are associated with symptoms of varicosis elsewhere, and bleed much, hamamelis will be a better remedy. But when the only connected symptoms or appreciable cause is constipation, and there is much pain, but little bleeding, æsculus seems pretty likely to effect a cure.

Mr. B., aged thirty-five years, bilious temperament, a carpenter and joiner, had been afflicted with piles for several years, and for two years had been unable to work at his trade. He had *all* of the symptoms of aggravated cases of said disease; and the constitution was much impaired. Prolapsus always occurred when evacuating the bowels or when lifting, and he frequently suffered severely with pain in the diseased part. I had occasionally prescribed the usual remedies without more than temporary relief, and all the cures had been tried, until every expectation of being cured had fled. In the spring of 1864 I gave him æsculus, third decimal, one dose every third day until relieved, and then occasionally a dose as circumstances seemed to require. An improvement soon took place, and continued with slight interruption, until the cure was completed, which was within six months from the time of taking the first dose of æsculus.

Mr. M., a farmer, aged thirty years, had all the symptoms manifested in the case of Mr. B.; also spermatorrhœa, which seemed to originate from the irritation produced by the disease in the rectum. All of the usual remedies had been tried in this case without any good result. In the summer of 1864, I gave æsculus as in the case of Mr. B., with the same good effects. (Dr. V. W. Sunderlin, in the *Am. Hom. Observer*, 1867, page 163.)

The patient, a lady, aged forty-three years, had been treated for twelve years without any relief. Confined to her bed most of the time. Looked more like a dead person than like a live one. Had constant pain across the small of her back, with a dragging, bearing down sensation that produced great faintness on standing. Bleeding constantly kept her reduced. Gave her æsculus, six drops in a tumbler two-thirds filled with water, to be taken once in three to four hours during the day. Treated for twenty days and cured. (Dr. A. A. Bancroft in *Am. Hom. Observer*, Vol. iii. page 225.)

Mrs. H., a German woman, mother of four children, constitution impaired by purgatives and emetics, has had hæmorrhoids for twelve years. Nux had given some relief; always troublesome during pregnancy; a small vial of æsculus cured her.—(R. S., in *Am. Hom. Observer*, Vol. ii., page 42.)

Mr. R. consulted me three years ago. Has been very much constipated for years; closely confined during the day and evening. Stool always difficult, followed by bleeding from hæmorrhoidal tumors; so excessive an itching at the anus, that he is at times unable to attend to his business; again an extreme soreness takes the place of the itching. Has been operated upon and been under constant treatment for years past. Æsculus hippocastanum, third decimal, one dose every four hours cured him; at least he has had no return of the difficulty for three years.

The general experience of the profession with the drug in the treatment of hæmorrhoids has been very satisfactory. Our English friends have also placed on record some brilliant cures made with it.

Dr. H. N. Guernsey recommends the use of æsculus hip. in

UTERINE DISPLACEMENTS with pain across the sacro-iliac symphysis, more or less constant, with a feeling as if the back would give way at that point; this causes a sense of great fatigue when walking, so that exercise of that nature is almost impossible. The same authority urges its use in

LEUCORRHŒA.—"I always expect to cure cases of leucorrhœa with this remedy, and am not disappointed when there are prominently, as concomitant symptoms, great *lameness* across the sacro-iliac symphyses, so that walking is very fatiguing; it seems as if the back would 'give out' at that point; the patient is unable to walk any great distance in consequence of this lameness and weakness. The first condition removed by æsculus is the back symptom, and soon it is evident that the leucorrhœa is subsiding and is finally cured a few weeks later." (*Hahn. Monthly*, March, 1869.)

PREGNANCY.—The peculiar pain in the sacro-iliac symphysis, spoken of by Dr. Guernsey as so valuable a symptom, is frequently found very troublesome during pregnancy and may be relieved by the drug.

DYSPEPSIA.—Dr. Chargé recommends it under the following conditions: Hæmorrhoidal patients. Vivid pains in the stomach after eating, lasting from one meal to another. Fulness; burning in the stomach; nausea, vomiturition and violent vomiting. Empty eructations, or bringing up of thick phlegm. Heaviness, pricking in the hepatic region, existing at the same time with pains between the shoulders, the whole length of the spinal column. The pain in the liver is increased by a deep inspiration and by walking. The spleen is also sensitive. Bloatedness of the abdomen, colic around the naval, and incisive pains around the anus. Incessant desire to

go to stool, provoked by a pressure behind, and accompanied by pruritus and by a sensation of ulceration in the anus. Hæmorrhoidal tumors hard, round, very prominent, of a violet color and very painful. Bilious temperament; melancholy; he feels himself very sick, ill-humored; lassitude; no desire to work; distress in the head, with throbbing; confusion of ideas.—The late Dr. Hirschel, an eminent German homœopath, recommends the æsculus in

GASTRALGIA, in the following language: "It will be found useful in cardialgia due to defective action of the liver, intestinal derangement and hæmorrhoidal affections. There is burning distress in the stomach, with inclination to vomit, dull burning pains in the pyloric portion of the stomach, sometimes even unbearable, making him feel faint and weak; early in the morning feeling of emptiness, but after eating the stomach feels full; heartburn, waterbrash, nausea, retching, violent vomiting; icterus frequently accompanies or follows the gastralgia." In

DIFFICULTIES OF THE HEART it may be found useful (Dr. Hale in the *Med. and Surg. Journal*, January, 1874,) when there is palpitation of the heart, severe, frequent, periodic, with great anguish. Lancinations or stitches in the region of the heart, near the apex. Dull, burning, aching pain in the region of the heart. Tightness in the chest with labored breathing. There may be present congestive headaches, dyspepsia, constipation with hæmorrhoids.

Dr. Charles Mohr gives a case of

BRONCHIAL CATARRH which yielded to æsculus and presented the following charrcteristics: Patient suffers much with hæmorrhoids; has backache, aggravated by walking. Owing to this condition she is irritable, and does not care to engage in any work. Leucorrhœa, thick, yellow, worse from walking. Every morning has a troublesome cough, mostly dry, increased by eating her breakfast. Stitches in the right side of the chest and some tenderness in the hepatic region. Dull headache. Appetite poor.

We use the tincture made from the pulverized or finely-cut seed, and dilutions prepared from it as prescribed. We make also triturations from the seed. Æsculin represents the active principle of the drug and is occasionally used by homœopathic physicians.

AETHUSA CYNAPIUM.

[FOOL'S PARSLEY, DOG'S PARSLEY, LESSER HEMLOCK. NAT. ORDER: UMBELLIFERÆ.]

Formerly this plant was confounded by many writers with the spotted hemlock or conium maculatum under the general term Cicuta. It has a tapering, whitish root, the stem from one to two feet high, but not spotted. Leaves bipinnate, smooth, or a dark lurid green; flowers whitish, forming umbels. It resembles the common garden-parsley, from which, however, it may be readily distinguished. The leaves are of a darker green than those of common parsley; the flowers of fool's parsley are whitish, those of the common parsley of a pale yellow; the flower-stem of wild parsley is striated and grooved; a characteristic appendage of the wild parsley-flower is the beard or three long pendulous leaves under the flower. Cows, horses, sheep, goats and swine are said to eat it without injury.

We make a brownish-yellow tincture of the whole plant.

Orfila and others relate a few interesting cases of poisoning by this plant.

A boy, six years of age, having eaten some of this herb by mistake for parsley, at 4 P. M., commenced, immediately after, to cry out in great pain, and complained of cramps in the stomach; whilst taking him home the whole body became excessively swollen, and of a livid hue; the respiration became difficult and short, and he died toward midnight. Another child was poisoned in the same manner, but he was fortunate enough to vomit up the herb; this, however, did not prevent his talking wildly, and, in his delirium, he thought he saw numbers of dogs and cats.

We see from these cases that aethusa cynapium affects very powerfully the sensorium and the liver; it seems to arrest the secretory functions of this organ, and the patient dies with all the symptoms of bilious poisoning.

Rivière reports the case of an individual who perished by this poison, and, on a post-mortem examination, the tongue was found black. There was a brown serous fluid in the stomach; the liver was of a yellow color; the spleen was livid; the body was not tumefied.

This case again shows the disorganizing action of aethusa cynapium upon the liver, an action resulting in a sort of granular induration of this organ and in consequent decomposition of the

gastric juice by bile, gangrene of the tongue and disorganization of other internal organs.

A woman gave two of her children some soup in which this herb had been boiled. They were both seized with severe pains in the abdomen, and next morning there was perfect unconsciousness; the lower jaw was spasmodically fixed; abdomen tumid; vomiting of bloody mucus, and constant diarrhœa; cold extremities; convulsions; death in twenty-four hours. Post-mortem appearances: redness of the lining membrane of the œsophagus, and slight vascular contraction of the stomach and duodenum.

This case is extracted from a German medical periodical; it shows that aethusa cynapium must be a powerful narcotic poison and that the signs of vascular congestion which were discovered after death must have been incidental to the narcotic agency of the drug. We can imagine an acute attack of bilious typhus where the symptoms might, in a measure, be analogous to these symptoms of poisoning, and where aethusa cynapium would, of course, be indicated.

In the *Medical Times* of August 23, 1845, the following case is reported:

A child who had eaten the bulbs by mistake for young turnips, was suddenly seized with pain in the abdomen, followed by nausea, without vomiting; she could not swallow, had a vacant look, was unable to answer questions; her lower jaw became fixed; she became insensible and died an hour after the first symptoms of poisoning had begun to show themselves.

Ranging these physiological effects of aethusa cynapium under our usual categories, we obtain the following series of symptoms:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Wild delirium, the patient fancies he sees dogs and cats; giddiness and oppressive headache; loss of consciousness; spasmodic rigidity of the lower jaw; tremors and numbness of the extremities; languor, weariness and great weakness; cold extremities and convulsions; paralysis of the organs of speech.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Violent ophthalmia; gangrene of the tongue; inflammation of the œsophagus, slight vascular congestion of the stomach and duodenum; inflammatory and transitory swellings in the face.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Confused vision and diplopia; staring look.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Thirst; nausea and vomiting; paralytic dysphagia; spasmodic pains in the bowels; bloody diarrhœa; yellow and hard liver; granular liver.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Livid skin; swelling of the body.

SLEEP.

Sopor; restless night.

The symptoms of these different groups cannot be separated in practice. Practically they will be found to constitute a pathological unit which may be described as

CIRRHOSIS, or the symptoms of bilious irritation may have become localized in the eyes, producing a severe ophthalmia, or in the œsophagus and gastro-intestinal lining membrane, determining an inflammation of these parts; if we wish to employ this drug successfully in any of the pathological conditions to which it is homœopathically adapted, it is of the utmost importance that we should always view the action of this drug in its integrality, and from its integral relation to the nervous centers upon which the functional vitality of the liver depends, determine the homœopathicity of aethusa to the case before us. If the patient happens to be addicted to the abuse of spirits, aethusa may perhaps be so much more specifically indicated.

The clinical record of the drug is quite meager. Its principal use has been in

CHOLERA INFANTUM where it has been employed with considerable success. It is of especial use where the brain shows a tendency to become implicated. Raue gives the following indications: "Stools watery, greenish, without smell; vomiting; the milk which the child drinks is thrown up in coagulated lumps; after stool and vomiting the child dozes; utters now and then plaintive cries, and again commences to doze; its face is pale, with a painful expression around the mouth."

A child, nine months old, heretofore quite well, brought up on cow's milk, has had, for two days, frequent watery, greenish, odorless passages from the bowels, and, since yesterday, vomiting. The countenance looks haggard, pale with an expression of suffering around the mouth. Frequently it cries out, anxiously and as if in pain, but relapses into a doze, or if it has been vomiting or has had a passage, it falls, perfectly exhausted, into a half-stupor. There is little warmth of the body and the feet are cold. The action of the heart is irregular. Frequently it drinks milk diluted with

water, but this is soon followed by vomiting of large pieces of curdled milk. Prescribed aethusa[6]. The diarrhœa and vomiting ceased in the course of the same evening and she slept well during the night, making an early recovery. (Hencke in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.* liv, 107.)

A child of six months has had for several days diarrhœa of light-yellow or greenish, watery, slimy, stools, with much crying and drawing-up of the limbs. Chamomilla[2] gave no relief. Vomiting of curdled milk since yesterday. The countenance looks sunken. It nurses voraciously, but soon after nursing throws up the curdled milk in large chunks. Thin, grayish, slimy stools. Frequent crying; cold feet; sleeplessness. Prescribed aethusa[9]. The child improved during the course of the day, slept well the next night and was well on the following day. (*Ibid.*)

Another and often very unpleasant affliction of infancy is a persistent

VOMITING OF MILK.—A mere throwing up of the milk, even if of frequent occurrence, is by no means a serious matter. But during the hot months of summer this symptom is often the forerunner of coming trouble. The prompt use of the aethusa will frequently prevent a full development of "summer complaint," sure to set in, if neglected. The vomiting then appears suddenly, is very forcible in its nature, and the milk may be thrown up fresh or coagulated. Diarrhœic symptoms will still further confirm the use of this remedy.

CONVULSIONS OF CHILDREN, caused by or accompanying irritation of the intestinal track, have been cured by its exhibition. Mr. A. C. Clifton writes in the *Monthly Hom. Review*, July, 1868, "I have found it a useful remedy in convulsions of children suffering from gastro-enteric irritation, characterized by colicky pains, greenish stools, with tenesmus before and after each motion, and a distended and tender abdomen. The convulsions were attended by dilated pupils, the eyeballs directed downward, the fingers and thumbs clenched.

The head-symptoms of aethusa are of considerable interest. Besides those already given we find vertigo, especially in the middle of the day; sensation of tightness in the head; tightness above the root of the nose; beating in the head; pain at the vertex; pressure in the eyes; tearing pain in the eyes; the head inclines to fall backward; vomiting, shuddering, sense of weakness; depression of spirits; urination of pale and profuse urine; difficulty of fixing one's attention; absence of ideas; loss of consciousness; dreamy stupefaction; sadness; serious, whining mood; excessive sensitiveness of feeling.

These symptoms suggest the use of the remedy in

HEADACHES presenting a similar group of symptoms.

A young lady has been subject, for several months, to headaches which come on periodically, appear suddenly and last from three to four days. There is violent pressive pain in the forehead, as if the head would burst; the eyes look as if pressed outward and there is marked pallor of the countenance. Restlessness and anxiety, driving the patient into the open air, where she finds much relief. When the headache is most intense she vomits repeatedly and experiences contractive, pressive pains in the epigastrium, empty eructations and, at times, spasmodic hiccough. Frequent and copious emissions of watery, clear urine. The attack lasts several hours, and disappears gradually, usually followed by a watery evacuation from the bowels and several hours' sleep. After that she is well for the next three or four days, with exception of the distress in the epigastrium. Aside from these paroxysms she is perfectly well. She received several doses of aethusa after waking from the usual sleep, which had followed an attack. After this she had violent cramp-like pain at the stomach and vomiting of frothy matter which lasted nearly an hour. She made a complete and permanent recovery. (Hencke in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, liv, 107.)

CEREBBO-SPINAL MENINGITIS.—Aethusa may be of service in cerebro-spinal meningitis, particularly of children, and in

HYDROCEPHALUS AND HYDROCEPHALOID. "Aethusa has answered the best purpose in my experience, and more nearly covers the totality of symptoms than any other remedy that I have used. * * * Autopsies in poisoning from aethusa show its great applicability. The sinuses of the brain are filled with blood; the intestinal canal is filled with air; the duodenum contains light-colored bile; the liver is hard and yellow; the spleen has a livid color; the kidneys are congested. With this display of pathological effects let us compare Dr. Smith's autopsy after death from hydrocephalus: The sinuses of the brain were congested with blood, with numerous blood-clots; the stomach and intestinal canal showed streaks and patches of blood." (Dr. W. H. Jenny, on "The Management of Hydrocephalus and Hydrocephaloid," *Am. Inst. of Hom.*, 1877.)

Petroy recommends aethusa in chronic inflammation of the margin at the eyelids, pustules on the cornea, incipient amaurosis, swelling of the glands, tettery eruptions at the tip of the nose, swelling of the cervical and axillary glands, eruptions around joints, dryness of the skin, nodes of the skin, tetters that itch in a warm room or bleed easily.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Vomiting, diluted vinegar or citric acid, friction and mustard plasters to the feet. Aconite for the inflammatory symptoms.

AGARICUS MUSCARIUS.

[AMANITA, FLY-AGARIC.]

This mushroom is so-called from its property of destroying flies when steeped in milk. The pileus or top of this fungus varies in color from blood-red to orange, white, green or brown; it is from three to seven inches broad, fleshy, convex, and at length nearly plain. It is found in Europe, Asia and America, and grows very abundantly in Kamschatka. In some seasons the crop is very abundant, in other seasons scanty. They are collected by the people of Kamschatka in the hottest months, and hung up by a string in the air to dry; some dry of themselves on the ground, and are said to be more narcotic than those artificially preserved. Small, deep colored specimens, thickly covered with warts, are said to be more powerful than those of a larger size and paler color.

The Amanita muscaria is used by the inhabitants of the north-eastern parts of Asia in the same manner as wine, brandy, arrack, opium, etc., by other nations.

The usual mode of eating the fungus is to roll it up like a bolus, and swallow it without chewing, which the Kamschadales say would disorder the stomach. It is sometimes eaten fresh in soups and sauces, and then loses much of its intoxicating properties. One large or two small fungi is the common dose to produce a pleasant intoxication for the whole day, particularly if water be drank after it, which augments the narcotic principle. The desired effect comes on from one to two hours after taking the fungus; giddiness and drunkenness result in the same manner as from wine and spirits; cheerful emotions of the mind are first produced; the countenance becomes flushed, involuntary words and actions follow; and sometimes, at last, an entire loss of consciousness. It renders some remarkably active, and proves highly stimulant to muscular exertion; with too large a dose violent spasmodic effects are produced. So very exciting to the nervous system in many individuals is this fungus, that the effects are often very ludicrous. If a person under its influence wishes to step over a straw or a small stick, he takes a stride sufficient to clear the trunk of a tree; a talkative person cannot keep silence or secrets, and one fond of music is always singing.

Several interesting cases of poisoning with this fungus are reported by Orfila, Christison and other toxicologists.

Several French soldiers in Russia ate a large quantity of the Amanita muscaria, which they had mistaken for the Amanita cæsarea, Some were not taken ill for six hours and upward. Four of them, who were very powerful men, thought themselves safe, because, while their companions were already suffering, they themselves felt perfectly well; and they refused to take emetics. In the evening, however, they began to complain of anxiety, a sense of suffocation, frequent fainting, burning thirst and violent griping pains. The pulse became small and irregular, and the body bedewed with cold sweat; the features were singularly changed, the nose and lips acquiring a violet tint; they trembled a great deal; the body swelled and a profuse, fetid diarrhœa supervened. The extremities soon became livid; and the pain of the abdomen intense, delirium ensued, and all four died.

Several of their comrades were severely affected, but recovered. Two of these had weak pulse, tense and painful belly, partial cold sweats, fetid breath and stools. In the afternoon they became delirious, then comatose; the coma lasted twenty-four hours.

This case presents all the symptoms of deep narcotism and violent irritation. On opening their bodies, large spots of inflammation and gangrene appeared in the stomach and alimentary canal, and putrefaction seemed advancing very rapidly.

In other cases the brain, after death, was found very turgid; the sinuses of the dura mater, and the arteries were enormously distended with blood; the arachnoid and pia mater were of a scarlet color; a clot of blood was found in the cerebellum.

Christison details the morbid appearances as follows: "The body is in general very livid, and the blood fluid; so much so, that it sometimes flows from the natural openings of the body; the abdomen is distended with fetid air, which, indeed, is usually present during life; the stomach and bowels may present the appearance of inflammation passing in some places into gangrene; in two cases the stomach was gangrenous in many places, and far advanced in putrefaction. The same appearances were found in the cases mentioned by Picco; in these, there was also an excessive enlargement of the liver. The lungs have sometimes been found gorged or even inflamed; the vessels of the brain very turgid."

Professor Zlatarovich has published a series of highly interesting and instructive provings of this agent in the *Oesterreichische Zeitschrift.*

Dr. Adler instituted his provings with the watery attenuations as well as with five to eighty drops of the strong tincture.

Three hundred drops of the second decimal attenuation developed a pain in the

anterior portion of the head, as if both sides of the head were pressed against each other; this pain was accompanied by a sensation in the bowels as if diarrhœa were to come on. A few hours after, a copious and exceedingly pressing evacuation from the bowels took place, which was preceded by a painful pressing in the rectum. On the same day, after dinner, the prover experienced stitches in the right calf, a burning in the rectum and the hæmorrhoidal tumors became inflamed. (The prover had been subject to piles which, however, had not troubled him for several years). Next morning he awoke with a stitching pain from the left parietal bone to the right temple, also a stitching pain in the right eye-ball.

From five to thirty drops of the strong tincture caused painful stitches in the temples, a tearing-drawing pain in the right upper jaw and in the right cheek, prickings in the left thumb which were increased and even excited by slight contact, a painful lameness of the right upper and lower arm, oppression on the chest, dyspnœa, obliging him to draw a long breath frequently.

Forty drops caused pressive pains in the region of the eyebrows, a burning in the fauces, a rough feeling of soreness and burning under the tongue, here and there, and, on lying down, shocks in the region of the heart, and trembling in the pit of the stomach, with paroxysms of oppressive anxiety which were excited by every little noise and were likewise experienced early in the morning on waking, at which period they were accompanied by stitches in the umbilical region, frequent sneezing and yawning.

Forty drops excited a painfulness of the left maxillary articulation and a stitching tearing in the horizontal ramus of the lower jaw; these pains were increased by contact.

Fifty drops caused stupefaction and vertigo, the printed letters seemed to be in motion, with itching and burning in both eyes; these symptoms were accompanied by a gnawing in the pit of the stomach and a pinching in the bowels.

Sixty drops caused a sensation as if the head were pressed upon all around, with a pressive and stitching pain in the palpebral region, afterward followed by stitches in the hairy scalp changing to a painful pressure at the vertex. In the night he experienced shocks and an aching pain in the right tarsal joint, followed by a sensation as if the heart were pressed into a narrower space. On the following morning he experienced a violent urging in the rectum after a copious stool; during the urging he lost a quantity of blood from the hæmorrhoidal vessels, which he had not done for years. During the day he was attacked now and then with a drawing-aching pain in the forehead which extended to the eyes.

Eighty drops developed the above mentioned drawing and aching pains in the forehead, pressure at the stomach with disposition to sigh, and, after the lapse of several days, painful shocks in the region of the heart, with paroxysms of oppressive anxiety and a momentary burning in the orifice of the urethra.

Mrs. Adler, the Doctor's wife, seems to have been very sensitive to the action of agaricus. Two hundred drops of the second attenuation caused almost immediately a stinging in the head, and especially in both temples, followed by a stupefying vertigo. In the night she had to toss about, owing to a troublesome sensation of shuddering in the head, chest, abdomen and feet. After midnight she was waked by a violent tearing pain in all her upper teeth which continued for a quarter of an hour. Next day, in the forenoon, she was attacked with crampy-contractive pains in the pit of the stomach and penetrating into the abdominal cavity, attended with nausea, as if she would vomit, and followed by empty eructations alternating with violent

hiccough. In the afternoon she was attacked with tearing pains in the left upper arm and lower teeth, tearing pain and a furious itching in the left ear; these pains lasted the whole afternoon and were aggravated by lying on the affected side. The menses flowed more profusely than usual, attended with tearing and pressing pains in the bowels and back. She had to go about from place to place, although her legs felt languid and weak. In the night she experienced a violent itching between the index-finger and thumb of the left hand, and on the external pudendum, which only passed off the day following. In the morning she awoke with a stupefying headache and vertigo, and, in the forenoon, experienced a burning pain in the region of the heart, with palpitation. She looked pale and haggard. The feeling of debility and weariness after the least exertion, the palpitation, the stupefying headache and vertigo, the disturbed sleep and the paroxysms of anxiety continued more or less for eight days in rotation.

A maiden lady, sixty years old, swallowed one hundred drops of the second decimal attenuation. Shortly after she was seized with a violent shuddering through the whole body, accompanied by goose-flesh. The same sensation was experienced after two hundred drops, followed by heat in the head and a painful beating in the frontal region, during which the forehead was covered with perspiration. Three hundred drops caused an intolerable buzzing in both ears like that of a spinning-wheel.

Ten drops of the tincture caused a burning in the left eyebrow, and a creaking sensation in the occiput, towards the left side, aggravated by pressing on these parts. These pains were accompanied by deafness of the left ear, as if something were stopping up the external meatus. A few vesicles on the hard palate, with soreness.

Fifteen and twenty drops caused the same burning, and a stitching and jerking in the left eyebrow; shortly after, nausea and lassitude, saltish taste in the mouth; a feeling of warmth pervaded the whole body.

Twenty-five drops caused a pinching in the bowels, and a tearing, stitching and cutting distress in the epigastrium, followed by violent bitter vomiting.

From thirty to thirty-five drops of the tincture caused the same bitter vomiting, attended with a shuddering through the whole body; also, vomiting of a saltish fluid; a griping sensation in the pit of the stomach; burning in the stomach; pressive pain; stitching and jerking in the forehead down to the eyes, and more particularly on the left side; also, a burning at the vertex, with stupefaction and vertigo as if she were turning about, she had to sit down lest she should fall.

Surgeon Baumgertner, thirty-two years old, has furnished some highly interesting provings with the attenuations and the tincture.

One hundred drops of the seventh attenuation yielded the following symptoms: Momentary tearing in the tendinous expanse in various parts of the body, especially on the outer side of the left leg; pain between the eighth and ninth thoracic vertebræ, changing on the following day to a painless throbbing, from above downward, synchronous with the pulse.

One hundred drops of the sixth attenuation, taken three mornings in succession, caused a pain in the small of the back, increased flow of saliva, hard stool; after dinner, nausea without loathing of the food he had eaten, a cutting shifting of flatulence in the bowels, lassitude, inability to think, and an internal restlessness, driving the prover from one place to another. At the same time a sensation in the forehead as if it were expanding, and as if the brain in that region were whirled about, accompanied with a painful pressure in both temples, dryness of the fauces, yawning, and a

painful sensation in the fauces when swallowing the saliva as if something were torn off.

The fifth attenuation, one hundred drops, induced a pain caused by contact in the region of the eyebrows; an abscess, of the size of a bean, had formed in the middle of the right deltoid muscle. Pain between the eighth and ninth thoracic vertebræ, periodically extending to the os hyoides. The prover complained of chilliness in the open air and a throbbing pressure in the nasal bones, with a sensation as if a swollen body were forcing its way downward in the upper part of the nose. In the evening the throat felt dry, and the face warm with flashing stitches when touching it.

On the 15th or November, 1847, Baumgærtner commenced a brillant series of provings with the concentrated tincture, beginning with twenty drops and gradually increasing the dose to four hundred.

These provings exhibit the disturbing effect of agaricus upon the sentient and motor nervous systems, to a most remarkable degree of intensity.

Twenty drops caused stitches in the left heel, darting upwards into the leg, and likewise stitches in the hip-joint, and a tensive pain in the left acetabulum, as if the head of the femur were being drawn out.

Thirty drops induced a sensation of fulness in the head, and a digging or formicating sensation in the forehead; a cutting-boring pain in the left nasal canal, darting like an electric spark, upward into the frontal region; diarrhœic stools with stitches at the anus and emission of cadaverously-smelling flatulence; stitches and weakness of the knees; occasional darts through the chest from behind forward; violent stitches in the region of the heart with occasional intermission of the pulse.

One hundred drops caused dryness of the throat, nausea and vomiting, unsteady gait, involuntary sighing with oppression on the chest and accelerated pulse; a dry cough causing a stitching pain in the left side of the chest; soft stools with paralytic weakness of the sphincter ani; pain in the region of the first and second lumbar vertebræ, with a sensation of coldness in the glutei muscles and formication in the feet.

The effects of this last dose continued more or less until the 15th of December. On the 30th of November, the pains in the left side of the chest became stinging-burning, extending to the left shoulderblade; they were excited by a deep inspiration and aggravated by coughing or sneezing.

On the 6th of December, the dryness in the throat became less, but the voice seemed husky and the prover, when drawing a long breath, experienced stinging pains in the larynx.

On the 10th of December a sensation of fulness set in, high up in the nose, as if a ball were pressing downward; pain in the sacrum as if it would fly to pieces, violent beating of the heart which seemed to be felt even at the os coccygis, painful stitches in the region of the heart.

One hundred and fifty drops caused an extreme weakness, liquid stools with burning at the anus, profuse sweat over the whole body, and small and accelerated pulse, involuntary dribbling of the urine, pressure in the small of the back, with sensation as if a weight were pressing upon it; a feeling of coolness spreading down the legs.

Two hundred drops induced similar symptoms as the above, and moreover a sensation as if the head were larger than usual and a cough with expectoration of large flocks of brown mucous, especially in the morning.

Three hundred drops caused a slight burning in the stomach, vomiting with great straining, during which the sensation of a foreign body in the throat increased a good deal; after the vomiting the left eyeball felt larger than usual; lassitude and trembling of the lower extremities; coldness and insensibility of the glutei muscles; continual twitching in the small of the back and the lower extremities, coldness of the whole

body with heat of the head, apathy of the mind as if he had lost his senses and thoughts, followed by a violent cold shuddering over the whole body.

On the following day, December 30th, this shuddering spread from the stomach over the whole body; cough; pulse 100, intermittent; painless throbbing in the vertebral canal; sensation as if a cool current of air were spreading from the spine over the whole body. The prover experienced a fulness and a sensation of weight, with pressure, in the small of the back, a creaking in the fingers and toes, when moving them, with stinging pains in the same, and in the integuments generally.

On the 10th of January, 1848, several of these phenomena disappeared, and were replaced by an inability to retain the urine, which flowed off involuntarily when the desire was felt, with occasional interruption of the stream and a long-lasting dribbling after emission; the penis was cold and shrivelled.

On the 1st of January, Baumgærtner swallowed four hundred drops, with a marked recurrence of the above described symptoms, such as: confusion in the brain as if in a whirl, forgetfulness, weakness of sight, liquid stools with burning in the varices, paralytic weakness of the sphincters ani and vesicæ, dry cough with wheezing under the sternum causing a burning sensation, increased beating of the heart, redness of the face, tickling in the urethra, refreshing sleep.

Dr. W. Huber, the well-known prover of the metallic silver, has instituted a series of provings, with the attenuations, decimal scale, as well as with the strong tincture. These provings illustrate in a most remarkable manner the extraordinary influence which agaricus exerts upon the nervous system. The sentient and motor nerves, as well as the great sympathetic, are powerfully disturbed by this agent. Dr. Huber commenced his provings with ten drops of the sixth attenuation, gradually increasing the dose to fifty, and descending in the scale of attentuations, and finally winding up his provings with the strong tincture. Each portion of the drug was taken in a tablespoonful of water. The effects induced occurred in the folllowing order.

Ten drops of the sixth attenuation caused dizziness, as if slightly intoxicated, accompanied by an unusual weariness of the whole body, and a tensive-aching pain in the lower lumbar vertebræ, right side, which was only felt when lying on this side, and disappeared when turning to the left side.

Fifteen drops caused dizzines and a throbbing throughout the whole body, especially in the epigastric region; the above-mentioned tensive-aching pain was now felt in the left side, and disappeared when turning to the right.

Thirty drops caused a violent stitch at the left olecranon, with shaking of the arm, as from an electric shock.

Forty drops caused a gnawing at small spots of the skin, here and there.

Fifty drops, severe catarrh, which lasted from September 9th to the 15th; confused feeling in the head, stitches in the chin and at the olecrana, frequent chills and restless sleep.

Fifteen drops of the fifth attenuation caused dizziness and confusion of the head, a digging, aching pain in the right posterior cervical region, with muscular twitchings, while lying down, of the inside of the left knee, left upper arm, back, and right shoulderblade.

Twenty drops caused a smarting prickling at the left half of the tongue, followed by a smarting burning at a small spot of the spinal column; next morning a colicky griping extending from the left ileum across the abdominal cavity to the right, relieved by pressing upon the bowels.

Thirty drops of the fifth caused cool creepings in the scalp at the vertex, with

sensations as if this portion of the scalp were adhering more tightly to the skull; after a sound siesta, muscular twitchings of the right leg, with concussive shocks of this part, and a gnawing itching of the sole of the left foot, near the toes, and of the left index-finger.

Forty drops caused a burning stitch at the left heel.

Fifty drops caused dryness of the lips, mouth and fauces, and a cooling sensation at the right glutei muscles, as from the contact of quicksilver.

Twenty drops of the fourth caused this same feeling of coolness, twitching of the glutei muscles, and a prickling at the left index-finger, toes and heel, like the prickling of chilblains during a change of weather. Soon after, while lying in bed, he experienced a burning in both feet as far as the ankles, as if the blood were burning hot. Next morning, lancing pain in the inner canthi, with secretion of mucus; stitch darting from the lumbar portion of the spinal marrow toward the right glutei muscles.

Forty drops caused a dizziness, as if he would lose his senses, with buzzing in the left ear; stinging pain in the right jaw, as if fine splinters were stuck under the skin; stinging pain in the back, as if coarse splinters were stuck under the skin; itching and burning in the skin, here and there, with darting stitches, as from fine splinters, at the left olecranon; cooling sensation at the left glutei muscles, and a violent shock of the body, during rest, the arm being involuntarily jerked downward.

Fifty drops, smarting under the tongue, cooling sensation at the right buttock and under the right shoulder-blade; griping and rumbling in the bowels, left side, and the above-described muscular twitchings.

Thirty drops, violent stitches, as with coarse needles, where the left infra-orbital nerve issues from its foramen; creaking in both ears during empty deglutition; in the evening, in bed, a serpentine twitching in the abdominal rectus muscle.

Forty drops, at 5 A. M., convulsive shocks of the left leg, lower jaw, and lastly, of the left arm, followed by twitchings in the left temporal and zygomatic regions.

Fifty drops, muscular twitchings here and there; at 3 A. M. the prover was awakened by a restlessness in all the voluntary muscles, followed by a trembling of the whole body, especially of the lower jaw; a sort of chorea set in, consisting of a twitching of the hairy scalp, of the muscles of the temples and cheeks, upper and lower lips, muscles of the shoulders and back, upper and lower extremities, especially the left deltoid muscle, the left glutei and gastrocnemii muscles, and even the muscular tissue of the soles of the feet. The abdominal muscles twitched about confusedly. These chorea-like twitchings were accompanied by convulsive shocks of various parts of the body, and jerking up of the fingers; likewise by violent beating of the heart. The twitchings occurred irregularly, as regards time and locality, and lasted two hours. In the morning the prover awoke with fine stitches at the margin of the lower jaw.

Fifteen drops of the second attenuation induced the same chorea-like twitchings, and a stinging, as from a splinter, close above the left internal malleolus, and, in a few minutes, at the same spot on the right leg.

Forty drops, sticking pains in the right heel and toe; crampy pains on the inside of the right calf and in the left groin; concussive shocks of single limbs and jerking of the fingers.

Fifteen drops of the first attenuation caused a gnawing itching of the hairy scalp on the front part of the head, and likewise of the skin in various places; the other symptoms were the same as those that had been obtained before, such as: muscular twitchings, sticking pains, as if splinters were stuck under the skin; creaking in the ears during empty deglutition; convulsive shocks of the whole right side of the body

proceeding from the spine. This attenuation yielded, moreover, a biting sensation in the Schneiderian membrane, accompanied with frequent and violent sneezing and muscular twitching in the left lumbar region. Another and peculiar symptom was the following; on waking in the morning, the prover experienced a smarting sensation at the tip of the tongue, succeeded by a titillating itching, which extended from the nasal orifice of the right Eustachian tube to the inner ear and alternated with a loud ringing in the left ear.

On the 22d of October, twenty-three days after taking the last dose, the prover experienced a violent stitch flashing through the brain like lightning, with sensation as if he should lose his senses. In the afternoon of the same day, several shocks or convulsions of the heart were felt. In the evening, in bed, when scarcely half asleep, the prover was awakened by a horrible shock in the interior of the thorax and throat, accompanied by a shriek. This explosion seemed to proceed from the diaphragm, taking an upward course along the œsophagus or trachea, until it violently shook the larynx. Shortly after this paroxysm, the lower jaw was attacked with a tremor, and finally a convulsive shaking, giving rise to an apprehension lest paralysis should set in. On the first of November the effects of the drug seemed to have vanished entirely, with the exception of one noteworthy symptom, which occurred on this day: A sort of clucking twitching in the interior of the right drum, occurring repeatedly; a sort of jumping of the tensor tympani, the sound resembling that of a leather covered metallic key which strikes against the instrument.

Nov. 15, 1847, Dr. Huber commenced a series of provings with the strong tincture, prepared from recently gathered fungi. These provings yielded no other result than a confirmation of the symptoms obtained by means of the attenuations, with this difference, that the symptoms elicited by the tincture were more marked, more characteristic, more largely and accurately delineated than the symptoms which the attenuated drug had yielded.

The dizziness occasioned by the tincture amounted to a sudden and violent paroxysm of vertigo, as if he should fall to the ground.

The feverish heat of the body increased to a burning; the lower extremities burned as if burning blood were coursing through the blood-vessels. This feverish vascular excitement was accompanied by a cutting pain in the upper part of the left nostril, as if that part had been sore; this pain was felt when drawing in, not when expelling air; it was attended with a catarrhal feeling of obstruction of the nose and discharge of a watery fluid from both nostrils, frequent sneezing and yawning, and frequent and easy expulsions of small pieces of mucus from the fauces and the posterior nares; constant buzzing in the left ear, with a creaking noise in both ears during empty deglutition; soreness at the tip of the tongue; a cooling burning down the œsophagus, electric stitches in the skin, convulsive shock in the left shoulder.

The itching in the cavity of the ear was accompanied by a stitch as with an icy-cold needle; these stitches were painful, and often sudden and darting.

The prover was likewise troubled with a crampy pain in the muscles of the upper arm, and in those of the anterior surface of the thigh; also with a dislocation-pain in the substance of the left deltoid muscle, where the prover experienced a sensation, whenever he attempted to raise the arm, as if a thousand splinters were sticking in the muscle.

On the 24th of November, in the evening, after lying down, the prover experienced a similar pain in the extensor muscles of the right forearm, as if thousands of splinters were sticking in the flesh; this horrid pain was attended with a momentary sen-

sation as if the prover would lose his senses, and succeded by a pain as from splinters sticking in the right cheek, which changed to a digging pain, as if in the bone.

The stinging as if splinters were sticking under the skin and in the flesh, was experienced in various parts of the body, in the cheeks, carpal and metacarpal articulations, spinal column, sublingual glands, etc. The feeling often was as if thousands of splinters were sticking in the part.

The sensation as if a part were touched with a piece of ice, or by mercury, was likewise experienced in various parts of the body, in the spinal cord of the lumbar region, temples, nates, right olecranon, toes and ankles, etc.

A creaking, chirping or crepitating noise in the spinal column, especially in the articulation of the atlas, was experienced during a sudden movement of the trunk.

The headache often increased to a violent digging pain, involving one whole hemisphere of the brain.

Although the last portion of the drug had been swallowed on the 22d of November, yet its effects were distinctly perceived as late as the 10th of February of the following year, 1848. On the 11th of February, Dr. Huber reported the following:

"It is scarcely to be believed how long, how obstinately and insidiously the effects of agaricus continued to torment me, even long after I had discontinued my provings with the strong tincture. Even to this day, the 11th of February, 1848, these effects continue to show themselves so clearly and characteristically that their genuineness cannot be doubted. Sometimes they appeared quite mildly, as simple indications, as though they were on the point of vanishing altogether, when suddenly they broke forth again with their former intensity. Not only the former, but entirely new phenomena made their appearance. When lying quietly in bed, for instance, I frequently experienced a peculiar creaking in the osseous portion of the nose, as if the spongy bones were pressed or driven toward each other. For many days, even at the same hour in the morning, in bed, I perceived a continual chirping deep in the posterior cervical region, as if a cricket were lodged in the lumbar region of the vertebral canal. This chirping was very distinct, lasted four to ten minutes during rest, and reappeared for several days at the same hour.

"In the night of the 5th to the 6th of February, after midnight, I was awakened by my family rushing into my bedroom with lights. I asked, What is the matter? and was answered they thought some accident must have happened to me, for I had uttered a horrible cry as if I had been murdered. I was utterly unable to remember anything of all this, not even my dream.

"I felt so much the more authorized to ascribe these occurrences to the action of agaricus, as I had experienced similar results during my proving, and had never been troubled by anything like this at any previous period of my life."

Vincent Kletzinsky, a student, twenty-one years old, who had been subject, when a boy, to fever and ague and a pain in the occiput, swallowed on several occasions five and ten drops of the tincture. His proving developed the following symptoms:

Stitches through the occiput every ten minutes, more or less violent.

Hemicrania on the left side, with stitching of the facial muscles on the right side, weakness of sight, heat and pressure in the eyes, dizziness with inclination to fall backward.

Palpitation of the heart, attended with a feeling of anxiety which caused the sweat to break out, terminating in a restless slumber, during which he dreamed that he was walking up and down the room, reading, although he knew perfectly well in his dream that he was lying in his bed.

One forenoon, after having swallowed five drops in the morning, he was attacked with confusion of sight, he saw the objects indistinctly and sometimes double.

Ten drops induced the above-mentioned hemicrania, and the inclination to fall backward, burning urine, a drawing pain in the knees, which occurred pretty generally after every dose, burning heat and dryness of the face, which felt as if swollen, with a troublesome feeling of tension in the cheeks; buzzing in the ears, at times in the right, at other times in the left ear.

Kletzinsky concludes his report with the following statement: "While undressing for bed at six o'clock in the evening, I was seized with a violent chill; while wrapt up in my bed-cover, I experienced a sudden desire to laugh, which originated in an indescribably mingled feeling of comfort and pain. The urine which had just been voided was burning hot and of a dark yellow color. The heat of the face, which was now accompanied with an intolerable anguish, yielded four or five times to a perspiration which I excited by intentionnlly breathing hurriedly with my head under the bed-cover. On the breaking out of the perspiration I was pervaded by a short-lasting feeling of an extremely pleasant coolness which, as soon as the head was raised from under the cover and the perspiration ceased, was at once replaced by the former heat and anxiety, until about eight o'clock in the evening I fell into a restless sleep, full of dreams, from which I awoke at seven o'clock in the morning of the 13th of February, with a feeling as if I had been very sick, with dullness of the head, bitter taste, loss of appetite, and pain in the knee. I remained in my bed all day, during which yesterday's symptoms gradually disappeared, until an interrupted, dreamless sleep had afforded me so much relief that I was able to leave my bed in the forenoon of the 14th of February, the dizziness and weakness continuing to some extent. The burning in the urethra during urination continued until the 17th of February.

Dr. Rosenberg instituted a series of valuable provings with the saturated tincture. On the 1st of March he swallowed ten drops of the saturated tincture at 7 A. M. Immediately after swallowing the drug, he experienced a burning and scraping in the throat, extending low down into the left chest. In the afternoon, during a walk in the open air, he was suddenly attacked with a violent stitch in the small of the back, attended with vertigo and nausea, he had to vomit; the pain gradually extended along the whole spine, as far as the medulla oblongata. On touching the vertebral column it was painful in several places. Toward evening he felt alternately hot and chilly; slept uneasily, with incoherent dreams, felt weary and weak on waking in the morning; had palpitation of the heart, with copious secretions of pale yellow urine.

Five drops caused violent palpitation of the heart, and, at a later period, ravenous hunger which he was unable to gratify on account of the food not suiting his palate. This disappointment caused another attack of palpitation of the heart, attended with a convulsive cough and sweat as from great anxiety, excessive depression of spirits. About midnight he was roused from sleep by a spasmodic pain in the left side of the abdomen, with urging to stool; straining at stool caused a violent pain in the small of the back, the lower limbs felt as if bruised and semi-paralyzed; the urging continued all night; next morning violent stinging-burning pains were felt deep in the vertebral column (cord?).

The violent distress in the lower limbs continued for several days, and the backache for more than a fortnight.

Twelve drops of the first attenuation caused frequent attacks of yawning, followed

by involuntary laughter. After a sound sleep he awoke in the morning with a spasmodic cough, tremor of the heart and a feeling of anxiety. Next night he had three watery stools with pain in the region of the spleen.

Dr. Alexander Wagner instituted provings with the attenuations as well as with the saturated tincture.

Forty drops of the second decimal attenuation caused a feeling of weakness and colicky pains in the umbilical region.

Ten drops of the first decimal attenuation caused colicky pains and burning-aching pains in the hypogastric region; also coated tongue and flat taste in the mouth.

Forty drops caused a feeling of repletion after eating, as from flatulence, itching on various parts of the body, in the umbilical region, on the inner surface of the thighs, on the hairy scalp, arms, etc.; yellowish tint around the wings of the nose, in the corners of the mouth, and in the face generally; yellow spots before the eyes.

Sixty drops caused an itching and burning at the anus, and burning pimples on the upper and lower lips, changing in the course of the day to vescicles filled with a yellowish serum. Whitish pimples broke out in the umbilical and pubic regions and on the inner surface of the thighs, which caused a furious desire to scratch. The itching commenced with a crawling sensation under the skin, occasionally mingled with stinging and burning; scratching stained the linen with numberless bloody points. A close examination showed that the eruption was grouped around the roots of the hairs in the shape of two to ten desquamations of the epidermis, constituting Hebra's *lichen pilaris urticatus*.

The first attenuation was continued in quantities of one hundred to one hundred and fifty drops, without developing any other symptom beside the furiously itching and burning eruption. This itching was relieved by washing the parts with the spirits of camphor. The eruption gradually disappeared, but the itching continued more or less until about the middle of January.

On the 22d of January, 1848, Dr. Lintz commenced his provings with the tincture He swallowed successively ten, forty, fifty, sixty, eighty, one hundred and two hundred drops of the saturated tincture. The furious itching again tormented him, and the rash likewise reappeared, but was less distinctly defined than it had been while the attenuations were proved. Another prominent and constant effect of these large doses was a thickly coated, pasty tongue, scraping and burning, or astringent dryness of the fauces, stitches, or a drawing and pressure, from the throat to the ear, apparently along the Eustachian tube or lower jaw; a tension and drawing in the sterno-cleido-mastoidei muscles; colicky griping in the bowels; sensation as if the liver were dragged down; loss of appetite.

GENERAL THERAPEUTIC INDICATIONS.

It is evident, from the splendid provings which Professor Zlatarovich has furnished of this drug, that it must exert a most powerfully disturbing influence upon the nervous system. It seems to affect, more particularly, the sentient nerves, the motor nervous system, the nerves which are more particularly connected with the functions of the heart, and likewise those which regulate the functions of the reproductive system. Locally this fungus seems to act as an irritant

and eminently destructive poison. It causes vomiting, colicky pains, diarrhœa, meteorism, a small and frequent pulse, anxiety, oppression of breathing, etc., and finally destroys life by inflammation and gangrene of the mucous lining of the stomach and intestines.

When reaching the brain, by absorption or by direct action, the poison causes vertigo, delirium, loss of consciousness, etc., and may cause death by these violent inroads upon the nervous system. Paulet relates several cases of poisoning where the patients experienced intense loathing, vomiting, fainting fits, anxiety, stupefaction, loss of consciousness and a feeling of constriction in the throat. They remained free from colicky or any other pains. Emetics and warm water caused discharges of fungi and bloody substances, both by the mouth and rectum, after which the patients slowly recovered. Some experienced violent colicky pains and were treated with emollients and opiates.

Viewing the symptoms in their totality and considering moreover the essential nature of the effects of this fungus, and their remarkable analogy to those of the continued abuse of alcoholic stimulants, we are led to regard this drug as eminently adapted for the cachexia, viz., the deterioration of the fluids and the aberrations of the nervous system, to which drunkards are so frequently and so universally liable. Experience will have to show how far the various series of effects which this agent develops in the physiological organism, may point to it as a curative agent in pathological disturbances other than those occasioned by alcohol.

The pains which this fungus has developed in our provers are very peculiar. Beside the pains of a rheumatic character, such as tearing, or drawing-tearing pains, we note stinging or sticking pains, as if splinters were sticking under the skin or in the part; the record reads that these pains sometimes seem to proceed from thousands of such sharp points; they seem to have been more particularly felt in the deltoid muscles and in the cheeks.

Another set of pains are *tensive pains* with a feeling as if the muscles had been strained; this pain, when affecting the scalp, causes a sensation as if this organ were adhering more tightly to the scalp. *Dislocation pains* are felt in the deltoid muscle, in the hip joint, etc. *Burning pains* are likewise caused by this agent, more particularly in the region of the spinal cord, in the hypogastrium, in the fauces.

Dr. Huber's provings show most conclusively that this drug exerts

a powerful action upon the nervous system, causing a variety of muscular twitchings and tremors. The provings instituted by Kletzinsky and Rosenburg, likewise point to this drug as a powerful curative agent in nervous derangements, more especially for such chorea-like twitchings and tremors as drunkards are subject to, and even for acute irritations of the spinal cord, of which the acute and intensely-painful stitch experienced by Dr. Rosenburg, the burning and stinging-burning pains in the cord, the burning spots, the painful tension and excessive tenderness of the cord and various other abnormal sensations, such as chirping, crepitating and other murmurs constitute characteristic indications.

The special senses are powerfully disturbed by this fungus; more particularly the sense of vision, the poison having occasioned diplopia, mistiness of sight, itching under the eyelids, lancing pains in the canthi, aching pains in the eyeballs, as if occasioned by the pressure of some foreign body upon the globes of the eye. These symptoms do not indicate agaricus as a remedy for special affections of the eyes, but can only be regarded as confirmatory indications for the use of this agent in some general constitutional cachexia.

The functions of the alimentary canal, of the urinary and sexual organs, are materially altered by the action of agaricus. A careful analysis of these alterations will satisfy the reader that these alterations, when occurring as pathological disturbances, will not yield to the action of agaricus unless they can be traced to some more general dyscrasia as their fountain head.

Similar remarks apply to the action of agaricus upon the respiratory organs and upon the heart. The deterioration of the mucous lining of the former can only be regarded as symptomatic of a vitiation of the secretory functions of the general organism, and the violent irritation of the heart, as manifested by convulsive shocks, fainting, depression and intermission of the pulse, if occurring as a more or less specific or isolated group of morbid phenomena, will most likely require some more or less specific agent, such as aconite or digitalis.

These few indications may suffice to illustrate our ideas concerning the therapeutic range of agaricus. It is a vastly penetrating agent, affecting every part of the animal economy, and for this reason ranked by Hahnemann among the antipsorics and ill-adapted for the removal of morbid phenomena which do not constitute integral elements of a logically-connected series.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Stupefaction and vertigo, as if the brain were in a whirl. Vertigo with buzzing in the left ear. Intoxication. Depression of spirits, even in cheerful company. Frequent yawning, followed by involuntary laughter. Sensation as if both sides of the head were pressed against each other. Stitching pain from left parietal bone to left temple. Painful stitches in the temples. Sensation as if the head were pressed upon all around. Stitches through the brain, as if he were to lose his senses. Digging pain in one hemisphere of the brain. Drawing-aching pain in the forehead, extending to the eyes. Stitches through the occiput every ten minutes. Stinging in the temples. Stupefying headache, with vertigo. Creaking sensation in occiput, with deafness in left ear. Stitching and jerking in left forehead, extending to the eyes. Burning at vertex, with stupefaction and vertigo. Painful prickings in the temples. Digging and formicating sensation in the forehead. Sensation of expansion in the forehead, as if the brain were whirling about. Painfulness to contact in the region of the eyebrows. Sensation of fulness in the head. Drawing-pressing pain at left frontal protuberance. Cool creeping at the vertex, with a feeling as if the scalp were adhering more tightly to the skull. Hemicrania. Painful pressure in the head and eyes. Painful spots at the forehead. Shock in the left side of the head. Prickings in the left frontal protuberance. Stitches in the left frontal protuberance which a slight but unexpected noise is sufficient to excite. Stitching at the hairy scalp, changing to a pressure at the center.

HEADACHE.—We may recommend agaricus for headache or hemicrania, more especially when consequent upon a debauch or perhaps upon some violent nervous excitement. For the symptoms which characterize the agaricus headache we refer the reader to the symptoms of the Cerebro-Spinal Group generally.

APOPLECTIC CONDITION OF THE BRAIN, characterized by coma, paralytic condition of the extremities, feeble and irregular pulse, nausea, fetid breath, puffiness and bluish color of the face.

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS.—It may prove a valuable remedy in cerebro-spinal meningitis, especially in cases where the *congestive symptoms are well marked.* A careful scrutiny of the symptoms given under the respective groups will point out to you the conditions under which the drug will be homœopathic to the case.

The spinal and ganglionic nerves are impressed by agaricus in a

variety of ways. The abnormal sensations by which these impressions are characterized, and the anatomical regions where these disturbances of the nervous equilibrium are experienced, constitute agaricus one of our chief agents by means of which the restoration of nervous harmony can be successfully effected. Our provers have noted the following remarkable list of characteristic abnormal changes in the action of these systems of nerves, which are circumscribed by the boundaries of any particular anatomical locality.

Weakness after the least exertion. Tearing in various parts of the body, in the outer side of the left leg. Pain in the sacrum, as if it would fly to pieces. Weight at the small of the back, with coldness spreading down the thighs. Weariness of the body. Tensive-aching pain of lumbar vertebræ on the right side, only felt on this side when lying on it, disappearing when turning to the left. Digging-aching pain in the right posterior cervical region. Muscular twitchings at the left knee, arm, back, etc. Shock of the whole body, the arm being jerked downward. Serpentine twitchings of abdominal rectus muscle. Shocks in the lower limbs, lower jaw and lower arm. Chorea-like twitchings. Nervous derangements of various kinds (see Dr. Huber's report). Dislocation-pain in left deltoid muscle, with sensation, when raising the arm, as if a thousand splinters were sticking in the muscle. This pain was likewise experienced in the extensor muscles of the right forearm, in the cheeks, carpus, metacarpus, spine, sublingual gland, etc. Creaking, chirping or crepitation in the spine during sudden movements. Chirping deep in the cervical region. Fainting turns, with inclination to vomit. Tension in lumbar region, aggravated by standing. Spinal irritation. Stinging pain in every articulation of the body, especially the knee-joints. Stinging-burning pain deep in the vertebral column.

CHOREA.—Agaricus has been of eminent service in the treatment of chorea minor and chorea major with twitchings of the muscles, or with excessive mobility; the limbs being often moved in the most fantastic manner.

Albert L., aged ten years, slender, well grown, with a lively, sanguine temperament, and merry disposition, had an attack of St. Vitus dance when he was four years old, which was then cured by iron-powders. Four months before I was called to see him he had another attack of the same disease. It commenced this time with an impediment of speech; he ceased to talk intelligibly. After this he began to drag his right foot; he could not walk in a straight line, nor did the muscles of his right arm obey his will. He could not use it for eating, because his hand would go everywhere but to his mouth. The same symptoms soon extended to the left side, particularly of his face; and when I first saw him his limbs were in incessant motion,

with the distinct character of involuntary jerking, pushing or pulling in various directions. These motions lasted all day, and during the first period his mother had to use some violence to keep him in bed; but as soon as he has once fallen asleep, all motion ceases entirely, and he sleeps quietly. His appetite is very strong, and his bowels are in good order. He passed a couple of long worms some time ago. His speech is entirely unintelligible to every stranger; his tongue is not subject to his will, and the same phenomenon extends to the muscles of deglutition; the food he eats and the water he drinks fall out of his mouth again, before he is able to swallow them. He walks in a jumping, jerking way, as if he were pushed by some invisible power, in one or the other direction, different from that of his will. His mind is not impaired at all, and his disposition exceedingly merry and playful, inclined to fun and mischief. This latter circumstance, which struck me as a prominent symptom of the case, decided my choice among the indicated remedies in favor of hyoscyamus. But, to my astonishment, this remedy did not show the least effect in the course of one week; whereupon I prescribed agaricus muscarius[3]. This exhibited a slow but decided action upon all the symptoms at the end of the first week after commencing it. It was therefore continued, and four weeks later I made the following memorandum: Improvement steadily progressing; he walked out alone for the first time to-day; has dressed himself without assistance; he can drink alone; he jerks his mouth, which, when talking, he opens in the form of a fish-snout; his speech is much better, but he still makes involuntary motions with his hands and feet, particularly in a backward direction. Agaricus muscarius[40] was persevered in for some time longer, and gradually restored the boy, who at the same time was growing and rapidly gaining perfect health. (Dr. Bloede in the *U. S. Jour. of Hom.*, Feb., 1861.)

In the *Hom. Review* of July, 1868, Mr. Clifton gives the case of a patient, a thin, spare girl, eighteen years of age, who had had no previous ailment except ascarides. Her appetite was irregular and capricious; the extremities cold, and she was very liable to chilblains. The catamenia had not appeared; neither was there any development denoting their approach. For two months past she had complained of weakness, and for five weeks this weakness had increased, especially in the right arm and leg, and had been attended with twitching. On examining her I found the following symptoms: Pupils dilated; tongue large, furred white; appetite capricious; thirst moderate; digestion fair, but attended by some flatulence and eructations; urine and stools normal; pulse feeble and slow; hands and feet cold; right arm and hand constantly in motion; turning or twisting of them inward; twitching of arms and fingers; weakness of the muscles of the arms; she often dropped her knife or spoon when eating; the right leg was weak; she dragged it after her and twisted the toes inward; generally tired and weary. I gave her sulphur, then cina, then ignatia, and afterward belladonna with no effect. I then found out that all these choreic symptoms ceased during sleep. This condition led me to agaricus. I commenced with drop-doses of the second dilution three times a day. In a week she was better. She continued it for three weeks, and was improving, when I gave her the 6th for another three weeks; by this time she was well, and has continued so ever since. Catamenia came on three years afterward quite naturally.

DELIRIUM TREMENS, with maniacal rage, attempts to commit suicide. Mr. Clifton, in the article already quoted from, says: "Agaricus has in my hands cured two cases of delirium tremens when other medicines had proved ineffectual. I gave it in two-drop doses every four hours. The restless, nervous excitement was calmed, the horrible visions of mice and men running about the room were dispelled, sleep followed, and the craving for wine and spirits was allayed."

MANIA SALTATORIA, where the muscles are excited into the most fantastic motions by the slightest stimulus imparted to them by the will.

EPILEPSY, when the paroxysms are accompanied by symptoms of violent cerebral congestion.

Agaricus exerts a specific action upon the optic nerves and upon the ophthalmic division of the fifth pair, or the nerve of Willis, as may be inferred from the following symptoms described by our provers:

Stitching pain in the right eyebrow. Stinging above left eyebrow. Pressing pain in the region of the eyebrows. The letters seem to be in motion. Objects are seen as if through gauze. Stitching and burning in the eyes. Burning at the left eyebrow. Stitching pain in the right eyebrow. Weakness of sight. Coarse stitches at infra-orbital foramen. Confusion of sight, indistinct vision, diplopia. Pain in the eyeballs. Painful prickings in the eyeballs. Tingling and itching under the left eyelid. Yellow spots before the eyes. Vanishing of sight when reading. Swimming sensation before the eyes. Burning in the outer canthi. Lancing pain in the inner canthi.

WEAK AND SORE EYES.—Agaricus has a marked influence upon the eyes. How far this may be made available in the treatment of weak and sore eyes when caused by abuse of alcoholic stimulants or by exposure to hygenic and atmospheric conditions which would lead to a general deterioration of the tissues, remains to be tested by experience. In

SPASMS OF THE MUSCLES OF THE EYE, ceasing during sleep, it has been found useful.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Stitch in the left meatus auditorius. Itching in the ear, with icy-cold stitches, which are painful and often sudden and darting. Buzzing in the ears, alternately in the right and left. Puffing in the ears, like the puffing of a locomotive; this noise changes to a sensation as if a nail were driven in at some distance. Titillating itching from the nasal orifice of the right Eustachian tube to the inner ear, alternating with a loud ringing in the left ear. Buzzing in the left ear. Creaking in both ears during empty deglutition. Furious itching in left ear. A clucking twitching in the interior of the right drum, occurring repeatedly.

FACIAL GROUP.

Flushed face. Itching of the face. Painful crack in the middle of the lower lip. Burning in the face, also with sensation as if it were swollen, tension of the skin. Yellow tint around the wings of the nose and in the corners of the mouth.

JAWS, CHIN, TEETH.

Stinging pain in the right jaw as if splinters were sticking under the skin. Painfulness of the left maxillary articulation. Stitching-tearing in the horizontal ramus of the lower jaw. Tearing pain in the upper teeth. Tearing pain in the lower teeth, also in the left upper arm. Tearing-drawing pain in the right upper jaw and chin.

NASAL GROUP.

Throbbing pressure in the nose as if a swollen body were pressing down in it. Cutting-boring pain in the left nasal canal, darting up to the forehead. Severe catarrh. Biting sensation in the Schneiderian membrane, with sneezing. Creaking in the nose as if the bones were pressed together. Sensation as if the nose were obstructed.

MOUTH AND FAUCES.

Burning and scraping in the throat. Stitches shooting from the throat to the ear. Scraping-burning in the fauces. Soreness of the tip of the tongue. A cooling-burning sensation down the œsophagus. Smarting-prickling at the left half of the tongue. Dryness of the fauces, with yawning and sensation as if something would be torn off in the fauces. Sensation as of a foreign body having lodged in the throat. Burning in the fauces, the tongue feels rough and dry. Vesicles on the hard palate, they feel sore.

GASTRIC SYMPTOMS.

Saltish taste in the mouth. Pinching and tearing in the bowels, followed by bitter vomiting. Vomiting of a saltish fluid. Bitter vomiting attended with shuddering. Vomiting with straining. Sudden flow of saliva. Ravenous hunger. Nausea, terminating in a fit of sneezing. Repletion after eating. Sensation as if the stomach were dragged down; a similar sensation is experienced in the region of the liver. Coated tongue, with flat taste in the mouth.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Burning at the stomach. Stitches in the umbilical region, attended with sneezing and yawning.

Crampy pain in the pit of the stomach, attended with nausea, empty eructations alternating with hiccough. Cutting flatulence in the bowels. Tension in the hypogastric region, followed by flashing stitches in right lumbar region. Colicky griping extending from left to right ileum. Griping and rumbling in the bowels. Violent

stitches in the liver. Painful sensitiveness in the region of the spleen. Painful feeling of tension in the lumbar region involving the abdominal muscles, which feel strained. Crampy pain in the left side of the abdomen at night, with urging to stool. Pinching and crawling sensation in the umbilical region. Burning-aching pain in hypogastrium. Stitches at cœcum, anus, knees. Liquid stools, also with burning at anus. Watery stools, with pain in the region of the spleen. Diarrhœic stool, with griping. Papescent stools after the usual morning evacuation. Diarrhœic stool, with stitches at the anus and cadaverously smelling flatulence. Obstinate constipation. Pinching in the bowels, followed by dry stool; after the passage of the feces a painful dryness is experienced in the anus, attended with a desire to draw it up. Urging in the rectum, attended with loss of blood. Straining at stool causes a pain in the small of the back, and a feeling in the lower limbs as if bruised and semi-paralyzed; the urging to stool continued all night. The hæmorrhoidal tumors become inflamed.

DYSPEPSIA.—Agaricus may be of use in dyspepsia, when the following symptoms are present: Epigastric pain, commencing to be felt about three hours after eating, and daily renewing itself about the same time after the meal. This pain consists in a sensation of burning, soon changing to a sensation of deep pressure, as if a foreign body were inside, accompanied by nausea and vomiting, and by a feeling of obstruction in the throat. Stitches in the hypochondriac region and around the navel; borborygmus; colic; constipation. Nervous subjects, with small, weak and rapid pulse. (Dr. Chargé.)

INFLAMMATION OF THE STOMACH AND BOWELS, acute or chronic, when caused by the excessive use of alcoholic drinks; the morbid process is revealed by the fetid breath of the patient, by foul discharges from the bowels, by vomiting of blood and bile, coldness of the extremities, feeble, rapid and irregular or intermittent pulse, tumefaction and excessive sensitiveness of the bowels, stupefaction, etc. In

ENLARGEMENT OF THE LIVER, when depending upon excessive vascular engorgements, caused by abuse of alcoholic stimulants, we may obtain curative results from the persistent use of agaricus. In the

CHRONIC VOMITING OF DRUNKARDS, and likewise in the

CONSTIPATION or alternate constipation and diarrhœa, to which drunkards are subject, agaricus may prove useful. The

diarrhœa is watery and has a very offensive, cadaverous smell; when the bowels are constipated the feces are hard and dry, their passage through the rectum causes a painful soreness of the lining membrane and invites a spasmodic retraction of the anus.

DIARRHŒA in the morning after rising and after eating, with much rumbling and passing of inodorous flatulence. Green, thin, slimy stools.

Rumm relates the case of a person subject to chronic diarrhœa, coming on in the morning, immediately after rising and after eating, accompanied with much rumbling in the bowels, emissions of flatus and spasmodic colic. After phosphoric acid, pulsatilla, cuprum and other remedies had been given in vain, two doses of agaricus[200] cured the case.

URINARY AND SEXUAL ORGANS.

Dribbling of the urine, the penis is cold and looks shriveled. Urging to urinate. Tickling in the urethra. Burning in the urethra at urinating. Diminished secretion of urine. Increased secretion of urine. The skin on one side of the scrotum becomes swollen and inflamed. Griping tingling in the glans penis. Involuntary emissions. Profuse flow of the menses, attended with tearing in the bowels and uneasiness in the lower limbs.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Biting sensation in the Schneiderian membrane, with sneezing. Sensation as if the nose were obstructed. Dry cough. Husky voice, with stinging pain in the larynx when drawing a long breath. The lungs are relieved by expectorating balls of mucus. Dry cough, with stitching pain in the left breast, changing to a stitching-burning. Sore pain in the left then in the right breast. Pain under the shoulder-blades, and in corresponding regions in the front part of the chest. Cough, with expectoration of flocks of brown mucus. Oppression of the chest when drawing a long breath, pain in the chest and abdomen as if the parts were wrenched out of place. Pressure at the right nipple. Painful pressure at a spot in the lower part of the sternum. Sharp throbbing pain near the sternum. Dartings or lancinating stitches through the chest. Sighing and oppression on the chest.

BRONCHIAL AND PULMONARY IRRITATIONS of the lining membrane, with occasional paroxysms of spasmodic cough, or turns of short hacking cough, with expectoration of lumps or flakes of vitiated mucus, may require agaricus, if the exciting cause can be traced to alcohol.

CIRCULATORY APPARATUS.

Palpitation of the heart, which is sometimes excited by a trifling disappointment. In the morning he wakes with a spasmodic cough, tremor of the heart, and a feeling of anxiety. Shock at the heart, with anxiety and a burning distress at the orifice of the urethra. Shocks at the heart, and trembling at the pit of the stomach; paroxysms of oppressive anxiety. Burning at the heart, with palpitation. Pain in the chest at circumscribed spots. Pain between the eighth and ninth thoracic vertebræ, changing to a painless throbbing. Rheumatic tearing and drawing in anterior wall of right side of thorax. Stitches in the heart, with irregular and intermittent pulse. Convulsive shocks at the heart. Palpitation of the heart. Sharp throbbing pain near the sternum. Sensation of anxiety and hurriedness in the chest. Horrid shock in the chest, for a description of which see Huber's statement.

IRREGULARITIES OF THE HEART'S ACTION when characterized by violent and spasmodic shocks in the region of the heart, anxiety, and sense of suffocation, may find a remedy in agaricus.

Dr. Hale gives the following: *Clinical Indications.*—Sub-acute endo-carditis in typhus or renal disease. *Functional Disorders* during chorea from cerebral disease and enlargement of the liver, and spinal irritation. *Motor Symptoms.*—Painful palpitation of the heart when standing; stitches in the middle of the chest when breathing or bending forward. *Pulse.*—Small, quick (in moving); slow, feeble, unequal, intermitting; undulating, feeble, slow. *Sensory Symptoms.*—Drawing pain in the region of the heart, with oppressions and pulsations; violent oppression of the chest, preventing deep breathing, a sense of constriction; paroxysms of anxiety in the chest, with a sense of suffocation. * * * *Ameliorated* by sleep, by standing or sitting still. *Aggravated* by the erect posture and from stimulants. *Pathology.*—Heart filled with black fluid blood. Pericardium and arch of aorta much reddened. It prevents the proper arterialization of the blood.

FEVER GROUP.

Although some of our provers have observed certain alterations of the nervous system and circulation which may be designated as fever, yet it is evident that the abnormal elevations and depressions of the animal temperature which the amanita is capable of causing, cannot be regarded in the same light as similar effects developed by

aconite or belladonna. The amanita seems to exert its chief impression upon the nervous centers of the cerebro-spinal axis and of the ganglionic system; the disturbances in the circulatory apparatus are altogether incidental to the nervous derangements which this powerful agent is capable of occasioning. The following symptoms illustrate more particularly the effects of our drug upon the animal temperature:

Burning in both feet. Sensation of coolness at the glutei muscles. Burning in the blood-vessels, which is attended with a cutting pain in the upper part of the left nostril when drawing in air, with a feeling of obstruction in the upper part of the nose; discharge of a watery fluid from both nostrils; sneezing and yawning and hawking up of small lumps of mucus from the fauces. Coolness in different parts of the body as if they were touched by quicksilver. Feeling of coldness at the occiput. Feeling of coolness in the abdomen. Coldness of the lower limbs. Weight at the small of the back, with a feeling of coolness spreading down the thighs. Painless throbbing in the vertebral canal. Apathy followed by cold shuddering over the whole body. A cool current spreading from the spine over the whole body. Shuddering spreading from the stomach over the whole body, attended with cough, pulse 100 and intermitting. A smarting-burning at small spots of the spinal column. Chilliness in the open air. Shuddering, followed by heat in the head and painful beating in the frontal region; the forehead being at the same time covered with perspiration. Warmth in the whole body.

TYPHOID FEVER.—In some cases of typhoid fever agaricus may be used advantageously. It comes into play when the nervous system is seriously involved and the brain is clouded. There is usually constant delirium with attempts to get out of bed, with difficulty of protruding the tongue and trembling of the whole body.

Dr. Hibbard (*Am. Observer*, 1875, page 150,) has given ten drops of the mother tincture every half hour with excellent success, quieting the delirium and improving the general condition, when lighter doses of the tincture and the dilutions had failed.

BACK AND EXTREMITIES.

Gnawing stitches under the shoulder-blades. Tension and drawing pain in the sterno-cleido mastoid muscles. Convulsive shocks in the left shoulder. Painful tearing and tension between the left index-finger and thumb, and in the upper arm. Prickings in the left thumb. Numbness of the left hand while leading a little boy.

Lameness of the right upper and lower arm. Fine tearing in the left elbow-joint. Luxation-pain in the right wrist. Stitch in the olecranon as from an electric spark. A small abscess on the left deltoid muscle. Stitch in chin and olecranon. Fine tearing in ulnar side of left forearm. Painful tearing in right elbow and wrist. Fine tearing in the left lower arm, with seated pain in the dorsum of the wrist; numbness of the skin of the left forearm. Unsteadiness of the right hand. The thumb and forefinger of the right hand feel numb, with a tingling sensation. Swelling on the sides of the toe-nail. Weariness and heaviness of the lower limbs. Stitching in the left heel, darting upward into the leg. Stitches in the hip-joint. Tensive pains at the left acetabulum as if the head of the femur were drawn out of the socket. Stitches and weakness in the knees. Weakness and trembling of lower limbs. Twitching in the small of the back and lower limbs. Creaking in the fingers and toes, with stinging pain in these parts, and in the integuments. Dislocation-pain in both hip-joints. Electric shocks in the extremities. Unsteadiness of the knees. Stitches in the knees when rising from a seat. Muscular twitchings of the right leg, with concussive shocks in this part. Burning stitch in the left heel. Drawing pain in the knees. Rheumatic-drawing pain under the glutei muscles. Sensation as if somebody were pulling his lower extremities.

NEURALGIA.—Agaricus is an excellent remedy in neuralgic ailments characterized by stitches, a burning distress, sensation as if splinters were sticking under the skin, or as if the muscular tissue had been strained or wrenched out of place; luxation-pains, stinging pains in the joints, tearing and drawing pains in the surface of the limbs; depression of the animal temperature, characterized by a sensation as if a part were touched by a piece of ice or by quicksilver, or as if a cool current were spreading from the umbilical region or from some points in the spine down the lower extremities.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS.

Tearing and drawing in the left thumb and index finger, left temple, left costal region, right side of the head, right knee-joint, etc. Fine tearing in the right knee and thumb, left upper jaw behind and under the ear; the parts feel sore when pressed upon. Painfulness and lameness of the limbs after a sound siesta. Fine tearing at the right parietal bone, on the right leg, and at the middle of the dorsum of the hand. Crampy pains in the upper arm and anterior surface of the thigh.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Itching in different parts of the body. Itching stinging in different parts of the body. Gnawing at small spots here and there. A dense crop of white vesicles of the size of millet seeds. A prickling at the left index finger, toes and heel. Itching and burning here and there, with darting stitches as from splinters stuck under the skin. Gnawing itching of the hairy scalp and other parts of the body. Electric stitches in the skin. Boils on the left leg and nates, discharging blood for five days.

SLEEP.

Nightmare (see Huber's report). Suffocative anxiety while dreaming. Stupefying sleep.

FROST-BITTEN LIMBS.—These symptoms justify the use of agaricus in frost-bitten limbs, when itching and burning a great deal.

ERUPTIONS consisting of an itching and burning vesicular rash such as Professor Hebra describes as *lichen pilaris urticatus*, and the ordinary

ACNE ROSACEA of drunkards may be advantageously treated with agaricus.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning with amanita, give emetics until the poisonous substance is expelled; after which give sulphuric ether or Hoffman's anodyne liquor.

Orfila informs us that he restored dogs after giving them doses of amanita sufficient to kill them, by making them swallow, after the poison was evacuated, alternate doses of ether and etherated water, or the mineral anodyne liquor of Hoffman. Besides ether, an effusion of galls may likewise prove useful. Carthartics may have to be resorted to.

We have learned by the experiments of Orfila and other toxicologists, that vinegar dissolves the active parts of amanita and agaricus bulbosus, so that one may with impunity swallow either of these kinds of mushrooms, cut in pieces, and cleansed in this acid, but the liquor itself is exceedingly poisonous.

Hence, when these mushrooms are taken into the stomach with vinegar, in a quantity sufficient to produce death, it takes place sooner than without vinegar, provided the substance has not been vomited; which doubtless arises from the property possessed by the vinegar, of dissolving those parts which are most easily absorbed.

Orfila further determined by experiment that vinegar and water

appear to be useful when the substance has been removed by evacuants.

Common salt dissolved in water has the same property as vinegar in dissolving the active parts of the mushroom, and has of course the same advantages and disadvantages.

Mr. Gérard has recently shown before a committee of the Paris Council of Health, that the poisonous mushrooms may be entirely deprived of their deleterious properties by being simply macerated and then boiled in water, to which a little vinegar has been added. The poisonous principle is entirely soluble in water, and is entirely removed by it. It is not soluble in alcohol except by virtue of the water which it may contain. Hence an alcoholic tincture of agaricus must be comparatively weak and perhaps inefficient. The best process would undoubtedly be to make a watery solution of the fungus, if it can be obtained fresh, and to add just enough of the alcohol to secure the preservation of the liquid. I am unable to say whether triturations of the recent fungus would prove efficient; the experiment is undoubtedly worth a trial.

AGAVE AMERICANA.

[AMERICAN ALOE, CENTURY PLANT. NAT. ORD., AMARYLLIDACEÆ.]

Acaulescent (apparently stemless); leaves spinous-dentate, lanceolate, leather-like, and fleshy; scape branched, lofty and arborescent; coronal tube contracted in the middle; pedicel as long as the corolla. The largest of all herbaceous plants, native of tropical America, often cultivated. It is a popular notion that it flowers but once in a hundred years, but it is known to flower much oftener, according to the culture it receives. Leaves radical, thick, three to eight feet long and four by twelve inches wide. The scape arises from the center of the leaves to the height of fifteen to twenty-five feet, bearing a pyramidal panicle of innumerable yellow flowers. Cultivated for ornamental uses. (Wood.)

The plant grows in the American tropics, in barren, sandy soil. Its juice furnishes to the natives an intoxicating drink, and the tender part of the plant is used for food. The fresh juice is said to be diuretic, laxative and emmenagogue. Little is known of its medicinal properties. In the *N. Y. Jour. of Med.*, 1850, a report by Surgeon Perrin, U. S. A., to his department is published, stating that he had successfully employed it in a number of cases of scurvy.

In the cases narrated it had been given in doses of two fluid ounces, three times daily, of the expressed juice of the plant (leaves) and cured when the older remedies, including citric acid, had failed.

GONORRHŒA.—Homœopaths have used it in gonorrhœa, characterized by excruciating, painful erections; chordee; strangury; drawing in the spermatic cord and testicles, extending to the thighs, "so violent that he wishes to die."

A student had gonorrhœa, with violent, painful erections, chordee, strangury with drawing in the spermatic cords and in the testicles, running into the thighs. The usual medicines did him no good and he wished that he might die. A teacher in Montpellier gave him a few grains of the extract of agave americana and in a few hours he was relieved, as if by magic, from his unspeakable torment. (Rosenberg in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxv, 4.)

AGNUS CASTUS.

[CHASTE-TREE. NATURAL ORDER, LABIATÆ.]

This bush grows in the south of Europe; we use the seeds of it. It is very common all along the coast of the Mediterranean, and is cultivated in some gardens on account of its beautiful lanceolate leaves and clusters of beautiful violet-blue flowers. The fruit of this tree consists of small blackish berries which, by their shape, consistence and smarting taste, resemble cayenne pepper, whence the French name "*petit-poivre*," *poivre de moine*," etc.

The seeds, when fresh, have a fragrant smell and an acrid aromatic taste, and were formerly celebrated for their anaphrodisiac powers.

The Germans call this bush Keuschlamm, which means chaste lamb; the term agnus or lamb is given to it on account of the down which is found upon the surface of the plant, and the term castus (chaste), because the chaste matrons at the feast of Ceres strewed it upon their beds in order to repress carnal desires.

To prevent getting children, a man took for three months, morning and evening, twelve grains of the agnus castus, by which the sexual parts were weakened to such an extent that not only did the erections become deficient, but he lost his semen as he intended, and never begot children. Hence we recommend agnus castus for

IMPOTENCE, with utter absence of erections and watery or deficient semen.

It causes a yellowish gonorrhœa. Dr. Landerer uses the seeds of the agnus castus with the greatest success in

GONORRHŒA, curing cases where even cubebs failed. Dr.

Hoyne says it is indicated in "old sinners (when the inflammatory symptoms have subsided) who have no sexual desire or erections, especially if the discharge is yellow and purulent."

Dioscorides says that it will thin the spermatic fluid and *cause pain in the testicles;* nevertheless an ointment of this drug is used for the purpose of removing such pain.

ONANISM.—The consequences of onanism are sometimes successfully treated by agnus castus. In such cases you will find more or less loss of sexual power and in many instances a vitiated condition of the seminal fluid. The whole system labors under a depression, which shows itself physically by an old and worn expression of countenance; headache; loss of sprightliness and promptness of motion; a general nervous depression, and above all, by a most unhappy state of mind. There is a desire to be left alone; gloominess with forebodings of trouble; utter weariness and hopelessness, and loss of confidence on the part of the patient in himself and in everybody else. Despair of ever getting well and frequently-expressed desire to die. I have treated many such cases, and have learned to look upon agnus castus as a remedy of much importance in them.

Mr. B., aged thirty-eight years, nervous temperament. Has been married two years and is prosperous in business. Consulted me for the following condition: Was a feeble child. Commenced to masturbate and kept up the practice until a few years ago. When about twenty years old, he endeavored to break off; suffered with involuntary emissions. In spite of all he could do, he would indulge occasionally. Married to please his family, without thinking about the possibility of physical unfitness for sexual life. Tells me that he has never in his life had a full intercourse, because of premature, scanty discharge, and complete loss of erectile power. He is exceedingly nervous, hopeless, and declares that he cannot live in this way, and must end his own life, unless he gets help. Complains also of loss of memory and a decided dislike of society. After various remedies had been unsuccessfully tried, agnus castus[3] and later [12] was given; it eventually cured him. If I use the word "cure," I use it in a comparative sense. No remedy in the world can ever replace the terrible waste of vitality or wholly undo the mischief which follows long-continued and excessive masturbation.

AGALACTIA.—This drug is used with good effect for agalactia in the case of young women, when the milk does not appear in sufficient quantity; and especially, according to Guernsey, "if the patient is in a sad, melancholy mood, and frequently says that she will soon die." In

HEART TROUBLES of a functional nature, hysterical palpitations, etc,, Dr. Hale recommends the agnus castus. There will be "palpitation on going up-stairs, with nosebleed; pressure near the xyphoid cartilage and under the sternum. She is very sad and repeatedly asserts that she will soon die. Oppression of the chest upon going up-stairs. Cough with raising of blood. After sexual abuses."

The following case, related by Dr. Holcombe, illustrates very pointedly the wonderful effect which the drug often exerts upon the worn-out sexual organs. We copy it from the *Am. Homœopathist*, January, 1878:

A woman of loose virtue, who had borne but one child, now ten years old, applied to me for something to renew her almost extinguished venereal appetite. She sufferred with an incorrigible womb-disease which had been treated by a dozen doctors without result. I had her under my charge for six months, and effected positively nothing. The whole uterus was engorged and thickened, extensive ulceration occupied the os and even reached into the interior of the womb. The menses, exceedingly profuse (probably free hæmorrhages) generally occurred twice a month. One specialist injected a solution of chromic acid into the cavity. Several of them scarified the os every week or two for months at a time. The menses were exceedingly painful and she was terribly tormented with ovarian neuralgia. She had abandoned all treatment in despair. Although very thin and haggard, she was still beautiful, and ostensibly a kept mistress, she had more lovers than one. She came to me, as I said, for something to renew her sexual vitality. Coitus had been somewhat painful for years, but now it was absolutely abhorrent. She seemed utterly fagged and worn out in that respect. She had lost interest in everything, could hardly ever be persuaded to dress herself and go out for a little air. She was indifferent to persons and things, and described herself as feeling stupefied, benumbed and dead to all excitements. Taking the physical and moral symptoms into consideration, I prescribed agnus castus, 1st dec. dil., ten drops three times a day. In a month she reported herself better, and her decidedly improved appearance confirmed the statement. Another month passed, with only one dose a day, and the menses had appeared only once and without pain, and not preceded or followed, as usual, by ovarian neuralgia. The medicine was discontinued. The next monthly period was retarded ten days, and the flow was perfectly natural. She had become so much larger about the hips, breast and abdomen that she fancied she was pregnant. I saw her lately and was astonished at the change. She is fifteen pounds heavier than she was when she began the treatment. She rarely has any pain, and feels as well, she affirms, as she did before her marriage, which occurred eleven years ago.

Who can read the above report and not join with Dr. Holcombe in expressions of bitter regret, that no careful provings of agnus have at any time been made upon women. Truly, the weak spot in our materia medica still exists, and who can say when it will be removed!

FACIAL NEURALGIA.—Agnus castus has cured facial neuralgia, situated mainly upon the left side of the nose, running along the under margin of the left orbit, relieved by hard pressure; pressing pains at the bridge of the nose, as if it were pinched in a vice; feeling as if a blow had been received upon the nose, followed by a scalded, crawling feeling; feeling of fulness under the left eye, without swelling. Neuralgic pains in various parts of the body. (Case of Dr. C. W. Butler in *Am. Homœopath*, December, 1879.)

AILANTHUS.

[TREE OF HEAVEN. NATURAL ORDER, RUTACEÆ.]

Leaves glabrous, unequally pinnate, leaflets ovate or oblong-lanceolate, acuminate, shortly petiolate, with one or two obtuse, glandular teeth each side at base, terminal one long-petiolate. A tree of large dimensions, and with luxurious foliage. Trunk straight, with a smooth, brown bark. Leaves three to five feet in length, with ten to twenty pairs of leaflets, and an odd one. Flowers in terminal panicles, green, very ill-scented, rendering the tree a nuisance when in bloom (May and June). The rapid growth of this tree is its only recommendation as a tenant of our parks. (Wood).

Ailanthus is a native of China, but has been grown largely in our southern and eastern states. As already stated, its flowers exhale a disagreeable aroma; so much so, that caterpillars avoid it, and the tree remains uninjured and in luxurious foliage, while the branches of neighboring trees are denuded of their covering. It has been stated that it kills all insects. Such is not the case, for its leaves have been seen covered with flies, without finding any of them dead.

Dr. P. P. Wells first called the attention of the profession to its probable medicinal value, more particularly in the treatment of scarlet fever. (*American Hom. Review*, Vol. iv.) In the course of the article referred to, he relates the following case of poisoning by the juice of the ailanthus.

A girl, fifteen years of age, arose in the morning, feeling slightly ill, dressed, and went immediately to the breakfast table. She could take no food; the sight of it made her feel so much worse, she immediately left the table, and went to her room. She was seized suddenly with violent vomiting; severe headache; intolerance of light; dizziness; hot, red face; inability to sit up; rapid, small pulse; drowsiness, at the same time very restless; great anxiety; two hours after the first attack, the drowsiness had increased to a state of insensibility, with constant muttering delirium; did not recognize the members of her family; she was now covered, in patches, with an eruption of miliary rash, with efflorescence between the points of the rash, all of a dark, almost livid color; the patches between the points of the eruption were of a dull, opaque appearance; the eruption was more profuse on the forehead and face than elsewhere, and especially on the forehead. The whole aspect of the eruption, and the whole condition of the patient, were just like those so many times seen in cases of this variety of scarlatina, [S. maligna.—Ed.] that the case was unhesitatingly recognized as an example of it, and in its most violent and hopeless form. The pulse was now small,

and so rapid that it could scarcely be counted; the surface had become cold and dry; the livid color of the skin, when pressed on by the finger, returned very slowly; the whole was a most complete picture of torpor, and seemingly a perfect instance of that manifestation of it which immediately precedes dissolution in these rapidly fatal cases of scarlet fever. There was apparently no prospect of the patient's living more than a few hours. Such cases, in the practice of the writer, had always progressed to a fatal termination, and this had been more rapid in its progress than any he had seen. The patient being his own child, he had an opportunity for most carefully watching the case. In about three hours from the first appearance of the eruption, the livid color began to lose something of its dark hue; the restlessness and anxiety diminished; the pulse became more distinct and less frequent; consciousness partially returned; the eruption became of a brighter red; and the whole train of symptoms, so similar to this pernicious form of the fever, gradually gave place to a train of phenomena scarcely less remarkable, but not at all like those of any variety of scarlet fever. Of course, this was not a case of scarlet fever at all; but, for a short time, it was a great puzzle. What could it be? what could have produced it? were questions not to be put aside, and, when consciousness had so far returned, that questions could be intelligently answered, the nature and cause of the case remained no longer a matter of doubt. As the eruption began to lose its dark hue and take on a brighter red, there occurred a repetition of a series of symptoms, which the writer had recently treated in the case of a small lad, who had been poisoned by eating the seeds of the ailanthus. This resemblance was quite a surprise and at once excited suspicion that this was a case of similar poisoning, and so it proved to be. This patient and one of her younger associates had been amusing themselves, the evening before the attack, by stripping the outside bark from the young and tender shoots of the ailanthus, and then, after writing letters on the stalks with the point of a pin, the letters were moistened with saliva, which was rubbed on them with the end of the finger. This was many times repeated, and in this process the juice of the stalk was conveyed to the mouth in considerable quantities. Its taste was an intense bitter. Both the experimenters were made ill, with similar symptoms, but the symptoms were much less violent in the patient's friend. It is a singular fact, that this patient has been attacked by a similar miliary rash each year since this poisoning, at the season of the blossoming of the ailanthus.

Dr. Wells evidently presumed the violent effects which he observed in the case of his daughter, to be due to the small amount of the juice introduced into the mouth in the manner described by him. When we remember the manner in which this was done, we must necessarily arrive at the conclusion that this juice contains poisonous

properties of no small power; and this question at once confronts us with the merits of a controversy, which seriously affects the reliability of an article, which is so highly prized by some writers and teachers of the present time.

Permit me to preface the remarks which I am about to make, with a positive disavowal of any attempt to lessen your confidence in the ability or candor of those eminent men, who are responsible for the introduction of this remedy into our materia medica; but let me rather declare in unqualified terms my utmost confidence in their sincerity and thoroughness. Neither let me influence you any farther, than to cause you to exercise caution and prudence in accepting the dictum of any man, unless it is fortified with the most conclusive evidence and unless your own experience verifies statements made by others.

To return then to Dr. Wells and his very interesting case, the question arises, whether experiments made by others tend to substantiate his views.

Soon after the ailanthus had been introduced to the notice of medical men, our eclectic friends caught the strain, whose key-note was sounded in our own midst and suggested various special uses for what then seemed to be a drug of vast promise. Among others, Dr. H. L. True published an article in the *Eclectic Medical Journal*, September, 1875, giving a case of alleged poisoning with the bark in two children, aged respectively four and six years, with the following symptoms: Drowsiness and sleepiness: pulse slow and full, but regular; breathing natural; would vomit during sleep, without waking. They could be aroused by shaking, and, when awake, appeared like any children who were sleepy, and if not disturbed would soon go to sleep again. Dr. True tasted of some freshly-dug ailanthus root, experiencing, in his own person, repeated vomiting, unaccompanied by straining and retching, but with death-like sickness. Two or three hours later he went to sleep, rested well, and wakened on the next morning without an unpleasant symptom. He then imagined he had found a most remarkable drug; and he recommended it highly, upon the strength of his own recent experience, in singultus, asthma, and in epilepsy, in which latter disease he fancied it to be far superior to the bromide of potassium. But alas! time caused him to conclude that "all is not gold which glitters"; and two years later, in a second article in the same journal, he states that his conclusions had been premature, that there seemed to be no

permanency in the successful relief by ailanthus of any of the troubles for which he had recommended it; although, he adds with commendable candor, he had had some favorable reports from others, who had used it. Wherever the remedy seemed to be of any benefit at all, it had to be given in excessively large doses. At last Dr. True made an infusion of four ounces of the best bark to one pint of water and took of this infusion two tablespoonfuls at 1:40 P. M.; two more at 2:15; again at 3:40; again three spoonfuls at 4:40. At twenty minutes past five he noticed a heavy ache through the head just behind the ears, and a feeling about the articulation of the jaws, similar to the pain of mumps, and slight nausea; at 6:50 he took six table-spoonfuls, throwing it up as soon as swallowed; at at 7:15 nausea, general relaxation, indisposition to exercise; difficulty of keeping his attention fixed upon any one thing; at 8:35 these had nearly abated, and at 9 o'clock all of the symptoms were gone.

The next day he took at one dose eight ounces of an infusion made from recently dried bark (two ounces of bark to one pint of hot water, and evaporated to eight ounces). The only effect felt was slight nausea, and a feeling of tension through the head just behind the ears, similar to that produced by a large dose of quinine. It is further stated that he had at other times taken two ounces of a saturated tincture at a single dose with but little effect, and had many times not only eaten the bark and roots with like result, but had also seen patients take it daily in large doses for months, without creating any positive disturbances.

If these experiments were really made as stated (and who would wish to deny this?) we must necessarily conclude, gentlemen, that (1) the poisonous properties of the ailanthus have been exaggerated, at least so far as they effect the system, if taken by the mouth. It will not be a safe experiment to swallow equally large doses of aconite, belladonna, gelsemium or baptisia. (2) If the cases of poisoning given by Dr. Wells and a few others were truly cases of poisoning by the ailanthus, the violent effects produced must have depended upon a peculiar susceptibility of the person poisoned to the action of this agent, excited perhaps by endemic or epidemic influences or peculiar conditions of the organism at the time mentioned. (3) If this is true, we must inevitably conclude that the most careful experiment and extended clinical observations are absolutely necessary to determine whether or not the drug is worthy of ranking as a reliable

remedial agent with others, whose effects are positive and unvarying.

Dr. True attributes the nausea following doses of ailanthus, taken into the stomach, to its intensely disagreeable smell and taste, claiming that large and small doses alike produce about the same disgust and subsequent desire of the stomach to rid itself of the nauseous mixture. This explanation is plausible but not conclusive.

There is a possibility that the eruption is caused by the direct action of the juice of the ailanthus upon the epidermis when brought in contact with it. Dr. C. A. Lindsley, of New Haven, Conn., then health officer of that city, demonstrated this possibility by applying the juice of a freshly-broken twig of the tree to the arm of a young lady, who had been exposed to the emanations of the flowering tree, while sleeping on a lounge by an open window, in front of which was an ailanthus tree in full bloom. There had been produced upon her skin, wherever uncovered, a vesicular inflammation resembling the eruption caused by rhus tox. or rhus venenata. The application of the fresh juice produced a copious eruption upon a surface much larger than the part touched, without producing any disturbance of the general health. Dr. Lindsley strongly urges the necessity of personal susceptibility to the specific action of the tree. In the case of Dr. Wells' daughter and her friend we find the eruption a prominent symptom; we are told that they came freely in contact with the juice, not only exposing the hands, but bringing it in direct contact with the tongue, and in all probability with the face. The fact that scarlatina was then raging might lead us to presume that the young lady was at that time more than usually susceptible to the specific influences of this agent.

We must not forget that the facts mentioned are only sufficient to make us cautious in the use of this drug, and to create a desire for more conclusive evidence. The fact that in China, the home of the ailanthus, it has a reputation for curing dysentery, increases our readiness to believe that it possesses some medicinal properties. We are told by M. Robert, the principal medical officer attached to the naval division of China and Japan (*Archives de Med. Navale—New Remedies*, July, 1874), that, in hot climates, it gives results superior to those of ipecacuanha, calomel and astringents, either with or without opium, and also to the treatment by milk. The bark of the root is the only part used in an infusion of about two ounces by weight in four ounces of water. The bark is slightly bruised and the infusion is passed through a filter. The dose is a dessert-spoonful morning

and evening, either by itself or in a cup of tea, for three days; great attention being paid to the diet. If, at the expiration of eight days, the affection is not cured, the treatment should be repeated.

But even the above is not quite satisfactory. For who does not know that many a case of dysentery gets well "with great attention being paid to the diet"? and who would not feel somewhat disturbed at the thought of waiting eight days and then deliberately going through with the same performance, staking a patient's life upon the mere hope that at a second trial the result may be more satisfactory? Truly, the treatment has its advantages over an orthodox course of calomel and ipecacuanha, but is it more than merely "expectant" treatment, and to be compared with sensible and aggressive scientific medication?

With homœopaths, ailanthus has been principally used in the treatment of scarlet fever, and it seems to have given satisfaction to those who have employed the remedy. In our own practice we have never used it, because older remedies have done so well in our hands that we have not been obliged to use a comparatively untried remedy. Dr. Chalmers, of England, however, among others, has prescribed it with satisfactory results, and prominent medical men on this continent entertain a high opinion of its usefulness in that disease. The late Dr. Dunham had great confidence in its efficacy.

In the *Monthly Hom. Review*, Dec., 1868, Dr. Chalmers gives in full his experience with the drug in scarlatina, prefacing his article with general statements, showing that the cases treated with ailanthus were fair cases of the malignant type, and that they recovered more readily and satisfactorily under its use than they had done under the employment of other remedies. Permit me to give you the history of the following from the seven cases recited by him.

A. T., aged two years and five months. One of two ill. Rather a delicate child and prone to bronchial attacks. She has been fretful and uneasy for two days; at night feverish and restless. Eruption appeared on the face last night, and on the body and extremities this morning. She had a very bad night and was threatened with convulsions; and there are still very bad twitchings of the muscles, particularly of the right side. The eruption is dark-colored, scanty and patchy. The mother tells me, it has disappeared from places where she saw it. The skin is hot and dry; the pulse very frequent, weak and irregular. She is quite incoherent, aad does not appear to know anyone or comprehend anything; breathing quick and irregular; the eyes suffused and congested, and when she is aroused they have a wild, startled look; the glands of the neck are swollen and apparently tender; she swallows with freedom, and greedily, but the stomach rejects everything almost immediately. It is impossible to see the mouth or throat, she is so restless and uncontrollable. Prescribed ailanthus gland.[1], one-half drop every hour. A light poultice for the throat. Milk for diet.

Vesper.—She has had seven doses of the ailanthus, is much calmer, and has slept a good deal at intervals, but is still stupid and unmanageable. Skin generally cov-

ered with eruption, which is bright and normal-looking; muscular twitchings abated; she swallows well, and desires drink greedily; vomiting has not occurred for several hours; bowels have moved three times; pulse is more marked, but still very frequent and feeble; expression still wild. Continue ailanthus[1], half a drop every second hour.

Aug. 31.—Passed a very restless night, and refused to take anything, medicine, milk or water—until early this morning; pulse not so frequent,—rather more vigorous, but still weak and shaky; the skin is moist, and the eruption general and well-colored, but mixed with miliary points over the body; the nose bled a little this morning; supposed to have been caused by a knock during her extreme restlessness; she appears to be more conscious; the eyes more natural in expression; she is swallowing well, and took now a dose of the ailanthus and a little milk; twitching of muscles quite gone; no vomiting; bowels rather relaxed. Continued ailanthus every fourth hour. Milk as before.

Sept. 2d.—From this date improvement was continuous; the eruption gradually disappearing; the glandular swelling rapidly diminished; a discharge of blood and pus took place from the nose to-day, and some fissures were noticed around the angles of the mouth. She was ordered merc. viv.[3], twice daily, and in a few days was quite convalescent. Her recovery took place rapidly and completely.

Aug. 28, 1868.—S. T., aged five years. One of a family of three, all ill with scarlet fever; all show a strumous constitution; they live in a miserable, confined, single room. This child has been ill for four days, and, until last night, was with the others, doing so well that no medical advice was sought until to-day. The eruption appeared scantily two days ago, accompanied with sore throat, and what were considered mild feverish symptoms; but he has been restless and incoherent throughout, and, particularly at night, and for two nights has been with difficulty kept in bed. The body and extremities are now covered with an irregular, patchy eruption of a very livid color, disappearing on pressure and returning very slowly. The skin is dry, not very hot, and, mixed with a livid eruption, are numerous small vesicles all over the chest, neck and forehead (the extremities being free from them). Eyes are suffused, congested and wild looking; tongue dry, parched and cracked, and the teeth covered with sordes; the throat is livid and swollen, the tonsils studded with numerous deep, angry-looking ulcerations, from which exudes a scanty, fetid discharge; the neck is tender and very much swollen; the nostrils congested; the pulse is weak, very frequent and irregular. He has refused to swallow anything for the last twelve hours; breathing is hurried, irregular and heavy; he is semi-conscious, and evidently cannot understand what is said to him; bowels have been and are too freely moved for two days, the result of a dose of oil, the motions being thin, watery and offensive, and, with the urine, are passed involuntarily. Prescribed ailanthus every hour; permanganate of potash solution (two grains to the ounce) to be applied to the mouth and throat with a feather. A light poultice to be applied around the neck, and to have a teaspoonful of milk or beef tea as he can be induced to swallow it.

Vesper, 7 P. M.—He has had seven doses of the medicine, which has been swallowed, along with an occasional teaspoonful of milk. The skin feels more comfortable, but is still dry; pulse is rather improved; eruption is a little brighter, and the vesicles have all but disappeared; he has great difficulty in swallowing, but is thirsty; he refuses the beef tea; fetor from the mouth not so marked, and the tongue is more moist. I find it impossible to see the throat. Continue the same treatment. If possible, give a little weak wine and water.

29th.—Was much quieter, and slept a good deal during last night. He was able to take nearly a teacupful of new milk during the night; still refuses the wine and beef tea. Has had the medicine regularly; eruption much brighter this morning, and no vesicles are seen on any part of the skin; eyes more natural; tongue is moistening, but where free of fur it is of a very livid color; he is more intelligent and protrudes the tongue when asked; breathing more regular, and not so heavy or hurried; pulse more steady, but weak and frequent, about 130; throat still very bad, but less lived; bowels not so troublesome. Continue the treatment.

Vesper.—Is a little more intelligent, and swallows with greater freedom.

30th.—Had a restless, uneasy night, and was at times incoherent; yet he appears fresher this morning; the eyes are much inflamed and intelligence is increased; the tongue is cleaning, moist and less livid, with large papillæ appearing; throat much improved in appearance, the ulcers being clean and healthy looking, with little or no discharge from them, but from the nostrils there is a copious discharge of thin

ichorous-matter without fetor; breathing is heavy, chiefly owing to the stuffing of the nose; expression much more natural; his only complaint is of the glands of the neck, which are still swollen, more particularly on the right side, where they are red and tender; he has asked for a drink, the voice being husky and hoarse, and he has an occasional croupy cough; pulse more steady and vigorous, and about 120. Here hepar sulphur was given until full recovery of the child, which took place in due time.

Dr. Chalmers' says: "I would recommend the use of a low dilution or of the pure tincture. The dose should be frequently repeated until signs of amendment appear. It should be given early. The signs of improvement, which I like to see are a bright-colored general eruption, in place of the dark-colored and partial one. Next to this, a marked diminution in the frequency, with more regularity and increased firmness, of the pulse, along with restoration to consciousness."

Ailanthus seems to have not only the peculiar effect upon the skin and upon the brain, which are so well marked in the case given at the opening of this article and one at least—sleepiness, sopor—in the cases related by Dr. True, but it affects also the mucous membrane in a decided manner.

Dr. Wells states, that, while proving the medicine, a sore appeared on the prepuce, which had the exact appearance of incipient chancre. On ceasing to take the ailanthus, the sore dried up, and disappeared after a few days. I am not aware, that the drug has been tested in *primary syphilis*, in which affection Dr. Wells seemed to think it might be useful.—Dr. Ockford recommends it in

NASAL CATARRH with loss of smell; copious, thin, ichorous discharge, without fetor; sore nostrils. (*Cin. Med. Advance*, 1877, p. 374.)

OPHTHALMIA.—Dr. C. P. Hart (*Am. Observer*, 1877, p. 409,) considers it beneficial when we have "conjunctivitis, with aching, burning, smarting and roughness; purulent discharge, with agglutination of the lids in the morning. This remedy is said to have cured chronic gonorrhœal ophthalmia.

In a paper on Bright's disease, Dr. Holcombe says: Ailanthus promises to be useful in suppression of urine and in impending uræmia, with stupor or delirium, with dusky, red face—this last being the leading symptom.

The following symptoms have been produced upon two persons during the blossoming season of the male tree.—*U. S. Jour. of Hom.*, May, 1860, p. 285: "Throat dry, rough and scrapy, more so in the morning; hawking up of greenish, puruloid matter from the throat; the fauces and tonsils are inflamed, with spots of incipient ulceration;

thirst for cold drinks, heavy dull headache, with great oppression of the bronchia; violent fits of coughing before retiring and on rising; continual coughing until expectoration becomes free, afterward comfortable during the day. Mr. M., nervous and sensitive, experiences during the blossoming period, pain in the occiput, with dizziness and ringing pain in the forehead, and swelling in the left side of the face, below the eye and upon the cheek; soreness and pain in the left side of the nose, puffed erysipelatous face, feels heavy and sleepy, nausea coming on at short intervals. These disturbances are very much relieved by rhus toxicodendron, though they continue more or less, until the cause has passed away."

From the above it seems as if in certain bronchial and throat difficulties, the ailanthus might be given with much benefit to the patient. On page 286 of the journal above mentioned are related a number of cases in which the remedy was prescribed for such affections with perfect success; from their number I select the following:

W. M., aged thirty-five years, bilious temperament, short and well developed, has always enjoyed robust health. February 20th, he retired as well as usual, but awakened in the morning with almost entire loss of voice. He had been ailing somewhat with a cold before. After having aphonia for several days, he began to cough. March 14th.—Hard, racking cough, spasmodic and fatiguing; headache, redness and congestion of the face while and after coughing; slight wheezing, fluent nasal catarrh with sneezing; mucus expectoration, at times free; attack of coughing every night on retiring and every morning when rising; dizziness; throat dry, feverish taste in the mouth, rough feeling in the left eye, as if from dust. These symptoms had continued for three weeks without abatement. I gave him ailanthus[3]. Returned in three days with marked improvement in every respect. Ailanthus[3] or [6] was continued for two weeks, when the patient was entirely cured. No other medicine was given.

ALCOHOL.

Alcohol is the product of *fermentation; distillation* separates the alcohol from the fluid mass which contains it; *rectification* gives us the absolute and pure alcohol. Alcohol is a colorless fluid of characteristic odor and of a burning taste. It is highly combustible, burns with a pale blue flame and gives out an intense heat. It has been exposed to very low temperature, without freezing. It mixes with water in all proportions; coagulates albuminous substances; prevents the putrefaction of animal matter; dissolves many organic substances, such as volatile and fixed oils, resins, etc. The characteristics given permit us to detect its presence readily. "In order to detect alcohol in liquids, supposed to contain it, let the suspected liquor be submitted to distillation with a gentle heat (as from a vapor or water-bath) and to the distilled liquid add dry carbonate of

potash, to abstract the water. The alcohol floats on the surface of the alkaline solution, and may be recognized by the characters above mentioned—especially by its power of dissolving camphor." Pereira.

The power of alcohol to prevent decomposition of organic matter and to hold in solution resins and other substances, not soluble, or partially soluble only, in water, makes it an indispensable article to the pharmaceutist. To the homœopathic pharmaceutist the purity of alcohol is a most important item. The specific gravity at 60° F. should be 0.7947; at 68° F., .792. Alcoholometry is a test by which, with the aid of a hydrometer, the exact proportion of alcohol in any liquid can be accurately determined, "Its freedom from impurities can readily be determined by pouring a few drops into the palm of one hand and rubbing it briskly with the other; if a froth is formed, it indicates the presence of fusil oil. If the hand remains unusually moist, it indicates the presence of an excess of water; if the hand becomes dry and harsh, the alcohol is usually free from water." (Prof. Wm. Owens.)

Alcohol is said to be a stimulant when given in small doses; a narcotic when given in large doses. The so-called stimulating properties of alcohol have furnished the key-note to its medicinal use. In the ordinary practice of an intelligent homœopathist stimulating treatment finds no place, and the stimulating effects of alcohol become to him what they really are, viz., the first stage in the development of alcohol-narcosis. A careful study of the different features of this narcosis, produced upon the healthy by various amounts taken into the organism and aided by experiments made upon animals, will furnish us with a true pathogenesis of the drug, giving us an understanding of its *modus operandi* and of its proper sphere of usefulness as a medicine.

A moderate dose of alcohol is at once followed by a well-marked excitement of the vascular and nervous systems. The face becomes flushed, the eyes sparkle; the countenance assumes an expression of cheerfulness; the mind operates with remarkable freedom; cares disappear; the tongue becomes loosened; the emotions, especially those of a kindly, affectionate nature, have free play. Soon the perceptive faculties become somewhat clouded; indiscreet and incoherent language is used; speech becomes faulty and blundering, and in many instances the sense of hearing is blunted. Unless the dose is repeated or has been large, these symptoms usually disappear during

sleep, which is apt to be followed by a heavy confused ache in the head and by slight gastric disturbances. If the dose has been large or repeated, we find decided distubances of the intellectual faculties and of volition. The person becomes noisy; indulges in brilliant conversation, soon followed by senseless, unusual, obscene, coarse talk or by a tendency to quarrel with others; some persons become exceedingly affectionate, shed tears without any occasion. The senses become confused; vision blurred or double; there is buzzing in the ears; the articulation becomes indistinct. The reasoning faculties become disturbed; the face appears congested; the pulse beats wildly, and at times a violent delirium declares itself. The gait now ceases to be correct, for voluntary motion is seriously impaired. The giddiness increases rapidly; nausea and sour vomiting set in; the head aches intensely; the flushed state of the face has given way to an ashy-paleness; unconsciousness steals over the exhausted frame, and the drinker falls into a profound, comatose sleep, accompanied by profuse perspiration, from which he awakens in due season with a confused, heavy feeling in the head; dry, parched mouth, coated tongue; disorded appetite and extreme lassitude. This is the stage of intoxication.

If the amount of alcohol taken has been excessive, symptoms, even more grave than those described, develop themselves. Consciousness is wholly lost; the face looks bluish or deathly pale; the pulse is slow; the pupils, at times, are contracted, but usually dilated; breathing is slow and labored; the mouth is full of froth; coma declares itself; and in many instances death closes the scene. This is the apoplectic stage.

In some cases large doses of alcohol produce fatal results in a very short time. Mitchell mentions the case of a lad, ten years of age, who secretly drank from a whisky bottle, in imitation of his father, who was at work in the field. The sudden silence of the boy attracted the notice of the parent, when a wild, fixed gaze was discovered, that denoted something wrong. The father called the boy by name, but in vain; and in less than an hour he was dead.

Orfila mentions the case of two soldiers, each of whom drank, in consequence of a wager, four quarts of brandy. Both of them died; one immediately, the other while being taken to the hospital.

Morgagni speaks of the instance of an adult man, who had been drinking heavily and remained unconscious and speechless for three days; death took place on the fourth day.

In *Rust's Magazine* the case of a laborer is related, who drank three quarts of brandy. He became thoroughly intoxicated and got into a wagon, which was driven by another person. Upon reaching home he was found to be dead.

Sprœgel injected into the jugular vein of a large dog two drachms of absolute alcohol; the animal was at once taken with a trembling of the whole body, increased action of the heart, intermitting pulse, and depressed respiration. For half an hour he refused to stir; after that he walked about in an uncertain, floundering way, occasionally lying down on one or the other side. He had also some convulsions, but soon regained his usual health.

Fontana says, that when half of the body of a leech was plunged in spirit, this part lost all motion, whilst the other half continued in action.

Flourens, an eminent French physiologist, gave six drops of alcohol to a sparrow, at the same time laying bare his skull; after a few minutes the animal became the very picture of intoxication in gait and manner of fiying. As this increased, a red spot was observed on the skull in the region of the cerebellum, gradually increasing in size and deepening in color.

Anstie made the following experiment upon a dog, weighing 10 lbs. 4 oz.: Six ounces of a mixture, consisting of equal parts of rectified spirit of wine and water, were introduced into his stomach by an œsophageal tube, at 1 P. M. No food had been taken for four hours previously.

1:4. The animal is obviously affected: he staggers in walking, looks puzzled, and frequently falls down. On examining him carefully, it is seen that the hind-quarters are very weak, and, moreover, the skin of the hind limb is partially insensitive. Respiration 24, circulation 140.

1:6. The dog lies extended on the floor, very drowsy, but capable of being roused; the hind limbs are completely paralyzed, the fore limbs retain a slight degree of voluntary power. The conjunctiva is still fully sensitive, but the skin about the mouth and face seems to be entirely paralyzed as to sensation. The tongue is protruded, and the dog slavers somewhat.

1:7.30. The animal falls on its side, comatose and snoring. The conjunctiva is now equally insensitive with other parts. Respiration 20; circulation 184, tolerably strong.

While the animal remained in this condition, it was determined to examine whether any part of the body retained sensibility. It was found that the whole ano-genital region was still so far sensitive, that a slight whine of pain was elicited by pinching with forceps in any part of it.

The pupil, during the first ten minutes after the effect of the alcohol became apparent, was strongly contracted; at the end of this time it began to dilate, and at 1:25 it was seen to be perfectly dilated, and very little sensitive to light. Respiration had now risen again in frequency, to 30; the heart's action was 200, and somewhat irregular.

1:32. The dog made a slight struggle and vomited what was evidently a small part of the alcohol. The alcohol smell was distinct. There was a slight improvement for a few minutes after this, partial consciousness apparently returning; the anæsthesia of the surface, however, remained complete. Even the conjunctiva was perfectly insensitive.

From this moment nothing worthy of note occurred, except that the hinder limbs were affected with a continuous tremor for a short time. Respiration gradually declined in frequency and became gasping; it finally ceased at 3:5, two hours and five minutes from the administration of the alcohol. The heart was then beating sixty-four times per minute, and continued to act slightly for a few minutes. It remained irritable for some moments later.

A careful examination of the effects of alcohol, as above described, shows, that the most important effect of the drug is exerted upon the nervous system, both motor and sensory, speedily extending to the great nerve-center, the brain, whose action it paralyzes more or less completely. Associated with these disturbances, which are patent to the most careless observer, we have the following, which are equally well-marked in the narcosis produced by chloroform and ether, and which depend upon disturbance of the sympathetic system; namely: *a*, flushing of the face, increased heat of the ears, injection of the conjunctiva; *b*, excessive rapidity, irregularity, or preternatural slowness of the circulation; *c*, appearance of sugar in the urine from disordered function of the liver; *d*, changes of the pupil; *e*, excessive diuresis. (Anstie.)

A thoughtful reading of the articles on chloroform and ether will impress you with the great similarity of the action of alcohol with those agents and will assist in a thorough understanding of the fact, that alcohol is as energetic in its narcotic effects as those agents are. Nor must you forget the fact that a division between the stimulating and narcotic effects of this agent is rather arbitrary. A stage of stimulation or of arterial excitement, it is true, can be observed during the administration of alcohol, as it can be observed in the progressive action of the other narcotics mentioned. But that this arterial excitement is but the preliminary stage of alcohol-*narcosis*, seems evident from the fact, that it is blended, even in the first and mildest degree of alcoholism, with difficult hearing, heaviness of the

tongue and subsequently, indistinct speech, and confusion of the intellect, due, beyond doubt, to the paralyzing effect of the alcohol upon the brain.

If the use of alcohol is continued for a long time, constituting chronic alcoholismus, we find characteristic effects, as well marked as the symptoms of acute alcoholismus; these depend in part upon the same causes, while many of them are due to the chemical action of the agent upon the tissues, which are directly exposed to its action. In chronic alcoholismus the *stomach* becomes seriously impaired. The gastric juice becomes modified and its digestive properties are destroyed by precipitation of the pepsin. "Its prolonged use induces structural as well as functional changes in the glands of the stomach and hyperplasia within its connective tissue, which encroaches upon the glandular secreting structure; and as a result we have such changes in the gastric juice that it will no longer effect the change in starchy, saccharine and fatty matters which are essential to their solution and assimilation, and they yield acetic, lactic and butyric fermentation, causing pyrosis, acid eructations, hiccough and the morning retching and vomiting of the toper." (Prof. Wm. Owens.)

Scirrhous affections of the stomach, especially of the pyloric region, are of occasional occurrence. The writer held at one time a post-mortem examination upon the body of an habitual drunkard, and found in this case, a hardened, shrivelled-up state of the stomach which was truly remarkable. The whole mucous membrane presented a dark-red, livid appearance, covered with patches of ulceration; near the pylorus the scirrhous state was well defined.

The *liver* becomes involved in the process of general breaking down. According to Carswell, atrophy of its lobular structure is produced by the presence of contractile fibrous tissue, forming the so-called *granulated liver of drunkards.*

Dropsy and jaundice arise from pressure upon the portal vessels and upon the gall ducts. A similar structural change may take place in the *kidneys*, giving rise to various forms of Bright's Disease.

As you may expect, the *nervous system* and *the brain* suffer greatly. The well known tremor of the drunkard's hand is the mildest manifestation of a derangement, which culminates in the horrors of the delirium tremens — *seu del. potatorum. Insanity* finds one of its common causes in intemperance, as our reports from asylums prove beyond the possibility of a doubt; and so destructive is the effect of alcohol upon the brain, that the very child, begotten during a state

of intoxication of the parent, is in many instances thrust upon the world a helpless idiot, whose very existence is an affecting, though often unheeded, appeal against the reckless use of this dangerous substance.

It is impossible to exhaust this subject in the limited space at our disposal. The various types of mania alone, the interesting nervous disorders, the odd and varied hallucinations, the neuralgic difficulties, the hyperæsthesia and anæsthesia of the drunkard;—each form a chapter by itself and prove only too conclusively how thoroughly the subtle poison permeates the entire system.

It is well known that alcohol is taken into the circulation, from the fact, that it has been found present in the various fluids of the body, in the fluid of serous membranes, in the liver, brain, and in the exhalations from the lungs. It has been stated upon excellent authority, that alcohol has been found in the ventricles of the brain, retaining its characteristic odor and inflammability. While Christison denies this possibility, claiming that coagulation of the blood would necessarily take place from the presence in the blood of a large enough amount of alcohol to produce such results, Carlisle, Percy, Pereira, Anstie and others, indorse the statement from actual observation and from the result of experiments made upon animals.

It has been claimed that alcohol is a food, and this statement is responsible for much of the indiscriminate use of the various forms of alcohol in medical practice. Evidence on both sides is strong, but not conclusive. Liebig classified it among the combustible foods, capable of replacing oily, starchy and saccharine materials of alimentation; and his dictum was accepted without dissent, until later experiments seemed to establish the fact, that the system eliminated the alcohol by means of the excretions and particularly through the lungs. The quite recent investigations of Anstie, conducted with great care, open once more a controversy which seemed settled. By a series of nice observations he claims to have proven that only a very small percentage of alcohol, taken into the system, can thus be accounted for; and he fortifies his position still further by citing instances, where persons subsisted for a great length of time almost entirely upon large amounts of alcohol in some form, without the loss of an adequate amount of soft tissue. The experiments of Dr. Anstie are too carefully made, not to be treated with the utmost consideration; and until the conclusions, which he draws from them, are proven to be erroneous, they will carry with them much

weight. As to the instances mentioned by him in which persons had subsisted for weeks and months upon a nearly exclusive alcohol-diet, we must not forget that their not becoming emaciated may, in part at least, be accounted for upon the generally-accepted belief, that alcohol retards the waste of tissue.

But whether this question be decided in the affirmative or not, it is well understood that alcohol is by no means a food *necessary to subsistence*. The history of arctic explorations and of exposure to the scorching rays of a tropical sun; the experience of the laborer on the farm, of soldiers in the field, all testify to the greater endurance and longer-continued energy of the total abstainer; and so fully is this realized, that in the armies of many nations the cup of coffee or of tea is distributed to the men in place of the former daily allowance of whisky or brandy.

As a therapeutic agent alcohol is a panacea for all possible aches of humanity in the hands of some practitioners, and wholly ignored by others. Externally used, it is an excellent styptic, acting as an astringent upon the tissue of the bleeding vessels and causing coagulation of the blood. Its application to burns is frequently followed by the most satisfactory results. In the sores of bed-ridden persons it acts well, and its astringent properties make it valuable in the treatment of extreme tenderness of the skin. It is said to be an excellent application for the removal of great soreness of the nipple in women, soon to be confined; the wisdom of such treatment is however very doubtful, as it tends to condense the tissue and renders them liable to crack, or fissure. Warm milk and water will usually be found preferable. Alcohol is also recommended as a gargle in sore throat, diphtheria, etc.

Its internal use is largely based upon its stimulating properties. Hence it has been recommended and is constantly prescribed for conditions marked by prostration of the system.

If used at all, alcohol must be prescribed as we give any other drug; namely, in strict accordance with our law of cure. Hence it may be of use in the treatment of insanity; paralysis; softening of the brain; dropsy of the brain; sunstroke; for the consequences of the bites of poisonous serpents and insects, whose effects correspond with the pathogenesis of alcohol, and in the treatment of the shock, resulting from mechanical injuries; hæmorrhages, accompanied by conditions which correspond to the pathogenetic record of the drug; and in various types of fevers.

We have described pathological states of the stomach which result from the prolonged use of alcohol; in similar conditions it may act curatively. Its use in the treatment of consumption is of doubtful value. It gives momentary relief; but the question arises, if this is not done at the expense of prolonged suffering and eventual shortening of life.

In fevers it should be employed with the utmost caution, and only given when the totality of the symptoms points to it unerringly. Many a patient has been sent to an untimely grave, because the physician in charge had more zeal than knowledge, and hoped to remove an unavoidable prostration of the vital forces, (due simply to utter exhaustion after a protracted struggle against disease,) by the untimely administration of this agent.

Permit me to call your attention to the futility of giving alcoholic stimulants in large doses, and let me urge you to avoid wines and brands of whisky or of brandy, which are not perfectly pure. Since we have not space to consider the advantages of the various so-called stimulants, I will content myself with urging you to confine yourselves to a sling, made with absolutely pure alcohol, sweetened as the patient desires.

Of wines, those which are thoroughly fermented and somewhat acid, are preferable, containing only from six to twelve per cent of alcohol. Among these, Catawba. Clinton, Concord, Isabella and Delaware are to be recommended. The objection to imported wines lies in the necessity of adding a large percentage of alcohol to fit them for exportation.

Of beers, a good bottled lager contains a small per cent of alcohol and a liberal amount of nutritious substance. Heavy ales, porter, etc., are to be avoided.

In cases of poisoning by spirituous liquors the stomach must be emptied of its contents without delay. The application of cold water to the head and of warm water to the feet and the use of ammonia to the nose are to be recommended. Should respiration become depressed, it must be kept up by artificial means. Closure of the larynx calls for the performance of tracheotomy. Venesection is recommended and may be performed in extreme cases.

Alcohol is used as an antidote in cases of poisoning by digitalis and tobacco.

ALETRIS FARINOSA.

[STAR GRASS. NATURAL ORDER, HÆMODORACEÆ.]

"Leaves broad-lanceolate; flowers white, oblong-tubular, pediceled; perianth in fruit rugous or mealy in appearance. Smooth herb; very bitter. Grows in low grounds, in most of the states. Root premorse. Scape twenty to thirty inches high, with remote scales or bracts, and surrounded at the base with a circle of lanceolate, sessile leaves. These are three to four inches long, one-fourth as wide, and lie flat upon the ground. Flowers in a long, thin raceme. Perianth white, one-third of an inch long, on very short pedicels, rugous without, when old. July." (Wood.)

The root contains an intensely bitter emulsive resin, soluble in alcohol, somewhat similar to aloes, but less cathartic. This bitter principle is also partly soluble in water. The tincture is rendered milky by water. Aletrin is prepared from the root, and is supposed to contain its active medicinal principles, but is not a reliable preparation. (Hale.)

All there is known of the plant is derived from eclectic sources. The intensely bitter taste of the drug makes it, as a matter of course, a valuable tonic, used in many of their bitter mixtures even in preference to quassia. Rafinesque urges the use of small doses, claiming large ones produce nausea, dizziness and narcotic effects, and that the powdered root should not be given in larger doses than twelve grains.

The plant is, as stated, used as a bitter tonic, for dropsy, dysentery, colic, ague, etc.

We have no provings. The following symptoms are given in Allen's Encyclopedia: Excessive nausea, with giddiness followed by vomiting and purging; colic in the hypogastrium; pressure in the uterine region; premature and profuse menses, with labor-like pains.

The drug has been used to a limited extent only by homœopaths. Beside the diseases above mentioned, Dr. King recommends it in hysteria; also in amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa and engorged condition of the uterus. Dr. King thinks it invigorates the uterine ligaments, thus curing prolapse; he attributes to it also the power to prevent abortion.

Dr. Hale claims to have "found it a very useful remedy in cases of debility, general or local, arising from protracted illness, loss of fluids, defective nutrition, etc., with loss of appetite, myalgia, passive

hæmorrhages, particularly uterine, and that condition of the uterus which predisposes to menorrhagia and abortion."

The tincture of the root is the officinal preparation.

This remedy seems to act admirably during the first months of pregnancy, where there is vomiting, excessive nausea, giddiness, etc., with pain and colic in the hypogastrium, with a tendency to abort. A lady in her fourth pregnancy came to me with the above symptoms. She had suffered in this way during the three or four months of each pregnancy so much as to be obliged to keep her bed a great part of the time, and the third pregnancy was followed by an abortion at about the eighth week. I gave her ipecacuanha, which relieved the vomiting, but not the nausea and giddiness. It occurred to me that aletris completely covered all the symptoms, and gave her a single prescription of the tincture to be put in half a tumbler of water, and to take a teaspoonful every two hours at first. It gave her immediate and complete relief. She is now near her full term, in good health, except occasional neuralgic pains. Troubles like the above are frequently met with in practice, and aletris seems to be nearly a specific [?—ED.]. (Dr. Silas Jones, *Am. Observer*, Vol. iii, p. 225.)

ALLIUM CEPA.

[COMMON ONION. NATURAL ORDER, LILIACEÆ.]

This plant is so well known that a minute botanical description is out of place. It is raised in almost every garden on this continent as well as in Europe, and the bulbous root of the vegetable forms by no means an unimportant article of sale in the store of the produce merchant; as an article of diet it is found on the table of the well-to-do and in the home of the laborer.

Dr. Hering tells us that the ancients held the common onion in high repute as a remedy. If so, its virtues as a medicine were buried as effectually as the ruins of the peoples who employed it; for only of late has it once more arisen from the rank of a mere article of common diet to that of a medicine of recognized power, although tradition has preserved a limited portion of its fame in the form of cough syrups and of poultices for all possible ailments, applied by the thrifty housewife on the slightest provocation.

It is not claimed that allium cepa has a very wide range of action. In fact, its sole use as a medicine depends upon its promptness of action upon the mucous membrane, particularly so of the eyes and nose. Many an involuntary proving has been made, and he who still doubts the power of the onion to affect the structures mentioned need only undertake the work of removing the skin of a few of the juicy bulbs to be effectually converted.

The proving made by Dr. Hering with the tincture of the whole plant merely substantiates the claim that the onion has a direct influence upon the lining membrane of the organs mentioned, and

has the power to produce, and hence to cure, certain types of coryza. Clinical experience has amply verified this.

The symptoms produced by it are: Watery eyes, with a great desire to rub them; much and hearty sneezing; dull headache, generally relieved in the open air; redness of the eyes, with constant and at times excoriating discharge from them and from the nose. Increased secretion of urine and at times morning diarrhœa. In consequence it has been used in the treatment of acute catarrh, especially if an epidemic pervades a whole neighborhood; a free and even copious secretion of mucus being its most prominent indication.

Dr. James Blakely (*Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1869,) took an onion, pounded it in a mortar and took two inhalations; by so doing he cured a cold which had been very troublesome and refused to yield to other remedies.

Dr. Lilienthal (*Am. Jour. of Hom.*, Aug., 1870,) gives it for "tickling in the larynx with hoarseness; oppressed breathing from pressure in the middle of the chest; hacking cough on inspiring cold air; cough and catarrh with fluent excoriating coryza; worse in the evening in the room, better in the fresh air."

Many cases are on record in which the drug has acted promptly in cases presenting its characteristics. The writer has used it with good results in at least one epidemic of influenza and feels that the remedy, home remedy though it is, deserves at our hands a cheerful recognition of its merits. In

MEASLES, in the early stage of the disease, with strongly-marked catarrhal symptoms, the use of this remedy is frequently beneficial. Dr. Helmuth recommends its use in

NEURALGIA OF THE STUMP, and relates the case of a man who suffered intensely from this difficulty. After taking various remedies with great perseverance his attention was accidentally called to a similar case cured by eating onions. He immediately procured three large ones and ate them. He continued this treatment for several days, and was able to sleep every night. Then his physician thought of trying allium cepa, and prescribed the tincture with almost the same effect, which was continued until the cure was completed (*Am. Homœopathist*, April, 1878).

ALOES.

[ALOE. NATURAL ORDER, LILIACEÆ.]

This resin is obtained from a tree which grows at the cape of Good Hope, on the island of Barbadoes and on the island of Socotrina on the south coast of Africa. The leaf of the tree is cut off by a clean incision, when the resin flows out and is collected in appropriate vessels, dried in the sun and afterward enclosed in pouches of goat's skin and shipped off. At the Cape the resin is collected in pits covered with goat's skins, and the evaporation is effected by exposure to a flame; on the island of Socotrina the resin is exposed to the sun's heat and thus evaporated, and on the island of Barbadoes the resin is boiled to a suitable consistence. The Socotrina aloes is considered the best for medicinal uses.

Aloes acts specifically upon the liver; it causes congestions in the portal system, and hence it excites hæmorrhoids, causes bilious stools, scanty and hot urine, and a more copious secretion of menstrual blood. We give aloes with great success in

DYSENTERY when the following symptoms are present: *Stools.*—Dark yellow, fecal; bloody, jelly-like mucus in "gobs"; small, lumpy, watery; involuntary while passing flatus. *Aggravations.*—When walking or standing; after eating; while passing urine and flatus; in the afternoon, evening and night. *Before stool.*—Sudden violent, excruciating, cutting, griping pain in the abdomen, often worse on the right side, with imperative urging. *During stool.*—The same pains and urging continue; much flatus and horrible tenesmus. *After stool.*—Pains subside; great prostration and profuse cold prespiration; tenesmus; hæmorrhoids. *Accompaniments.*—Good appetite and no special thirst; loud rumbling and gurgling in the abdomen, as of water running from a bottle; pain in the small of the back (Dr. Conant, *Am. Homœopathist*, Jan., 1877).

Dr. W. J. Hawkes gives the following cases which illustrate the use of the drug in abdominal difficulties: Lady, aged fifty-five years had been troubled for years with a frequently recurring and distressing "colic." The attacks would commence with a profuse, windy-watery diarrhœa, with lumps of mucus like jelly. She must hurry to the closet immediately after eating or drinking. There would be great and cutting-griping pain in the right and lower portion of the abdomen, which was excruciating before and during stool; after stool all pain ceased, leaving a profuse perspiration and extreme weakness. Aloes[30] removed all unpleasant symptoms in a very short time. The patient has been comparatively free from such attacks since; and when she is threatened, a few doses of this remedy relieve.

A strong, robust man, of about forty-five years of age, was taken with dysentery. This disease was an old enemy of his—had been confined to his bed a month at a

time with it—had a tendency to that particular trouble. The deciding symptoms in the case were those severe, cramping, griping, weakening pains across the lower and right portion of the abdomen, which disappeared as soon as the stool was complete, but leaving him with a feeling of extreme weakness and prostration, and bathed in a cold perspiration. The stool was quite profuse, with the jelly-like lumps, and accompanied with wind. Aloes[30] was given. General improvement set in at once, and gradual and steady progress was made to a complete and satisfactory cure. The patient and his wife said, he had never been so quickly relieved before, in such a case. (*Am. Homœopathist*, Oct. 1877.)

Dr. A. Noah Martin states that "aloes is nearly a specific for dysenteric diarrhœa, with sensation as if the rectum were full of water, which gushes out at the least effort to pass flatus. One case, in which the patient passed a quantity of black, fluid blood, was relieved immediately with one dose of a high attenuation.

BILIOUS DIARRHŒA, having a peculiar putrid smell, the whole body feeling hot during an evacuation, and with a feeling of distress or uncomfortableness in the region of the liver.

June 9, 1870.—In the afternoon and before midnight I had diarrhœa, brown, watery, with thin, fecal matter; during stool soreness of the anus; after stool dryness of the throat. The hot weather had just commenced. For some years I have been subject to diarrhœa in hot weather, and it would last several days. About midnight I took an olfaction of some globules of cm (Fincke). No return of diarrhœa, though the weather continued hot, nor has the hot weather caused any return of it to this day, August, 1872. (Dr. E. W. Berridge, in the *Hahn. Monthly*, Sept., 1874.)

Gentlemen, I give you this case, because it is related by a gentleman of education, refinement and of veracity, and, furthermore, has been published without comments by one, if not more, of our representative journals. It is consoling to know that Dr. Berridge is ready to place himself under the same kind of medical care which his patients enjoy. This is, at least, consistent. But the writer would feel recreant to his duty, did he not utter an earnest word of warning against an imitation of such practice. It is enough to give, by the mouth, dilutions, so high that the only plea which the well-known Dr. Swan makes in their defense, is the assertion, that they cannot be made the subject of reasoning, because they are beyond the power of reasoning. But when our trans-Atlantic friend improves even upon this extreme practice and contents himself with an olfaction of the medicated globule, then I beg of you to stop on this side of the dividing line and to refuse to go where reason cannot accompany you.

PROCTITIS.—Aloes covers a group of symptoms which is at times met with in proctitis. Dr. Mohr relates the following case:

July 13, 1874.—C. H. B., aged fifty-five, gentleman, has been troubled excessively for six years with what he termed "moist piles," for which he had in vain tried allœopathic and homœopathic treatment here and in Europe. He complained of his linen being *constantly* stained by a mucus discharge from the anus; bowels generally

moved once a day; stool covered with slime; after stool feels "played out"; is always worse after bathing; at times the discharge is so disagreeable and annoying that he feels like shooting himself. Prescribed ant. crud.^{1000}, which was repeated in August, and again on Oct. 27th, when he wrote me: "The whole thing has experienced a great change for the better since taking your few powders, for, while formerly the spongy substance was most always passing off, there is only now and then some of this mucus, whitish stuff, which is easily wiped off." Very little, if any, improvement followed until January 3, 1875, when I prescribed aloes^{30}, to be taken in water, a teaspoonful night and morning, for one week, the indications being, "gob-like evacuations of clear jelly, with faintness for hours afterward, and anxiousness on account of health; a kind of chill running through the system, with pressure on the bladder, chill disappearing at once after making water." Aloes relieved markedly until February 4th, when the prescription was repeated. May 27th, my patient came again, after have been troubled for six weeks, and at this time he gave me another indication for aloes, viz., always much worse during hot, damp weather. Aloes^{500}, one dose every day, was followed by rapid improvement, and now, Aug. 3d, my patient considers himself radically cured. (*Hahn. Monthly*, Sept., 1875.)

PILES with flow of hot, blackish blood, heat in the bowels, heat and painful pressure in the liver, flushes in the face, and heat about the head. The tumor, if protruding, appears like bunches of grapes, is very tender, and is relieved by the local application of cold water.

EXCESSIVE MENSTRUATION, when the blood is hot and dark, and the abdomen feels full, hot and distended. There may be present much pain and tenderness in the liver; the characteristic stool symptoms, hæmorrhoids and other indications of the drug.

Eberle says: "Experience has shown that this drug is among the most efficient agents for exciting the uterine vessels, and directing the afflux of blood toward them, and deserves to be accounted the best remedy we possess against the protracted, exhausting and obstinate hæmorrhages from the uterus, which occur in females of nervous, relaxed and phlegmatic habits, about the critical period of life."

Dr. H. N. Guernsey furnishes the following symptoms: A sensation of weight in the gravid uterus; it seems too heavy, there is a sensation of heaviness; cannot walk much, this sensation seems to prevent.

ALUMEN.

[COMMON ALUM.]

Alumina is the oxide of aluminum, argilla, albuminous earth. It is a dazzling white powder; an antisporic of which we have extensive provings, which I consider unreliable. The alum of commerce is the sulphate of alumina and potash or aluminous sulphate of potash, from which the pure alum is obtained by repeated washings and crystallizations.

Alum acts as an astringent; if taken internally, it causes dryness

of the mouth and throat, thirst, diminishes the frequency and increases the consistency of the alvine evacuations. These are the immediate or primary effects of alum. But, if the action of alum be continued for a longer period, a violent organic reaction may be excited characterized by nausea, vomiting, griping, purging and even an inflammatory condition of the intestinal canal. Actual and dangerous gastro-enteritis was produced in one case by a solution containing between ten and twenty grains of the burnt alum. The late Professor Barton was in the habit of saying to his class, that however strange it might seem, "some astringents do actually purge." He named alum especially, as in point, if taken in doses of from thirty to sixty grains.

Wibmer experimented with the pulverized alum upon himself; he took it in repeated doses of three to five grains, and perceived no other effect from it than a diminution of the alvine secretions. A diarrhœa, with which he was troubled during the time of the proving, ceased entirely, but returned as soon as the alum was discontinued.

Barthez swallowed from thirty to one hundred and eighty grains of alum in the smallest possible quantity of water before breakfast, allowing a few days to elapse between two successive doses. The effects of the large doses simply were: desire to vomit which lasted about fifteen minutes, and an increased torpor of the bowels.

Considering its peculiar action upon the lining-membrane of the digestive canal, we may prescribe alum with good effect in

SUBACUTE GASTRO-ENTERITIS, with vomiting, purging, watery and even bloody diarrhœa, heat and tenderness of the bowels;

GASTRIC DERANGEMENTS characterized by a flow of water from the mouth, having an alkaline reaction, sense of fulness and oppression in the stomach and sensation of dullness and torpor, as if the stomach did not act;

CONSTIPATION, the feces being dry, hard and pale;

LEAD-COLIC, for which opium is frequently given, but not always with success. Alum, in massive doses, has effected beautiful cures in some instances. In one case, reported by Frank, opium had been given for three days in tolerably large doses, together with injections. No relief or evacuation could be obtained. Alum was now administered in powder-form at the rate of twenty grains at a dose every four hours. After the fifth powder, the pain disappeared, several copious evacuations took place, accompanied

with a continual tearing in the right knee; the sixteenth powder was the last medicine which the patient took, who has continued well for the last eighteen months. In another case, alum effected a cure with equally distinguished, but much more rapid effect. A detailed account of the pathognomonic symptoms of this species of colic will be given in the chapter on lead and its salts.

As an astringent palliative, it has been used by allœopathic physicians in a number of affections characterized by discharges of mucus or blood from various organs, air-passages, stomach, womb, bladder, urethra.

Allœopathic authors report a number of cures of diarrhœa, metrorrhagia, incontinence of urine, gleet, which were effected by means of very large doses of alum. This species of therapeutic experience cannot possibly be incorporated in a work on materia medica and therapeutics from the standpoint of homœopathy, without converting such a production into a slough of empiricism.

It is not generally known that alum is of value in the treatment of

DIPHTHERIA.—There is in the *Hahn. Monthly*, March, 1875, a short article from Dr. J. G. Houard, advocating the use of this remedy in that dreaded disease, in which he cites the following case:

Young lady, twenty-one years old. This patient had seen me several times in ym office, during which time she complained of a sore throat. The left tonsil was much inflamed and enlarged, and she experienced great difficulty in swallowing. I thought at the time that it was only a case of tonsillitis and prescribed belladonna. Finally I was called to visit her at her home, and, on examining her throat, found the left tonsil and the back part of the throat covered with a grayish white membrane. The most prominent symptoms were violent headache; vomiting; excessive prostration, difficult deglutition; pains through the chest; expectoration of a large quantity of mucus, which was thick and stringy; sleeplessness; fever every night, and all the symptoms aggravated toward evening; loss of appetite; great fetor, which was intolerable; great thirst, the patient constantly asking for cold drinks. I commenced treatment with aconite and mercurius iodatus. The second day found my patient about the same, or perhaps worse, the membrane spreading to the right side of the throat; continued mercurius iodatus, as she remarked that her throat was not quite so painful. On the third day there was no marked improvement. I then stopped merc. iod. and gave nitric acid. On the fourth day there was some little improvement; the headache had left and she could take some nourishment, such as beef-tea and chicken-broth. I imagined that the false membrane was shrinking, and at all events a portion of it had peeled from the right tonsil. On the sixth day the patient was no better. She complained of excessive prostration; had had no sleep, was restless and desponding; on examining the throat I found that the membrane had changed from a grayish-white to a dark gray, almost black in some parts. The prostration was so great on this day, that my patient's voice became almost extinct. Her pulse could hardly be felt, and I warned the family of the danger she was in. I have in my library twenty volumes of an old French journal, published by the Royal Academy of Medicine, Paris. In Vol. iii, I found a long report, directed to the academy, by Brettonneau, on diphtheria, in which he mentions his success, as well as that of Dr. Arctree, during an epidemic at Lyons in 1819. During this epidemic it seems that all the cases subjected to the antiphlogistic treatment died, and Dr. Arctree decided

to try alum which was the remedy employed by the ancient physicians as far back as the 16th and 17th centuries. They prepared a paste of alum and water, and applied this paste with the handle of a spoon immediately to the affected parts of the throat and at the same time gave calomel. Dr. Arctree gives a long list of cases in his report, and says that from the time he commenced this treatment he saved every patient. This decided me to try alum as a last resort. I accordingly dissolved some alum in water and gave a teaspoonful of the solution every hour. I did this because my patient would not allow me to apply it topically, for fear that I would make her gag and vomit. On the following day I saw my patient about noon, and upon examining her throat found that every particle of the membrane had disappeared. She said she felt better than at any time since she had been taken sick. She is now convalescent. Three other cases in which alum was used with promptly beneficial effect are to be added to the above report.

Externally a solution of alum is used by many physicians as a means of cleansing foul ulcers.

While alumina is closely related to alum, it has been used much more extensively than the latter. Hahnemann furnished an extensive proving of the drug in his Chronic Diseases. It seems to act more particularly upon the mucous membrane, its special characteristic being *dryness*. It has also a marked effect upon the sexual organs, and Teste claims to have had very satisfactory experience with it in those diseases of aged women, which had originated in disturbances of the generative organs, the primary symptoms having disappeared with the cessation of the menstrual flow.

Alumina has been used in the following conditions, the higher attenuations being usually preferred:

CONSTIPATION, characterized by dryness of the mucous membrane with irritation of the same and want of peristaltic action; the stool is not always hard, but even if soft, it may be difficult of expulsion; stools very hard, knotty and scanty. Weakness of memory.

Miss. R., aged forty years, cannot remember the time when she was not costive. Has taken continually aloes for physic for several years. Has no inclination to go to stool. When she has no passage for several days she feels full in the abdomen and tight as a drum. When she does not take a cathartic she has a small passage with great straining. She must grasp something and exert her whole strength to accomplish an evacuation. Dry, hard passage like cranberries. Has dry piles and pains running up the spine. Completely exhausted after a passage. Rectum and bowels seem paralyzed. Alumina, three doses. First ^{200}; second ^{1500}; third ^{2300}, at intervals of three weeks, cured the case perfectly. (Dr. C. W. Boyce in *Hahn. Monthly*, 1867.)

In our own practice alumina has proved itself of great value in the treatment of constipation of infants, even at the breast. It is generally understood that such cases are often very difficult to reach. No remedy has cured so many cases for us as alumina, when the stools were white or grayish, almost like chalk, hard, nearly impossible to expel, causing the child to make agonizing efforts to evacuate the rectum; general health good; appetite excellent.

Baby C., aged thirteen months, had always been constipated and had had strict, orthodox treatment for a year, which means, from nearly the day of its birth. An enema had no effect whatever. In perfect despair the mother consulted me and a few days later I spent an hour in assisting the child at an evacuation, succeeding only by the constant use of a pencil, fingers, etc., in digging out the rock-like, chalky stool. Alumina[12] and [30], given every three hours, cured the child permanently in about five weeks.

COUGH.—Properly speaking alumina is not one of our great cough-remedies. It is not frequently indicated, but when the symptoms call for it, it acts very promptly. There is great dryness in the throat; the cough is tearing and exceedingly harrassing, and frequently the violent effort to cough produces an involuntary emission of urine. The expectoration is usually difficult to throw off, requiring protracted coughing, and it tastes salty.

Cough acquired in the cold season, would last till warm weather came, unless relieved by medicine. Worse in the evening and at night. The night previous she had coughed all night long; was aggravated on getting up in the morning, likewise from laughing; lasted a long time before any sputa was raised, and the longer she coughed the greater was the inclination; it was ameliorated by lying flat on the face. The top of the head was painful during an attack, and the paroxysms made her feel very weak. Voice weak and hoarse, the latter increased in the morning. Nose was red; mouth moist and lips dry. Breathing somewhat wheezy. She was very nervous and easily laughed or cried. Alumina[30], daily, cured in a week. (Dr. C. P. Norton in *Am. Homœopathist*, 1877.)

Mr. S. W., aged thirty-seven years, spare habit, active temperament, teacher of singing; has constitutional cough; worse since three weeks and characterized by sudden, violent, irresistible paroxysms of coughing in the evening while sitting; talking and singing makes him cough, but coughs particularly and habitually about 6 A. M.; after severe dry coughing, there is a little expectoration. Alumina[200] in rarely repeated doses, and with perceptible improvement after the first, procured entire relief. (Dr. C. Wesselhœft.)

Miss L. C., aged seventeen years, dark complexion, excitable, of consumptive family, has had cough for three weeks, particularly violent in the morning; raises a little after coughing some time; also cough in the evening, painless. Alumina[1000] (Fincke), two doses. Was much improved in six days, and rid of her cough after some days more. (*Ibid.*)

This cough may be accompanied by more or less difficulty of respiration, partaking somewhat of the nature of

ASTHMA. Dr. Wesselhœft gives a case well illustrating this:

September 22d., H. E., aged ten years, had measles six years ago, followed by lung fever. Since then has rattling, asthmatic breathing, always aggravated by coughing; and has every morning a long attack of dry cough, which ends at last with difficult raising of a little white mucus. Arsenicum did not relieve, and on September 25th, I prescribed alumina[200], two doses. September 27th, much improvement, and months afterward there had been no return of asthma or morning cough. (Transactions of Am. Inst. of Hom., 1870.)

CHRONIC CATARRH.—Alumina is useful in chronic catarrh of dry, thin subjects and old people, with great inactivity of the rectum. The greatest accumulation of mucus takes place in the evening and in the morning on waking. A thick tenacious mucus

comes from the posterior nares in the evening and in the morning on waking, with frequent hawking and difficult raising. Discharge from the nose of pieces of dry, hard, yellow-green mucus. The sense of smell is weak or wanting altogether.

A girl, twelve years old, had a discharge of a thick, yellow, fetid liquid from the posterior nares, especially in the morning; by snuffing up warm water she frequently succeeds in removing large, solid, yellowish-green pieces of dried matter. The nose is stuffed up; there is nosebleed, loss of smell, pain at the root of the nose and frontal sinus; sickly and pale color of the countenance; hard, dry stool; emaciation; salt rheum on the hands. Alumina[30] and [15], continued for several months in repeated doses, cured the case. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, v., 21.)

CLERGYMAN'S SORE THROAT.—Dr. Hofrichter recommends it in clergyman's sore throat, when there are present: livid redness of the throat, sensation of laxness of the throat, a sensation of pressure as from a lump, with soreness; the voice sounds rough; dryness and stitches in the throat, as if something pointed was sticking in it—roughness and scraping are present. Throat symptoms are aggravated in the evening and at night; better in the forenoon; warm drinking and eating relieves. At the beginning great dryness of the throat, followed by the profuse accumulation of thick, tough mucus, especially in the evening and in the morning when waking.

DYSPEPSIA.—As dryness is the great symptom in constipation, so it is the most prominent feature in those dyspeptic derangements in which alumina may be of benefit. Dr. Chargé thinks, that alumina corrects a deficiency in gastric juice, such as is corrected also by the administration of pepsine. I doubt this very much; and while I have seen alumina act beneficially in the form of gastric disorders under consideration, it has only been, when the whole intestinal track partook of a condition which plainly called for the remedy. The characteristic constipation would be, in such states, almost a key-note.

GASTRALGIA.—This is also the case in gastralgia. Dr. Hirschel mentions alumina among the class of remedies still in need of clinical verification. I think it useless to give you a mere repetition of a long string of symptoms, more or less vague. It will be sufficient if you bear in mind the general condition of the mucous membrane which calls for alumina; if such condition appears as the cause of the gastralgia, this remedy will undoubtedly relieve promptly.

ERUPTIONS ON THE SKIN.—Alumina may be called for in certain eruptions of the skin. You will not fail to remember the parched, dry state of the skin previously mentioned. The scalp is exceedingly dry; the hair falls out. Tetters and miliary eruptions,

smarting and bleeding. Aggravated by heat. Relieved by cold water and in the open air. Languor and great despondency.

Mrs. ——, aged forty-five years, has had eczema of the feet for six months. Symptoms: feet very painful; dry, squamous and fissured; at times slight moisture exudes, especially after scratching; violent itching, aggravated by scratching, and from the warmth of the bed, when she would almost go wild; amelioration by air and cold applications. Alumina[30] relieved at once. (Dr. S. R. Geiser in *Cin. Med. Advance*, Feb., 1879.)

LEUCORRHÆA.—Before or after the menses. Transparent mucus is discharged in large quantities, only during the daytime. Acrid leucorrhœa. A very characteristic feature of alumina is, *burning* in the genitals, and more particularly in the *rectum*. There is a want of action in the rectum. * * * Other concomitants may be: an inability to pass urine except when at stool; vertigo, everything seems turning in a circle; difficulty in swallowing; impaired sense of taste. If alumina is given, we shall probably first find some of the concomitants disappearing; the vertigo is removed, the taste improves, the bowels are less sluggish, etc.; the leucorrhœa will be the last symptom to be removed. Do not repeat the dose too often. The cure may require some time, but it will be permanent. (Dr. H. N. Guernsey, *Hahn. Monthly*, Feb., 1869.)

Dr. Minton (*Am. Jour. Hom., Mat. Med.*, Sept., 1873,) says, profuse, yellow, corroding discharge, worse before and after the menses; acrid, excoriating, transparent leucorrhœa, before and after menstruation and during the intervals; leucorrhœa like cream; leucorrhœa with smarting of the pudendum and itching of the vagina. * * * Disharge of flesh-colored liquid after the menses, or between menstrual periods. Aggravated by walking.

MENSTRUAL DERANGEMENTS.—Scanty, pale discharges. Menses too late and too short; accompanied by frequent micturition (hot and scalding) and colicky pains in the bowels. Bearing-down pains before the menses. Exhaustion and depression after the flow.

Dr. Lippe (*Hahn. Monthly*, Sept., 1866,) considers alumina one of the most important remedies for the hæmorrhage in typhus fever. His indications are: profuse discharge of a coagulated mass, resembling liver with serum, without pain, but with great weakness. The desire to evacuate is not accompanied by pain, and, but for the great debility, the patient would not know but that he had a natural stool.

AMMONIACUM.

Another gum-resin which is obtained from the dorema ammoniacum, and has been used in homœopathic practice.

The dorema ammoniacum is a native of Persia, about seven feet high, a glaucous green plant with leaves about two feet long. The whole plant is abundantly pervaded by a milky juice which oozes forth upon the slightest puncture being made, even at the ends of the leaves. This juice, when hardened, constitutes ammoniacum. Lieut.-Col. Kennet, in the Linnéan Transactions, says: "When the plant has attained perfection, innumerable beetles, armed with an anterior and posterior probe of half an inch in length, pierce it in all directions; the exuding juice soon becomes dry and is then picked off, and sent *via* Bushire to India and various parts of the world."

Ammoniacum comes to us in the tear and in the lump. The lumpy ammoniacum is composed of agglutinated tears, yellowish or brownish externally, with a waxy lustre, and whitish or opalescent internally. It is sometimes met with in soft plastic masses of a darker color, and mixed with various impurities. To separate these it is melted and strained.

Both kinds have a faint, unpleasant, peculiar odor, by which this gum-resin may be distinguished from others. This odor is best detected by heating the ammoniacum on the point of a pen-knife. The taste is bitter, nauseous and acrid. Trousseau and Pidoux say of this agent: "We have taken two drachms of this substance at once, without experiencing any of those accidents indicated by authors."

CHRONIC COUGH.—We may use ammoniacum in cases of chronic cough, with irritation of the bronchial mucous membrane and profuse expectoration of mucus. It is also recommended for

AMAUROTIC WEAKNESS OF SIGHT, for it causes obscuration of sight. It may also prove useful in

WEAK DIGESTION, to which it is more or less homœopathic Its use may be chiefly confined to

BLENNORRHŒA of the bronchial tubes, and to blennorrhœa of the vagina with tendency to profuse and premature menstruation.

AMMONIUM ACETICUM.

[ACETATE OF AMMONIA, SPIRITS OF MINDERERUS.]

A saturated mixture of carbonate of ammonia and acetic acid. To the acid we add ammonia as long as the acid will decompose it; this is what we mean by saturation.

Pereira states that this salt was first introduced into the materia medica by Bœrhaave in 1732, and was afterward employed by Mindererus, a Scotch physician. Dr. Peters shows that this is a mistake. The salt was first made known to the medical public by Raymond Minderer, a physician in the city of Augsburg, Bavaria, in 1621, but it did not receive much attention until Bœrhaave noticed it in his Elements of Chemistry, 1732. It was first noticed in the Edinburgh Pharmacopœia in 1756.

It is supposed to be a cooling medicine which has a slight tendency to increase the cutaneous exhalation and the urinary secretions. Wibmer experimented with it, but experienced neither increase of the cutaneous exhalations, nor of the urinary secretions. It caused headache and disturbed his digestion. Dr. Cullen says: "I have known four ounces of it taken at once, and soon after, four ounces more, without any sensible effect."

It is used by old-school physicians as a cooling mixture in fevers and inflammatory conditions of the system generally, and it has been introduced by the editors of the *Am. Jour. of Hom.* in the materia medica part of their publication, but I am utterly unable to say what therapeutic principle it represents there. All the cases which are related in this article as illustrating the action of the acetate of ammonia, are cases extracted from allœopathic works, where the drug was given in enormous doses in accordance with the peculiar theory or notion of the prescribing physician, and where one of our many specific remedies for inflammation or nervous irritation is much more clearly indicated than the spirits of Mindererus.

AMMONIUM CARBONICUM.

[CARBONATE OF AMMONIA.]

Carbonate of ammonia; also sesquicarbonate of ammonia, or subcarbonate of ammonia, volatile or smelling salt; also baker's salt, so-called from the fact that bakers sometimes resort to it as a substitute for yeast in the manufacture of the finer kinds of bread.

If the sesquicarbonate is exposed to the air, it changes to the bicarbonate, which is not near as pungent as the carbonate.

The carbonate of ammonia is a hard, translucent, striated mass, having a sharp, urinous taste; unless well kept in bottles provided with ground glass-stoppers, it becomes opaque, loses its pungency and likewise its medicinal properties.

Wibmer, the distinguished toxicologist, experimented with this salt upon himself. He found that a grain and a half produced on himself no remarkable effect; three grains increased the frequency of the pulse from sixty-eight to seventy-two beats per minute, with throbbing headache. In other experiments, in which he took from six to twelve grains (in some repeating the dose at short intervals), the effects were usually, but not constantly, increased frequency of the pulse, with disorder of the brain, manifested by pain, heaviness, throbbing, etc. In one instance, he says, disposition to cough and increased secretion of bronchial mucus were remarkable.

Huxham mentions the following case illustrative of the ill-effects resulting from the long-continued use of ammonia: "I had lately under my care," he observes, "a gentleman of fortune and family, who so habituated himself to the use of vast quantities of volatile salts, that at length he could eat them in a very astonishing manner, as other people eat sugar and caraway seeds. The consequence was that he brought on a hectic fever, vast hæmorrhages from the intestines, nose and gums; every one of his teeth dropped out, and he could eat nothing solid; he wasted vastly in his flesh, and his muscles became as soft and flabby as those of a new-born infant, and he broke out all over his body in pustules. His urine was always excessively high-colored, turbid and very fetid. He was at last persuaded to leave off this pernicious custom; but he had so effectually ruined his constitution, that, though he lived on in a miserable manner for several months, he died, and in the highest degree of marasmus. And I am persuaded he would have died much sooner, had he not

constantly drank very freely of the most fine and generous wines, and daily used large quantities of asses' milk, and anti-scorbutic juices, acidulated with juice of lemon."

Large doses of this salt, thirty grains or more, may cause vomiting, abdominal pains and other symptoms of inflammation, convulsions and other phenomena indicative of its action on the nervous system.

Dr. T. S. Hoyne (*U. S. Med. and Surg. Journal*, Oct., 1873,) gives the following characteristics of the carbonate of ammonia:

Great aversion to water, cannot bear to touch it. Makes mistakes in writing and speaking. Pulsations, beating and pressing in the forehead; shocks through the head when gnashing the teeth. With other symptoms, milky or watery complexion as in other alkalies. Child's nose stopped up, starts from sleep; rattling of phlegm in the trachea and bronchia. Pressing the teeth firmly together sends shocks through the head, eyes, ears and nose. Nausea and vomiting after each meal; soreness at the stomach after eating. Bleeding hæmorrhoids and itching of the anus, are both worse when the menstrual flow comes on. Discharge of blood from the rectum before and during menstruation. Hæmorrhoids are worse during the menses. Menses too short and scanty; quite ill at that time. During menses must lie down, because of extreme debility. Scanty menses, always attended with frontal headache. Violent and acrid leucorrhœa. Cough at 3 or 4 A. M. Incessant cough, excited by a sensation as if there were down in the larynx, aggravated after eating and on lying down. A small knot, like a pimple, on the breastbone; when slightly touched, it feels as if a splinter was therein. The hands look blue and the veins distended, after washing in cold water. Violent starting in the sleep. Nightmare every night; sometimes in a sweat, when awaking. Skin very sensitive to cold. Exanthema, like that of scarlet fever. A heaviness in all internal organs. Aversion to being washed. Adapted to scurvy and spanæmic diseases.

This remedy acts upon the spinal and ganglionic nervous system. It affects the female sexual organs; the lungs; the skin, the blood, and, according to Bæhr, the brain. Dr. Douglas says: "Its great peculiarity doubtless, is its direct action on the blood. It seems to be established that a small portion of ammonia in the blood is the ingredient which preserves its fluidity. An excess destroys the blood corpuscles, and the coagulability of the blood, and produces a scorbutic state, melæna, hæmorrhages, morbus maculosus, etc., and

hence it is homœopathic to many diseased conditions characterized by blood deteriorations. This is abundantly confirmed by clinical experience." (*U. S. Jour. of Hom.*, May, 1860.)

The known action of this drug upon the organism leads us to use it in

IRRITATIONS OF THE AIR PASSAGES, with oppression, racking cough, expectoration of mucus and soreness; the pulse may be somewhat irritated, the temperature of the body rather increased, and there may be slight tendency to perspire.

The cough, for which you will find the ammonium carbonicum especially useful, is characterized by an incessant tickling as from down in the larynx; hoarseness; tendency to asthma. In

INFLAMMATORY IRRITATIONS OF THE BOWELS, with pains in the bowels, feverishness, bloody and mucus discharges, colored urine which has a strong ammoniacal odor; in

DYSMENORRHŒA, or painful menstruation, with chilliness and feverish erethism of the circulation; the blood is dark and has a strong smell, owing to the presence of ammonium, which is evolved in unusual quantities during painful menstruation.

Dr. J. C. Sanders (*Cin. Med. Advance*, July, 1877,) gives: Pains in the abdomen, back and teeth, and between the shoulder-blades; swelling and itching of the vulva; flow black, scanty and too brief; acrid, watery leucorrhœa; constipation; paleness; sadness; forgetfulness. We may use it in

MENORRHAGIA when the flow appears prematurely, is black in color; colicky pains in the abdomen and pains through the loins; acrid leucorrhœa; irritability of temper; smell of ammonia of the menstrual or urinary discharge. The

LEUCORRHŒA of ammonia is extremely acrid; headache after walking in the open air. Best suited to sickly, delicate women of a moody, sad, irritable disposition. Retires early to get a good night's sleep; if not, she is awake and restless all night. Odor of ammonia in the discharges. In

SCORBUTIC CONDITIONS of the system, in putrid fevers, when characterized by symptoms of decomposition of the vital fluids, hæmmorrhage from the intestines, nose and gums; wasting away of the muscles; hurried, feeble pulse, loss of strength, habitual diarrhœa consisting of foul mucus and blood; fetid urine.

EPISTAXIS requires this remedy when the nose bleeds in the morning while washing the face; nosebleed accompanied with

pressure in the forehead and a sensation as if the brain were being crowded from within outward.

A woman of twenty-three years, who had epistaxis for several years, usually coming on while washing her face in the morning, was cured by ammon. carb.[1] (Chapmann, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxix, 9).

A weak young man of fifteen years had the measles lightly. A few months, after a protracted indisposition, a flow of bright red blood from the right nostril showed itself, with rapid pulse and heat of the body. The epistaxis continued for four days, in spite of aconite, arnica and other means. On the fourth day he felt violent pressure in the forehead, as if the brain would be crowded out of the cranium. After one grain of ammonium carbon.[3] a marked increase of the hæmorrhage showed itself, followed after three or four hours with a lessening of the flow and an appearance of the measles. (*Ibid.*)

An excellent remedy in certain types of nursing sore mouth. In a very stubborn case which this drug cured, the following were prominent symptoms: Great prostration, hollow cough, burning in the tongue; the whole buccal cavity was filled with vesicles and ulcerated depressions, and the tongue swollen, stiff and very sensitive to cold air and drinks. In

PUTRID TYPHUS where the symptoms of decomposition of the blood and general marasmus constitute the chief indications from the outset, although not fully developed; fever, heat and dryness of the skin, throbbing pains in the head, foul breath, foul discharges from the bowels; fetid urine may be present at the first invasion of the disease.

CONVULSIONS. — Carbonate of ammonia may be a useful remedy in convulsions, tetanic or epileptic spasms, arising from cerebral irritation, violent cerebral congestions. It is doubtful whether we can do more, in many cases of this kind, than simply palliate the attack for the time being. It may be used to rouse the patient in *hysteria, syncope, eclampsia*, preparing the way for constitutional treatment.

SOFTENING OF THE BRAIN.—Dr. Lilienthal mentions it among the remedies for softening of the brain, quoting from Allen the following symptoms: Gloomy and uneasy mood, aggravated by cloudy weather; low spirits with considerable excitement; very forgetful and headache when reflecting; absense of mind, with anxiety; speaks and writes incorrectly; weight and confusion of the head; vertigo, as from intoxication; great lassitude; most severe muscular contractions, spasms; violent rheumatic drawing pains through all the limbs, hands, feet, nape of the neck, etc.

SCARLET FEVER.—It is used in scarlet fever, when this disease assumes a dangerous putrid form, like putrid typhus. There

will be, in all cases where ammonium carbonicum is required, a tendency to putrescence which you cannot mistake, and a marked disposition on part of involved structures to become gangrenous. All of the eruptive troubles for which ammonium carbonicum is indicated, are marked by great burning, smarting and itching, and a scorbutic state of the system.

As regards the dose, I am confident that Hahnemann's direction, to use the 30th attenuation in all diseases is impracticable. In acute attacks, when the symptoms of organic reaction are prominently developed, we may use a few drops of the first or second attenuation in a tumblerful of water, in table-spoonful doses every hour or two; but in conditions of the system setting in after the organic reaction has become exhausted, and where the symptoms correspond with the primary action of the drug intensified, as it were, a larger dose may be necessary; I do not mean scruple doses of the salt, but a few drops of a strong solution in a tumblerful of water. A strong solution is prepared by dissolving ten grains in an ounce of water.

The best antidote of poisonous doses of carbonate of ammonia is diluted vinegar, or diluted lemon-juice.

AMMONIUM MURIATICUM.

[HYDROCHLORATE OF AMMONIA, MURIATE OF AMMONIUM.]

A compound of hydrochloric acid and ammoniacal gas. It may be obtained artificially by the double decomposition of sulphate of ammonia and muriate of soda. It is the old sal ammoniac, on a large scale. Sal ammoniac is obtained from coals and bones; in Egypt it is obtained by sublimation from the soot afforded by the combustion of camel's dung.

The muriate of ammonia is a white and volatile salt, and dissolves in three parts of cold water and in one part of boiling water.

Wibmer experimented with this salt upon himself; he took from ten to thirty grains for a dose, which he repeated at the end of an hour. The effects were a sensation of warmth and oppression in the stomach, headache, and increased desire of passing the urine.

Sundelin says: "In large doses it purges like other salts, but in small ones rather constipates." It is wonderful that even a consummate therapeutist like Sundelin, does not seem to be aware of the cause of this apparently contradictory phenomenon. A homœpathic

physician would consider it strange indeed, if small doses and large doses of a drug did not produce opposite effects. To develop the direct or primary action of the drug, we have to give large doses; small doses develop the manner in which the organism reacts against the drug, and the symptoms of organic reaction must necessarily be directly opposed to the primary action of the drug. An inherent defect of our own materia medica, such as has been published by Hahnemann and his disciples, is this: that the symptoms are all huddled up together in one confused mass, so that the symptoms of the primary action of drugs, and those of the organic reaction, cannot be distinguished from each other, and we are led to believe that a drug is capable of developing two opposite series of phenomena, which is impossible, except upon the principle of primary drug-action and secondary or organic reaction.

The muriate of ammonia may be useful in

CHRONIC CATARRHAL IRRITATION of the bronchial lining membrane. Dr. Hoyne says that it is called for, when there is frequent sneezing, accompanied with tearing from the nape of the neck to the shoulder. Phlegm in the throat, mostly early in the morning, with frequent hawking and expectoration of small clots of mucus. In such cases there is usually considerable thirst at night. (*Medical Investigator*, April, 1870.) In

ACUTE CATARRH of the Schneiderian membrane we have in this drug one of the best remedies at our command. Where there is a profuse, watery discharge from the nose, stopping up of the nose, with hoarseness and burning in the larynx, it acts like a charm.

CATARRHAL IRRITATION OF THE STOMACH and bowels, with heat in these parts, nausea, loss of appetite, constipation or diarrhœa, and increased urging to urinate.

CONSTIPATION.—Dr. Lilienthal (*Medical Investigator*, May, 1870,) recommends it also in constipation. "It causes a scorbutic state of the blood, a diminution of the blood globules and fibrine, and excites a more active state of all glandular organs. The gastro-intestinal mucous membrane is covered with tough, glaring mucus, which is discharged with the stool; the hard scybala can only be expelled by bearing down, followed by soft stool; hard stools, crumbling to pieces when evacuated; the hard and costive feces are covered with a glairy, tough mucus, and are accompanied by the discharge of a quantity of this mucus. (See Aloes.)"

DYSPEPSIA.—Chargé mentions the muriate of ammonia among

the remedies for dyspepsia, recommending it for sympathetic subjects with soft skin and without energy. Bitter eructations; thirst only quenched by lemonade. Regurgitation of food; hawking up of mucus in the morning. Heat and fulness after eating. Distress immediately after eating. Augmentation with retention of the mucous secretions. Lascivious or frightful dreams.

CHRONIC CATARRH OF THE BLADDER, with burning and stinging in the urethra, discharge of mucus, increased desire to urinate; in

BALANITIS, the muriate of ammonia has effected brilliant cures. Canstatt recommends it for profuse suppuration generally, saying: "why this salt has such marvellous effects in cases of profuse suppuration, is as inexplicable to me as the effects of our best known specifics; in the place of learned theories I can assure my colleagues with perfect confidence, that it is so!"

A healthy man, aged fifty, and habitually cheerful, had become desperate in consequence of a balanitis which had been treated without any success for the last six weeks. The prepuce on the glans was fissured and ulcerated, fistulous canals reached as far as the pubic bone, discharging pus which seemed to proceed even from behind the abdominal integuments. Other symptoms were: general exhaustion, evening-fever, œdema of the feet, loss of appetite. He took every day two drachms in some mucilaginous vehicle, and, after having consumed three ounces of the muriate, the cure was completed. Many other similar cases might be reported.

I have mentioned this case in detail, for the reason that the treatment of balanitis with infinitesimal doses of our antipsorics is sometimes a very hard matter. A much smaller dose of the muriate than was used in this and similar cases, may prove sufficient for a cure.

Premature and profuse menstruation, often painful; there is much pain in the back; the flow is increased while at stool; diarrhœa; languor; moodiness; gastric derangements, as nausea and hiccough; stools hard and crumbling, as previously described; coldness of the feet in bed; profuse flow of urine; fat, indolent, flabby women.

LEUCORRHŒA.—Discharge albuminous, like the white of an egg; preceded by pain around the navel. Brown, slimy discharge after making water, painless or preceded by pinching around the navel. Leucorrhœa with distention of the abdomen, without accumulation of wind. (Dr. Minton in *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, vii., 2.)

PHTHISIS.—In incipient phthisis pulmonalis, with profuse expectoration of a glairy or even purulent mucus, the muriate of ammonia is prescribed, more particularly by German practitioners, with good success in many cases. It is given in unnecessarily large doses, from ten to twenty grains every few hours.

If this pulmonary disease is accompanied by *colliquative diarrhœa*, or even if this diarrhœa is the main indication, as a symptom of phthisis of the bowels, the muriate may prove so much more useful.

Dr. Hawley (*Hahn. Monthly*, Feb. 1878,) mentions a case of consumption cured by ammonium muriaticum. The remedy was suggested by the marked coldness between the scapulæ. Patient had to wear a shawl to keep her back warm.

It may not be amiss to state here, that in a discussion on this remedy during the session of the Central N. Y. Hom. Med. Society, 1878, Dr. Boyce stated that with it, he had cured a case of supra orbital neuralgia, appearing in the morning at 11 A. M., and continuing all day. Patient had to go to bed. Pain constant. Dr. Martin, when an allœopath, often gave it in neuralgia. He put a drachm in half a glass of water and gave a teaspoonful at a dose with good results.

Poisonous doses are antidoted by exciting vomiting with warm water, and afterward giving mucilaginous and demulcent liquids. Gastro-enteritic symptoms have to be combated with aconite.

LIQUID AMMONIA.

Before parting with ammonia, I have to mention an article which we do not use in our practice, but which, being a very poisonous agent, may sometimes place you in a position to prescribe for the bad effects of this substance. The word ammonia is taken from Jupiter Ammon, near whose temple in Asia Minor sal ammoniac was first found. Liquid ammonia is water by which ammoniacal gas has been absorbed.

Liquid ammonia is often used by German physicians in mania-a-potu instead of opium; it seems to have a tendency to tranquillize the brain, and is undoubtedly preferable to the former opiate practice of the old school. In some forms of mania-a-potu it may even be said to be homœopathic to this disease. Several cases are mentioned by Frank; in two, the brain was excited; in one, the patient was insensible. All recovered speedily by the use of twelve or fifteen drops at a dose every five, ten, twelve minutes, in a few ounces of water and sugar.

The poisonous action of liquid ammonia merits a few remarks. A very interesting case is given in detail, in the *Edinburgh Med. and Surg. Jour.*, 1841.

A young man who usually slept in a chemical laboratory, was

poisoned by the fracture of a vessel containing nearly fifty pints of volatile alkali (liquid ammonia). The accident occurred in the night, without his knowledge, and he was exposed to the vapors nearly an hour. He was aroused by violent constriction of the throat and dyspnœa. He arose, but felt suffocated, and would have perished, if a woman, who heard his feeble cries, had not come to his rescue, and dragged him out at the risk of her own life.

When seen by the physician, the patient's countenance was extremely anxious. His face was covered with livid streaks, especially about the nostrils. The mucous membrane of the mouth and nostrils appeared to be destroyed; and bloody, frothy matter flowed from the mouth and nose. The tongue was of a bright red color, and had lost most of its cuticular covering. The voice was very feeble, and the man complained of a sharp pain in the throat, which soon extended to the breast. The dyspnœa was extreme, and fits of suffocation frequent. He had great thirst, and deglutition was almost impossible. The pulse was feeble, irregular and quick.

Bleeding was resorted to liberally, and water, acidulated with vinegar, injected in large quantities. At the end of two hours the symptoms abated in severity, excepting the difficulty of swallowing, which increased. By frequent frictions and leeches to the throat, gargles, injections and baths, he was declared to be out of danger at the end of forty-eight hours. Loss of voice continued for six days, but after this he recovered rapidly. Instead of resorting to venesection, we would have to use aconite; the acidulated drinks and injections to be used as stated.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Vinegar or vegetable acids of any kind, diluted lemon-juice, or a solution of tartaric acid are the best antidotes in a case of poisoning.

AMYL NITRITE.

[NITRITE OF AMYL.]

This is an inflammable liquid, lighter than water, boiling at 183° F., having a fruity, pear-like odor, and the composition C^{10} H^{11}, NO^3 +HO. It may be prepared by heating fusil oil, gently, in a retort with nitric acid, removing the heat as soon as bubbles form, repressing effervescence, if too strong, by cold water, rectifying from potassa the distillate passing over under 212° F., and collecting apart the product which distills under 177° F. From the experiments of Dr. Richardson, on animals, it appears to find an entrance into the system from any point of application. When inhaled, it acts immediately as a powerful stimulant to the heart, more powerful,

indeed, than any other known agent; and a little applied to the nostrils causes an instantaneous and extraordinary flushing of the face. This excitement of the heart is followed by diminished but not extinguished power of that organ, and contraction of the external vessels. Given to animals by inhalation, it is capable of suspending respiration and producing death; but short of the latter result it may produce, when properly regulated, a reduction of the respiration and circulation so extreme, that a condition analogous to trance may be induced and sustained for many hours. It does not seem to have anæsthetic properties. Consciousness is never lost, unless a state of approaching death is induced from which the animal rarely, if ever, recovers. Its force is directed especially to the muscular action, which it at first mildly excites, then subdues. The appearances after death differ according to the mode in which the fatal effect has been produced. If the nitrite be given very rapidly, the lungs and brain are free from congestion and even blanched, and the left side of the heart is empty, though the right cavities are engorged with blood. If slowly administered, it leaves a congested state of the lungs and brain, and blood is found in both sides of the heart. No distinction of color is observed between the arterial and venous blood. Notwithstanding the violent action of the heart, Dr. Richardson has never known it to cause rupture of a blood-vessel, or extravasation. Though no therapeutic use of this fluid has yet been made, so far as we know, yet its extraordinary rapid and powerful action on the heart suggests important applications of it in threatening cases of syncope and others of great failure in the heart's action. (U. S. Dispensatory.)

Permit me to call your attention to a few experiments made with this highly interesting drug:

N. F. C., aged forty-nine years, nervo-sanguine temperament, an inveterate smoker, an habitual coffee drinker, and in excellent health. Took two strong inhalations from a vial containing four ounces of crude amyl nitrite. Immediately he felt a sense of fulness of the heart and flushing of the face, which increased during one minute to positive agony, without pain. A violent palpitation of the heart now began, which shook the whole body; consciousness was still perfect and there was no feeling of alarm. He now felt himself sinking to the floor, which seemed a voluntary act, for he eased his descent by means of two tables between which he was standing, lowering himself gently until stretched at full length; his last conscious act was the endeavor to hold the head erect, lest the surcharged cerebral vessels should become yet fuller. His first act of returning consciousness was to recognize his attendant, who was giving him

chloroform by inhalation, in accordance with previous instructions. Not five minutes elapsed between the first inhalation of the nitrite and complete restoration—complete save for anæsthesia at the second phalanges of the middle and ring fingers of the left hand. This symptom continued about one hour. He says: I was informed that my "face and eyes were of a deep, livid red color," and that I looked "horribly." This proving was made about two weeks ago. * * * I was astonished at the crescendo scale in which the symptoms developed during fully two minutes after ceasing the inhalations. (*Cin. Med. Advance*, Sept., 1878.)

Dr. Morrison published an accidental proving in the *Monthly Hom. Review*, May, 1877, substantially as follows:

March 10th. Entering the room at 10:23 P. M., I noticed the pungent odor of the nitrite. The effects were: An increasing sense of stupefaction, with flushing of the face and scalp. A sudden smarting of the conjunctivæ, with injection of the ocular conjunctivæ, and dimness of vision, as if caused by a film. Subacute smartings in the præcordial region; then in the right renal region; then in the right axilla; then at mid-sternum; then in the lumbar region; then in the lower lobe of the right lung, at the apex of the heart, and in the lower lobe of the left lung, with tenderness on pressure. Increasing dyspnœa, with sneezing, nasal catarrh, and sighing respiration. Pulse (sitting) 68, small, feeble. The smartings changed position rapidly, being most persistent in the eyes, bases of the lungs and spine. After enduring the increasing discomforts for some twenty minutes, respiration became a series of gaspings, whereupon I beat a retreat.

March 11th. On awaking, the pains returned with increased intensity, especially in the spine, lungs and conjunctivæ. * * * These and other shifting pains returned during the day, at times accompanied by sighing respiration. Urine clear, acid. Specific gravity, 1014; free from albumen and phosphates; light cloud of an oxalate (probably lime) and distinct traces of sugar. Pulse (when sitting) 78 to 84, feeble. (A few drops of the nitrite on cloth, held before the nostrils of a small dog, caused violent sneezings and injection of the conjunctivæ.)

The prover made observations during the next nine days without repeating the inhalations. The most prominent symptoms were: Occiptal headache, aching in the renal region; smarting of the conjunctivæ; increase of the specific gravity of the urine during the first three days, lessening after that, falling from 1020 to 1012. Traces of sugar in the urine.

Dr. Waldo (*Med. Union*, Dec., 1874,) administered to a cat about twenty drops by the mouth with the following effects: dizziness, frothing at the mouth, spasmodic movements of the head and forelegs, violent opening and closing of the mouth, constant moving of

the tongue, and, in just an hour, vomiting of the contents of the stomach, followed by a nap, after which the animal appeared perfectly well. The animal died in a fit just one week after taking the drug.

A study of the physiological action of amyl nitrite presents some serious difficulties; its prompt and violent action, causing symptoms which are singularly alarming if this substance is administered in fairly large doses, stands in the way of conclusive experiments upon man.

The rapidity with which it produces its characteristic effects is remarkable. The first symptoms experienced by provers consist in fulness of the head and flushing of the face; the writer has seen the administration of a few globules, moistened with the first centesimal dilution, produce these symptoms within a few seconds. These are followed by a deep, labored breathing and rapid, violent action of the heart.

Experiments upon animals show that progressive muscular weakness and a great diminution of reflex action develop, if the administration of amyl is pushed further, and that death takes place from failure of respiration.

The effect of amyl nitrite upon the circulation has given rise to varied and interesting experiments and views. Observers agree that a decided decrease of the arterial pressure is always present. This decrease of pressure is probably due to capillary dilatation, for the heart continues to act regularly, and even with increased rapidity and force, until the heart muscle yields finally to the general muscular paralysis which is developed during the later stages of amyl poisoning. Whether the capillary dilatation depends upon a direct action upon the vaso-motor nerve-centers or upon its power to weaken the muscular coat of the arterioles, is still an open question.

The loss of muscular power is due to the effects of the amyl upon the spinal cord. The motor centres of the cord are especially affected by it; the sensory centres and nerves suffer little. Among other facts of interest connected with amyl poisoning, we may mention the appearance of sugar in the urine and greatly lessened oxidation. With the elimination of the sugar from the system there has been noticed a decided increase in the amount of urine voided; but it is probable that large doses only yield this result. The retarded oxidation is accompanied with marked decrease of the temperature of the body.

The immediate increase of the heart's action, which is uniformly observed in experiments with amyl, has given rise to the belief that the remedy is a motor-stimulant. Filehne claims this increased action of the heart is due to a depressing influence upon the inhibitory centres. Dr. H. C. Wood (Therapeutics, Materia Medica and Toxicology, 2d edition, p. 335,) offers the following possible explanation: "When the nitrite is taken into the lungs it instantly arrests or diminishes oxidation, and a thrill of impending suffocation runs through the system, in obedience to which the respiratory and circulatory organs gather up and exert to the utmost their forces. The central impulse sent to the cardiac and respiratory muscles is at first much more than sufficient to overcome any direct action of nitrite upon them; but, the inhalation being persisted in, the impulse is constantly growing weaker, and the direct influence of the drug stronger, so that there soon comes a time when the reverse is true, and the heart's power is more or less nearly extinguished."

Amyl nitrite has been employed, by physicians of all schools, for angina pectoris, epilepsy, headaches, syncope, etc.

ANGINA PECTORIS.—A *cure* of angina pectoris, it is generally acknowledged, is almost out of the question, for while various theories are advanced concerning the pathological condition which gives rise to the spasms of intense agony which form its subjective symptoms it is quite probable that it consists in an organic lesion of the heart. This remedy palliates with a degree of promptness which is not equaled by any other remedy; and the power to shorten the duration and to lessen the intensity of each paroxysm, must necessarily increase our chances for curative treatment of the primary cause. A few inhalations of pure amyl on cotton will be found the most convenient and successful mode of administration.

ASTHMA.—Dr. D. H. Kitchen has employed nitrite of amyl with great success in the paroxysmal cough and dyspnœa of acute bronchitis, and in the suffocative attacks of spasmodic asthma. He gives it by inhalation, in doses of from six to fifteen drops, poured into a small cup-sponge, and applied immediately to the nose, the mouth being kept shut. He believes the beneficial effect to be due partly to the sedative action on the muscular system through the motor-nerves, and partly to its power of diminishing blood pressure and causing contraction of the capillaries. He details four cases, in all of which a variety of other remedies had been unsuccessfully tried, nitrite of amyl giving prompt and entire relief.

SYNCOPE and other conditions, characterized by a depressed state of the heart's action.

A patient, who had locomotor ataxia of some years' duration, was suddenly taken from a condition of usual health to that of impending death. There was the hippocratic expression well-marked; general pallor, with complete unconsciousness. Respiration was stertorous and irregular. Arterial beat imperceptible at the radial, and but faintly recognized at the femoral pulse. The pupils were insensible to light and somewhat dilated. The extremities and exposed parts of the body became cold and clammy. It was decided that nitrite of amyl should be tried, but with no idea of permanent relief, for the patient was evidently approaching his end. The ordinary method of inhaling a few drops from a piece of muslin was adopted; no effect being produced, recourse was had to a hypodermic syringe, with which three minims were injected. In a few moments the heart responded, as evinced by the appearance of a more natural hue of the cutaneous surface. The pulse was recognized in the radial artery. Respiration became much better, and the temperature felt normal. The effect of the medicine seemed to pass off in a half hour, when the drug was again administered—this time giving five minims hypodermically. The action was similar in kind, but more vigorous in character, than the former dose. The pulse became almost as strong as normal. The patient lasted for nearly twenty-four hours, during which time amyl nitrite was frequently given. * * * * So long as the vital powers were able to respond, the administration of the medicine was followed by reaction, which seemed marvellous. (Dr. Minor in *Virginia Med. Monthly*, March, 1878.)

In the *Practitioner*, of December, Dr. Wm. O'Neill reports a case of syncope, occurring in a gentleman of seventy-five years of age, who suffered from hypertrophy of the heart, in which amyl nitrite was administered by inhalation, from 4 P. M. to midnight, about two drachms in all being consumed. Giving a few drops at a time on a handkerchief produced so little effect, that the patient was allowed to inhale the fumes from the open bottle. The next day his face was much flushed, and this, with fever, lasted for a couple of days. With the amyl, warm applications to the limbs and general surface were found to be very useful. (*New Remedies*, January, 1878.)

EPILEPSY.—The *Medical Press and Circular* mentions as follows a paper on the use of amyl nitrite in epilepsy, by Dr. Crichton Browne:

"Being engaged in tracing out the areas of blushing as induced by nitrite of amyl in different individuals and under different circumstances, with a view to elucidate the law regulating the diffusion of that form of emotional expression, Dr. Brown was struck by the fact, that the degree and extent, to which the blushing caused by nitrite of amyl is manifested, are influenced by certain pathological states. He found that general paralytic patients may inhale a considerable amount without displaying any marked flushing, even of the face, and that epileptics cannot breathe the smallest quantity without exhibiting extreme cutaneous hyperæmia over the face, neck and chest. Guided by these observations and by an ingenious argument founded upon them, he was led to conclude that if the nitrite of amyl could be given immediately before an epileptic fit, the spasm of the vessels might be prevented, and so the whole sequence of morbid events averted. 'And,' as he forcibly remarks, a 'fit averted in epilepsy is no slight gain; it is, in fact, a step made

toward recovery, and a postponement of those degenerative consequences which are, as a rule, developed in proportion to the frequency and severity of the fits. To interrupt a pathological habit is to give a chance of recovery; to control the fits is to limit the destructiveness of epilepsy. In several cases in which the nitrite of amyl was administered immediately after an aura, the usual fit did not supervene; and in one case, in which it was administered regularly three times a day, a series of fits, from which the patient was suffering, was abruptly interrupted. The result of all my experiments is to convince me that it will be found invaluable in many cases in not only postponing, but in altogether preventing epileptic seizures. The utility of an agent possessing this power can scarcely be exaggerated. It will, I believe, supersede other methods of attempting to avert the fit by acting upon indications afforded by the aura. * * * A vinaigrette or small stoppered bottle, containing a sponge soaked in nitrite of amyl and carried in the pocket, so as to be at hand at the occurrence of an aura, will, I think, be found a safeguard to many sufferers from epilepsy. Whenever there is time after the initiation of the aura, and before the development of the proper phenomena of the fit, to breathe the nitrite of amyl freely, the fit with its terrible accompaniments and disastrous sequelæ, may, in many instances, be not merely postponed, but abolished. But there is another epoch in epilepsy besides the pause between the aura and the fit, when the nitrite of amyl may prove beneficial; that is, at an advanced stage, when the alarming condition, the status epilepticus, is developed. In ten cases of the status epilepticus the nitrite of amyl has been used, and eight of these have terminated in recovery. Under its influence several patients have rallied from what was apparently a hopeless condition. Whenever it is inhaled, the breathing becomes freer, the circulation is relieved, and the seizures are diminished in frequency and severity. It appears to act with a directness and certainty that cannot be ascribed to any other remedy hitherto employed in the status epilepticus. (*Med. and Surg. Reporter.*)"

The remarks just quoted show a power of observation which does honor to the author and a species of reasoning which we might well call ingenious. But we are inclined to think, that the learned writer has after all not hit the nail upon the head. If nitrite of amyl is *homœopathic* to any one of the diseases for which it has been given, it is so to epilepsy. Provings made accidentally and otherwise,

demonstrate this. Dr. H. B. Waldo, arguing this point, quotes from Dr. Kitchen the following: "In a few seconds after inhaling five to fifteen drops, there is flushing of both cheeks, suffusion and redness of the eyes, giddiness, numbness and coldness of the hands, seeming loss of power to articulate, increased heat, small and rapid pulse, the number of beats being sometimes double the normal state." Again, Dr. Flagg (*Med. and Surg. Journal*), having given inhalations of it to a consumptive patient, says: "The patient's head fell back; his face had an anxious, pinched expression; slight twitchings of the muscles of the face; respiration became very slow, the heart's impulse was almost imperceptible."

I cannot deny myself the pleasure of quoting a few sentences directly from Dr. Waldo's article, in the hope that they will still farther serve to give a clear understanding of the question under consideration. "Epilepsy is the result of nervous irritation, which is reflected upon the vaso-motor nerves, producing contraction of the cephalic arteries, causing diminished supply and irritation of musculo-motor nerves, which manifests itself by convulsions, and that, when this irritation ceases, relaxation of the spasm of the arteries takes place, and paralysis of the vaso-motor nerves, and hence there results congestion. It is for this reason that the epileptic, during an attack, first becomes deadly pale, and that there is a tonic spasm of all the voluntary muscles, followed in a few seconds by a returning color to the face, which soon becomes livid and purple, indicating the congestion; then the tonic spasms become clonic, which in turn yield to coma, until the circulation becomes re-established by the recovery of tone on the part of the vaso-motor nerves and the contraction of the arteries."

Harvey Trotter, colored, aged eighteen years, has for the past two years had epileptic convulsions. The attacks recurred every two weeks regularly, and according to the notion of the patient at the new and full of the moon. A day or two before each attack he had what he described as the "jerks"—muscular twitchings in his legs, arms and face. The attacks were characterized by the usual symptoms. The patient showed no evidence of disease, except perhaps slight indigestion from occasional over-indulgence in eating, for he confessed to having an "awful good appetite." Six or eight weeks ago I gave him amyl nitrite 1x in half ounce vial, to be carried in his pocket, to be inhaled three times a day and every hour when the "jerks" came on, until the twitchings disappeared. Thus far there have been no "jerks" nor convulsions, notwithstanding the moon has "rolled on," waxed and waned the past two months. (Dr. J. W. Vance in *Cin. Med. Advance*, September, 1878.)

A lady had been suffering with epilepsy for four years. An attack would come on once in ten to twenty days. She would feel suddenly dizzy and have to sit or lie down immediately. She uttered a slight cry before the attack, and the upper limbs were convulsed with clonic spasms. She did not sleep after the attack. She frequently had twitchings of the muscles of the neck and back, and sometimes of the extremities. No premonitory symptoms. Nine inhalations of the nitrite of amyl

were administered two or three times each week, for eight weeks. Three inhalations being given at a time with a few minutes' intermission and then three more and so on, with the effect of entirely curing her. The only symptom noticed from the administration of the drug being a slight spasmodic cough and a considerably increased number of beats of the pulse. (Dr. Waldo.)

TETANUS.—For tetanus amyl nitrite has also been used. Dr. Richardson, in a study of the action of the drug, concluded that its peculiar effects were largely due to its causing extreme relaxation of the blood vessels and, later, of the muscular fibres. Experiments made by him showed that the amyl could even overcome the convulsions produced by strychnine. Hence Dr. Richardson recommended its use in diseases, characterized by severe spasmodic action, among them: angina pectoris and tetanus. In two cases of lockjaw the drug produced effects so remarkable, that they were equivalent to a cure.

The *New England Med. Gazette*, October, 1878, copies an article from the *N. Y. Med. and Surg. Journal*, in which amyl is mentioned as a highly useful agent in the treatment of

MELANCHOLIA. "At my suggestion," says the writer of the article, "Dr. James G. Kiernan tried the remedy in doses varying from five to fifteen drops in a series of cases of that peculiar form of melancholia, which currently passes under the title melancholia attonita, more recently denominated katatonia by Kahlbaum. In this form the inactivity of the patient reaches the degree of veritable catalepsy; the pupils are almost maximally dilated and here the effects of the remedy were magical. As soon as the patient had inhaled, the pale face was suffused by a flush; the pupils contracted, and the patient, who had not responded to questions before, now conversed rationally. Several other patients in the city asylum, in Dr. Kiernan's division, were treated by this remedy, and the cataleptic fits became less frequent and less intense, the psyche more rational, and three cases passed out of the asylum cured. In one older case, which had been treated for years by the ordinary asylum routine, the remedy had merely a symptomatic effect on the cataleptic fits, but failed to influence the mental condition. The remedy is given until the patient comes out of the cataleptic state, and is repeated whenever there are any indications of a return. The dose may be much larger than in ordinary cases, especially as the patient, on account of the lack of muscular energy, does not make deep or powerful inspirations."

"I have arrested," says Dr. E. M. Hale, "violent *cardialgic, enter-*

algic, and even the pain from the passage of renal and hepatic calculi. Several of my *dysmenorrhœic* patients would not pass a period without it, for they know a few inhalations of the first or second will dissipate the intense pain as soon as it appears. There is a variety of *headache* in which the amyl is very efficacious. It occurs in weak, nervous subjects, usually women. The pain is so severe, that it is almost agonizing; the face is cold and pale, as well as the hands and feet, and the subject lies almost unconscious of everything but pain. A few inhalations of the pure amyl, or the lower dilutions, will often arrest the great suffering immediately. In case of sudden syncope or collapse from mental or nervous shock, no remedy acts so quickly as amyl. It excites the heart to immediate action, and allows the blood to circulate freely in the brain; but after the first effect or re-action is over, its use should be supplemented by ignatia, camphor or veratrum alb." (*American Homœopathist*, p. 87, 1877.)

Dr. Hale is not alone in his fondness of amyl nitrite as an alleviator of pain. Sir James Simpson uses it and claims to have done so with the utmost success in tic douloureux, neuralgia, sciatica, etc., giving a few drops of the crude by inhalation, as he would give chloroform.

Dr. Hale says that there are types of dysmenorrhœa due to contraction of the uterine arteries. "In this form the flow is very scanty, and the pains are cramp-like, spasmodic, agonizing, appearing in paroxysms, with vomiting, fainting, vertigo and other reflex symptoms. I have now treated five cases of this character and have not failed to relieve a single case. I had previously given them viburnum and caulophyllum. . . . Amyl is essentially a vaso-motor remedy, and while its primary action is to dilate the arterial system of blood vessels, its secondary action is to cause spasm, and this is felt especially in the arteries of internal organs. . . . In all the cases treated, the menses were scanty. The action of amyl was, to cause them to become natural in quantity and of a bright color. The method of administering it is generally by inhalation. Fill a one- or two-drachm vial with cotton, and drop upon it five, ten or fifteen drops of pure amyl. Instruct the patient to commence as soon as the pain appears, and to inhale with deep inspirations eight or ten times from the vial applied to the nose. On the eighth or tenth inspiration the face and neck flush, the head feels full and the temples throb, and with these symptoms there is a complete disappearance of the uterine pain. These patients say, that the feet

and hands become warm after inhaling the amyl. One patient who could not inhale it from timidity, I ordered five drops of the $\frac{1}{100}$th dilution every ten minutes during the pain and every half hour afterward. This plan was successful." (*Hahn. Monthly*, March, 1877.)

FLUSHING OF THE FACE.—Amyl nitrite has been recommended in flushing of the face in women during the climacteric period. Occasional doses of the third (or higher) attenuation act with much promptness. It has been found of value in removing the ill-effects of the prolonged inhalation of chloroform and as an antidote in poisoning by chloral.

A gentleman, aged sixty-two, late in the evening of April 23d, took a large, but unfortunately unascertained, dose of chloral. Within a few minutes he became completely insensible. When Dr. Coghill saw him, two hours later, artificial respiration had been kept up for some time, with the effect of inducing feeble, gasping respiration at the rate of four per minute; the surface was cold and deeply cyanosed; the pupils strongly contracted; the pulse eighty, full, but soft and compressible. Twenty drops of nitrite of amyl were administered by inhalation, which induced an immediate return of warmth and natural color to the surface, even of the extremities. The respirations became deeper, and gradually increased in frequency. The amyl was repeated in a smaller dose in about two hours, with permanent effect. The next morning the general condition had improved, but consciousness had not returned. It was found impossible to administer nourishment by the mouth, and nutritive and stimulant enema were consequently resorted to. After the second enema he became sensible, recognized and spoke to those around him, and swallowed some food with little trouble. He continued to improve until 9 P. M., when he suddenly started up, as from sleep, and fell back dead.

"Dr. Coghill accepts Liebrich's theory of the decomposition of chloral in the system into chloroform and formic acid, attributing its effect to the chloroform. The state of the pupils, he thinks, depends upon the manner of administration: as with chloroform, when an overdose is taken, the respiratory centers are paralyzed, the pupils *contracted*, but the pulse not affected; but when the poisoning is due to the too frequent repetition of smaller doses, the cumulative action of the drug is manifested, and we find the heart yielding earlier than the respiration, and the pupils *dilated*. He suggests that nitrite of amyl will be the appropriate remedy, when the drug has been administered in such quantities as to act rapidly on the respiratory centers, *with contracted* pupils, and that strychnine

should be given when the drug has acted slowly as a cumulative poison, when the heart has succumbed, and the *pupils are found dilated.*" (*Med. Record,* Aug. 16, 1879, from *Brit. Med. Journal,* June 28, 1879.)

ANACARDIUM ORIENTALE.

[MALACCA BEAN. NATURAL ORDER, TEREBINTHACEÆ.]

The seed of the Semecarbus anacardium orientale, a heart-shaped bean, flattened, from three-quarters to one inch long; the outer shell is rather hard and of a grayish-white color; the almond-like kernel is enclosed in a thin, red shell, from which it is separated by an oily, dark and very acrid juice that seems to be the active principle of the bean. Great precaution is necessary in pounding the kernel, for the juice, if coming in contact with an irritable skin, often causes a pustulous eruption which is very painful and difficult to cure.

From this bean we prepare a tincture which has a deep-brown color, and an acrid, burning taste.

This medicine is considered a powerful remedy against

WEAKNESS OF MIND, MEMORY, AND THE SENSES.

A preparation of it was kept in the shops, under the name of "Confectio Anacardina, seu sapientium." Nevertheless, Vogel, in his history of materia medica remarks, that "Casper Hoffman has called this confection of the wise a confection of fools, because many had lost their memory and had become mad on account of using it too often and inconsiderately." It was only the improper and too frequent use of anacardium that made it hurtful; if used correctly, in small doses, and in accordance with the law "similia similibus," it proves a curative agent; for its primary effect upon the sensorium is to depress the intellectual activity, to weaken the memory, and to blunt the percipient power of the senses.

Hahnemann recommends anacardium in mental alienation, characterized by an hypochondric, depressed state of mind; despondency; fear of near death; dread of human companionship; anxiety; lack of healthy moral tone (lewdness, ungodliness, cruelty, hard-heartedness); condition as if he had two wills, one of them causing him to have undone what the other urges him to do; feeling as if the soul were separated from the body. Weber urges its use in certain cases where a long, especially a chronic disease, is followed by a complete

bodily recovery, while the intellect remains in a foggy, clouded state.

A young girl, twenty-two years old, of a sensitive organization, of a rather better education than was warranted by her condition in life, inclined to religious reveries, became suddenly ill after violent mental emotion and separation from her affianced. The first expression of the disease consisted in a violent rage. She was under "regular" care from January to April 21st. Lately a melancholy developed. Hyoscyamus did no service. She received a dose of anacardium on the 25th and was discharged cured on the 30th. (Schindler in *Prakt. Beitrage* iv, 1, 15.)

A man, thirty years old, had an itch-like eruption. After suppressing it by the use of a powerful lotion he fell into the following condition: He believes himself to consist of two persons; imagines that other persons are in bed with him. When he drinks, he declares that it does not enter his bowels and is of no use to him, since his stomach is off on a journey or since a second party is within himself, swallowing it all. Ipecacuanha, veratrum, belladonna, were of little service; anacardium[6] cured rapidly. (Wahle in *Neues Archiv f. d. Hom. Heilkst.* iii, 23.)

A young peasant, eighteen years old, always well, had small-pox a year and a half ago. After six weeks' illness he recovered, regaining his bodily vigor, but showed since then a limited power of comprehension, want of reflection and of thoughtfulness, weakness of memory. Prescribed anacardium[1], eight drops in water every evening. There was decided improvement in two weeks, terminating in complete recovery at an early date. (Weber in *Hirschel's Zeitschrift*, ii, 164.)

DYSPEPSIA.—Anacardium has been used in dyspepsia, when depending upon nervous exhaustion, protracted and excessive study and similar causes. Dr. Martin gives as its most characteristic indication "the symptoms disappear while eating, and return again in two hours," claiming to have verified it in many cases. Dr. Miller also has found the indication reliable. "Another consideration is, that the weakness of anacardium is always joined to nervous disorder. Our patient, therefore, feels a constant desire to eat; food eases him momentarily, but the hunger is never assuaged; at night he has to get up and eat something. Bizarre hallucinations, as, he sees a demon who pursues him; he believes himself a demon." (Dr. Chargé.)

HEART DIFFICULTIES.—In certain heart difficulties of a functional nature the remedy is claimed to exercise curative power. I doubt whether it can be of great use in such cases, unless we have an absolutely perfect picture of the peculiar state characteristic of the remedy, especially of the nervous debility.

Dr. Bushrod W. James attributes to it curative power in

MITRAL INSUFFICIENCY OF THE HEART. We do not see why the drug should benefit such cases, nor have we reliable testimony to that effect. Dr. James gives these indications (*Hahn. Monthly*, July, 1878):

CHEST.—Uneasiness in the chest, apparently about the heart, especially in the forenoon. Pressure on the chest, with fulness, especially when sitting. Oppression of the chest during an expiration,

with pressure upon the sternum. Oppression of the chest with weeping which relieves it. Drawing pain in the muscles of the chest. Single sharp stitches in the chest. Sharp, pulsating stitches in the chest, above the heart. Sudden, quick pressure in the right side of the chest, close by the axilla; at the same time pressure felt on the opposite side of the back, without any influence upon breathing. Dull pressure, as from a plug, in the right side of the chest. Tearing, with some pressure on the left side of the chest, reaching as high as the heart, as though the whole side were being crushed, especially when stooping. Short breath. Cutting in the præcordial region, extending thence to the small of the back; very faint upon going up-stairs.

PULSE.—Beating of the pulse perceived in the arms while sitting quietly, observed in the prover while the arms were loosely crossed. Pulse observed in the whole body (after some bodily effort).

HEART.—Short stitches piercing through the heart, succeeding each other two by two.

VERTIGO.—Anacardium has cured vertigo on stooping and rising from stooping, as if he were turning round to the left; dim sight; drawing pain in the cardiac end of the stomach while walking fast. (Dr. Berridge in *Hahn. Monthly*, September, 1874.)

LEUCORRHŒA.—Dr. Minton speaks of it as useful in leucorrhœa with itching and soreness of the pudendum, increased by scratching. Also great mental weakness. Patient is malicious. Congestion of blood to the head, with pain in the cerebellum. Dyspepsia. Morning sickness. Takes cold easily.

ANGUSTURA VERA.

[BRAZILEAN CALIPŒA OFFICINALIS. NAT. ORDER, OCHNEÆ.]

Not the bark of the trifoliata as was formerly supposed. The calipœa is a shrub seldom exceeding an altitude of twenty feet, whereas the angustura is a stately tree of from sixty to eighty feet high. Of the bark we make a tincture of a dark yellowish-brown color.

In his introductory notes to angustura, Hahnemann mentions the case of four persons, each of whom took from ten to twelve grains of the extract of angustura, and were seized with rigidity of the muscles of the body, like tetanic spasm; one of them suddenly fell down, without, however, losing his consciousness; lockjaw. Accord-

ing to Noack and Trinks, this agent may be of use in paralytic rheumatism, in lockjaw with convulsions of the back, in tetanic convulsions, and in spinal irritation characterized by spasms of the extremities, oppression on the chest, violent palpitation of the heart, feeling of heat in the face.

Possibly these indications are not reliable, and may have to be attributed to the bark of the strychnos nux vomica, which, for a long time, was suppposed to be the angustura vera, the bark of the bonpland-trifol. The true angustura bark has been successfully given in *spring intermittents*, probably empirically, on account of its supposed tonic and astringent properties, which assimilate it somewhat to Peruvian bark. It has also been given in *intermittent neuralgia of the face*. Dr. Marcy, of New York, reports a case of this kind, where the symptoms were: acute pain in both cheeks, occasionally darting through the eyeballs and temples, aggravated by stooping, stepping and by mental excitement; debility and depression of spirits; frequent chilly sensations and occasional attacks of nausea and looseness of the bowels. Four doses of the first dilution were prescribed daily, and at the expiration of six days all unpleasant symptoms had disappeared.

It is also recommended in *diarrhœa*, more particularly diarrhœa of a *chronic* nature, accompanied by general debility, loss of flesh, mucus and bilious derangements, as indicated by acidity, coated tongue, pappy or unpleasant taste, loss of appetite; it is often given in cases where china seems indicated, but proves unsuccessful.

TETANUS.—As already stated, angustura has been used in the treatment of tetanus. The following is related by Dr. Hering in the *Archivo f. d. Hom. Heilkunst*, vii. 1–89:

The negroes are liable to have injuries followed by tetanus, which is treated by mercury until they are salivated; if salivation is produced they recover. I was called to a negro woman suffering from this malady, in whom salivation could not be produced, although she was under the care of a physician of large experience in this class of diseases. The woman had violent paroxysms of lockjaw, and spasms of the muscles of the back, causing opisthotonos. I gave her a minute dose of angustura. A paroxysm occurred within a few minutes, followed by improvement; she was soon completely cured and, to the great surprise of all, without salivation.

A lady ran a pin into her foot; two weeks after she was taken with tetanic pains striking from the point injured back to the heel, then up the limb and back; she had also darting spasmodic pains in her neck. A messenger came, saying shooting pains

had gone into her face. On my arrival I found darting pains from the nape of the neck to the jaws, both sides; jaws stiff, not closed, but the pains began to be terrific. Prescribed angustura[3] every thirty minutes until relieved. In an hour the pains abated and she gradually recovered. (Dr. Hubbard, *Med. Investigator*, April, 1870.)

Hale, in his Heart Repertory recommends it for cardiac debility, hypertrophy with dilatation. Spasmodic affections of the heart, giving the following indications for its use: Great oppression of the chest, and violent palpitation of the heart (when going up-stairs); also when sitting or stooping, accompanied by a painful sensation as if the heart were contracted; also in the evening in bed, better when sitting up. Painful thrust or shock in the region of the heart. Stitches in the chest. Tightness in the chest, and pressure in the left side of the chest when walking fast. Affections of the motor nerves tending to paralysis. Spasms. Also, disorders of the nerves of sensation.

ENURESIS.—The following symptoms indicate its use in enuresis: Tenesmus of the bladder, followed by profuse emission of white urine; tenesmus after micturition. One is obliged to urinate frequently, although but a few dark yellow drops are emitted each time, causing a burning pain; orange-colored urine, soon becoming turbid. (Dr. Edmundson, *Hahn. Monthly*, Oct., 1876.)

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM.

[CRUDE ANTIMONY.]

Antimony is the basis of several important medicinal preparations. Metallic antimony, formerly known under the name of stibium, is no longer used in medicine. The antimonial preparations which homœopathic physicians make use of, are: the black sulphuret of antimony, also termed crystallized tersulphuret of antimony, or crude antimony; antimonial wine and tartarized antimony. In order to distinguish the metallic antimony from the tersulphuret, the term "regulus antimonii" has been applied to the former.

The black sulphuret of antimony was known in the most ancient times. It was used by the Asiatic and Greek ladies as a pigment for the eyebrows. The pigment was composed of the black sulphuret, lead and zinc, and was used for the purpose of giving prominence and expression to the whites of the eyes. The term *stibium* is derived from the Greek verb, *stibo*, which means "to crush." The name of the pigment was platuophthalmon, literally, large-eyed—an

ointment for the eyelids. The practice of using this pigment for such purposes is alluded to in the 23d chapter of Ezekiel, 40th verse, and likewise in II. Kings, 9th chapter and 30th verse, where the expression, "and she painted her face," is shown by the celebrated Oriental scholar Gesenius to refer to the practice of painting the eyebrows and lashes.

In former ages the sulphuret of antimony was only used externally for sore eyes, ulcers, etc.; physicians dared not use it internally on account of its supposed poisonous qualities. Basil Valentine is supposed to be the first who gave it internally. Experiments upon animals led him to believe that it acted favorably upon the reproductive system, and he therefore administered it to the monks of his cloister as a stimulant of the digestive functions, in case of weak digestion or dyspepsia. Paracelsus and his disciples spread the use of antimonial preparations in a manner which led to great abuses of this agent, and induced the parliament of France to forbid its employment as a therapeutic agent during a period of one hundred years. In the year 1666 this edict was revoked at the request of the medical faculty of Paris, one hundred and two members of which gave their assent to the use of antimonial preparations. The name of antimony dates from the period when the abuse of this drug led to so many disastrous consequences among the people and the inmates of cloisters. Antimony is a compound of *anti*, against, and *monachus*, a monk, an agent used against monks. The black sulphuret of antimony, or the tersulphuret, is found native in various parts of the world, more particularly in Hungary, Germany, France, England, and likewise on the island of Borneo, from which quantities of the crude ore are imported as ballast. According to Pereira, from six to eight hundred tons have been imported in the course of a year.

The tersulphuret is separated from its siliceous gangue by melting it in iron crucibles or pots, the bottoms of which are perforated by a number of holes, and which are placed over other receiving vessels in holes dug in the ground. The liquid sulphuret runs into the inferior vessel, and the unmolten silicate remains behind. This process of separating the sulphuret from the gangue is slightly modified in different countries.

The sulphuret thus obtained is found in commerce in large loaves or cakes, consisting of shining, lead-colored crystals agglomerated into roundish masses. The native sulphuret is generally found adulterated with small quantities of lead, copper, iron and arsenic;

hence, for homœopathic purposes it is best to prepare it one's self. For this purpose we reduce thirteen parts of pure metallic antimony to a fine powder, and mix it carefully with five parts of the washed flowers of sulphur; we insert this mass by degrees into a red-hot crucible, and melt it by adding half a part of dried salt. After being kept liquid for half an hour, we allow the mass to cool, separate the portion which adheres to the bottom of the crucible by a stroke of the hammer—this portion being found to be pure metallic antimony—and reduce the remainder to an impalpable powder, which is to be washed with distilled water, and to be used for triturations.

PHYSIOLOGICAL ACTION OF ANTIMONY.

Antimony seems to affect principally the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, and the mucous membrane of the urinary bladder. According to the statement of Trousseau and Pidoux the effects of antimony, as observed on the hospital-patients under their care, are most strikingly perceived in the pulse, the respiration and the urinary secretions. They state that, under the use of large doses of antimony, when given to patients affected with non-febrile affections, such as sciatica, chronic rheumatism, chronic catarrh, nocturnal bone-pains, etc., the pulse went down from seventy-two to forty-four beats in the minute; in many cases the first effect of antimony upon the circulation was to cause an extraordinary irregularity in the beats of the pulse, without any diminution in their frequency; this irregularity sometimes preceded the previously-mentioned decrease in the number of beats.

The number of inspirations was likewise considerably diminished. From sixteen, twenty and even twenty-four inspirations, the number went down to six; this extraordinary decrease would have justified the most serious apprehensions concerning the safety of the patients if their whole appearance, their unimpaired physical and intellectual energies, had not indicated a state of well-being. From these remarkable effects we may certainly infer that, although antimony possesses the power of depressing the action of the heart and lungs, two great centres of organic life, yet it does not seem to make any great inroads upon the cerebral centres; for, if it did, this remarkable depression of the pulse and the respiratory movements, would undoubtedly be accompanied by symptoms of great constitutional derangement.

A striking effect of the antimonial preparations is to increase the

urinary secretions. This effect is more particularly perceived if the drug excites neither diarrhœa nor vomiting. The urine is watery; after giving the golden or yellow sulphuret of antimony (another antimonial preparation), a thin, gold-colored urine was secreted which deposited a scarcely perceptible cloud. In one case the urine secreted by a healthy person, deposited, twenty-four hours after the emission, small, red, hard little corpuscles. This symptom might lead us to infer that antimony may prove useful in gravel and urinary calculi.

In endeavoring to define the therapeutic sphere of antimony, we shall find it impossible to solve this problem by such symptoms as we find recorded in Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases, where antimony occupies a position as an antipsoric. In reading over the pathogenesis of antimony the fact seems to impress itself upon our minds that, in order to do justice to this interesting agent, we have to grasp the totality of the impression which antimony makes upon the tissues. The long continued use of antimony causes an inflammatory irritation of the intestinal mucous membrane, similar to what appears upon the skin when antimonial washes and ointments are applied to it. It is likewise to be observed that the symptoms of gastric derangements which antimony causes, incline to be inveterate, and that a continual tendency to looseness of the bowels is very frequently the result of antimonial action. Keeping this disorganizing or disintegrating action of antimony upon the intestinal membrane, in our mind's eye, and considering moreover that individuals of a cachectic habit of body are especially subject to diarrhœic discharges, we may consider this coincidence as prima facie evidence of the affinity existing between antimonial action and this habitual tendency to looseness of the bowels in persons whose reproductive system is tainted with decay. Hence, if we see a patient with a sallow and haggard countenance, dull and sunken eyes, dirty grayish coating on the tongue, unpleasant, foul, pappy taste in the mouth, fetid odor from the mouth, dryness of the mouth and throat, thirst, or constant secretion of unpleasant, tenacious phlegm in the throat, rising of foul, sweetish or insipid water from the stomach; loss of appetite; want of tone in the stomach; bloating of the stomach after eating; fulness and distention of the bowels; frequent tendency to emission of foul-smelling flatulence; tendency to diarrhœa, the evacuations consisting of foul-smelling mucus, or alternate tendency to diarrhœa and constipation; constant feeling of weakness in the bowels; fre-

quent desire to urinate, the urine being in most instances turbid, and having a foul odor; and perhaps weak and retarded or short breathing and corresponding weakness of the circulation; if these and similar symptoms present themselves to our view, they at once convey to our minds the general impression that we have an antimonial group of symptoms to deal with.

The intestinal mucous lining seems to be that portion of the mucous expanse which perceives the action of antimony with most readiness and intensity. Hence, it is in affections of this membrane, when characterized by symptoms of debility and decay, that antimony may render good service. We may avail ourselves of this agent in

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA, of a watery consistence, or of a grayish, decomposed, rather foul-smelling mucus; the stools may be mixed with undigested food; a feeling of weakness is felt in the bowels such as is induced by the action of a cathartic; and this feeling of weakness may be accompanied by a sensation of heat which is diffused through the bowels, pinching pains in the small intestines, distention and hardness of the abdomen, emission of moist and fetid flatulence.

A diarrhœic condition of this kind must inevitably be accompanied by dyspeptic symptoms. Patients whose bowels exhibit these signs of weakness are suffering with anorexia or loss of appetite; the lining membrane of the mouth is dry, hence they complain of thirst; after eating, the stomach feels oppressed and distended; the epigastric region may feel sore; the patient may complain of foul and bitter risings from the stomach; the food regurgitates after eating; the taste in the mouth is altered, and the tongue is covered with a thick, grayish slime or mucus. These symptoms denote a condition which former pathologists were in the habit of designating by the term "gastricism," or saburral derangements of the primæ viæ. The doctrine was that the delicate vessels in the canals in which the functions of nutrition are supposed to be carried on, were filled with impurities termed saburræ, and it was therfore a matter of importance to the patient that the organism should be cleansed of these crudities by cathartics or drastics. Antimony was often administered for such symptoms, but in such massive doses, or in combination with so many other ingredients, opium and so forth, that the good effects of the drug were either interfered with by the presence of these heterogeneous elements, or else that the medicinal effects of

the drug were amalgamated with the natural disturbance, thus begetting a monstrous compound which required other direct and antidotal treatment and often entailed incurable infirmities upon the sufferer.

It is not necessary that diarrhœa, or a tendency to diarrhœa, should always be present in this gastric condition; the opposite condition, viz., constipation, with heat in the bowels and a deep-seated soreness throughout the mucous expanse of the small intestines may take the place of the diarrhœic element. We know that a large dose of antimony may cause vomiting and purging, with decided symptoms of gastro-enteritis; hence the symptoms of the organic reaction which would follow the continued use of comparatively small doses of the drug, must necessarily assume the opposite form, viz., constipation, with distention of the abdominal walls, engorgement and consequently heat and dryness of the mucous lining of the the bowels. In the gastric group which I have endeavored to delineate, constipation, with heat, deep-seated soreness and distention of the bowels, is therefore just as much an indication for antimony as the opposite diarrhœic condition.

Having alluded to the general effects of a massive dose of antimony upon the intestinal mucous lining, we may take this opportunity of recommending it for a form of

GASTRO-ENTERITIS characterized by similar symptoms. It is not such a form of gastro-enteritis as would indicate aconite. In the form where antimony is indicated, the skin shows a tendency to become cold and to cover itself with a clammy perspiration; the pulse, instead of assuming the full, hard, quick and bounding character of an inflammatory type, becomes weaker and emptier; the patient discharges mucus mixed with blood, and complains of griping and cutting pains in the small intestines.

It is well-known that the intestinal mucous lining of children is liable to characteristic derangements. If this great focus of the reproductive system exhibits such symptoms of decay as I have depicted, and if these symptoms of decay are accompanied by irregular appetite, alternate anorexia (loss of appetite) and bulimia (irordinate craving for food), and by frequent emissions of urine, more particularly during sleep, at night, we have in antimony an excellent remedy for a diseased condition of the intestinal lining which frequently leads to the formation of those troublesome parasites, worms.

Considering that the intestinal mucous lining is so powerfully influenced by the action of antimony, it stands to reason that the skin, an organ that is in such close dependence upon the condition of the assimilative sphere, must likewise be subject to the disturbing action of this agent. Indeed, even if we did not know it by our provings, yet we have a right to infer that in all cutaneous disorders which purely and simply result from such diseased conditions of the intestinal mucous membrane as antimony is homœopathic to, this medicine will exercise a curative influence. Such disorders are not measles, scarlatina, purple rash and the like, but a variety of vesicular, papulous and herpetic eruptions, some of which it may not be inappropriate to mention:

1. *Papulous eruptions*, little pimples or blotches, and sometimes scurfs, with an inflamed base, leaving brownish spots.

STROPHULUS, white gum, milk spots, dental rash, red gum or gown of children which sometimes becomes very troublesome during teething, consisting of red or sometimes whitish pimples surrounded by a reddish halo, on the face, neck and arms.

STROPHULUS VOLATICUS, an eruption consisting of burning, red spots, gradually peeling off and changing to a brown color; the Germans designate this eruption by the term of wild fire, a fiery redness principally affecting parts of the face, head, neck.

2. *Herpetic eruptions.*—

LICHEN SIMPLEX, consisting of red pimples on the face or arms, thence spreading all over;

LICHEN AGRIUS composed of clusters of pimples, surrounded by a red halo; the cuticle gradually grows hard and thick and cracks.

LICHEN LIVIDUS, in which form the papulæ or little blotches look dark red, or livid, without any fever.

LICHEN URTICATUS, consisting of blotches and wheals like nettle-rash, and accompanied by fever.

Besides these forms of lichen we have a species of urticaria under the skin, generally caused by poisonous crabs and oysters.

3. *Vesicular and Pustulous Eruptions.*—

SCABIES PURULENTA or HUMIDA, of an inveterate character, particularly in scrofulus and arthritic individuals;

PUSTULES ON THE HAIRY SCALP, terminating in the formation of yellowish crusts;

PSYDRACIA or spurious itch, a form of itch consisting of small, irregular pustules pouring out a thin, watery fluid, and forming laminated crusts;

ECTHYMATOUS ERUPTIONS, especially a form of ecthyma termed "ecthyma cachecticum," a pustulous eruption showing itself on persons whose reproductive system has suffered a great deal from want and care, may require the use of antimony.

4. *Tuberculoid Eruptions.*—Lastly, we may give this drug in certain eruptions, such as:

BOILS of an unhealthy character, secreting an unhealthy, thin, offensive pus.

MOLLUSCUM, a cutaneous disease consisting of numerous tumors from the size of a pea to that of a pigeon's egg. Some of these tumors are attached to pedicles. They contain a pap-like or theromatous liquid, and seem to emanate from the substance of the derma.

ACNE ROSACEA, gutta rosacea, copper-nose, bottle-nose, grog-blossoms, an eruption consisting of suppurating tubercles with shining redness, imparting a rough and irregular appearance to the skin. The eruption generally first breaks out at the tip of the nose, whence it spreads over the sides of the nose and cheeks.

SYCOSIS MENTI, mentagra or barber's itch, an eruption on the bearded portion of the face and scalp, and consisting, according to Bateman, of inflamed, but not very hard tubercles, and usually clustering together in irregular patches, may likewise be advantageously treated with antimony.

In general, antimony is adapted to cutaneous disorders in individuals of impoverished constitutions, whose skin is cold, unhealthy-looking, deficient in elasticity and subject to the breaking out of sores that secrete an unhealthy, thin, badly-smelling pus. This condition of the skin is accompanied with universal signs of decline in the vegetative sphere. The abdominal mucous surfaces show signs of decay such as we have endeavored to picture in previous paragraphs. We may here remark that, because a cutaneous disorder is accompanied by symptoms of gastric derangement, this coincidence is not necessarily an indication for antimony. In order that antimony may meet the case, the gastric derangement must not only be characterized by such phenomena as I have described, but the cutaneous disorder must be incidental to the morbid condition of the vegetative system. In many eruptions, whether vesicular, papulous,

pustulous, etc., the gastric symptoms are incidental to the cutaneous disorder. In many forms of strophulus, lichen, eczema, ecthyma, herpes, and tubercles, the accompanying febrile excitement may require the use of aconite which will often calm the gastric disorder and effect a drying up and scaling off of the eruption.

Dr. Berridge relates the following case in the *Hahn. Monthly*, Oct., 1874: Aug' 9, 1871, Master ——, has been subject to nettlerash for fifteen months, all over the body; white lumps with a red areola, which itch. The greatest interval of freedom is three weeks; often only one week free. It is worse after meat; makes him irritable, very hot, thirsty. His mother had nettlerash when pregnant with him. Ant. crud.^{200} one dose. Oct. 11th, only a slight rash last week. April, 1872, no return.

A case of leprosy is reported in the *British Journal*, where no treatment seemed of any avail. The physician finally prescribed ass's milk, pro forma, and the patient got well. The paddock where the animal was kept was examined; but nothing was found in the excrements of the animal. When the physician cleansed his cane in the trough from which the animal drank, he discovered a lump of the sulphuret of antimony, which had been placed there to cure some dogs of the mange.

SORENESS OF THE EYELIDS of a chronic, scrofulous character, especially when accompanied by general abnormal symptoms of the vegetative system, may require the use of antimony.

SORENESS OF THE EARS, external as well as deep-seated, when in relation with gastric symptoms, especially in scrofulous and arthritic individuals, may likewise be benefited by the use of antimony.

TINEA CAPITIS, when depending upon or accompanied by such symptoms of gastric derangement as indicate antimony, should be treated with this agent. This species of tinea generally forms thick, coherent, dirty-looking crusts, or isolated crusts covering unhealthy-looking sores.

We have stated that large doses of antimony will cause vomiting and diarrhœa, or will increase the urinary secretions in case the emetic or cathartic action does not develop itself. It is by massive doses of a drug that its primary effects upon the tissues are determined; small doses indicate more fully and accurately the manner in which the organism reacts against the drug. We have seen, for instance, that a massive dose of aconite will depress the pulse and animal temperature; this may be considered as the primary effect of the poison, which, if eventually overcome by the organic vital force, will be replaced by an opposite condition, heat and dryness of the skin, and increased frequency, fulness and strength of the pulse. Under the effects of a massive dose of the poison, the organic reaction sets in slowly at a late period, if at all; under the effects of a comparatively small dose of the poison, the organic reaction may

set in speedily, sometimes so rapidly that the primary effects of the drug are hardly perceived. Comparatively small doses of aconite, for instance, may at once develop the symptoms of organic reaction, heat and dryness of the skin, and fulness and rapidity of the pulse, without any marked previous diminution of the temperature or of the volume and frequency of the pulse. In applying this doctrine to antimony, we shall find that comparatively small doses of this drug may develop symptoms of organic reaction without any previous symptoms of primary action. Instead of diarrhœa we shall have more or less constipation, accompanied perhaps by bloating of the bowels, and instead of vomiting we may have a loss of tone in the stomach, giving rise to loss of appetite, or even complete anorexia, a perfect indifference to food. The other symptoms of gastric derangement may remain the same. We may add that the urine and circulation would likewise be found correspondingly altered; instead of a thin, watery urine we might have a urine evincing slight symptoms of a feverish condition of the system, darker in color, of a more offensive odor, and perhaps depositing some sediment. The pulse would, most probably, be slightly irritated.

Formerly it was believed that the action of antimonials depended upon their solubility in the fluids of the stomach. This doctrine is now emphatically exploded. Metallic antimony, which is insoluble in the stomach, acts as energetically as the soluble antimonial salt, tartar emetic. Trousseau and Pidoux have determined by direct experiment that "antimonial preparations, if injected into the rectum, veins, or subjected to absorption in any part of the system, will excite vomiting more certainly than they do if introduced directly into the stomach"; which proves, according to the opinion of these observers, that "vomiting is the effect of some special modification of the nervous system rather than of the local irritation produced by the drug." Homœopathic practitioners may well rejoice at this more enlightened and refined mode of accounting for the action of drugs, a powerful rebuke to Liebig and his followers, who have undertaken the hopeless task of explaining the phenomena of vital action and reaction by the laws which govern inorganic matter.

After these brief explanations it may be interesting to study the effects of antimony as determined by the inhalation of antimonial vapors in smelting huts. Dr. Lohmeyer, physician to a large smelting establishment in Germany, has described the poisonous effects of antimonial vapors in a very graphic manner.

One of the workmen was attacked as follows: after having been exposed to the vapors for a long time, oppression on the chest and slight headache; the oppression gradually increased to violent stitches across the chest, darting toward the shoulders and back; these were accompanied by a dry, painful, shrill cough. The headache likewise increased to a stitching and burning distress in the occiput and nape of the neck. When coughing, the patient raised with difficulty; a rattling and wheezing in the air-passages were heard during the respiration. At night the patient was distressed by a painful uneasiness which soon increased to complete loss of sleep. An occasional short nap was invariably interrupted by a most distressing sweat which was always followed by great exhaustion. A complete prostration of the organism was a marked symptom of the effects of the poison. The appetite was impaired, the abdomen distended, and the patient was troubled with frequent attacks of a pinching diarrhœa, especially after eating, when the food would pass off undigested. The patient had difficulty in passing urine, which was attended with urging and pain at the neck of the bladder and a painful burning in the urethra, from which a few drops of a liquid mucus were occasionally discharged. The urine had a dark, orange or reddish color. A few pustules broke out on the scrotum, resembling small-pox pustules; pains were felt in the scrotum, the sexual instinct was weakened and gradually became extinct even to complete *impotence;* seminal discharges and erections had entirely ceased. Incipient atrophy of the penis and testicles accompanied this loss of power.

This group of symptoms illustrates in a very characteristic manner the disorganizing action of antimony upon what physiologists designate as the vegetative or reproductive sphere. First, in this group of symptoms we have the acute bronchial irritation and colliquative sweats with the sticking-burning pain in the head, and more especially in the occiput; next, we notice the impaired appetite and the diarrhœa and lienteria; thirdly, observe the urinary difficulties, the urging and pain at the neck of the bladder, and the burning in the urethra with discharges of mucus from this canal; next the small-pox-shaped pustules on the scrotum, and lastly the impotence and atrophy of the sexual organs.

In another case the same symptoms were observed, together with rheumatic tearing pains in the limbs, and the pustulous eruption first breaking out on the neck, afterward on the trunk and very characteristically on the sexual organs.

In a number of other cases antimony produced the same effects. In one case the patient complained of stitches darting toward the occiput, with pain in the forehead and in the region of the root of the nose; he likewise complained of a violent distress in the small

of the back; the other symptoms were the same as in the other cases.

The important facts which are communicated to us in these cases, lead us to some exceedingly interesting applications of antimony as a therapeutic agent. We are undoubtedly entitled to its use in

CHRONIC HEADACHES, of the character delineated in these groups of toxical symptoms; the patient complains of stitches flying through the head, or of a burning distress in the region of the cerebellum; such headaches are always complicated with profound gastric disturbances, loss of appetite, diarrhœa and a general prostration of the vital reaction; they may have a mercurial-syphilitic origin. Antimony has been used by old-school physicians for syphilitic bone-pains in the skull, syphilitic nodes about the skull, and hypertrophy of the pericranium; and in all these affections massive, alterative doses were resorted to. If the drug is indicated in these syphilitic affections by the constitutional symptoms, comparatively small doses will be sufficient. In

DIARRHŒA AND LIENTERIA, to which I have already directed your attention; I mean the diarrhœa of cachectic individuals, with discharges of foul slime, bile and undigested food, an impaired appetite, coated tongue.

Plenck asserts that antimony, when inconsiderately taken, may produce vomiting, copious stools, intolerable griping pains, anxiety, agitation, hæmorrhage from the bowels, convulsions, inflammation of the stomach and intestines, erosions, gangrene, death.

We know, moreover, that antimony will induce copious and fetid ptyalism, foul taste, coated tongue, foul risings from the stomach, anorexia, oppression after eating, emission of fetid flatulence, enuresis. Hence we may recommend antimony in *gastro-enteritis, sabarral derangements* or *gastricism, weakness of the bowels and digestive system,* and *worm affections.*

These derangements of the gastric functions may be accompanied by febrile symptoms; hence it may be necessary to resort to antimony in some chronic forms of gastric or mucous fever of an erethic type. In the inflammatory type of these fevers antimony would be out of place.

If antimony is possessed of the power of depressing the vegetative functions of the organism by disorganizing the intestinal mucous tissue and the lymphatic system, we may reasonably infer that it may prove useful in certain forms of

MARASMUS, characterized by such signs of derangement in the digestive system as we have indicated. The unhealthy state of the skin, tendency to sores, depression of cutaneous temperature and a sensation of heat diffused over the inner surfaces; anorexia, diarrhœic discharges consisting of disorganized lymph and mucus, or alternate diarrhœa and constipation, and other signs of vegetative decay, must of course justify the use of this agent. In

DYSURIA, with urging and pain at the neck of the bladder. In recommending antimony for this affection, you must not lose sight of the general determining condition for its use, which is a more or less universal decay or sinking of the lymphatic system, this first and most important laboratory of the reproductive energies of the organism. In

CATARRH OF THE BLADDER, with burning in the urethra, discharge of mucus; it may arise as a spontaneous symptom of deficient innervation in the lymphatics of the urinary organs.

GONORRHŒA.—In chronic or even acute gonorrhœa, with similar symptoms. In this disease antimony may prove useful in many cases, more especially if the gastric condition of the patient justifies its use. Allœopathic surgeons use alterative doses in this disease. In

IMPOTENCE and atrophy of the testicles as a symptom of general prostration of the reproductive sphere, with loss of appetite, diarrhœa, night-sweats, rheumatic or arthritic pains. In

CHLOROSIS with gastric complications, great depression, constipation, etc.

A girl, fifteen years old, small but strong, from her childhood up in good health, menstruated very profusely during her thirteenth year. Since then she has had much headache; formerly cheerful, she is now moody and irritable; loss of appetite; irregularity of the bowels; physical exhaustion, which obliges her to lie down and sleep for hours. Sleep at night profound and heavy, not refreshing. Menstruation, which had been regular for one year, disappeared gradually; she grew pale, short of breath, more exhausted than ever, the lips and tongue lost their natural color and there was violent action of the heart upon motion. After all the indicated remedies had been tried unsuccessfully, she received antim. crud.[6] one drop each day for eight days, going without medicine the same length of time. The headache and the irritability of temper disappeared, the countenance commenced to look natural, the weariness wore off and the menses appeared scantily but regularly. The chlorotic symptoms yielded, although other remedies were needed to perfect the cure. (Gr. in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg*, xxi., 219.)

BRONCHIAL IRRITATION.—In bronchial irritation or chronic bronchitis, with stitches flying through the air-passages, oppression, racking cough with scanty and difficult expectoration, violent headache in the occiput or forehead. In

APHONIA, depending upon a loss of muscular power of the

organs of speech and upon depressed vitality of the laryngeal mucous membrane. The attacks are usually spasmodic, are brought on by becoming heated on exertion and are relieved by rest.

A girl of twenty lost her voice some six weeks ago, after taking cold at a dance; with the greatest exertion, she could hardly whisper loud enough to be understood. She has a disagreeable, well-marked feeling of coldness in the nose, when she is breathing through the nose; she drank several glasses of wine at the dance and her stomach has been deranged since then. There is much sleepiness during the day, especially in the morning. She took antimonium crud.[30] and was cured in forty-eight hours. (B. in *Archiv fuer d. Hom. Heilkunst*, xviii., 2. 10.)

German writers have reported several cases of

ASTHMA THYMICUM and of asthma spasmodicum periodicum, cured under the use of antimonium crudum. The following case, reported by Parsenow in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lii, 124, furnishes a pretty complete picture of that type of the disease, which presents a sufficient similarity to the pathogenetic symptoms of antimony to justify its exhibition.

In the case of a certain child there had been noticed from his birth, an occasional whistling sound during respiration, which usually occurred after waking from sleep; but also during the waking hours, and was always accompanied with loss of breath. At the sixth month: general convulsions; spasmodic contraction of the arms, hands and feet, of the muscles of the face and eyes; then coma and trembling of the hands, followed by restlessness of the arms and head with staring of the eyes. These attacks came on suddenly every hour, and lasted several minutes. He has a large head and open fontanelles. Ignatia[30] relieved these attacks at last. When the child was fifteen months old, the whistling sound during breathing, already mentioned, came on more frequently and breathing was interrupted for a longer time. This showed itself after each waking from sleep and after every mental excitement. The child is backward in every sense of the word. Fontanelles still open. The attacks are nearly constant and take the following form: Spasmodic contraction in the larynx with accumulation of phlegm; cough, which the child tries to suppress by closing the mouth firmly; stertorous breathing with danger of suffocation. After going to sleep, it jerks all over, moans constantly and has a croupy respiration. Hepar, calcarea, sulphur, ipecacuanha, belladonna, tartar emetic were given without relief. Basing the prescription upon the whole history of the case, antimon. crud.[2] was given twice a day with immediate improvement and a final cure.

SMALL-POX.—We find that antimony will prove homœopathic to small-pox, for it causes not only a similar eruption, but a similar disease. It causes the distressing headache, the pain in the small of the back, the rheumatic-tearing pains in the joints, and the gastric derangements which exist in small-pox.

ARTHRITIC RHEUMATISM.—Lastly, let me remark that antimony has been used by old-school practitioners for arthritic rheumatism. If they have succeeded in effecting cures in this disease by means of large doses of antimony, it is not so much upon the revulsive action of the drug as upon its homœopathicity to this disease, that its curative effects depended. We have seen that antimony causes arthritic-tearing pains in the joints; if these pains are

complicated with deep-seated gastric disturbances, with prostration and debilitating sweats, we may prescribe antimony with a well-grounded hope of affording relief to the patient.

The inflammatory sphere of this drug is very limited; we may use it, as we said before, in some cases of chronic arthritis and rheumatism, provided the accompanying gastric disturbances justify its employment; when concretions have formed in the joints it may favor their absorption. Under me well, Gentlemen, antimony is not a remedy for gouty conditions; the co-existence of gastric symptoms has to justify its use; it will prove of little avail, unless the gouty diathesis is symptomatic of deep-seated gastric irritation, with tendency to prostration and debilitating sweats.

ANTIMONII ET POTASSÆ TARTRAS.

[ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM, TARTRATE OF ANTIMONY AND POTASH, TARTAR EMETIC.]

The term *Stibium* is more especially applied to this salt by homœopathic physicians. We obtain it by boiling equal equivalents of cream of tartar and teroxyde of antimony in four times their weight of water.

This salt is sold in the shops in a crystalline form. The crystals should be well formed, perfectly white, transparent or opaque, having a slightly astringent, metallic taste. When dropped into a solution of hydrosulphuric acid they have an orange-colored deposit formed on them; with hydrosulphuret of ammonia, a solution of the pure crystals gives a copious golden-colored precipitate.

Tartar emetic was first accurately described by the Dutch chemist Hadrian de Mynsicht in the year 1631. Old-school physicians have always regarded it as one of their most valuable sedatives, and more recently it has been lauded to the skies by Rasori and his followers as a most powerful antiphlogistic.

One of the most energetic experimentizers with tarter emetic is Magendie. Dogs without number have been sacrificed by this remarkable man for the purpose of ascertaining the effects of poisons upon the animal economy.

Magendie infers from his experiments, that tartar emetic occasions death when swallowed, not by inflaming the stomach, but by means of a general inflammatory state of the whole system subsequent to its absorption. In one case six or eight grains were dissolved in

water, and injected into the vein of a dog; the animal was attacked with vomiting and purging, and died within an hour. Post-mortem appearances: redness of the whole villous coat of the stomach and intestines; also the lungs were of an orange-red, or violet color throughout, destitute of crepitation, gorged with blood, dense like the spleen, and here and there even hepatized.

Rayer and Bonnet killed rabbits with tartar emetic, without being able to discover any inflammatory symptoms after death. They have observed the symptoms of inflammation in the tract of the intestinal mucous membrane, and even these were found entirely wanting in all cases where the poison destroyed life suddenly. Doctor Campbell likewise found no traces of inflammation in the lungs. He killed a cat by applying five grains of tartar emetic to a wound made for that purpose, and discovered no signs of inflammation in the pulmonary tissue. It is barely possible, as Trousseau and Pidoux suggest, that Magendie may have mistaken a purely mechanical stagnation of blood in the vessels for actual inflammation. The specific power which Magendie supposed tartar emetic to possess of causing pulmonary engorgements, is doubted by most, and denied by many leading, physiological therapeutists. So far as I know, there is not a single fact on record going to show that tartar emetic is endowed with any specific power of inflaming the lungs in the human subject. Pereira very justly argues that "in cases of poisoning by this substance, no mention is made of difficulty of breathing, cough, pain or other symptom which could lead to the suspicion that the lungs were suffering.

Tartar emetic acts both as an irritant and a narcotic poison. As an irritant poison it may induce symptoms of inflammation in the gastro-intestinal mucous lining; as a narcotic poison it affects the nervous system, causing violent pains, cramps, convulsions, delirium and death. Dr. Récamier, chief physician to the Hotel-Dieu of Paris, reports a fatal case of poisoning with tartar emetic, where the narcotic effects of the poison are distinctly seen:

> A man took forty grains of the poison for the purpose of destroying himself. He had been nearly two days ill with vomiting, purging and convulsions when Dr. Récamier saw him. On the third day he had great pain and tension in the region of the stomach, and appeared like a man in a state of intoxication. In the course of the day the whole belly became swollen, and at night delirium supervened, which soon became furious and the patient died in convulsions.

In this case the thoracic viscera remained sound. A case of this

kind simulates a sudden attack of gastro-enteritis or even cholera; in violent attacks of this kind, where the capillary network, ramified over the intestinal mucous lining, is intensely irritated by the poison, and the cerebro-spinal axis receives a violent counter shock in consequence, tartar emetic may prove an invaluable curative agent. It has even been administered with great success in cases of furious delirium tremens where such symptoms as this case exhibits constitute characteristic indications.

Another case is reported by Orfila where the narcotic effects of the poison are distinctly seen:

A patient swallowed by mistake a scruple of tartar emetic for cream of tartar. A few moments afterward he complained of pain in the stomach, then of a tendency to faint, and at length was seized with violent bilious vomiting. Soon after, he felt colicky pains, extending through the bowels, accompanied ere long by profuse and unceasing diarrhœa. The pulse at the time was small and contracted, and his strength failed completely; but the symptom which distressed him most was frequent rending cramps in the legs. He remained in this state for about six hours, and then recovered gradually under the use of chinchona and opium; but for some time afterward he was liable to weakness of digestion.

In this case the symptoms seem to be the result of a deep inroad upon the nervous system. We infer this from the great prostration of the patient, from the cramps in the calves, and from the peculiar alteration in the pulse. This case again shows that in attacks simulating gastro-enteritis and cholera, tartar emetic may be homœopathically indicated, even if the nervous character of the attack is a prominent feature in the case before us.

There are cases where a group of cholera symptoms is produced by a very small dose of tartar emetic. In the *London Lancet* a case of pneumonia is reported where the patient, a delicate and strumous man, after having been bled, was put on the use of tartar emetic, one-third of a grain every four hours. About half an hour after the first dose the patient became restless, cold and faint, then purged and vomited, the symptoms continuing violently without cessation. There was extreme prostration, the pulse was small, the surface cold and the legs were cramped. The pain in the chest was not felt during these symptoms. Opiates and brandy restored him.

A case of this kind is not altogether a fair illustration of the effects of a small dose of tartar emetic; for it may be presumed that the reactive energies of the organism must have been generally pros-

trated; nevertheless it may afford us an approximate proof that small doses of a drug, in highly sensitive organisms, may produce great effects generally, and that small doses of tartar emetic may do so in particular.

Another case is reported in the *London Lancet*, where a still smaller dose was administered to a stout, active, well-built man for a cold. He took fifteen drops of antimonial wine at bed-time in order to perspire. The nausea which ensued was excessive, and the prostration extreme; the patient was unable to leave his room for three or four days; there was no purging, but colicky pain, griping, faintness and general exhaustion.

These symptoms do not point to cholera or gastro-enteritis; but they lead us to infer that tartar emetic may be an eminently useful agent in gastrodynia.

In *Frank's Magazine* another case of poisoning by tartar emetic is reported where the symptoms resemble gastro-enteritis of a violent kind:

Twenty to twenty-five grains of tartar emetic were taken by mistake; in a few minutes there was insufferable feeling of warmth in the epigastrium, then violent pains in the forehead like clavus hystericus and some dizziness; in half an hour moisture on the forehead and nape of the neck; vomiting for twenty or thirty minutes; the headache, dizziness and redness of the face increased; after taking a dose of castor oil, the burning feeling in the stomach and small intestines increased to such a degree that he became very restless; the pulse weak, 80; tongue white, throat dry, taste unpleasant; inclination to sleep; next day his mouth was very sensitive, the gums bleed, with a slight spongy appearance like scurvy, lasting two days.

This is a most interesting case which reveals therapeutic powers of a peculiar order. The symptoms in this case resemble those of the fatal case reported by Récamier. They show that tartar emetic may serve us in gastrodynia, in cholera-morbus and gastro-enteritis when the nervous symptoms, prostration, dizziness, pain in the head, are prominent indications. Even in nervous headache, with the sensation as if a nail were sticking in the brain, tartar emetic may be found indicated, provided the constitutional symptoms, more particularly the symptoms of gastric disturbance, and the general prostration correspond.

We likewese learn that tartar emetic is adapted to stomacace with bleeding and sponginess of the gums. Considering that tartar

emetic causes profuse salivation, we may consider this agent as exceedingly qualified to arrest mercurial ptyalism.

Beside these toxical effects we have provings by Dr. Jankovich:

He prepared a solution of twelve grains of tartar emetic in three ounces of water, of which he took a spoonful every hour. After the first spoonful he was attacked with dizziness and nausea; after the second dose he experienced a shuddering over the whole body, cold sweat, nausea, retching, disposition to vomit; after the third dose violent præcordial anguish; two paroxysms of vomiting of quantities of mucus and bile, rumbling in the bowels without pain or discharge; the skin was continually covered with profuse sweat; there was a copious flow of saliva; the prover felt somewhat thirsty, and had to drink small quantities of water. He felt so weak that he was unable to rise from the sofa. After the fourth spoonful he had frequent attacks of nausea, vomiting, and a discharge from the bowels. The fifth dose was followed by such a perfect listlessness and indifference to everything that death itself seemed an indifferent event at this period. The pulse was considerably retarded. He had now taken one-fourth of the medicine, four grains, but was seized with such an aversion to the drug that he was unable to continue his proving. He took some broth; the nausea, rumbling in the bowels, apathy and sweat continued all night, but in the morning he was quite well again.

These provings would seem to show that the nerves of the stomach experience the first shock of the poison, especially when administered in moderately small doses, and that the alvine derangements set in subsequently to the nausea and vomiting. Very large doses may at once develop cathartic effects without any symptoms of nausea. Years ago, when traveling in Texas, I once swallowed, inadvertently, a teaspoonful of tartar emetic; it could not have been less than twenty grains. The effect was tremendous; no nausea or vomiting, but watery discharges from the bowels which seemed to be propelled or expelled with a tremendous force, taking their point of departure from the pharynx, and continuing with a rolling noise down the œsophagus and through the whole intestinal tract, as if the bowels would be torn out. These discharges lasted off and on for a whole day. The probability is that the tartar emetic was adulterated with magnesia, else the effect might have proven more obstinate and lasting.

The characteristic effects of the drug may likewise be elicited by means of endermic applications. These endermic effects are procured with more certainty by first boiling the emetic in water and precipitating it by the addition of alcohol, after which it may be combined with lard into an ointment. If the tartar emetic is rubbed up with the lard without having been previously boiled in water and afterward precipitated from the watery solution by means of alcohol, the vomiting and diarrhœa may not take place, and the irritating

action of the poison may be confined to the epidermis, where pustules make their appearance which resemble in all respects the ordinary small-pox pustules.

The application of tartar emetic ointment to the epidermis has very frequently occasioned disastrous consequences.

In the case of a little girl of six years, who was afflicted with whooping cough, the ointment was rubbed on the vertex and breast, after which the characteristic pustules made their appearaece. Suppuration with discharge of profuse quantities of pus was the result. This suppurative process continued to spread in spite of all antidotal treatment with quinine, chlore, etc., until the child died.

A young man, who used the ointment for a catarrh, was attacked with a cartilaginous growth upon the chest. In extent and form it resembled the spread hand of a stout man, had a uniform thickness of from eight to ten lines, and irregular margins. It extended from the middle of the sternum laterally as far as the costal cartilages, with which it seemed closely united. The surface of the cartilaginous formation was shining, and had the general appearance of a cicatrix of several month's standing. It was a dense, firm, cartilaginous tissue, causing a good deal of itching when the body was heated, but otherwise painless when rubbed or pressed upon. Subcutaneous vessels might be seen traversing the mass. The cartilaginous degeneration arose from the use of the ointment having been continued even after the well-known pustules had made their appearance. The severe inflammation and swelling which ensued rendered the further use of the ointment impossible. No means being used to combat these alarming symptoms, the consequence was the cartilaginous degeneration alluded to.

Dr. Krebs has frequently seen urinary difficulties arise from the use of the ointment in whooping cough.

A scrofulus child, of two years, had the ointment applied to the scalp, in consequence of which the occipital portion of the scalp was transformed into a black, fetid, gangrened mass. The gangrened portion of the scalp gradually sloughed off, and the child recovered.

A young lady was attacked with intense præcordial anguish and utter inability to move in consequence of the application of the ointment to the epigastric region. The first effect of the ointment was a syncope of two hours' duration, which was followed by an anguish in the præcordia lasting six hours.

Dr. Bertini relates that, twenty hours after the application of a

tartar emetic plaster to the abdomen, the patient was attacked with violent chills, intense pain in the bowels, attended with serious diarrhœa, tenesmus and a violent fever lasting two days. The symptoms were subdued by emollient injections and poultices. A pustulous eruption on the abdomen had likewise broken out.

In the *London Lancet* the case of an Essex farmer is reported who took tartar emetic in half-grain doses every three hours, while suffering under acute pneumonia. A pustular eruption made its appearance over the whole body, which was mistaken by his friends for small-pox.

Frank, in his magazine, reports the case of a man suffering with pneumonia, who took ten grains of tartar emetic in solution in thirty-four hours; about twenty-four hours after the last dose an eruption appeared which resembled in the closest particulars that produced by a tartar emetic ointment; it consisted of pimples and vesicles which increased rapidly in size and filled with pus in two days; they were surrounded with a red base and resembled closely matured pustules of small-pox or smaller pustules of cow-pox. They were exceedingly painful, but most of them dried up in a few days, and formed crusts; a few became larger than the others, and then resembled the pustules of ecthyma. The eruption commenced on the inner surface of the right forearm, then spread over the whole back, where the pustules were both isolated, grouped and confluent. Neither vomiting, purging or perspiration was caused by the drug. The pneumonia was rapidly cured, together with a fever and ague, and consequent dropsy with which the patient was also troubled.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

DELIRIUM TREMENS.—One of our practitioners, Dr. Moore, recommends it very strongly as one of our powerful antidotes to delirium tremens; prominent indications are nausea, vomiting and purging, trembling and cold perspiration; furious delirium may be succeeded by prostration.

In my judgment the signs of cerebral irritations do not indicate tartar emetic, unless they can be traced to some deep-seated, primary irritation of the nervous plexuses upon which the functions of the stomach and small intestines depend. According to Dierbach and other observers, tartar emetic, when introduced into the stomach, first acts upon the cœliac plexus through the mucous lining of the stomach, whence the impression is communicated to the cardiac

plexus, to the pneumogastric nerves, and to the ganglionic system generally, which is depressed and semi-paralyzed by the action of the poison. According to this theory it would seem that the signs of cerebral irritation emanate secondarily or sympathetically from the ganglionic centers, and that in primary diseases of the brain tartar emetic is not in its place as an homœopathic agent. If, therefore, Dr. Gray recommends tartar emetic in

APOPLECTIC HEADACHE, with ineffectual retching, collapse of pulse, coldness of the extremities, these indications can only be deemed reliable in case the comatose condition of the patient can be traced to a primary irritation of the cœliac plexus through the mucous lining of the stomach.

It is fair, moreover, to observe that in the fatal case, reported by Dr. Récamier, the brain exhibited decided symptoms of disorganization. The dura mater was found ossified about an inch and a half in diameter; the arachnoid membrane was found thicker and uniformly red; signs of recent inflammation were found on that portion of the membrane which covers the anterior lobes of the brain; exudation of a serous liquid, tinged red, particularly at the base of the skull; the substance of the brain was softer than usual; the left ventricle contained four or five spoonfuls of a transparent and colorless serum; the right ventricle contained less of a similar fluid.

It seems improbable that this disorganized condition of the brain and its membranes can have been exclusively the result of the tartar emetic: there must have been previous disease and a condition of cerebral weakness induced by previous inflammation or injuries of some kind. Under these circumstances it seems impossible to decide how far the existing symptoms, revealed by the post-mortem examination, were the result of primary or sympathetic poisoning.

METASTATIC HYDROCEPHALUS, where it is recommended by Noack and Trinks both internally, and externally as an ointment applied to the head. Success can only be expected in this treatment in case the hydrocephalus arises from the spontaneous suppression of small-pox.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Dr. Carron reports a case of poisoning with tartar emetic, in the *Journal General de Medicine*, 1811, where a woman, who had taken twenty grains of tartar emetic, was attacked with dreadful pains, incessant vomitings, spasmodic lockings of the jaws and convulsions. A very strong infusion of bark with opium appeased the vomiting;

but she preserved a state of irritability of the stomach which never ceased entirely, and could only be moderated by the habitual use of milk and mucilaginous substances.

An attack of this kind may occur in consequence of some violent irritation of the stomach or small intestines by indigestible food, bile, worms. I would commend tartar emetic to your attention in the case of children who are frequently exposed to paroxysms of this kind. If the drug cannot be given internally, it is perfectly proper to rub a weak solution or ointment upon the epigastric region.

CHOREA.—As an antispasmodic agent, we may use tartar emetic in chorea, especially when the attacks originated in suppressed chicken-pox or ecthyma, or commence with premonitory symptoms in the epigastric region. You will find several cases of this disease reported in our materia medica, where a cure was effected by rubbing the tartar emetic ointment either upon the spine or upon the epigastrium.

A girl, aged fourteen, had suffered for five weeks with chorea in an extreme degree, which had resisted all the usual narcotic remedies; she was emaciated to a skeleton, and suffered the most frightful tonic, but more especially clonic cramps, which persisted night and day, almost without cessation. Tartar emetic was given in half-grain doses every three hours; not the least nausea or vomiting was caused, but obstinate constipation was relieved; in twenty-four hours the cramps were lessened, and ceased entirely in two days; the remedy was continued for ten days, when the patient was perfectly well and blooming.

A boy, aged eight, had suffered with chorea for six weeks; he was not even free from it during sleep; he had just had chicken-pox and had taken cold; tartar emetic ointment applied to the spine cured him quickly.

A girl, aged twelve, who had grown very rapidly, and had been subject every autumn for five years to an eruption on the face and forehead, was attacked with St. Vitus' dance after the eruption was suppressed; she had already suffered for seven months, and almost every remedy had been tried without success. Tartar emetic ointment was then rubbed upon the nape and upon the inside of both arms; improvement commenced within eight days after the tartar emetic pustules appeared, and she was well in four weeks; the cure was still permanent at the end of a year and a half.

A boy, aged twelve, who had suffered for a long time with St. Vitus' dance, and the most wonderful convulsions occurring every morning at nine o'clock, was cured by the application of tartar emetic ointment to the pit of the stomach, where he always felt premonitions of the approaching attacks.

It is perfectly proper to administer the homœopathic agent by the skin, if it should seem most conducive to the end intended. This does not justify the indiscriminate application of salves or washes to sores or eruptions, for the purpose of drying them up or driving them in. No reasonable practitioner will make himself guilty of the insane proceeding of arresting a discharge or drying up a chronic sore, that had become necessary to the preservation of health or even life. Even in these cases an agent which is truly homœopathic to the cutaneous disorder may be applied externally at the same time

as we administer it internally. Hahnemann himself has set us an example of such treatment. He has cured chronic syphilitic and scrofulous sores by the external use of corrosive sublimate washes; we have cured glandular swellings, goitres and polypi by applying to them the iodide of mercury; we apply the tincture of iodine to buboes, condylomata; we treat vesicular scabies with the sulphur ointment. All such external applications are perfectly justifiable in homœopathic practice, as long as we are satisfied that the remedial agent is in true homœopathic rapport with the disease. In many cases the external use of the drug may not only be advantageous, but absolutely necessary to a cure. In the cases of chorea which I have extracted from *Frank's Magazine*, it is more than probable that the ointment was applied as a revulsive or counter-irritant agent, but it is likewise certain that its admirable curative effects depended upon its homœopathicity to the existing disease.

SPASMODIC DYSPHAGIA may yield to tartar emetic which is capable of producing a similar condition. In Orfila's Toxicology the case of a man is reported, who, after having swallowed a large dose of tartar emetic, was attacked with dreadful vomiting and a gradual closing of the œsophagus, so that not a drop of liquid could be swallowed. The muscles of the neck were involved in the spasm. The face and eyes looked red, and every attempt to raise the head resulted in violent vertigo, so that the patient had to replace his head upon the pillow. He was relieved by leeching the neck, frictions of opium on the neck, warm baths and other means. A spasm of this kind may be attended with acute pain in the œsophagus.

Similar symptoms were observed in the case of a child ten years old, to whom one grain of tartar emetic had been given. Half an hour after taking the drug, the child experienced a spasmodic difficulty of swallowing, and severe pain in the throat. Leeches calmed the spasm; vomiting had to be arrested by means of twenty grains of ipecacuanha. We therefore recommend tartar emetic in paroxysmal dysphagia characterized by inability to vomit, spasmodic constriction of the œsophagus and throat, pain in the throat, congestion of the cervical and cerebral vessels.

BUCCAL AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Among the poisonous effects of tartar emetic we distinguish very frequently a profuse flow of saliva which is sometimes fetid and ichorous. Hence we are prompted to prescribe this drug for

MERCURIAL PTYALISM, to which it is rendered homœopathic by the sponginess and bleeding of the gums, which constitute symptoms of tartar emetic action. These effects justify the use of tartar emetic in the

STOMACACE which may befall cachectic or strumous children or full-grown people. This stomacace or scorbutic inflammation may sometimes assume the form of a fully-developed

ANGINA DIPHTHERICA, with ptyalism, swelling and redness of the soft palate and pharynx which are studded with vesicles and lined with a tenacious mucus. An angina of this kind may meet its homœopathic type in tartar emetic, if the gastric symptoms likewise point to its use. The voice may be somewhat altered, in some cases weaker and rougher than in its normal state. Trousseau and Pidoux attribute the angina occasioned by tartar emetic to its mechanical action upon the lining membrane of the throat. If this supposition be correct, tartar emetic may not prove a very efficient agent in angina, except perhaps in the angina of cachectic or scorbutic individuals, where it develops itself as a condition incidental to such a state of gastricism as I have described before.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Tartar emetic makes deep inroads upon the digestive system. Poisonous doses sometimes entail upon the patient permanent weakness of the stomach, which may be characterized by an inability to retain anything upon the stomach except milk and mucilaginous drinks. Hence we may prescripe tartar emetic in

IRRITABILITY OF THE STOMACH which may be induced by over-eating or over-stimulation by strong drinks. In

CHRONIC GASTRITIS, characterized by pricking pains in the region of the stomach, as if the stomach were pricked with needles, tartar emetic may prove very valuable. These pricking pains have been experienced by persons, who had been poisoned with tartar emetic, months after the poisonous symptoms had been subdued. They may indicate a purely nervous irritation of the stomach, and may therefore be considered as a case of gastrodynia or likewise of nervous dyspepsia. Irritable stomach or complete anorexia may coexist with such pains.

Acute paroxysms of gastrodynia to which tartar emetic is homœopathic, are characterized by extreme prostration, cold sweats, feeble pulse, colicky pains in the bowels, or crampy, burning distress in the stomach and duodenum, retching and nausea.

shall have occasion to refer repeatedly to the prize-essay of Dr. Hirschel, since it contains very thorough investigations of drug indications. In regard to tartar emetic the author says: "Here also the material alterations take the front rank, and the nervous symptoms are only complications and sequels. The tartar emetic enters more deeply in the metamorphosis and has a wider range, from mere congestion and catarrhal swellings to inflammation, mortification (softening, ulceration, necrosis) and alteration of the tissues. Cardialgia, potatorum and arthriticorum, hæmorrhoids, venosa accompanied by affections of the mucous membranes; the scrofulous and arthritic constitution, lymphatic, bilious persons, with phlegmatic, melancholic temperament; persons of sedentary habits, inclined to catarrh and rheumatism, correspond especially to its application. *Ætiological momenta* are: indigestion, catching colds and dyscrasias. *Special indications:* preponderating nausea and vomiting, especially after eating or drinking, of mucus, bile, food, blood (especially in drunkards), or also empty retching, with all the symptoms of gastricism, even diarrhœa; pressure on the stomach, relieved momentarily by vomiting; hunger, cutting pains in the pit of the stomach, as from flatulence; sensation of heat, congestion, inflammation, burning in the stomach; metallic, bitter, salty, flat, soft taste; nausea after every meal; eructations of gas and of the food; acidity, relief from vomiting. Accompanying symptoms are: congestions to the head, vertigo, sleepiness, catarrh of the respiratory mucous membrane, hepatic affections, rheumatism, sweats." In

GASTRITIS tartar emetic will sometimes prove available. In fatal cases of poisoning by tartar emetic the stomach has been found filled with a thick bloody mucus; the mucous membrane of the stomach has been found intensely inflamed and corroded throughout its whole extent, especially at the fundus of the stomach; at the same time it looked spongy and might be readily detached from the muscular coat. The duodenum has been found similarly affected. The lining membrane of the remainder of the intestinal tract had a grayish appearance and was found more or less spongy. A patient attacked with this severe form of gastritis would exhibit symptoms like the following: severe retching and vomiting, crampy, burning distress, bloating in the epigastrium with excessive sensitiveness to contact, violent thirst, coldness of the skin, with cold sweat, and thin, hurried pulse, expression of agony in the features.

A severe form of gastritis may be superinduced by the metastatic

transfer of the small-pox eruption to the coats of the stomach. Tartar emetic may be required in such a case.

Gastro-enteritis does not properly come within the curative range of tartar emetic. This agent causes violent pinching, crampy pains, and violent discharges from the bowels, sometimes attended with distressing tenesmus. These symptoms undoubtedly point to a violent irritation of the intestinal lining membrane, but the co-existing coldness of the skin and the exhausting sweats do not justify the inference that this irritation is of an inflammatory character. In fatal cases of poisoning by tartar emetic the mucous lining of the stomach has indeed been found inflamed, but the lining of the lesser intestines had a grayish appearance and was found more or less spongy. These alterations are described with much accuracy by Dr. Engel.

According to his observations, fatal doses of tartar emetic cause hypertrophy of the intestinal follicles and change the mucous membrane to a pale, dry, pultaceous mass. It is therefore evident that in true inflammatory conditions of the intestinal mucous membrane tartar emetic is not applicable as an homœopathic agent, but that it may prove of decided advantage in degenerations of this organ which set in with violent diarrhœa, consisting of watery and mucous discharges, attended with extreme prostration, depression of the pulse and of vital heat.

CHOLERA.—In cholera morbus or Asiatic cholera tartar emetic may prove serviceable. We have seen that a poisonous dose of tartar emetic may induce vomiting and diarrhœa, cramps and burning at the stomach, cramps in the calves, collapse of pulse, prostration and coldness of the skin. These symptoms undoubtedly determine a certain degree of homœopathicity of tartar emetic to cholera. However, it may be proper to modify this teaching. If cholera morbus is the result of rheumatic exposure, or of miasmatic influences, tartar emetic may not be indicated; aconite or arsenic may be required. The determining cause of an attack of cholera, to which tartar emetic is homœopathic, may be a fit of indigestion arising from the use of improper, indigestible food.

A strong man, twenty-five or thirty years old, has been sick for eighteen hours. *Symptoms*: Cannot feel the pulse at the wrist, and only a slight, feeble motion at the carotids. Has had from twenty to thirty passages in the night; in the morning, vomiting and cramps in the arms and legs. The countenance looks deathly pale, covered with bluish spots, disfigured, cold; the eyes are sunken and surrounded with dark rings. The tongue is cold, pale, thin, covered with thin slime; the body is cold over the entire surface and pale. He is drowsy; the eyes are half closed, but he shows full

consciousness, when he is addressed; tonic spasms in the arms and legs, especially in the forearms and in the calves; indescribable anxiety and oppression on the chest, sighing and groaning; feeble, hollow voice; no pain at the epigastrium or in the bowels; rice-water discharges, extreme prostration. Prescribed antimonium tart., one twenty-fifth of a grain every fifteen to thirty minutes; also rubbing the body with heated alcohol. After four hours, return of the pulse, gradual return of warmth and convalescence after the use of half a grain of the drug. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxviii., 42.)

URINARY GROUP.

We have seen that an ointment may induce dysuria, perhaps only in cachectic individuals.

SEXUAL GROUP.

We have seen that antimony causes pustules on the sexual organs, hence tartar emetic has been supposed to be useful for

PUSTULES ON THE VULVA; these indications, however, should be received cautiously, since eminent observers think it probable that these pustules are due to the inadvertent application of the ointment to these parts rather than to the dynamic action of the drug.

The external and internal use of tartar emetic has cured

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION OF THE UTERUS. We are not able to give reliable indications, neither do we think the remedy can be of particular service in the treatment of this disease.

We may also mention the alleged effect of this drug in the treatment of condylomata. A solution of eight or ten grains of tartar emetic in half a pint of water, applied externally, will frequently remove these growths within a very short time. This use is altogether empirical.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Tartar emetic has been used for

INFLUENZA. Hirschel gives the following group of symptoms as characteristics of the epidemic influenza of 1834, in Germany:

Rheumatic pains in the limbs and extremities; stitches in the chest; oppression on the chest, relieved by expectoration; irritation inducing cough, with moist serous-albuminous expectoration; racking cough, especially at night, causing frontal headache and racking the chest; aphthæ around the mouth; thick, white or bilious coating of the tongue, with hawking up of mucus; nausea, vomiting, pasty or bitter taste, anorexia, not much thirst, empty feeling in the stomach; pressure, stitches, bloating of the hypochondria, especially of the region of the liver; diarrhœic stools, consisting of mucus, not copious; oppressive frontal headache, with vertigo, stupefaction, dulness of

the head, slight delirium, weary feeling as from want of sleep, yet there was no sleep; apathy alternating with nocturnal restlessness; exhausted feeling in the limbs, as if proceeding from the back; stiff neck; pulse small, nervous; chilly creepings, with copious sweats.

To act with promptness the medicine should be given in the lower attenuations. In

COUGHS, generally, it is an excellent remedy if the cough is the result of a catarrhal inflammation, is loose and accompanied with mucus rattling; the chest seems full of phlegm, but the patient has not the power to cough it up. There is often much difficulty of breathing; there may be coldness of the surface of the body and much stretching and gaping. It has been used in

WHOOPING COUGH with tickling in the throat, choking and vomiting of food and phlegm; croupy symptoms; gasping for breath before the paroxysm; diarrhœa; great exhaustion; clonic spasms; profuse secretion of phlegm, which the patient cannot raise in spite of persistent and exhausting coughing, causing constant rattling, difficult respiration and great exhaustion.

The two cases in which we used tartar emetic with such fine success, were those of two boys, one of them three years and the other nine months old. The catarrhal stage had passed, when we took charge of the cases. The paroxysms of cough came on frequently and were very exhausting, without raising. The constant rattling of phlegm in the chest was especially marked in the younger child, so that the hand placed upon the back could distinctly feel the vibrations of the muscles. This and the difficulty of breathing frequently interfered with the nursing of the child, and the milk was thrown up with violent coughing. Weakness, prostration, frequent diarrhœic stools. After the first dose of tart. emetic[3] general improvement took place, followed by a cure in twenty-seven days.

The second case was similar. The paroxysms of cough came on frequently and had the characteristic sound; expectoration was scanty, although the constant rattling indicated a copious secretion. The vomiting, which usually took place after eating, consisted of food and gave no relief. Breathing was short and rapid. Weakness, exhaustion. At times, great desire for sleep, from which the patient could only be roused with difficulty, and which was only interrupted by a renewed paroxysm of cough. Gastric derangements with coated tongue and loss of appetite. Tartar emetic[3] three times each day, cured in twenty-four days. (Meyer in *Hom. Vierteljahr's Schrift*, vi., 337.)

CROUP may demand the exhibition of this remedy, when the disease is of the catarrhal type and presents the characteristic symptoms of the drug. There will be weakness of the voice, which may amount to aphonia; hoarseness; oppressed breathing; coldness of the body, especially of the face, which is of a bluish color; cold, clammy perspiration; seeming danger of paralysis of the lung.

A strong boy, six years of age, had croup and received aconite and spongia, and later spongia and hepar, without getting relief. During the second evening he was in

the following condition: Extreme dyspnœa; the alæ nasi were widely distended; the thorax was drawn up; there was great rattling; during the paroxysms of cough the child jumped up, clung to those near him and hoarsely begged for help; or he bent the body backward, clutching the throat or tearing the hair with both hands. One could distinctly hear that the passage of the air was stopped by some obstacle in the larynx. The body was bathed in perspiration, the forehead was cold, the eyes almost set, pulse small, frequent, could not be counted. Prescribed tartar emetic[1], five grains dissolved in eight spoonfuls of water, one spoonful every half hour. After this he vomited several times, throwing off tough phlegm; this gave him much relief; after this, quiet sleep with greatly relieved respiration; the cough sounded better. Prompt recovery. (Theuerkauf in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, liii., 110.)

PULMONARY GROUP.

PNEUMONIA.—Tartar emetic is extensively used in pneumonia by physicians of all schools, upon a variety of hypotheses, from tolerably small doses to the enormous doses of Rasori and his followers, doses which range from 32 to 144 grains of the crude article. Homœopathic physicians differ very much in their opinion of the value of this agent in pulmonary inflammation. It cannot be denied that the remedy is of the greatest service in that condition where extensive œdema exists and pulmonary paralysis is threatened. It is also in place when there is a copious secretion of phlegm, with much rattling and difficult expectoration, extreme prostration, tendency to coma, gastric complications, especially if the patient is advanced in years.

It is a mistake to presume that tartaric emetic is a frequently indicated remedy, or a remedy of large range in pneumonia; its importance, however, in its limited and peculiar sphere of usefulness cannot be overestimated.

The following cases were reported by Dr. Orth: A man, aged sixty years, given to strong drink, took some ice-water when overheated. The same day he had a severe chill, followed by high fever and pains in his left side, and felt so weak that he took to his bed. He had already been sick six days when my services were required. I found him with a high fever, pulse 112, red face, tongue heavily coated, loss of appetite, constipation. He had been delirious during the night; respiration hasty, superficial; severe stitching pains in left side, dry cough, mucus rale, but he could not bring up the mucus. Percussion gave extensive dulness over the left lower lobe; auscultation: weak bronchial breathing, the other parts of the lung suffering from bronchial catarrh. Aconite[2] and bryonia[2], in alternation. Not only no amelioration next day, but now consonant rattling murmurs could be heard. Prescribed tartar emetic[2], twenty centigrammes to seventy-five centigrammes of water, a teaspoonful every two hours. In twenty-four hours the whole scene was changed. I found the man in the morning reading his newspaper. All fever had ceased pulse 78, head clear, tongue still coated, no appetite, bowels had moved; respiration not any more accelerated, the pains greatly diminished; he expectorated tough, yellowish green mucus; the dulness over the whole left lower lobe was unchanged. A few days afterward he took hepar sulphur for the bronchial catarrh, and a week after, he was able to attend to his out-door business.

A young woman, aged eighten years, became overheated on July 3d, and exposed herself to a draught. The same day she had a chill, stitching pains in the right side, dry and laborious cough, dyspnœa, etc., all of which increased during the following

days. Called in July 6th. I found her with red face, high fever, pulse 120, copious perspiration, great dyspnœa, complaining of the severe cough, expectorating only rarely after great exertion some tough mucus, severe pains in the right chest, where percussion revealed absolute dulness over the lower and middle lobe. I immediately prescribed tartar emetic in the same manner. An improvement became manifest, with rust-colored sputa. I found the patient still in bed without fever, pulse 70, without dyspnœa or pain, tongue still coated and appetite still absent. The affected lobes showed the dulness still unchanged. Tartar emetic was repeated, as constipation still existed and appetite had not returned. A few doses of bryonia removed these last remnants of the disease.

A gentleman, twenty-seven years of age, has had, for several hours, acute idiopathic œdema of the lungs; he sits in the bed, supported by his servant, constantly moving to and fro, forward and backward, his countenance expressive of the utmost anxiety, great orthopnœa, without being able to speak, nearly unceasing cough, and frequent vomiting of a thin, foamy substance with an admixture of blood, with or without coughing. Although he has vomited at least six pounds of this fluid since 11 P. M., the commencement of his disease, both lungs were still full of the secretion. There was considerable rattling. Percussion yielded a tympanitic sound; there was a rattling, crepitant sound from the apex to the base of the lungs with very feeble breathing. In spite of heavy covering the entire surface of the body was cold, covered with cold perspiration; there was great thirst, the pulse thread-like, violent action of the heart, great anxiety. Previous (regular) treatment had been useless. Prescribed tartar emetic[2], two grains every hour. There was only one more vomiting spell of the described liquid, and with it the restlessness abated. There was progressive improvement; he had several hours' sleep during the next night and recovered entirely in a few days. There was no tuberculosis or emphysema. (Elb in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg*, lii, 58.)

We have used tartar emetic with apparently favorable results in cases of cough, induced in accordance with Virchow's hypothesis, by the detachment and deposition, through the general current of the circulation, of little clots of purulent matter, inducing secondary irritation, inflammation and suppuration of the mucous surfaces. In a case of scrofulus periostitis, where the whole substance of the thigh seemed converted into one abscess, the lungs became involved either by nervous agency or in accordance with Virchow's theory; the patient was continually troubled with a hacking cough, and frequently raised pus and blood. The cough was exceedingly painful. Tartar emetic controlled these symptoms very speedily.

FEVER GROUP.

BILIOUS FEVERS.—In bilious and gastric fevers, with nausea, vomiting of bile, white-coated and moist tongue, metallic taste, headache, lassitude and debility, it is recommended as excellent by Dr. Leon. Dr. Gray recommends it in the malarious bilious remittent fevers of our country. Dr. Leon prescribes it in

YELLOW FEVER for: nausea, vomiting, sense of sinking at the stomach as if the patient would die, prostration, white fur on the tongue, profuse cold perspiration, rapid and weak pulse, drowsiness and disposition to go to stool.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Mention has been made of the similarity of the pustule produced by the application of tartar emetic to the eruption of *small-pox*. It is also known that the course of the tartar emetic pustule is analogous to that of the small-pox pustule, if Dr. Lichtenstein's experiments can be considered conclusive. He vaccinated and revaccinated thirty-one persons with the lymph of the tartar emetic pustule and reproduced the eruption in every case. Liedbeck claims to have had large experience with it in the treatment of variola and looks upon it as remarkably successful in modifying the disease and shortening its course. We use this agent in

VARIOLA, especially where gastric difficulties exist or where catarrhal or pulmonary complications have arisen, with characteristic symptoms. It may also be of use in

ECTHYMA with large, full pustules with red areola, showing a tendency to form malignant ulcers and leaving deep scars.

MENTAL GROUP.

Tartar emetic may induce apathy and præcordial anguish; these conditions are of value as a part of the totality of symptoms.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—The first thing to be done in a case of poisoning with tartar emetic is to procure, if possible, the evacuation of the poison. To this end the patient may drink tepid water or a few table-spoonfuls of warm sweet oil. The poison is antidoted by Peruvian bark, tincture of galls, green tea, coffee or any substance which contains a good deal of tannin. Tannin forms with tartar emetic an insoluble tannate. Stimulants, also, should be employed as indicated.

APIUM VIRUS.

The poison of the honey-bee, apis mellifica. This remedy is of peculiar interest to our school, because we have not only developed the entire knowledge of its medicinal power, but, so far, other schools have refused to profit from our labors.

It has always been known that the sting of the bee is not only painful, but absolutely dangerous to many persons. No attempt was made to utilize this knowledge until homœopathy had become a recognized fact, when Brauns, a veterinary surgeon, in 1835, commenced to use the alcoholic dilution of the poison, at first to antidote

the effects of the sting of the bee upon domestic animals, prescribing it, at a later date, for boils, swellings and dropsy. Dr. Hering states that Dr. F. Humphreys made the first attempt to get a proving (1848), preparing a tincture by getting a number of live bees into a wide-mouthed bottle, shaking them until, irritated and angry, they ejected the poison, and then pouring upon the insects pure alcohol. In 1850 Dr. Humphreys published a pamphlet which gave his experience with apis. Other medical men soon followed, among the number Drs. Hering, Marcy and Wolf. Dr. Hering published a series of very elaborate articles in the American Provings (1858); a similar paper, made up of a record of symptoms and a summary of clinical experience with the poison, appeared in Dr. Metcalf's Homœopathic Provings, published in the same year by Wm. Radde; and the English translation of Wolf's monograph on Apis mellifica appeared in the same year.

The sting of the bee produces frequently, but in exceptional cases only, serious and even fatal consequences. It is believed that the sting of an infuriated bee is usually followed by serious symptoms. But little annoyance is experienced from their sting in the winter; during the hot months of summer the effect is much more marked. Then, the "part rapidly swells up, becomes more or less hot and red, with intense pain and considerable burning, tingling and itching." (Hughes.) Some persons are especially sensitive to the poison. The writer is forced to take pains to avoid the insect, because to him the sting of the bee is not merely painful in an ordinary sense, but is at once followed by aching of the whole body, dimness of vision; severe, congestive headache; general malaise, accompanied by chilliness and followed by a depression of the whole system, which usually lasts for several days, leaving behind it irritation of the skin and a marked increase of the urinary secretion.

The poison is fatal to the bee itself. A bee stung by another may die at once; or it may loose the use of its wings, fall down and remain in that condition until death; or it may crawl away, dragging behind it one or both hind legs; its abdomen or second joint is bent upon itself or sideways; but in all cases a stung bee looses power of motion within one hour and death takes place within the second hour.

Permit me to call your attention to well authenticated instances, where the sting of one or more bees produced serious or fatal consequences upon man or beast. These cases are taken from Hering's American Provings.

The following case occurred near Philadelphia:

A gentlemen tied his horse to a board fence, on the other side of which were several swarms of bees; and left it to look after some business. When he returned, the horse was lying on the ground, apparently dead, covered with bees. By dint of perseverance in the use of cold water he succeeded in driving away the bees and got the horse into the stable. The animal could not void urine, owing to the highly inflamed state of the genitals and urinary organs and was found dead on the following day. Several years later a gentleman was driving a young and valuable team of horses and turning abruptly, ran the wagon against the same fence, tearing it down by the collision with the pole and upsetting two beehives. At once the enraged bees fell upon the horses, both of which had been thrown to the ground by the violence of the collision. The driver attempted to save the team and succeeded in releasing from the harness one of the animals, which made its flight, its head covered with bees. Thousands of the enraged insects however had fastened themselves upon the other animal. The lady of the house coming to the scene, called upon the driver, as he valued his life, to run for a neighboring cornfield. The woman in the meantime had found a blanket, wrung it out in cold water and covered the belly and inner thigh of the horse, which remained motionless on the ground. This occurred at about 6 P. M., and about half an hour later, during all of which time the horse was exposed to their malice, the bees retired to their replaced hives. Upon the return of the driver the horse was unharnessed, but refused to rise as long as it saw a single bee near it. Nor did the free use of the whip cause it to move until it seemed to be satisfied that its enemies had gone, when it voluntarily rose and was taken to the nearest stall. It presented a remarkable spectacle. Eyes, nose, lips and thigh, including genitals, were so full of stings that it looked like a brush. The animal was freely bled about an hour after the occurrence of the accident. The owner in the meantime became nauseated and vomited. He was sent home where his wife applied cold, wet applications through the night. His head was swollen to the size of a drum; next morning he was able to go for his team. The less-injured horse recovered soon, having received most of his hurts on the ears and at the anus; on the latter blisters had formed. On the ears five to six white hairs grew when the coat changed, (the horse was black). The other, much more injured, animal was treated with arnica, sugar of lead, salt water, etc. The swelling was so great, that it could not see for a long time. Next morning the lips were enormously enlarged, hanging down like a pair of rubber over-shoes. The whole head was swollen. The mouth run profusely, as if salivated. Circumscribed gangrenous spots showed themselves on the lips, nose and inner thigh, near the anus. He lost his eyelids. Whole pieces of skin dropped off the skin of the head, especially where a depression had offered the bees more than usual advantages for attack. He lost

nearly both of his ears. When all of this had healed, the poison attacked the feet. After some time it seemed to settle in the hoofs and he could not walk a step. The horse remained in this condition for seven months, when a watery diarrhœa set in and the animal died.

The following cases show the effects of the poison of the bee upon man:

A peasant, aged thirty years, who was stung over the eyebrow, fell at once to the ground and died after a few moments. The countenance was inflamed and after death there was a bloody discharge from the nose. (*Journal de Med.*, Aug., 1765.)

A gardner in Nancy ate an apple into which a wasp had crawled. He was stung on the gum; inflammation set in at once, followed by swelling, so great that it caused his death by suffocation. (*Gaz. de Sante*, 1776.)

A gentleman was walking in his garden in a morning dress, open on the chest. A bee-hive had been overthrown and he attempted to raise it. The bees attacked him, stinging him on the throat and chest. He immediately hurried back into the house and efforts were made to free him from the bees. He expressed fears of the consequences, and died within ten minutes. The beat of the heart became affected, his anxiety, excitement and fear increased and death took place. (Lawrence, Chirurgical lectures, 1830.)

Dr. Mueller relates the following: During very hot summers animal poisons seem to develop the same virulence which characterizes them in the warmer climates. A woman was stung by a bee near the temple, in June, 1834, the sting remaining in the flesh; she immediately felt pain in her teeth, trembling and swelling of the lips and tongue; difficulty of breathing, choking, goneness, followed by perspiration and a rash, covering the whole body; then shuddering; copious evacuations of dark brown, green and white stools and pain in the sides; the rash disappeared; she passed a quiet night, and, on the day following, the symptoms were much less violent, and disappeared altogether after taking a mixture of liqu. ammon. caust., and liqu. anod. min. Hoffm.

At 2 P. M. of a warm day, John Bæhr, a robust and healthy man, was stung by a bee on the top of the head. There was little pain, redness or swelling at the seat of the hurt. Within twenty or thirty minutes the tongue commenced to swell, then the face, especially about the eyes; from the countenance, the swelling spread over the whole body. The swelling of the tongue prevented his speaking and soon interfered with his breathing, so that the physician found the patient, about forty minutes after he had been stung, in a critical condition. Even upon entering the door he perceived the crowing, laborious breathing, closely resembling the breathing of a child sick

with croup. The patient was swollen all over his body, and covered with spots, paler than the natural color of the skin, which latter had not changed. The upper eyelids hung in sacks over the eye down upon the countenance. The patient could not portrude his tongue nor even move it; it seemed stiffened; could not swallow, nor speak, and had to sit up in bed.

The first thing Dr. Wiley did, without stopping to examine the pulse, was to take from the patient twenty ounces of blood. In consequence, the patient's breathing was relieved at once; in fifteen minutes he was able to talk and improved rapidly; the bloating left him gradually; within three hours he sat by the window reading the paper. The place where he was stung showed no mark. He received a dose of salts; had, next morning, some pain in the bowels and looseness of stool; no other trouble. The same man had previously been stung by bees, but not on the top of the head, nor had he then experienced similar consequences.

The above cases show that the poison of the bee acts promptly, and in certain cases with terrible rapidity. Introduced into the system, much as the poison of venomous snakes, it is absorbed with great readiness and carried with ease throughout the organism. We find that the cellular tissue is strongly affected by the poison, causing symptoms of local and of general dropsy; the mucous membrane becomes violently inflamed, giving rise to inflammation in the eyes, nose, mouth, larynx, trachea, stomach, intestines and bladder. The kidneys secrete an unusually large amount of urine; the sexual organs of women, the ovaries more particularly, are violently affected; the brain is invaded, as shown by the headache, vertigo and general prostration. The skin presents prominent symptoms. We find a general rash, characterized by stinging, itching, burning; or petechiæ or pale, large blotches. Some of these effects have not been brought out in the cases given; but they have been fully developed in provings made by Humphreys, Bishop and others.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

Apis has produced a feeling of confusion in the head; the head feels too large; headache, relieved by firm pressure upon the head; dull, heavy pain in the head, which feels as if too full of blood. Pain in the forehead, temples, over the eyes and in the vertex. Rush of blood to the head. *Vertigo.* Headache on the right side, involving the eye and the side of the head; must keep the eye closed; pain very severe and continuing all night. Violent pain attended by nausea, vomiting and vertigo. Pain, with confusion in the head. Burning and throbbing in the head, aggravated by motion and stoop-

ing, temporarily relieved by pressing the head firmly with the hands, with occasional sweat for some hours. Ache in the occiput, increased by shaking the head. Sharp, tensive pain from the neck up, back of the left ear, extending forward over the left side of the head.

You will find Apis an excellent remedy in

HYDROCEPHALUS with the following symptoms: convulsions; high fever; delirium; sopor, interrupted by piercing shrieks; boring of the head into the pillow; copious perspiration about the head, which smells of musk; inability to hold up the head; squinting; dilatation of the pupil; grating of the teeth; retching; vomiting; hard and collapsed abdomen; frequent, scanty urination of milky urine; trembling of the limbs; symptoms of paralysis on one side with twitching on the other side of the body; painful turning outward of the big toes of both feet; slow, irregular, uneven, hard pulse.

In 1857, a boy, four years old, a son of German parents, was given up by the attending allœopathic physician as a case of hopeless hydrocephalus.

When first seen, the child was lying on his back, with eyes wide open, extreme squinting, dilated pupils, rolling of eyeballs without winking. He gave no evidence of seeing, when the finger was thrust toward the eye; when pricked with a pin, no sign of feeling; when water was put into the mouth, no effort at swallowing was made. The left side had been entirely motionless for two days; he moved the right arm and leg occasionally. He had passed no water for forty-eight hours, and the region of the bladder showed very slight distention. Drugs had produced no stool for several days. At the commencement of his illness he complained of pain in the occiput, with occasional sharp shrieks.

He had been blistered with cantharides from the nape of the neck to the lumbar region, two days previous, since which time he had passed no water, and had given no evidence of seeing, hearing or feeling.

The case certainly seemed a hopeless one. Nevertheless, a few pellets of Apis mel.[30] were dissolved in half a tumblerful of water, with directions to give the child a few drops of the solution every two hours, even if it was not swallowed.

Next day the child was in much the same condition, but had passed water several times during the night. The mother thought he also swallowed once or twice. Apis was continued every three hours.

Next day there was a very decided improvement. There was perspiration over the body and about the head; the eyes were closed; he gave signs of pain when pricked; swallowed quite tolerably. He had taken nearly half a cupful of milk. Apis every four hours.

After five days he had so far recovered, that he sat bolstered up in bed; he moved both sides of the body equally well, and all his senses were restored. No more medicine was given, and had it not been for the brutal blister on his back, which confined him to his bed ten or twelve days longer, the boy would have been about the room in a little more than a week after commencing Apis. (Dr. W. Wesselhoeft, in *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, April, 1874.)

We have found Apis an excellent remedy in hydrocephalus which is occasionally found as one of the complications of scarlatina. We have ever had the best results from the use of the thirtieth attenuation; Wolf recommends the third dilution. In

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS, Apis is said to be an efficient remedy. We have prescribed it in but one case, where the remedy

certainly acted well. The late Dr. Frost, (*Hahn. Monthly*, January, 1869,) makes the following remarks:

"Violent pains in the head, aggravated by lying down; relieved temporarily by pressing firmly with the hands. Great inclination to sleep, but inability to do so from extreme restlessness and nervousness. Sleep disturbed by oppressed respiration and disagreeable dreams. Rapid, painful and spasmodic respiration, aggravated by lying down (opposite to cantharides) and ameliorated by inhaling the fresh air in an upright position. Sensation as though he should not be able to breathe again. Sudden prostration of the vital force. Burning, stinging pains.

"The direct pathogenesis of apis presents neither the convulsions nor the spots which characterize cerebro-spinal meningitis; but it has the violent headache, and all the paralytic symptoms which result from the serous or other exudation of the advanced stage of this disease. While its acknowledged value in acute hydrocephalus, in arachnitis and in the secondary or exudative stage of what is called 'meningitis basilaris of children,' will entitle it to a careful study in this connection.

"The apis seems to produce serous rather, than plastic exudations; but when indicated by its dynamic, subjective symptoms, it will always do good, and we can see when the remedy is called for, during the life of our patients, by means of these dynamic symptoms; while if we were to rely upon the demonstration of the exact pathological condition (the nature of the exudation as serous or pseudo-membranous,) we should be obliged to postpone prescribing till after we had made a post-mortem examination of the subject.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

The following symptoms have been experienced by the provers of the drug: Burning, stinging in the right eye, commencing with a dull heaviness and causing flow of water. Stinging itching in the eye, eyelids and around the eyes, in the left side, and more at the internal canthus; itching and prickling of the lids; slight agglutination of the eyes at night; had to pick them open in the morning. Dull, heavy feeling, inclination to close the eyes; desire to rub them forcibly, making pressure with finger when closed some time. Weak eyes, the light is painful; they are painful and easily fatigued. Smarting and burning of the eyes, with redness of the conjunctivæ.

From the above you will infer that we may use apis in inflamma-

tory conditions of the organs of vision. It has, indeed, been successfully prescribed for

CONJUNCTIVITIS, accompanied by some of the symptoms just given; also in

BLEPHARITIS; its main use, however, has been in

SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA, where, in our own experience, the remedy acts finely, when the indications given by Raue are present, namely: eyelids swollen, inflamed and turned inside out, granulated; eyelashes fallen out; conjunctivæ injected; chemosis; cornea grayish, smoky, opaque; pain burning, stinging.

You remember that in instances of poisoning from the sting of the bee, a well-marked swelling or infiltration of the upper lids took place; in one instance the upper lids hung down like little sacks; hence

ŒDEMATOUS SWELLING of the eylids may find its remedy in apis.

The following cure of

OPHTHALMIA, reported by Dr. Humphreys, is found in Metcalf's Provings, page 201:

A woman of fifty, of dark complexion, bilious temperament, had suffered from ophthalmia for three years and had been, with little benefit, under the care of several oculists. Her eyelids were swelled, dark red, everted, denuded of the lashes; granulations along the edges; the conjunctivæ reddened and full of dark vessels; the cornea dark and smoky; vision very indistinct; eyes intolerant of light, running and agglutinated. Apis[10], every three or four days, changed the entire aspect of the case. The eyelids were relieved entirely, the conjunctiva lost its dark vessels, the cornea became clear, vision improved, and she left almost entirely well.

The effect of the poison upon the mouth and tongue, particularly the latter, is well defined. You remember that in a number of the cases I presented to you, inflammation and violent swelling of the tongue took place, preventing the patient from moving the tongue, speaking and swallowing and even breathing. Hence it is to be presumed that

GLOSSITIS may find a remedy in apis, especially when there is a great deal of burning and stinging pain in the throat, with red, inflamed, raw state of the mucous membrane of the mouth.

The throat shows unmistakeable marks of inflammation from the effects of the poison. You have all the symptoms of violent inflammatory action, namely: swelling, redness; burning, stinging pain; sensation of fulness and constriction in the throat; swelling of the glands of the throat; accumulation of mucus in the throat, compelling hawking and coughing, without ability to raise much.

TONSILLITIS or quinsy presents many of the above symptoms. If the pain is burning, stinging, and there is well-marked dryness of the mouth and throat, apis may prove a good remedy. In the

SORE THROAT OF SCARLATINA the writer has had much experience with apis and has ever found it one of the most reliable drugs at his disposal. When there exists much *œdema or infiltration of the submucous cellular tissue of the throat*, with subsequent difficulty of swallowing, dryness, stinging and burning pain, you will find apis is your very best remedy. In

DIPHTHERIA, also, this drug has been employed. Raue gives the following indications; Great debility from the beginning; the membrane assumes at once a dirty-grayish color; there is puffiness around the eyes; pain in the ears when swallowing; an itchy, stinging eruption on the skin; a sensation of weakness in the larynx; numbness of the feet and hands, and even paralysis.

Dr. Dyce Brown, of England; Drs. Baumann and Meyer, of Germany; Drs. Kallenbach, of Holland, and Jahr, of France, speak of this drug as exceedingly valuable in this scourge of childhood; the writer has tried it faithfully without deriving the least benefit from its use. In

ŒDEMA GLOTTIDIS we naturally expect much from apis, because of its power to produce œdema; Dr. Dyce Brown speaks of it as *the* great remedy for œdema glottidis, and adds: "It proved curative in an instance of this affection when the cause was drinking water from a kettle. Such cases are commonly fatal."

Apis causes: Stitches in the chest, left side. Hurried and difficult respiration, with fever and headache. Pain near the heart. Short and rapid breathing. Sensation of heat in the diaphragm, as if from running violently. Slight oppression of the chest, with frequent desire to draw a deep inspiration. Feeling as if he should never breathe again. There is also hoarseness; irritation to cough in the supra-sternal fossa; severe cough after lying down and sleeping; the tickling, that causes it, is in a little spot, very distinctly felt, deep down in the posterior wall of the windpipe; the head aches while coughing; he must bend it back and hold it, so that the shock cannot act with so much violence; as soon as the least bit of mucus loosens he is better.

LARYNGITIS is charactized by similar symptoms. Dr. Browne

and others recommend the remedy highly in the treatment of this affection. In

BRONCHITIS it has been successfully used when, according to Marcy and Hunt, there exists a "chronic tendency to inflammation of the upper part of the alimentary and respiratory organs, popularly comprised under the name of bronchitis. It is characterized by recurrence of the troubles after every cold, particularly exposure to wet; highly inflamed or mottled appearance of the fauces and contiguous parts; constant discharge of a tough, clear, stringy phlegm, which produces a tendency to hawk frequently; hoarseness and huskiness of the voice, and returning after every cold. In a case of a minister who complained of a cold, sore throat, great hoarseness, pain from talking, apis[3], a few doses, restored him so thoroughly that he was able to fulfil his clerical duties only two days afterward. Many months afterward a similar attack was cured by the same remedy."

Dr. Bishop gives the following case, which I take from Metcalf's Provings, page 196: Mary C., aged two years. High fever; hot, dry skin, full pulse, laborious respiration resembling croup, painless diarrhœa, yellowish, sometimes greenish and slimy; tongue slightly coated white, disturbed sleep at night with muttering, incoherent talking. Gave aconite, bryonia, hepar sulphur and other remedies for three days without any benefit. Respiration very laborious, requiring unusual aid from the abdominal muscles; face flushed, with increasing livid appearance. Fourth day: pulse not so frequent, but feeling under the finger like shot, or some spherical body, gliding along the artery; cough attended with the ringing sound peculiar to affections of the upper portions of the respiratory tubes. Prognosis unfavorable, deeming it probable the patient would die in spite of all my efforts. Left her three doses of apis[3]. Next day found her much better, face natural, pulse much improved fever nearly gone, appetite improved, had slept well, and without usual mutterings, fright, etc. Continued the medicine in diminished doses and next day found her so much better that I discharged her cured.

The effect of apis upon the heart is such as to warrant its use in *acute idiopathic pericarditis* and *endocarditis*, as well as in dropsical affections of the heart sac. In his Repertory Dr. Hale gives the following: *Motor symptoms.*—Palpitation of the heart, with great anxiety and dyspnœa; sudden and painful throbbing and pain in the heart; pulse quick, feeble, scarcely discernible at the wrist. *Sensory symptoms.*—Great oppression and anxiety in the region of the heart; pain near the heart almost arresting breathing; palpitation of the heart; stitches in the præcordial region. *Concomitants.*—Hurried and difficult respiration, with fever and headache; sense of fulness; rapid, painful and spasmodic respiration; very scanty urine, but of light amber color; general or local dropsy; phlegmonous erysipelas, urticaria and the like eruptions. *Ameliorated* by inhaling fresh air and assuming the upright position. *Aggravated*

by lying down and by active exercise. *Percussion.*—Increased dullness over the heart (effusive). *Auscultation.*—The heart sounds are feeble, labored, distant, together with the usual abnormal sounds in subacute pericarditis and dropsy of the heart.

Apis causes also a more or less serious irritation in the intestinal track. There is noted, by the provers, rumbling as if diarrhœa would come on. Sore feeling in the abdomen. Sickly feeling, obliging one to remain quiet. Dull pain and soreness in the bowels. Tenderness to pressure. Fulness in the anus and throbbing in the rectum. Loose stools in the morning. Stools soft and pappy, mixed with serum, as though soft feces had been beaten in water but not dissolved. Loose yellow stools with great prostration. In DIARRHŒA, when the stools are light yellow, soft, and the patient has blue and cold hands, worse in the morning, some pain and weakness in the bowels and possibly other symptoms characteristic of apis, you may find it to the advantage of your patient to prescribe the drug.

Dr. Bishop reports the following in Metcalf's Provings: J. M. B., September 12, 1850.—Yellowish, greenish diarrhœa; some griping pains; pain in the eyeballs and across the forehead, worse on the right side, for some years past, but formerly in both temples alike, languid, listless, unaccountable feeling. A year ago had partial development of intermittent fever. Could not bring his thoughts to bear upon anything definitely. Hands bluish, inclined to coldness; appetite poor. One dose of api^{3} cured him. The action of this one dose remained about two months, and then the symptoms seemed to require its repetition. A single dose relieved him as before and he had no occasion for repeating it for four or five months. Mr. B. is twenty-three years of age, light complexion, thin, no great muscular power and a user of tobacco.

Apis has been recommended in

DYSENTERY, when there is much tenesmus and a feeling as if the intestines were bruised. Dr. Lohrbacher claims to have found it effective even after mercury had failed, and Dr. Wolf has, as a matter of course, unlimited confidence in it. We admit that in rare cases of dysenteric diarrhœa apis may be used to advantage; but we do not see the homœopathicity of apis to true dysentery.

PERITONITIS may demand the exhibition of apis. We will find sharp and sudden paroxysms of burning, stinging pain; tenderness of the abdomen to the touch; scanty, milky and even suppressed urination; swelling of the limbs and feet; great prostration; fear of death.

The effects of apis upon the urinary organs are worthy of note. We have repeated urination every few minutes, continuing through the entire day. Frequent inclination to urinate, attended with burn-

ing before and after urination. Urine high-colored with frequent and small emissions of urine. Burning in the urethra before and after urination. Burning and smarting urination. Stitch-like pains in the urethra. In a woman prover the labiæ were so swelled as to obstruct the flow of urine.

CYSTITIS.—We use apis in the treatment of cystitis with frequent desire to urinate, passing only a few drops; burning, stinging pain during urination; the urine is red, hot and even bloody. Said to be of service after the use of cantharides.

NEPHRITIS VERA has been treated with apis with alleged good success. The tenesmus of bladder, painful urination, delirum, sopor, etc., often present, as well as other concomitant symptoms, may occasionally justify its use. In

CROUPOUS NEPHRITIS or acute Bright's disease, you will find the remedy more frequently useful. There will be, in such cases, bloated face and limbs; hurried and labored breathing; pain in the region of the kidneys with tenderness to pressure and scanty but frequent secretions of urine. The fever will not be very active and there may be a tendency to complications of the brain. In

PARENCHYMATOUS NEPHRITIS, albuminuria or chronic Bright's disease, you will find a very similar set of symptoms.

Dr. Wm. H. Holcombe gives these symptoms "*Sudden* swelling at any point, eyelids generally first; anasarca, with shining white skin; ascites, with great soreness or sensitiveness of the abdominal walls; œdema of the brain; œdema of the lungs; the latter showing itself by great dyspnœa and suffocative constriction about the throat. The dose of apis must vary with the state of the renal secretion. If the flow is excessive, the high dilutions are best; if it is very scanty or suppressed, the lowest succeed."

Albuminuria is one of the sequelæ of scarlatina and of diphtheria. As such it has often been our duty to preseribe for the disease, in all the stages of the development, and we have invariably found apis one of the most reliable and prompt remedies.

In the *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, May, 1869, we find the following cases [taken from the *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, March, 1869,] furnished by Dr. Lohrbacher: Clara M., aged four and a half years, in general good health, having formerly been affected for some time with impetigo of the face, without any other sign of scrofulous disease. She was taken ill at the beginning of last October, without known cause, but probably in consequence of taking cold from sitting on the cold ground. She at first complained occasionally of pain in the stomach. This was soon followed by vomiting of mucus, and sometimes of the ingesta, without any diminution of the appetite. Another physician considered the disease to be catarrh of the stomach, and adhered to this diagnosis even after there was a diminution of the quantity of urine, and anasarca had set in. The œdema of the skin, extending quite rapidly over the whole

surface of the body, induced the parents to seek my advice. On examination, the child appeared well developed for her age, of an anæmic appearance, with œdema of the whole body, as stated above. At intervals she complained of severe pain in the bowels, extending along the course of the urethra, appearing and disappearing quite suddenly. There was vomiting of mucus and sometimes of food after eating, without any reference to the pain. Tongue clear, taste natural, appetite good, discharge natural. The secretion of urine was diminished, and the urine bloody. Physical examination revealed sensitiveness over the region of the kidneys, and considerable œdematous swelling and dulness on percussion over the left kidney. Chemical examination showed the presence of albumen in large quantities, and the microscope detected the presence of many blood-corpuscles, as well as the other abnormal constituents of the urine common in this disease.

The diagnosis of Bright's disease was thus confirmed. Apis[4], two drops every two hours, was prescribed; also warm baths and nourishing diet. In five days it was reported that the secretion of urine had greatly increased, and the pain and vomiting had diminished. Examination of the urine showed a diminution of the albumen and of the number of blood-corpuscles.

Eight days later, pain and vomiting had nearly ceased. The œdema of the surface was very much less, the secretion of urine was copious, and the amount of albumen and blood-corpuscles was inconsiderable. Apis was continued in less frequent doses and the disease was entirely terminated in five or six weeks; the albumen disappearing entirely from the urine, and the child regaining its usual condition of health.

Anna K., a bright, hearty child, three and a half years of age, with a slight disposition to catarrh, was passing through a light form of whooping-cough, but without affecting her general health. One evening, while at play, the child fell from a sofa, inflicting a blow on its head, and probably on its back. Some days later the wound on the forehead was shown to me in a state of suppuration. The proper applications were made to reduce the size of the scar, and the remedies for the cough were continued. But the child gradually became less lively, grew pale and lost her appetite; complained sometimes of slight headache, which the friends attributed to worms.

In about two weeks, there first appeared œdema of the face, particularly about the forehead and eyes. This was ascribed to the still suppurating wound, although it was difficult to trace a connection between the two conditions. In a few days this swelling disappeared, and the child seemed well.

But the œdema soon returned more prominently than before and gave rise to a suspicion of the presence of Bright's disease. On examination, the urine was found to be of a bloody color; and, on boiling, a considerable quantity of albumen was discovered. Prescribed apis[4] and nourishing diet. Already, on the third day, the urine appeared more natural. Chemical examination every four days showed a gradual diminution in the amount of albumen. In two weeks no trace of it was left, and the patient was convalescent.

When you bear in mind the fact that a deficient secretion of urine is one of the most important conditions which characterize dropsy, and that a re-establishment of an abundant flow of urine is of the utmost importance in such complaints, you can readily see that apis must be a remedy of the utmost importance in the treatment of

DROPSY, general or local. Dr. Hughes insists, with perfect justice, upon the necessity of discriminating here as everywhere else. As he well remarks, apis cannot help but be useless when the dropsical effusion depends upon an obstruction of the circulation or when it results from cirrhosis of the liver. In such cases the remedy may, in exceptional cases, act palliatively, and hardly that, because it is not able to touch the cause of the trouble. But when the effusion is the result of serous inflammation, whose product has not been ab-

sorbed, the poison of the honey bee may become a remedy of the very first importance. The post-scarlatinal dropsy and that of Bright's disease have been referred to. There are also conditions where dropsical effusions seem to depend upon a general depression of vitality and consequent sluggish circulation of the blood, and a lack of energy in action on the part of the kidneys. *Sometimes* the dropsy of pregnancy depends upon such conditions and may be relieved by the remedy under consideration; but only when such inaction, such general lack of vitality, seems the cause of the disturbance. A similar inaction of the kidneys may cause œdema of the lower extremities.

It is not necessary to repeat indications, already repeatedly given. As to the question of dose, we have usually found the lower attenuations of great service in dropsy; the advice of Dr. Holcombe is worthy of careful attention; it cannot be denied that very high attenuations have done excellent service in skillful hands. Absence of thirst and suddenness in the appearance of the œdema have been considered valuable indications for apis.

The power of the bee-poison to cure dropsy seems to have been known to the Indians.

A lad, says Dr. Marcy, aged about twelve, had been afflicted for several months with ascites and hydrothorax. He had been treated for some three months by allœopathic physicians first for dysentery, followed by ascites, and afterward, for several months, by an homœopathic physician. No permanent benefit resulted from either mode of medication, and the symptoms became so urgent that I was called in consultation and tapping was at once resorted to, in order to save the patient from imminent danger. Appropriate homœopathic remedies were again prescribed, but without arresting the onward course of the malady. The patient commenced to fill up again with great rapidity. The secretion of urine was nearly suspended, the skin was dry and hot, pulse rapid and weak, respiration short and difficult, great tenderness of the abdomen, dryness of the mouth and throat, thirst, excessive restlessness and anxiety, short, irritating cough, and an almost entire inability to sleep.

At this stage of the case a strolling Indian woman, one of the few survivors of the Narragansett tribe, suggested to the family the use of the honey-bee every night and morning. She enclosed the bees in a covered tin pail, and placed them in a heated oven until they were killed, and then, after powdering them, administered one in syrup every night and morning. After the lapse of about twenty-four hours the skin became less hot and softer, the respiration less difficult and more free, the pulse slower and more developed, and there was a decided increase in the quantity of urine. From this time the symptoms continued steadily to improve, the dropsical effusion diminished day by day, until at the expiration of a few weeks, the patient was entirely cured.

SYNOVITIS.—Clinical experience has demonstrated the efficiency of apis in synovitis accompanied by swelling, great tenderness and excessive pain of a *burning, stinging* character. In the *Hom. Times*, December, 1876, the following cases are related:

J. H., aged forty-one, was admitted [to the Hom. Hospital on Ward's Island.—ED.] on July 28th. In the fall of 1865 he was badly injured in the leg by a falling

rafter, which crushed it so badly, that amputation was rendered necessary. This was performed, the leg being removed four inches below the knee. He made a good recovery, and has since had no trouble with the stump until three weeks ago, when he changed the manner of wearing his artificial leg. Until that time he had worn a limb which was knee-bearing; in the new one, the weight of the body comes upon the stump at the side of amputation. In some manner it injured the knee-joint, and synovitis resulted. On admission to the hospital he was suffering severe pain in the joint, of a burning, stinging nature. The knee was also tender, red, smooth, shining and swollen. Prescribed apis[3]. July 30.—Pain almost gone and the swelling rapidly subsiding. Aug. 8.—Pain has entirely ceased, although there is some tenderness remaining. Aug. 14.—Swelling and tenderness have both disappeared. Aug. 18.—Can wear the artificial leg without pain. Aug. 22.—Discharged cured.

C. T., aged thirty-four years, was admitted Aug. 14th. Two wee'cs ago he fell down stairs, and induced a severe contusion of his knee. The knee felt a little sore at first, but this did not interfere with his work, until three days after the accident. Then his knee became puffed, and this was soon followed by shooting, stinging pains, with bright discoloration of the surface and extreme tenderness of the whole joint. When first seen, after entering the ward, the knee was very much swollen, measured sixteen inches in circumference, excessively tender to touch, and burning pains occasionally darting through it. Every motion aggravated his sufferings. The pains are worse at night. Prescribed apis[3]. Aug. 17.—Very much improved; swelling has nearly all disappeared, pain entirely relieved. Aug. 19.—Discharged cured.

FEVER GROUP.

Apis has caused an increase in the pulse of twenty beats per minute. Breaking out of sweat. Alternate sweating and dryness of the skin. Occasional feeling of chilliness. Slight chill soon passing off, followed by fever at night. General feeling of heat. The drug has been utilized in the treatment of fevers. Among these we will mention the common

INTERMITTENT or "fever and ague." It is said that apis is of more than usual value in protracted and neglected or chronic cases. The chill comes on at about 3 or 4 P. M.; is worse in the warm room or near the stove; renewed chilliness from the slightest motion, with heat of the face and hands. *Heat*, especially in the chest, pit of the stomach, bowels, female sexual organs and in the hands, with muttering and unconsciousness; diarrhœa; shortness of breath; drowsiness or sleeplessness. *Sweat* alternates with dryness of the skin. During the *apyrexia*, pain under the short ribs, worse on the left side; great soreness of all the limbs and joints; great debility; enlargement of the abdomen; swollen feet and scanty urine. (Raue.)

TYPHUS AND TYPHOID FEVER, when there is present the following condition: apathy, unconsciousness, stupor with murmuring delirium, hardness of hearing, inability to talk and to put out the tongue, which is cracked sore and ulcerated, or covered with vesicles; difficulty in swallowing, great soreness and bloating of the abdomen; constipation, or frequent, painful, foul, bloody and involuntary dis-

charges from the bowels; unconscious flow of urine; dry burning skin, or partial clammy sweats; trembling and jerking of the limbs; white miliary eruption on the chest and abdomen; greatest weakness and sliding down in bed; frequently changing, weak and intermitting pulse. (Wolf.)

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

There are no very important symptoms under this group. There is some nausea, eructations, tasting like the yolk of eggs. (Hays.) Disagreeable rumbling in the bowels, as if diarrhœa would come on. Bilious vomiting.

These symptoms are of importance only when taken into consideration as a part of a general group, where they may afford us additional indications for the selection of the proper remedy.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Apis has caused many remarkable effects upon the sexual apparatus, more especially upon that of women; its action upon men lacks much in precision. We find among the pathogenetic symptoms of apis the following: Bearing-down pains and sensation as if the menses would come on; also with aching and pressing in the hypogastrium. Miscarriage at the second month, from drop doses of the second dilution. Great increase of pain in the ovarian region.

DYSMENORRHŒA.—We may use apis in dysmenorrhœa or painful menstruation, when the case is of the congestive type; violent, labor-like, bearing-down pains, followed by discharge of scanty, dark, bloody mucus; stinging pains in the ovaries; scanty, dark urine; wax-colored skin.

Dr. Guernsey gives the following (*Hahn. Monthly*, Dec., 1868): "sharp, plunging or stabbing pains, in the uterus (or in the head), sometimes followed by convulsions. These symptoms occur at every menstrual period, the patient being reasonably well in the interim."

A single woman, thirty-two years old, has suffered for several years with painful menstruation. There are violent, spasmodic, bearing-down, labor-like pains during the menses; these continue for an entire day and are followed by a scanty discharge of dark, bloody mucus, which continues for twenty hours. Great emaciation. Waxy appearance of the skin. Indifferent appetite. Regular, but hard stool. Crocus, pulsatilla, sabina and sulphur gave but little relief. Prescribed apis^{3}, every six hours during the day before the catamenia, followed by much relief. The flow looks natural. The same treatment at the next two periods resulted in a cure. (Case in Hering's American Provings, p. 287.)

AMENORRHŒA, characterized by congestion to the head; delirium; tendency to dropsy, dyspnœa; mental depression; irritability.

A woman of twenty-seven years, nervous, impulsive, easily angered, but quickly appeased, has not menstruated for five or nine years, with the exception of occasional slight show. There is little pain, but she has violent congestive headache with a tendency to delirium; for several months scanty, high-colored and frequently scalding urine, œdema of the feet and lower leg. Of late, bloating of the lower abdomen, with some difficulty of breathing, especially after climbing stairs. Aconite, belladonna, glonoine gave no relief. Apis was given, as in the case of dysmenorrhœa. At first the dropsical symptoms and the difficulty of breathing disappeared. After five weeks, the menstrual flow continued for three hours. Repeated in four weeks, she had a copious discharge of dark, clotted blood, which continued fifty-four hours, accompanied with much pain. Her general health, the headache, congestion and her mental condition were much improved. (Case in Am. Provings, 287.)

Drs. Marcy and Hunt (Theory and Practice, vol. ii, p. 707,) recommend apis in

INFLAMMATION OF THE OS AND CERVIX UTERI when there is albuminous leucorrhœa, with bearing-down pains in the pelvis, pain in the small of the back and through the hips, urging to urinate, painful sensitiveness of the cervix, chronic ovaritis, congestion or tenderness of the ovaries. Thick, tenacious and offensive leucorrhœal discharge, with dragging pains in the back, pelvis and hips, painful urination and general prostration of the forces. Upon the ovaries apis exerts a very marked effect. In

CONGESTION OR INFLAMMATION OF THE OVARIES it is a remedy of importance. It seems to affect the right ovary in preference to the left; there is pain in the chest, with cough; more particularly in the left (?) side of the chest. Scanty urine; œdema of the feet; the pain in the ovarian region is of a burning, stinging nature, or there is much soreness present. In

OVARIAN DROPSY it is frequently used. The indications are: stinging pains, almost like bee-stings; a general dropsical condition of the body; scanty secretion of urine; bearing-down feeling in the uterine region; waxy appearance of the skin; absence of thirst. In

MASTITIS or inflammation of the mammæ, and even in

CANCER OF THE BREAST, apis has been employed. As in other local disturbances mentioned, we are justified in using the remedy only when the concomitant symptoms point to it with distinctness. If in mastitis there is considerable enlargement of the breast, with a burning, stinging pain, apis may act very favorably. But even here, and by all means in scirrhous affections of the organ, possible ovarian complications, disturbances of the urinary apparatus, tendency to dropsy, etc., are really the only justification for the use of the drug in the affections mentioned.

SWELLING OF THE LABIA.—Your attention has been called to the fact that apis has caused swelling of the labia. Occasionally,

though rarely, the general practitioner is called upon to treat such a case; it will be well to remember that apis has produced such a condition and may consequently cure it.

In the first volume of the *Phila. Jour. of Hom.*, Dr. Coxe, Jr., relates this case: Child, aged three years, girl, was attacked with violent swelling of the right labia; inflammation very violent; pain great; no cause assignable, that I could discover. Pulse very quick and very hard; diarrhœa, yellowish mucus, tinged with green. Gave apis mel.^{6}, in water, every four hours. In twenty hours the pain was gone, the fever had subsided; no diarrhœa; swelling of labia diminished more than half; inflammation not much. Ordered apis mel. at intervals of ten hours; in twenty hours all vestiges of disease had vanished.

CHLOROSIS.—Apis may be of service in chlorosis and in the treatment of various complicated disorders which beset women at the so-called *critical period* of womanhood. If the remedy is not able to bring about a complete cure, it may aid greatly in removing those conditions to which it stands in homœopathic rapport. The following case illustrates this:

Several years ago we treated a young girl of sixteen years of age, who had been under the care of several prominent allœopathic physicians, who considered the liver the cause of all the trouble, and who had given the patient large doses of calomel and iron. We took charge of the case under very discouraging circumstances. There was excessive tenderness in the hepatic region; great irritability of the stomach which made the very idea of eating painful; there was much retching and vomiting; excessive thirst all day and feverish erethism each night; the patient had intense headaches, driving her wild; constant restlessness; œdematous swelling of the lower lids; bloating of the limbs; difficult and scanty urination; constant watery, yellowish, offensive diarrhœa; and at her monthly periods (during which the discharge itself was merely nominal), the poor girl suffered unspeakable torment. After she had taken china, arsenic, pulsatilla and other remedies that seemed indicated, we concluded to resort to apis, which would have been given sooner, had there not been an entire absence of appreciable ovarian irritation and, with all the pain she suffered, of the burning and stinging so characteristic of the remedy. She took apis for nearly four weeks with constant improvement. The œdematous conditions disappeared as she voided urine in increasingly large quantities; her complexion lost that deathly, wax-like appearance which it had so long borne and, generally speaking, she gained rapidly, without, however, improving perceptibly in other respects, namely, the pain in the hepatic region, the irritation of the stomach, the nightly fever and thirst, and headache. She menstruated twice while taking the apis and suffered far less than she had done previously. At that time we concluded to return to the class of remedies previously given. China and ars. album were once more taken and acted promptly, and a few months later we had the pleasure of discharging our patient permanently cured. In this case the apis, while by no means able to reach the *cause* of the disease, removed, however, a set of symptoms which seemed to stand in the way of a cure; and the same remedies which had been at first unsuccessfully given, acted to my perfect satisfaction at a later period of the course of treatment.

The climacteric period of womanhood is frequently characterized by a set of symptoms not unlike those described under the head of chlorosis, and, in fact, the very name might be justly applied to a condition of such great similarity. You will be apt to find at such times, in addition to the condition above described, a tendency to skin troubles, often merely a dryness and scaling off of the skin, or an irritation which approaches urticaria.

There is a less clearly-marked waxy, anæmic appearance of the countenance, though the face may look pale or flushed; but urinary difficulties, ovarian irritations, menstrual derangements and dropsical symptoms are often present, in which case apis may be the very remedy which your patient needs.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

In skin diseases and eruptive fevers apis has become a somewhat famous remedy. This is not to be wondered at, for the pathogenesis of the drug presents an array of well-marked and interesting skin symptoms. We have among them the following: "Prickling all over the body, most on the back and palms of the hands; the face forehead and under the eyes, mostly in circumscribed points, immediately on taking the drug. Eruptions resembling nettle-rash came out all over the body of a man, soon after he was stung. Blotches on the body and back of the hands, attended with stinging like nettles. Furuncles and *large swellings* of every description, or local inflammations attended with them, and accompanied with stinging pains."

The symptoms enumerated do not, by any means, comprise all those recorded by the various provers; but they suffice to give you a fair idea of the close homœopathicity of apis to many of the difficulties which come under this group.

SCARLATINA, that dreaded disease of childhood, very often finds its remedy in apis. No candid practitioner can refuse the testimony in its favor. It is to be exceedingly regretted that, as is ever the case with a valuable new remedy, everything possible and impossible was claimed for it by its friends; for, in the very nature of things, disappointment had to follow. We have heard apis eulogized as a specific for scarlet fever by men who were by far too well read and too experienced practitioners to entertain, seriously, the very possibility of a specific. Apis cannot take the place of aconite, belladonna, lachesis, etc., any more than those drugs can fill the place of apis. We can readily see that the pathogenetic symptoms of apis bear a close resemblance to the symptoms of scarlet fever. Apis causes the appearance of a rash which is a fair picture of the scarlet rash, and in many cases of scarlet fever we find that peculiar burning and stinging pain, which reminds us, invariably, of apis. As the disease progresses, the throat presents often the œdematous condition of the apis-throat, which differs so much from the intensely-congested state which indicates belladonna, and from that

bluish, passive congestion, which calls for lachesis; further on we have scanty, milky urination or entire suppression, followed by local or general dropsy. Wolf does not exaggerate when he says: Apis is indicated in ordinary as well as in those grave cases where the blood is thoroughly poisoned by the virus and the whole nervous system is under its parlayzing influence; the fever assumes a typhoid character, the tongue is of deep red color, and covered with blisters, which become converted into sores and ulcers, with stinging pains; the nose discharges a thick, white, bloody, fetid mucus; the tonsils are swollen and hard, and the swallowing difficult; the whole abdomen is sore to the touch; the discharges from the bowels are diarrhœaic, slimy and bloody; the urine is scanty, and of a dirty red color; micturition sometimes painful; the breathing is accelerated and labored; there is loss of consciousness, delirium, sopor, convulsions, trembling of the limbs; the skin is either burning hot all over or gradually growing cool; or hot in some and cool in other places; the fever rises constantly, and the pulse changes frequently in character; dropsical symptoms during desquamation.

Dr. Nankivel published in *The British Hom. Review* an article on Apis Melifica in Scarlatina Maligna, from which I quote the following: On September 7th I was requested to visit a little boy, aged eight years; the scarlatina rash had then been out for days, during which period the parents had been administering belladona[3]. As the child grew worse, they became alarmed and requested my advice. The boy was very ill, not comatose, but torpid, oppressed. The throat much affected, but as yet no laryngeal affection. The body was covered with an intensely deep, red rash (the rash did not begin to fade until the sixth day) except on the right fore-arm, the front half of which was as white as snow. I inquired if the part had been the seat of any skin disease, and was informed that, ten days before, the child was stung by a bee, and that the white mark showed exactly the extent of the inflammation. Here was then one of nature's hints; * * * for if the bee poison could, after the lapse of ten days, have such a persistent effect on the capillaries of the forearm that they were still insensible to that storm of disease which was raging in every other part of the body, it was a natural conclusion that the same poison, administered in proper doses, would have a controlling power over scarlatina. I therefore at once prescribed apis mel.[3], one drop every four hours. The following day the child was much relieved and rapidly regained his usual health.

A few days after, a sister of the above-mentioned sickened with scarlatina; she was twelve years of age, and on the second day of the fever the rash extended generally over the body. She took apis only; the throat did not become much affected; she did not suffer from one alarming symptom, and made a good reovery.

Soon after, a little boy, aged three years, one of the same family, became affected with hæmaturia, to a severe extent, but without any fever. At first he voided blood mixed with urine, and on the second day almost pure blood. He took arsenic and arnica[3], and the hæmorrhage ceased. In this case I suspected he was under the influence of scarlatina poison, and that by some anomaly the kidneys had become very much affected with a kind of congestion, and this I expressed to the parents. On the fourth day of his illness he became hot and flushed, and in a few hours the usual rash appeared on his chest. He had rather a severe attack, but took apis only, and recovered. At the end of a fortnight the urine became loaded with albumen and some blood globules. He had arsenic and arnica, when the renal affection subsided.

A boy, aged eight, came under treatment about this time for renal anasarca, conse-

quent on scarlatina. In this case apis[3] appeared to answer perfectly well. The boy was swollen throughout the body, from the face to the feet, urine highly charged with albumen. He recovered.

In the spring of 1868, the writer was called to see B. H., aged nine years, very scrofulous by inheritance from both parents. Patient had a fair skin and was always pale; blue eyes; red hair. Had lost, in his sixth year, the use of his legs, but, after a tedious course of treatment, had regained their use, so he could walk with considerable ease. We found the child with a high fever, sore throat, scarlet rash. Aconite was indicated and was given. He was very ill, but did passably well, until the fourth day, when the eruption commenced to disappear and, at the same time, alarming changes took place. The fever became continuous; the countenance bore an expression of stupor, increased by the drooping of the lower jaw; the nose looked pinched; the teeth were covered with dirty, sticky slime; discharge of foul matter from the nostrils; breath exceedingly offensive; pulse threadlike; suppression of urinary secretion. It seemed as if the vital forces had completely surrendered themselves to the poison, which evidently penetrated the whole system. At first, cuprum met.[30] was given, with a view of bringing out the disappearing eruption. The patient growing worse, apis[3] was prescribed without producing any change. The spmptoms remained the same; the tongue became sore, cracked, bleeding; the discharge from the nose became very irritating; the bowels became hard and were tender to touch; diarrhœa set in. Remedies were changed as seemed best, the patient apparently sinking. Œdema of the feet and limbs then set in, with painful and scanty emissions of urine. At that time arsenic[30] was given, but without producing any effect, when we concluded to give apis[30] until the patient got better or died. This was strictly followed out during the six weeks of sickness following. He was on the very verge of death for weeks. General dropsy developed itself; suffocation threatened one day to end his life, from effusion in the thorax; hydrocephalus had all but declared itself on the next; the glands of his neck swelled; his ears discharged; his face was bloated so he could not see; at last the abdominal dropsy became so threatening that I propose tapping as a last resort to save his life, the parents objecting. At that time we changed to the second attenuations of apis; the change was followed by excellent effects upon the kidneys. Within forty-eight hours enormous quantities of urine were passed, relieving the patient very much. Under the action of apis, for it alone was given, alternating weekly the lower triturations with the higher dilutions of the drug, one symptom after the other disappeared. Occasional aggravations showed themselves, but on the whole the little fellow gained ground inch by inch. All during the succeeding summer he was more or less of an invalid, but by the first of October his father brought him to the office, having walked the entire distance from his home, and looking fresher and healthier and feeling better than he had for many years. The cure was permanent; and he seemed ever after in perfect health.

MORBILLI or measles often call for apis. Raue gives the following indications: "Confluent eruption and œdematous swelling of the skin; greatly inflamed eyes; croupy cough; violent cough similar to whooping cough; catarrh of the bowels, with diarrhœa; prostration, muttering and delirium."

SMALL-POX.—In small-pox or variola (chicken-pox) you may give it, if there is a generally inflamed state of the skin; if the pain is burning or stinging; if the throat is inflamed and if urinary and other derangements exist, which call for apis.

The sequelæ of eruptive diseases, for which apis may be successfully prescribed, have been mentioned under their respective groups and need not be repeated.

ERYSIPELAS, especially of the scalp, has been favorably affected by apis. You will find in such cases a tendency to metastasis

to the face; you will have the peculiar pain so often mentioned, namely: burning and stinging; there will be œdematous conditions and other symptoms characteristic of the drug.

Dr. Tietze relates the following case in the *U. S. Med. and Surg. Journal* of July, 1869.

The erysipelas was occasioned by taking cold, the patient, a lady of seventeen years, having stood for some time at the open door in the damp night air. She felt a slight chill, which, more severe, returned once or twice during the night, and was followed by high fever. By next morning the affection appeared on the right side of the nose, and within four days spread over both cheeks, eyelids, the right ear, forehead and part of the hairy scalp, upper lip and a part of the chin. That the case, *ab initio*, was a severe one, was manifest from the intensity of the general (fever, headache, gastric disturbances) and local symptoms (very numerous bullæ, quickly uniting into one large blister on the cheeks, forehead and chin, intense conjunctivitis of the right eye). However, the remedy very soon held decided control over the trouble, and though it spread over both sides of the face, the several successive eruptions had a dead appearance at the very outset, and the disease ran through its course within six days I have to add that the patient had never suffered from erysipelas before.

Dr. Goullon, relates in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, Nov. 22, 1875 (copied into the *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, March, 1876,) a very interesting cure made with apis. Let me call your particular attention in this case to the erysipelatous condition of the patient and to the sudden *appearance* of the swellings spoken of.

Hermann R., aged twenty-eight years, a disabled soldier, of strong frame, dark complexion, was wounded in the year 1870. From this time the patient had a yellowish complexion. In 1871 he had true jaundice. He is very prone to colds and catarrh. Disposition cheerful, notwithstanding great irritability. The only trouble of which he wished to be cured was swelling on different parts of the body, especially on the face, and often so sudden, that one could see the affected part swell. The swelling begins with small elevations resembling blisters, like nettle-rash or erysipelas, with continued itching, but without producing any further pain. The single small spots then unite in such a marvelously short space of time, that, after the lapse of scarcely half an hour, the whole face or whatever part happens to be affected, is completely swollen. Very often the swelling attacks the feet, so that it is impossible for the patient to draw on boots and shoes. The weather has a very great influence upon this affection; for with every change of the weather the formation of these swellings follows more or less. They are worse from warmth (of the bed) and improve visibly in the open air. The swelling often disappears as suddenly as it came. Besides this, since the wounds on his leg had healed, the patient had an herpetic eruption on both legs, which looked alternately better and worse. At its worst, there was considerable moisture, so that he had to bandage his legs; also great itching of the skin. Soda-baths, tar-soap and cod-liver oil suppressed the herpetic eruption, but did not cure it. At present (Jan. 19, 1876,) it appears again pretty severely. Appetite, digestion, stools, as well as sleep, are normal, also the sexual functions. After the use of rhus[3] and causticum[3], the eruption is the same. On February 3d the face, arms and legs were "fearfully swollen." On the next day everything had disappeared. * * The eruption on the legs had increased laterly and extended from the knee to the ankle, and was so moist that he could not walk out unless his legs were bandaged. If the eruption became crusted over, a fearful itching followed, so that the patient would like to scratch everything off. * * * During the months of February and March the patient took sulphur, graphites, arsenicum and hydrarg. precip. rub. While taking the last remedy his limbs improved, but the general condition grew worse. April 1st, he reported that his urine (which had contained albumen) was then free from it; at the same time he gave a more minute

description of the swelling. It is not doughy, but perfectly hard, and no impressions are visible. The extent is variable; at one time the face, or one side, from the ala nasi up over the eye, is affected; at another time the neck and the breast, or the arms, or the other half of the face, and sometimes the whole face, so that he can use neither eye. The skin always looks red. Sleep good. Tongue heavily coated and swollen, especially when it is damp. Perspires easily. No fever, chills, thirst, indigestion, cold feet, pains in the limbs, epistaxis and hæmorrhoids. * * * On the 6th of April his left eye was entirely closed, and his mouth so swollen that he could scarcely open his lips; on the following day he was free from the swelling. Then on the 11th and 12th of April it appeared again, and this time to a far greater extent. The right eye, the neck and breast were swollen; some blisters also appeared on the arms and legs; but on the 13th everything had disappeared. On the 18th the swelling was on the left foot over the instep, to such an extent that he could not draw on his boot; the right hand was also swollen to above the wrist, so that movement of the fingers was difficult; some blisters showed themselves on the face, neck and breast. On the 19th the swelling had nearly disappeared. The swelling lasts two or three days. Before it reaches its height there is terrible itching of the affected places, and painful tension of the skin; otherwise no pain. On the 21st of April the patient took Apis[6], four drops in four tablespoonfuls of water; dose, two teaspoonfuls, morning and evening. On May 25th he writes, "Inasmuch as the last prescripton did me considerable good, I did not think it necessary to write immediately at the expiration of the fortnight, but continued the medicine and am much improved. At times, it is true, there are, here and there, symptoms of the swelling, but they are of no significance, and I am convinced that the disease has been cured. Heat has no ill-effects upon me and I take a great deal of exercise, which makes me perspire profusely, after which I feel very tired, but soon am all right again. As a precaution I shall continue to take the last remedy for a while."

URTICARIA often requires apis. You know that this disease consists in the appearance of prominent, smooth patches upon the skin, either redder or whiter than the surrounding tissue. It often depends upon uterine irritations, sting of insects, etc., and in such instances apis may be used with benefit to the patient, above all when there is much burning or stinging pain in the skin. Usually, applications of cold water relieve; so does scratching soothe the itching; heat aggravates.

It would be a wearisome task were we to enumerate all the possible conditions, or forms of skin disease, in the treatment of which the use of apis may be justifiable. Whenever there is much of a burning and stinging pain, examine the concomitant symptoms closely and unless they counter-indicate apis, you may find it to your advantage to prescribe it.

In Marcy and Hunt's Theory and Practice, Vol. ii, page 884, the following case is given:

A gentleman, aged thirty-four years, returned to New York from a tour in the west. He was much troubled with an eruption of a vesicular nature between the fingers, with intense itching and inclined to ulcerate. The rest of the body was covered with a dry, red, raised eruption, attended with uncomfortable itching. Lycopodium[30] and sulphur[30] were tried for a few days, at the end of which time he returned, complaining that he had no rest at night from a stinging, burning eruption, which almost set him distracted. Three globules of apis[30] were given in the evening, the dose to be repeated every third hour for three times. In an half hour from taking the first dose he was relieved from the burning and stinging sensation. It was permitted to act ten

days, after which there was a slight return of the symptoms. Under the use of a few globules of apis[200], the disease gradually disappeared.

SLEEP AND MENTAL GROUP.

It is only as a part of the totality of the symptoms that these groups are of importance. The provers have recorded: Fidgety restlessness in the latter part of the night. At night the sleep is full of dreams; sensation as if moving from place to place. Dreams, with care and anxiety about business matters. The mind is usually irritable and peevish. It is difficult to please him. Cannot make a mental exertion. Dread of death. Feels as if he should not be able to breathe again.

MODE OF PREPARATION.—Bees may be caught in a wide-mouthed bottle and thoroughly shaken in it. Becoming angry they will deposit the poison on the sides of the bottle. Alcohol is then poured into the bottle, making a tincture of the poison. Or the bees may be shaken in a bottle with sugar of milk. The poison is deposited upon the sugar and from it triturations are made. This is a more reliable preparation. Or the bees may be caught singly by the means of small forceps and caused to deposit the poison upon a small piece of rock-sugar, using separate pieces to avoid having the whole spoiled, by a possible deposition of excrementitious matter. The triturations, thus prepared, are said to be more reliable than the dilutions. Physicians should prepare new triturations yearly.

APOCYNUM ANDROSÆMIFOLIUM.

DOG'S BANE. NATURAL ORDER, APOCYNACEÆ.

Smooth; leaves ovate; cymes lateral and terminal. A smooth, elegant plant, three feet high, in hedges and borders of fields. Stem reddened by the sun, erect, branching above. Leaves dark green above, paler beneath, opposite, rounded at base and acute at apex; two or three inches long, and two-thirds as wide, on petioles one-quarter of an inch long. Cymes paniculate, at the top of the branches and in the axils of the upper leaves. Pedicles one-third of an inch long. Calyx much shorter than the corolla. Corolla as long as the pedicles, bell-shaped, white, striped with red, with five acute spreading segments. Follicles three to four inches long. June to July. (Wood.)

The root is perennial, large, bitter. The flowers have a peculiar,

not unpleasant, odor and contain honey. Rafinesque says: Bees and other insects collect this honey; but small flies are often caught by inserting their proboscis between the fissures of the anthers, when it is not easy for them to extricate it. They are often seen dead in that confined situation, after unavailing struggles—whence one of the names of the plant, "catch fly."

It grows in all parts of the United States, along the highway, in the corners of fences, where its fruit, furnished with long and downy pappus, makes it a conspicuous object. We use the tincture of the root.

Dr. Henry says (*Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. iii, page 369): "This plant has been used greatly by the common people, especially by the blacks of the south. We are told it acts as an emetic, and diaphoretic; in large doses it promptly induces emesis, causing scarcely any previous nausea. It is a mild diuretic, most active sudorific and cathartic; it seems to resemble the action of bryonia; it has been used in all forms of bilious diseases by the country people of this state (South Carolina), in the marsh fevers of the rice plantations, yellow fever, lues veneria, syphilis, gonorrhœa, colds and inflammations of the bowels and lungs, and constipation from chronic liver complaint, dyspepsia; it seems to exert a specific action over the abdominal viscera; it is given to increase the secretion of milk, and is curative in diarrhœa, dysentery, rheumatism."

To obtain medicinal effects, Dr. Henry experimented with doses ranging from fifty to eighteen hundred drops.

Permit me to give, in Dr. Henry's own language, the symptoms produced on his three provers:

We each took fifty drops, fasting in the morning; symptoms felt by two of us, cramps in the bottoms of the feet; the third had violent heat in the bottom of the feet with profuse sweating all over. May 15th, each took 100 drops; all felt the cramps and burning in the bottom of the feet, most in my right foot with great pain in the joint of the left big toe; heat in the right leg and knee. One of the ladies with myself complained of great fulness and pain in the head, cannot describe it; next morning the bowels of all were costive. 16th—150 drops; same symptoms; tingling pains in my toes, sharp pains in the middle, trembling of the body of two provers, most delightful taste in the mouth of each; everything smells like honey to me; all complain of pains in different parts of the body, much pain in my knee and right shoulder. The ladies complain of pain in all the teeth of the lower jaw, left side. 17th—200 drops. I am the only one that felt the cramps in the bottom of the feet; all other symptoms as on the 16th; pains and stiffness in the back of the head and neck; dull, heavy pain when breathing, seems to go from above downward. 18th.—250 drops. Bilious, painful diarrhœa, felt by myself and one of the ladies. 19th.—300 drops. Heaviness of the body, with great desire to sleep, flying

pains all over the system, pain in the head and back of the neck, swollen sensation of the face and body, violent itching of the body and face. 20th.—Took 350 drops. All the above symptoms. Profuse flow of clear urine, pulsating pain in the back of the head and between the right hand and elbow; constipation of two, diarrhœa of the third, with much pain and rumbling; only two evacuations, but large, giving much relief. 21st.—400 drops. Much pain all over the head, stiffness of the neck; pain on turning to the left side, itching and burning of the face, much lassitude, frequent passing of clear urine. 22d.—450 drops; all symptoms felt, great sneezing, twitching of the face, most violent pain in all the joints, great itching and irritation in the left nostril. 23d.—500 drops. Violent pain in the left zygoma, chilliness, lassitude, heat of the head and neck; cannot sleep at night; violent dreams; sleep not refreshing, pain in the left groin of a shooting character. 24th.—550 drops; profuse menses, lasting eight days, with violent pressing pain; symptoms as before. 25th.—600 drops; some flying pains in the stomach; fulness and pain in the right side; feeling as if something would pass the bowels; slight nausea; increase of all above symptoms, with great pain in the left side of the head; pain above each wrist-joint. 26th.—650 drops. Some efforts to vomit, without pain; pain increases in the back of the neck, extending in front; pains worse about the wrist; four bilious evacuations, two in one prover and constipation in the other; it seems every alternate day there is constipation and diarrhœa. 27th.—1800 drops; all sick, vomiting, purging; great prostration, great trembling of the body. All the provers seem well when beginning the remedy; all sick and prostrated when sleeping. One of the ladies was troubled with leucorrhœa before taking the medicine; she is now well and has not had the least return; all have improved in flesh up to this time.

We have no reliable reports of clinical experience with this drug. The general remarks of Dr. Henry, as to the use which the people of his state make of it, have been given you. As we examine the symptoms, we conclude that the drug should be a valuable remedy in

GASTRIC AND BILIOUS DERANGEMENTS, or in diseases (fevers, for instance,) characterized by such disturbances. In

GOUT, also, it should act with tolerable certainty. The urinary symptoms would lead us to think, that in dropsy, particularly if accompanied by bilious and gastric troubles, it might be prescribed advantageously. The effect upon one prover, curing a leucorrhœal discharge, might indicate some special effect upon the genital organs; this seems all the more possible, when we remember that several of the Indian tribes, according to Professor Lee, look upon it as a specific for syphilitic affections.

APOCYNUM CANNABINUM

INDIAN HEMP. NATURAL ORDER, APOCYNACEÆ.

Smooth; leaves oblong, varying from oval to lance-oblong, mucronate, short petiolate; calyx lobes lanceolate, about equaling the corolla tube; corolla lobes erect. In shady soils, Canada to Georgia and Arkansas. Plant widely branched, two to four feet high. Leaves smaller and thicker than in the apocynum androsæmifolium, two to four inches long, six to sixteen lines wide, usually rounded at the base and acute at the apex, often acute or obtuse at both ends, the petioles one to three lines long. Flowers in dense, upright cymes, and not as large as in the ap. andr. Corolla white, with erect segments, hardly two lines long. Follicles three inches long. June to August. (Wood.)

The milky juice of the plant contains the active principle. The root is long and slender, of a yellowish-brown color when young, dark brown when old. It has a strong odor, and a decidedly bitter taste. Tinctures and triturations of the root are the officinal preparations.

The remedy is not frequently used by allœopathic practitioners, but has grown into some importance in the hands of homœopathic and eclectic physicians.

Provings made with the drug are merely suggestive.

Dr. Peters, one of the provers, took half a wine glass full of a (probably weak) decoction, three times a day.

He experienced: scantiness of urine; some flatulence and slight uneasiness in the bowels. Later, distention of the upper abdomen, especially after eating. The lessened secretion of urine was not accompanied by any distress, it was of a light golden color, without depositing any sediment. There seemed to be a loss of expulsive power of the bladder.

Dr. Marcy took, three times a day, for six days, five drops of the third dilution. On the fifth morning he "felt sinking at the stomach, dryness of the mouth, thirst, nausea, irresistible disposition to sigh, short and unsatisfactory respiration, short and dry cough, scanty expectoration of white mucus. These symptoms continued during the day, and on retiring we had, in addition, unusual heat of the skin, general restlessness and desire to sleep without the ability to do so. During the entire day urine was natural in quantity, and gave the same color to test papers as in health. The night of the fifth was one of great restlessness and little sleep. On the morning of the sixth day we awoke at about five o'clock, unrefreshed by our sleep, and with the same symptoms as on the fifth day, with exception of a diminution of the quantity of urine. During this day we were unable to detect any alteration in the composition of the urine, either by test of paper or with acids. The symptoms of the seventh day.

and night were a continuation of the sixth; on the eighth day the stomach and chest symptoms had diminished, but the urinary secretion had increased in quantity and was much lighter in color than in health. On the evening of the eighth day we experienced an unusual heaviness of the head, with aching pains in the small of the back and limbs. There was no tenderness of the region of the kidneys on pressure, but a slight soreness of the parts when bringing the muscles into action, indicating the muscles as the seat of the pains. From the ninth day the symptoms continued very gradually to decline until the thirteenth day, after which no further abnormal phenomena were observed."

Dr. Marsden (*Am. Hom. Observer*, February, 1865,) says: "Some years since, when engaged in making the first decimal trituration of the bark of the root of this plant, I observed that the Schneiderian membrane became affected very similarly to what is experienced, when suffering from a very bad cold in the head. I have been subject to severe attacks of coryza from my childhood and am quite familiar with its symptoms, and immediately noticed the very close resemblance between these and those produced by inhaling the pulverized apocynum. * * * I did not until quite lately meet with similar effects from its internal exhibition. About the middle of November last I had a lady under my care, * * * to whom I gave a small teaspoonful of the decoction of the plant. Toward the evening of the third day after she began the medicine, she complained of dryness and stiffness in the nose, chilliness and general malaise. She asked me if these symptoms could be produced by the medicine she was taking, as she had not exposed herself in any way by which she could take cold, and that she had never taken cold in the head, but always in the throat and breast. She discontinued the medicine when she went to bed, was somewhat feverish during the early part of the night, but in the morning all the symptoms had disappeared, She resumed the medicine, the symptoms returned in the afternoon, and in the evening she finally discontinued it.

Apocynum has caused, among others, the following symptoms upon the healthy:

MIND.—Bewildered state of the mind.

HEAD.—Headache. Unusual heaviness of the head, with aching pains in the small of the back and limbs.

EYES.—Irritation of the left eye, as if sand were in the eye, attended with heat and redness. Lasted several hours, then disappeared suddenly.

NOSE.—Without any signs of cold, he would awaken in the morning with the nostrils and throat filled with thick, yellow mucus, as if he had had a severe catarrh for at least seven or ten days, and which had skipped its first stage and commenced in the second.

MOUTH.—Dryness on waking. Increased secretion of mucus and saliva.

STOMACH.—Thirst on awaking. Nausea. Vomiting. Sense of sinking at the pit of the stomach.

ABDOMEN.—Decided distention of the abdomen, especially after

dinner, sense of fulness in the upper abdomen. Some flatulence and slight uneasiness in the bowels.

STOOL AND ANUS.—Acted like a gentle cathartic, without producing any griping. Evacuations exceedingly scanty.

URINARY ORGANS.—Lack of expulsive power in the bladder. Easy flow of urine. Copious secretion of urine. Urine light-colored. Decided scantiness of urine. Urine generally of a light, golden, sherry-yellow color, not depositing any sediment from exposure to cold.

RESPIRATORY APPARATUS.—Short, dry cough. Scanty expectoration of white mucus. Irresistible disposition to sigh. Short and unsatisfactory respiration. Sense of oppression about the epigastrium and chest, several times so great that there was the greatest difficulty in getting breath enough to smoke a cigar or to speak with any comfort, and this happened after lighter meals than ordinary.

NECK AND BACK.—Slight soreness in the region of the kidneys, when bringing the muscles into action.

LOWER EXTREMITIES.—Hard aching in both knees.

GENERALITIES.—General restlessness on going to bed. Transient debility.

SLEEP.—Desire for sleep, but inability to sleep.

FEVER.—On going to bed unusual heat of the skin. Sweat.

The pathogenesis of apocynum lacks that variety of profound drug-effects which usually characterize a drug of great sphere of action. Indeed, practically speaking, the main value of the remedy lies in its power to stimulate the action of the kidneys and to produce the copious secretion of urine, which has led to its frequent use in the treatment of dropsical effusions in any part of the body. The catarrhal symptoms, which apocynum has produced upon provers, have led to its employment in corresponding pathological states; and clinical experience has demonstrated its value in bleeding from the lungs and from the uterus, both metrorrhagic and menorrhagic. In the treatment, then, of

DROPSY, we find Indian hemp a remedy of the greatest value, whether the disease be local or general. Dropsy in the thorax, abdomen, ovaries and even in the brain has been as successfully treated with it as general anasarca. Dropsy often makes its appearance in the course or as a sequela of diseases, which have a tendency to lower the vitality of the patient and to produce a state of general depression, which finds its expression in serous effusions. Heart

diseases, renal difficulties and sequelæ of certain fevers, particularly of the exanthematous type, belong here and may demand the exhibition of apocynum. The following symptoms indicate this drug: Anxious expression of the countenance; dryness of the tongue; great thirst; irritability of the stomach, which rejects everything; feeling of faintness and goneness at the pit of the stomach; muddy appearance of the urine which is voided in small quantities; total suppression of urine; oppression on the chest; great difficulty of breathing, so he cannot lie down or dare not make the slightest exertion; feeble action of the heart; irregularity and great weakness of the pulse; dryness and scaly appearance of the skin; great anxiety.

A married lady, thirty-five years old, was laboring under organic disease of the heart, complicated with distressing general dropsy. For fourteen days and nights the patient had occupied a sitting posture, supporting herself on the edge of a couch with her hands, on which sores had formed. She had been unable to sleep during this period longer than five minutes at a time; the dropsy involved the face, chest, abdomen, vulva and the upper and lower extremities. The urinary secretion was almost entirely absent. She took apis, arsenic., china, digitalis, lachesis, rhus, eupator. purpureum, colchicum, hellebor., veratrum and gelsemium without benefit. During eight weeks from the commencement of treatment, she was tapped four times; the result being the withdrawal of about thirty quarts of water, in addition to which an incredibly large quantity was discharged through openings made in the lower extremities by means of a bistouri.

Then apocyn. can. was given, in doses from eight to ten drops of the tincture every second hour. Not receiving any benefit from the remedy, it was given in half teaspoonful doses, four or five times per day, which after one week (during which time tapping was again performed with the usual results) was increased to a teaspoonful. In a very short time improvement was visible; the urinary secretion became quite abundant; the œdema of the bowels and extremities gradually disappeared; the countenance assumed a more natural and healthy appearance; the heart's action was considerably modified, and, on the whole, the chances of recovery were greatly improved." The remedy was taken more or less for six weeks, resulting in a complete cure of all but the organic disease of the heart, which will probably sooner or later destroy her life. (Dr. Gallinger in the *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, February, 1866.)

BRIGHT'S DISEASE.—Apocynum is indicated in Bright's disease when there is present: dull headache, slight fever, loss of appetite, weariness, flatulency, suppression of urine. It has been found useful in strong doses to carry off the serous effusion by the bowels. It is not indicated if a diarrhœa already exists, or if the skin perspires freely, or if the urine is abundant.

Dr. Hale mentions Indian hemp in his Heart Repertory. The use of the remedy in *dropsical effusion within the heart's sack* has already been spoken of. The symptoms, indicating the drug are: slow, almost imperceptible action of the heart; oppression in the cardiac region; aggravation of the symptoms (dyspnœa) from lying down; short, dry cough; scanty urination.

Your attention has been called to the production by apocynum of

catarrhal symptoms of the nasal mucous membrane. Dr. Marsden (*Am. Observer*, Feb., 1865,) says: "The first opportunity that offered, I tested the remedy upon myself, both by snuffing and internal exhibition, and to my great delight experienced speedy relief. At least, I had so nearly, as I can remember, always found, that when the characteristic dryness of the nose set in, it was followed by an exceedingly irritating watery discharge, which lasted for several days, mostly involving the eyes, and passing off in abundant secretion of thick mucus. But when I used the apocynum immediately on experiencing the first morbid sensation, the disease, in almost every instance, abated and insensibly passsd away in a day or two. I have frequently prescribed this remedy for infantile coryza, which is often fatal in very young children by interfering with respiration, and very generally the results have been quite satisfactory."

There is nothing in the provings of the remedy, which would lead us to anticipate its fine effect upon hæmorrhages, except the isolated statement of Dr. Marsden, that in the case of a lady patient, for whom he prescribed the drug, it produced, whenever taken, uterine hæmorrhage, although the lady had long passed the critical period. Yet it is a well-known fact that Indian hemp is a most valuable remedy in

HÆMORRHAGE FROM THE UTERUS.—Should the drug be carefully proved by women, it is probable that we would discover pathogenetic symptoms, which would not only confirm our clinical experience, but would furnish us indications for a still broader field of usefulness.

METRORRHAGIA.—Apocynum is indicated in metrorrhagia when the flow is either continuous or paroxysmal; the blood fluid or clotted; there is nausea, vomiting, palpitation of the heart; great prostration and fainting when raising the head from the pillow. (Raue.)

The same symptoms are also applicable to *menorrhagia*. The following cases are reported (*Am. Hom. Observer*, 1864,) by Dr. H. D. Marsden:

A lady was laboring under alarming uterine hæmorrhage. It was her regular catamenial period; the flow had been moderate for a day or two, and then suddenly set in with so much violence that she soon became too weak to be out of bed. She was about twenty-five years of age, the mother of three children; in her last labor she had hæmorrhage previous to delivery. When I arrived at the bedside, she was almost pulseless, and disposed to faint whenever she attempted to raise her head from the pillow. There was great irritability of the stomach, and vomiting. The hæmorrhage, which ceased at intervals, always returned when the vital powers rallied, and the heart resumed in some degree its wonted action. The blood was usually expelled in large clots, but sometimes was fluid. I prescribed, one after the other, all the

remedies laid down in the books, but with no good results. Several days had now elapsed, and I resolved to try apocynum cannabinum. Prepared some extempore tincture from the fresh root. The hæmorrhage still going on undiminished, I prescribed one drop every hour. Almost immediately after commencing the medicine the flow became less profuse, and regularly and rapidly declined, without a single recurrence of its violence.

A housekeeper, aged about forty years, accustomed to hard service and but little careful of her health. She was the mother of one child, born about fifteen years before. She had been suffering from the most exhausting menorrhagia for about six weeks, and had been taking medicine from a physician, but without benefit. I found her greatly debilitated, pulse feeble and quick, palpitations very troublesome whenever she attempted to move about the house, stomach excessively irritable. She had been obliged to give up her occupation, and passed her time for the most part in bed, or seated on a chair by the bed-side. The discharge was fluid and still undiminished. I left apocynum to be taken in drop doses at an interval of two hours. The next day she had severe vomitings. Her stomach was too irritable to bear the dose I had prescribed and which was probably unnecessarily large. The discharge seemed, however, to be diminished. After giving some medicine to allay the irritability of the stomach, I again gave the hemp, a few drops in a teaspoonful of water. I believe I decreased the strength more than once, before the remedy could be borne without creating nausea. The flow, however, still continued to diminish, and in about a week from the time of my first visit, was reported to have nearly ceased. It was, of course, some time before the patient regained her strength. Upon inquiry made some months afterward, I was informed that at one or two periods immediately subsequent, the flow was somewhat above the normal amount, but soon subsided spontaneously, and then she was as regular as is usual at her time of life.

Mrs. N., aged thirty-eight years, taken ill in June, 1863, with uterine hæmorrhage, and was attended by an allopathic physician until the middle of December following. During this period she experienced the most frightful floodings, as she termed them, and for more than three months of the time the flow was continuous, requiring her to keep her bed for weeks together. After having hæmorrhage for several weeks, she expelled a mass of membrane, which I supposed to be the deciduous lining of the uterus. But the hæmorrhage continued, and in exhausting quantities, so much so, that there was not a blood-vessel perceptible upon the surface of the body and the emaciation was extreme. She had only a cessation of a couple of weeks together, and but two or three times, since the commencement in June. The flow was excessive at the time of my first visit. I saw her at 12 M., and after inquiring into the case, I left her four grains of the 1st dec. trit. of apocynum cannabinum (bark of the root) to be dissolved in two ounces of water, a teaspoonful to be taken every hour until the hæmorrhage should cease or I should see her again. By 12 o'clock midnight, the hæmorrhage had almost entirely ceased, and she left off the medicine. I then gave her other remedies to assist in recruiting her almost exhausted system, under the use of which she improved rapidly. In about two weeks the hæmorrhage set in again, when I left her the same prescription and in less than twenty-four hours all was right. Since that time there has been no return, except at her catamenial periods, and then not excessive. (Dr. W. H. Cook.)

Apocynum has caused: short, dry cough, scanty expectoration of white mucus, etc.

COUGHS.—In coughs, characterized by the above symptoms, with heat of the fauces and dryness of the throat, the remedy may be found of value.

PULMONARY HÆMORRHAGE.—A few isolated clinical cases seem to establish the fact that apocynum acts curatively in pulmonary hæmorrhage. We see nothing in the proving which foreshadows this especial action of the drug. Dr. Lindsay has, however,

employed the remedy in his own case with very desirable results. He says (*Am. Hom. Observer*):

I had a very severe hæmorrhage from the lungs some eleven years ago, raising more or less twelve or fourteen times during four or five days. It was then some four months before I could talk aloud, but by leaving the city and coming up among the New Hampshire hills, I have kept along and attended to a good deal of business in spite of a few slight attacks until last fall. I was then taken without any warning a few days after returning from a journey to New York and Philadelphia, the blood almost pouring out to the amount of half a pint; this was about 8 A. M. At 10 another attack, in which I raised somethimg more than a half pint; at 6 and 9 P. M. two more attacks, each time about half a pint. I had taken aconite, hamamelis, china, etc., with only temporary relief. After the fourth attack I told my wife that I could not live through many more turns, and to prepare some of the apocynum cannabinum[1] and have it ready to give if I should have another attack. About 6 o'clock next morning it commenced as furious as ever. I took the apocynum every few minutes; it began to check it at once, and by the time I had raised half the usual quantity it had ceased entirely, with no return since. I continued to take it occasionally for a few days until I began to feel the vital powers returning. * * * I seemed to feel the effect of the apocynum in one minute after taking the first dose, and I think it had wonderful power at that time.

Dr. Lindsay also treated a case "of a young man of consumptive family, who has had several attacks of hæmorrhage. He had been treated unsuccessfully by various physicians. After taking apocynum he commenced to improve at once. Although he was raising a little dark-colored, dirty looking matter every day, it gradually decreased and became whiter, until now he is about, quite comfortable."

ARGENTUM METALLICUM.

[METALLIC SILVER.]

Of the finest silver foil we make triturations, either in the decimal or centesimal scale, running them up to the fourth, or, better still, to the sixth trituration, from which the alcoholic preparations are obtained in the usual manner.

We have interesting provings of this agent by Hahnemann, and subsequently by Huber. According to this experimenter, metallic silver acts upon: 1, articulations; 2, bones; 3, cartilages, particularly cartilaginous surfaces, cartilages of the ears, Eustachian trumpet, tarsal cartilages, cartilages of the nose, false ribs; 4, muscles, tendons and ligaments, particularly those in the neighborhood of joints; 5, certain glandular organs (salivary glands, testicles); 6, heart.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Pressure and tearing pain in the region of the right and left temporal bone, increased by contact. Giddiness and stupefaction of the head. Spasmodic jerking of the right temporal muscle, the occipito-frontalis muscle, also the muscles of the side of the neck and cervical region.

Dr. Peters thinks that "it may prove homœopathic to some of the head affections which attend epilepsy; at least Huber noticed complete dizziness on entering a room after a walk; while slumbering, he was seized with dizziness, so that it seemed as if his head was falling out of bed; also, while dozing in the afternoon, a violent electric shock, which proceeded first from the left, then from the right hip, disturbing his sleep; another shock, more violent, was afterward felt in the left arm."

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

ARTHRITIS ARTICULARIS.—Dr. Huber recommends metallic silver in arthritis articularis, as described under the various forms of arthralgia, coxalgia, gonagra, etc. It causes laming and tearing pains in the lesser joints; pains as if sprained, or pulsative stitches in the hip-joint; bruising and throbbing pains in the smaller joints; in

CONGESTIVE AND INFLAMMATORY AFFECTIONS of the bones and cartilages, and of their membranes, periosteum, synovial membranes, etc. These affections are described under various names, as, ostalgia, ostitis, periostitis, perichondritis. It causes sticking and cutting pains in the regions of the costal cartilages; intense drawing pain in the long bones; sense of painful lameness in the marrow of the bones.

The following symptom seems to point to silver as a medicine which may prove of use in combating some of the chronic effects of mercury or of the strumous miasm upon the throat; "The region of the submaxillary glands is swollen; this causes a rigidity of the neck, and produces a tension in the parts when moved; deglutition is, at the same time, rendered difficult, as if there were an internal swelling of the throat; he is obliged to force every mouthful of food down his throat." This condition may be described as a mercurial rheumatism.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Argentum foliatum causes: red and thick eyelids; the eyes, however, do not suppurate. Frequent and fine stitches with itching, which provokes scratching, in the left canthus, etc.

Occasionally we find a case of *scrofulous inflammation of the eye or eyelids*, which is benefited by the remedy under consideration. The following case is typical:

Was called in to see a child, about four weeks after its birth, which was suffering

from severe ophthalmia, with abundant purulent discharge. The disease had commenced some three or four days after birth, and had been treated by the attendant midwife with several topical applications, among the most prominent of which was nitrate of silver. Having once experienced disastrous results in a case of the same character, I allowed only a few days for the trial of sulphur and calcarea, neither of which yielded any favorable results. The little patient cried almost constantly night and day; never opened the eyes except in early morning, or late in the evening when the light was very dim. The pus oozed from between the lids in jets as from a freshly opened abscess, and any attempt to get a sight of the ball, by drawing the lid apart, was attended by the drawing of the edges of the lid inward, and their curling in more and more as the effort was continued, so as to make it entirely useless. When in a state of repose the edges, and indeed the whole lids, both upper and lower, were swollen and thickened to an alarming degree. On the strength of this symptom I prescribed argentum metallicum^{200}, a dose every four hours from which I noticed a slight improvement in twenty-four hours, after which I administered the remedy to the mother only, at intervals of from six and twelve hours. After a week of this treatment the child was able to bear quite a strong light, to keep the eyes open constantly, and recovered rapidly, without a single scar or blemish on either eye. (Dr. M. Preston in *Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, Jan., 1869.)

NASAL GROUP.

CORYZA.—Silver causes fluent coryza, with sneezing; also a beating and titillating prickling in the left nasal cavity, with sneezing. These symptoms speak for themselves; they show that silver may prove serviceable in such forms of chronic coryza, or even chronic ulceration of the Schneiderian membrane, more particularly perhaps in the case of scrofulous or mercurialized individuals.

AUDITORY GROUP.

Here we have, violent itching of the lobules; sensation as if an insect with many feet were digging those feet into the depressions of the concha.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

In this range the symptoms are not very numerous or marked. Provers have experienced a painful sense of hunger, a sort of bulimia, for which silver may be recommended.

URINARY GROUP.

DIABETES.—Silver causes a frequent urging to urinate, with copious emissions of urine. Guided by this symptom Trinks has recommended silver for diabetes, where, however, frequent failures must be expected. I think that silver is rather homœopathic to simple irritability of the bladder than to diabetes.

SEXUAL GROUP.

CHRONIC ORCHITIS.—Silver causes a contusive and digging pain in the testicles; hence it is recommended by Huber for chronic orchitis.

THORACIC GROUP.

CHRONIC LARYNGITIS.—Silver causes a creaking noise in the larynx, with metallic resonance, resembling the creaking of the ice. It causes rawness and soreness of the throat when coughing, and cutting pains in the region of the false ribs. These symptoms may make silver a desirable remedy in chronic laryngitis, with tendency to phthisis of the larynx.

IRRITABLE HEART.—The following symptom deserves our attention: Spasmodic startings of the heart, not painful, but giving rise to the idea of apoplexy. This condition may be described as irritable heart.

MENTAL GROUP.

HYSTERIA.—In some forms of hysteria and hypochondria, silver may rouse the depressed spirits, acting similarly to gold.

ARGENTUM NITRICUM.

[NITRATE OF SILVER.]

This agent is also known by the terms: lunar caustic, lapis infernalis; it is a compound of nitric acid and the oxide of silver. The crystals are perfectly pure, transparent; exposure to light causes their discoloration. In old-school practice the solid nitrate is used in the form of sticks.

Old-school practitioners use it externally as an escharotic, dry or in solution, five grains or one drachm to an ounce of water; it is applied to sores, injected into fistulous ulcers; or it is used as a wash in cases of aphthæ in the mouth, or for scorbutic gums. One-fourth to one-half of a grain in an ounce of rose-water is applied to the eye in subacute ophthalmia.

The nitrate of silver has been extensively used by allœopathic physicians in the following affections:

Croup; chronic laryngitis (follicular ulceration and inflammation) from two to four scruples in an ounce of water; erysipelas; burns; bed-sores (first washing the parts with chloride of soda or soap-suds); gonorrhœa and leucorrhœa; chronic cystitis; typhus abdominalis; inflammation, ulceration or induration of os tincæ; fissured nipples; fissure of the rectum; incontinence of urine; scald-head; small-pox; it is also used as an ingredient of hair-dye, and when thus used caused meningitis and terrible headache.

Internally the nitrate has been used for epilepsy, one-eighth of a grain at a dose, and increasing gradually. It causes discoloration of the skin, not in every instance, for in Vol. xv., of the *Edinburg Med. and Surg. Jour.*, we find the case of a patient who took one hundred and eighty-six grains in twenty-six days, with no discoloration at all. The rete mucosum becomes sometimes tinged permanently. The *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, 1837, has the case of a man known in London as the blue man, because of the extensive and long-continued discoloration of his skin; this man swallowed several pounds of the medicine. We do not know precisely how this decomposition is effected, but it is known that the nitrate of silver is decomposable in the human body. In the *London Med. Gazette* it is stated that an epileptic was cured by the continued use of the nitrate of silver, but finally died of diseased liver and dropsy. A thorough post-mortem examination being made, it was ascertained that all the viscera were marked by a blue tint; and, in the plexus choroideus and pancreas, Mr. Brande detected particles of metallic silver. This fact proves quite conclusively the agency of the vital forces to decompose the most perfect salts, and that this power is far more potent than the merely chemical agencies of the animal economy.

Why such enormous doses should be given in order to cure epilepsy is a mystery to me. If the salts of silver are homœopathic to the disease, a small dose will prove sufficient for a cure.

The following case of epilepsy is reported in the third volume of the Transactions of the London College of Physicians: A man, aged forty-six, had epileptic fits from his infancy, and, to save his tongue from severe injury, carried a silver crown-piece in his pocket, to be placed between his teeth so soon as a fit was about to come on. On March 12, 1771, he accidentally swallowed the piece of silver. In September, 1772, he was seized with fever, for which emetics were ordered; active vomiting caused the ejection of the coin, nearly twenty months after it had been swallowed, and down to July 6, 1773, the date of the published article, he had no return of fits. The coin was blackened and corroded on the edge, and there can be no doubt that a portion of the coin had acted dynamically upon the abnormal condition of the nervous system, and had effected a cure not only in accordance with our law similia similibus, but likewise by means of a very small dose.

Very few drugs have been abused by old-school physicians more than the nitrate of silver. Mercury, opium and the nitrate of silver

are the three grand poisons with which our allœopathic brethren would have poisoned the very life-springs of humanity, if it had been in their power to effect such a result. In Asiatic cholera the nitrate has been given in doses of ten, twenty, thirty and more grains to arrest the vomiting and purging; and even in other diseases, where a high state of irritability of the stomach was present, enormous doses of the nitrate of silver have been resorted to, to blunt the excessive sensitiveness of this viscus.

Another more recent abuse is perpetrated in the application of a solution of the nitrate of silver to the mucous surface of the throat and larynx. The difficulty is not in introducing a sponge below the epiglottis; it is the treatment itself that is objectionable. Dr. Green uses a solution of from sixty to one hundred and twenty grains of the nitrate to an ounce of water, and with this powerful solution he cauterizes the mucous membrane of the larynx. The fluid being pressed out of the sponge by the spasmodic closure of the glottis, not only touches the diseased portion, but is sent broadcast and indiscriminately throughout the entire pulmonary mucous membrane.

The first sensation after the immediate strangling is a sense of numbness, which is quickly followed by a heat and smarting throughout the entire ramifications of the air-cells; this is soon followed by an expectoration of deep-yellow, or even reddish-yellow mucus which an ignorant patient may mistake for a salutary action of the medicine, but which is, in reality, a manifestation of the irritating action of the poison upon the lining membrane. Will the counter-irritation, thus set up, absorb the natural morbid irritation of the part? It may in those cases where a little aconite, spongia or hepar in our hands would have cured the disease speedily and thoroughly; or where the nitrate itself was homœopathic to the disease: for, as I shall show you by and by, the nitrate of silver if taken internally, develops a group of symptoms in the bronchial tubes which clearly indicate some specific inflammatory action. Moreover we have the statement of Schlœpfer who experimented with it by introducing it into the healthy trachea of animals, and who found that the nitrate causes inflammation of the windpipe and pneumonia, passing rapidly on to hepatization of the lungs. Even in the strength of ten grains to the ounce, it causes inflammation, swelling and abundant discharge of a thick, deep-yellow mucus in a very few hours; this gradually grows lighter, until it has recovered the bland and transparent aspect of mucus which is secreted by the mucous

follicles in their normal state. If the application is too often repeated, the epithelium is destroyed, the mucous membrane presents an attenuated and shining appearance, or else the mucous glands, in a state of hypertrophy, project like small pea-like elevations, studding the entire mucous surface. Dr. Green designates our practice as the "fabric of a vision"; it can only appear so to those who are infatuated with the illusion that a natural irritation can be counter-irritated; that is, neutralized or absorbed by an artificial irritation, whereas this result can only be achieved, provided the artificial irritation is specifically similar to, or in homœopathic rapport with, the natural disease. Whenever this specific relation or rapport exists between the medicinal agent and the natural disease, a very small quantity of the medicine, given internally, will reach the affected tissue more certainly through the conducting power of the sympathetic system than by means of any local application whatever. And even, if it should be deemed advisable to make a local application, the application can be made to the skin, or under the cuticle, whence the drug will be absorbed and conducted to the part upon which it is designed to act.

In the hands of wise and skillful practitioners, the nitrate of silver may sometimes prove an available and even necessary means of local treatment. A fungus may shoot up from a wound while the process of healing is going on, the growth of which may not only be arrested, but which may be effectually removed by the cauterizing action of lunar caustic. Or a salutary reaction may be excited in a torpid ulcer in otherwise healthy conditions of the organism. Warts have been removed by the local application of the nitrate, without any inconvenience to the constitution. But the indiscriminate application of the nitrate of silver to the inflamed mucous membrane of the uterus, urethra, bladder, nose, eyes, throat or larynx must result in serious and often irreparable injury to the patient.

We have several cases of poisoning by this salt which, in view of the decisive provings we possess of this drug, it seems hardly necessary to expatiate upon. The following is a summary of the post-mortem appearances produced by a long-continued use of large medicinal or by poisonous doses of this agent.

The plexus choroideus and the veins of the fourth ventricle presented a lead-colored appearance. (In the case of a woman, aged thirty years, who died in the Salpêtrière, and who had taken for a long while the nitrate for epilepsy, and who finally died of tuberculous

phthisis). What is remarkable in her case is the fact that her skin had a lead-colored appearance during her life, and that this discoloration disappeared after death in every part of her body except around her mouth. Partial erosion of the mucous membrane of the fauces and the œsophagus; slight detachment of the membrane. The stomach was deprived of its mucous membrane in that portion of it which is turned toward the œsophagus and in the region of the curvature, the space being from four to five inches; the other membranes in the above-mentioned parts of the stomach offered so slight a resistance, that they were torn by the mere weight of the contents of the stomach. More or less intense redness of the mucous membrane of the stomach; here and there grayish-white or blackish-dark crusts were discovered in it. The mucous membrane having been destroyed, the muscular coat of the stomach became inflamed and exhibited a vivid redness, and here and there a crusty appearance. The stomach was perforated where the poison acted intensely. The mucous membrane of the intestines, especially of the stomach, was covered with a whitish coagulum, or was red and congested, or parts of it were cauterized and transformed into white-gray or brownish-black scurfs; those parts were sometimes seen perforated. The liver was softened, large and flabby. The kidneys exhibited a lead-color. The lungs and the veins of the body looked black-green, the veins looked as if they had been injected with black-green blood. (A portion of the vena cava became white by dipping it into muriatic acid). The lungs were congested, infiltrated with serum, or parts of the lungs looked ecchymosed and were of a black-red color; the heart looked dark red and livid; the ventricles and the trunks of the large veins were turgid with black blood.

Nitrate of silver is so readily decomposed that it is not safe to make triturations of it; a watery solution is preferred, first in the proportion of five to ninety-five, and preparing a second attenuation from this first solution in the proportion of twenty to eighty, in order to obtain the decimal scale of potencies. The original salt, as well as the potencies, should be kept in dark vials provided with ground-glass stoppers.

Let us review Dr. Mueller's splendid provings of this drug under their respective categories.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Under this head we have the following very characteristic symptoms: Violent pains in every part of the head; excessive congestion of blood to the head, with throbbing of the carotid arteries, heaviness, stupefying dulness of the head, melancholy, inability to express himself suitably and coherently. The head feels large. Generally the headache is attended with chilliness and sometimes with a gen-

eral increase of the temperature of the body; extremely troublesome itching, creeping and crawling of the hairy scalp, with sensation as if the roots of the hairs were pulled up; she had to scratch all the time; this kind of congestive headache may result from various causes; from the action of the mercurial or syphilitic poison; from rheumatic exposure, but principally from these causes combined.

An elderly lady, after taking a violent cold, was taken with a severe boring headache in the parietal bone, seemingly in the periosteum, radiating toward the temple. Occasional shivering, with coldness in the extremities; great nervous excitement; periodical trembling of the whole body; sad, weeping mood; tendency to be frightened easily; anticipations of approaching illness; desire to lie down; loss of appetite; nausea; inordinate exhaustion; sluggishness of the excretion and sleeplessness. Subject to rheumatic headaches and toothaches. The present attack preceded by long, difficult and wearing nursing of a sick person. Prescribed argent. nitr.^{6}, one drop morning and night; later, every other day. Cured in two weeks. (Mueller in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg*, liii, 178.)

A cook, forty-four years old, has had repeated attacks of headache. The forehead, temple and vertex, at times the face and especially the superior maxillary, are never quite free from a pain, which is cutting and boring rather than tearing, and is increased at night in bed. Occasional remissions are followed with such violent hemicrania that she is forced to remain in bed and is nearly frantic. The pain then appears suddenly in the parietal bone, near the temple, is at first dull, increases rapidly and becomes throbbing and beating, terminating in nausea and vomiting. The attacks are preceded by pain in the hypochondrium; the liver is hypertrophied; slightly icteric. Indigestion, tasteless eructations, constipation, backache, heaviness through the hip, weariness and weakness of the legs. Prescribed argent. nitr. one drop each evening. Aggravation during the next two days, followed by marked improvement on the third day and prompt and early recovery. (*Ibid.*)

Dr. Krahmer experimented with the nitrate of silver upon his own person. He commenced his experiments in October with one-tenth of a grain and gradually increased his doses to one three-fifth grains. When he began to take the nitrate he was in robust health, but these experiments impaired it somewhat; his stomach remained weak even for several days after he had discontinued the nitrate; he had heartburn, of which he had never felt a trace before. Gradually these effects disappeared again, but in their place a neuralgic pain in the left infraorbital region set in, which lasted during the whole of the following winter almost uninterruptedly, although it did not incommode him much, and very rarely acquired any intensity, and then only for a few moments. It is to this

NEURALGIA in the infraorbital region that we desire to invite attention. The nitrate of silver may prove homœopathic to it, more especially if the indication is completed by the presence of the following symptoms which the Doctor experienced at the same time that he complained of the neuralgia. "The action of the heart became somewhat irregular; at times the beats of the heart would intermit, and were accompanied with a peculiarly disagreeable sen-

sation in the chest; when directing his attention to it more intently, he experienced the irregularity more fully, but scarcely any during exercise in the open air. Together with these functional irregularities of the heart, he complained of a continual sensation of fulness in the pit of the stomach; but there was no alteration in his spirits, no attacks of præcordial anguish, no impediment to his movements. The palpitation was worse only when he indulged in unusual muscular exertions, such as jumping, ascending the stairs without interruption; violent emotions likewise increased it; in an horizontal position, for instance, in the evening when in bed, the above-mentioned disagreeable sensations in the chest were most marked. His sleep was scarcely ever interrupted by palpitation of the heart." These symptoms all diminished in intensity about the end of winter, and ceased entirely after summer had set in. A professional friend was unable to discover any of the physical signs of heart disease.

In spite of the most rigid diet and the continued use of the nitrate during a period of two weeks, the Doctor was unable to discover any alteration in the quality of the pulse, nor did a thermometer applied to the back part of the tongue show any signs of a change in the functions of the assimilative sphere of the organism.

EPILEPSY.—In epilepsy the nitrate of silver has effected permanent cures. A great deal of speculative reasoning has been indulged in, regarding the manner in which the salt developes its curative effects in this disease. According to Mueller, the nitrate is particularly adapted to that form of epilepsy which Schœnlein has described as the ganglionic form; Dr. Gray holds that it is mainly efficacious in the idiopathic or cerebral form, where the attacks are determined by a primary derangement of the brain, and the gastric or ganglionic symptoms develop themselves incidentally to the cerebral disease.

According to Dr. Gray's observations the nitrate of silver is indicated in disturbances of the brain, and the consequent derangements in the system generally, which have arisen from moral causes.

"Epilepsies produced by moral causes (such as very impassioned lay-preaching) are promptly and durably cured by a few small doses of this drug, whilst those proceeding from abdominal irritation, independently of moral causes, are at best but poorly palliated by very large and frequently-repeated doses. The same observation must, I am persuaded, hold good with respect to gastric disturbances; those only will be really cured by it which have arisen during too great or too long-continued mental exertion.

"The bodily symptoms being similar to those produced by this drug, I should regard it as an indispensable remedy when there are the following moral conditions:

"1. A crowd of impulses, to wit: to move, to be busy, which, without any distinct purpose to effect, keeps the patient in continued motion; a state of unrest which gives the appearance of hurry and discontent to all his conduct.

"2. The opposite of the foregoing conditions; not the calmness of deportment which occurs when the mind is in healthful contemplation, but an apathy indicative of a privation of motive or purpose; a state verging upon, and often ending in, perfect imbecility. Or,

"3. Errors and defects of perception. The erroneous perceptions in which I have seen nitrate useful have been: (*a*) As to time; the patiently constantly fearing he should be too late, and supposing that one or two hours had elapsed, when not more than a quarter or an eighth of the supposed time had passed, and this all the while, night and day, for many weeks together; and (*b*) errors as to the velocity of gait, the patient supposing that he was walking very rapidly when he was in fact moving but very slowly indeed.

"Moreover, I should regard the nitrate as the remedy (other indications existing for its use) in all severe commotions of the system arising from too great acuteness of the perceptive organs; e. g., certain forms of epilepsia and chorea.

"It is, I think, probable that silver will be found as strictly adapted to the cure of morbid perceptions, and their concomitant disturbances in the digestive, motor and genital apparatus, as gold is to the removal of morbid affections, and their consensual motory and genital diseases. However the reader may regard the foregoing speculations of Mueller, he cannot, if he be a thorough student of Hahnemann, permit them to have the slightest weight with him in the choice or rejection of the nitrate of silver as a remedy for a case in hand; they are beyond the limits of possible testimony, and for all known purposes of the homœopathic art would be useless, even if demonstrably true, because we have no possible means of knowing when the pneumo-gastric nerve or the abdominal ganglia are the essential seat of disease."

In addition to these indications we should not overlook the sthenic character of the epilepsy to which the nitrate is homœpathic. Our provings show that it causes engorgements of the cerebral

vessels, and that, for this reason, it is adapted to the cure of those forms of epilepsy where Kruger resorts to cupping and cold effusions (see Horn's Archive, 1823,) and Kopp (see Memorabilia, Vol. iii,) observes that is only useful in cases where the attacks seem to depend upon irregularities in the circulation through the cerebral vessels.

Krahmer has a theory on the subject which shows how utterly the phenomena and functions of the vital reaction are disregarded by the chemico-physiological therapeutists. He denies that the nitrate of silver acts upon the nervous system and the cerebral functions, and asserts that "in his numerous experiments and investigations of this subject, he has never met with a single fact which places this influence beyond doubt. The preparations of silver enter into the circulation and the substance of organs as albuminates, oppose the organic metamorphosis with more energy than the normal constituents of the organs, diminish the receptivity of the blood for oxygen, and, in this way, diminish the mass of the material required for the process of decomposition; in one word, these preparations *depress the vegetative functions.*" For this reason Dr. Krahmer ranks the nitrate of silver on a level with sanguineous depletions, and only recommends it for epilepsy of an inflammatory type, in the case of robust individuals with active congestions about the brain, and where the attacks are excited by violent commotions of the nervous system.

The chemico-physiological therapeutists study the phenomena of disease and drug-action in the sphere of matter exclusively. The effects of drugs are determined solely by microscopic examination, by the thermometer, by measurement and by chemical analysis. The manner in which the vital forces react against the physical and chemical changes which drugs seek to impress upon the tissues, and the characteristic signs by which this reaction is made manifest to the senses, and by which the contemplating reason is enabled to interpret its essential nature and its bearing upon the pathological disturbances of the functions and correspondingly abnormal metamorphoses of tissue, seems to be utterly ignored by these otherwise useful and industrious workmen in the great laboratory of Nature. A truly rational study of the effects of the nitrate or other salts of silver would show that, if the vegetative activity of the organism is primarily depressed by their chemical or physical agency, the living brain at once comes to the rescue, endeavoring to counterbalance

this depression by exciting the circulatory system to an increased activity which will be more strikingly perceived in robust and plethoric individuals, and, in the case of silver, happens to take place more prominently in the cerebral vessels. From these phenomena of sanguineous reaction in the brain we draw the conclusion, which indeed seems irresistible, that the salts of silver act upon the brain either directly or indirectly by a process of reflex action from the ganglionic centres. Practically the relation is immaterial, for the nitrate of silver will not cure epilepsy unless the indications for its use are embraced in their integrality, in the sphere of the brain as well as in that of the abdominal ganglia. The symptomatic appearances and their dependence upon each other under the physiological unity of the organism, have to determine our selection of the appropriate remedial agent in this, as well as in all other instances.

Homœopathic physicians have found $\frac{1}{100}$ to $\frac{1}{10000}$ of a grain sufficient to effect a cure in cases where the nitrate fulfils all the requirements of the law of specific homœopathy. For immediate purposes triturations with sugar of milk may be allowable, provided they are made with as little exposure to the light and air as possible; otherwise a watery solution is preferable, from which alcoholic attenuations may be derived in accordance with the rules laid down.

Kopp has given the nitrate with perfect success for other spasmodic affections, when a correlation seemed to exist between the spasm, and an abnormal crowding of the blood-vessels. Some of these cases which we find reported in his Memorabilia, are both interesting and instructive.

A woman of forty-six years, whose menses had been very profuse for the last year and had made their appearance every three weeks, had been attacked with violent spasms of the right side of the face and neck, of the tongue, of the right upper and right lower extremity, and of the muscles of the right side of the trunk, during which she lost her consciousness and frothed at the mouth. Immediately after the paroxysm her memory was either much impaired or entirely gone, her face was drawn to one side, she experienced a drawing and creeping in the right arm and leg, and very frequently complained of headache and fever, which had been attended with vomiting for some time past; during the trismus she bit her tongue until it bled; the epileptiform spasms emanated from the brain; there was no hereditary disposition, but the spasms seemed to be in relation with the menses; they either set in shortly before or during the menses, and generally on waking from sleep. After having tried a number of remedies in vain, she took the nitrate of silver, one grain made into twenty pills, first one pill every two hours, and afterward one-thirtieth of a grain six times a day. The spasms ceased very soon, the health of the patient improved more and more, and at the expiration of a year, during which period she continued to take the remedy at intervals, she was quite well.

A girl of nineteen years, who had always enjoyed good health, and looked healthy, had moved to a different section of the country, in consequence of which, as it

appears, her menses came on every few days; for the last three months, had lost a quantity of blood, had cold feet continually, and was occasionally attacked with a slight hæmorrhage from the lungs, although her chest seemed perfectly sound, and the blood was often expectorated without any cough. The consequences of these losses were nervous paroxysms, spasms and fainting fits. Such an attack was accompanied by loss of consciousness, chills, cold extremities, suppression of pulse, palpitation of the heart, nausea, retching, vomiting, screaming, spasmodic laughter, convulsive movements of the limbs. She took the nitrate in pills, one-twelfth of a grain to a pill; the nervous symptoms ceased at once; after the fifth pill the hæmorrhage was arrested, and after having taken two grains in all, she was perfectly restored.

CHOREA.—In chorea this agent has likewise been given with good effect; it will probably prove curative only in cases where the disease can be traced to cerebral disturbances.

FACIAL GROUP.

The face looks sunken, pale, sickly; it has an appearance of old age. This change may occur as a symptom of the mercurial cachexia; or in cachectic individuals who are afflicted with chronic syphilis or both combined.

ORBITAL GROUP.

CHRONIC CONJUNCTIVITIS.—The nitrate of silver seems to develop all the characteristic signs of chronic conjunctivitis, with redness of the canthi and eyeballs, agglutination of the lids, pressure as from a grain of sand, and heat in the eyes; the eyes are filled with mucus which dries up in the lashes.

In the case of cachectic individuals, afflicted with chronic conjunctivitis of this description, the nitrate of silver will be found useful, if administered in small doses.

CATARRHAL OPHTHALMIA is often very promptly relieved by the internal use of this remedy.

Mr. Clifton, (*Monthly Hom. Review*, July, 1868,) speaking of the use of the drug, gives the following case: The patient was a stout gentleman, with a florid complexion, aged fifty years, who, a week previously, had been exposed while hunting to a keen north-east wind. The day following he suffered from pain and heat in the eyes. He dosed himself first with yarrow-tea, and then with Framptom pills. After a week of this kind of domestic treatment I found him in a dark room, quite unable to bear the light, complaining of headache and fulness in the head. The eyelids were closed and swollen. From the left eye a muco-purulent discharge was coursing down the cheek. By pressing open the lids I could only get a glimpse of the pupil through an aperture about the size of a small pea. The conjunctiva was swollen and intensely injected, looking like raw flesh. The caruncula lachrymalis was swollen. The right eye was nearly as seriously affected. Allœopathically, the topical application of the nitrate would have been demanded, together with leeches and scarification of the conjunctiva. On studying the proving of arg. nit., I found a complete picture of his case. I gave him drop doses of the second dilution of it every four hours. Improvement set in at once, and with no other medicine he rapidly mended, and was hunting again in three weeks.

OPACITY OF THE CORNEA.—We find that this salt pro-

duces opacity of the cornea; a large portion of the cornea looks white and opaque. If this defect is the result of scrofulous action, the salt may be very useful. In

DISORGANIZATIONS OF THE CONJUNCTIVA, when it looks puckered, hypertrophied in consequence of interlamellar exudations, higher attenuations of the nitrate may likewise be of much avail.

As an external application to sore and inflamed eyes, this agent has been abused by allœopathic physicians from time immemorial. In cases where the ophthalmic affection seems purely local, and the general constitution in no wise involved, this external application of the nitrate, by means of a camel's-hair pencil, is justifiable.

PURULENT OPHTHALMIA.—Dr. Dudgeon is of the opinion that in the purulent ophthalmia of children, the external use of the nitrate should not be dispensed with.

In reference to the external use of the nitrate in purulent ophthalmia, Dr. Krahmer presents the following statement: "At the commencement of the disease, powerful solutions of the nitrate should only be applied, if the disease is a local affection, and the morbid process is confined to the conjunctiva; its application is especially efficacious if the conjunctivitis is caused by the syphilitic or the gonorrhœal virus. If the ophthalmia is at the outset the localized expression of a constitutional affection, even if there should be a doubt on the subject, a gently antiphlogistic treatment, combined with frequent and careful cleansing of the eyes, is preferable. This treatment is assisted by the simultaneous application of weak solutions of the nitrate, if the conjunctiva is the only organ involved in the disease. As the disease progresses, the nitrate becomes an invaluable remedy which cannot be replaced by any other; more especially, if we desire to touch the granulations which cannot be removed by any other means, or in case ulceration or perforation of the cornea should have set in, if the cornea is interstitially distended or hypertrophied and studded with granulations. The local action consists principally in the rapid removal of the mechanical irritation which impedes the healing of the ulcers, and favors the increased bulging of the eyeball. For this reason it seems unnecessary to touch at the same time the ulcerated surface." The Doctor prefers touching the eye to injecting a powerful solution, more especially in that form of prolapsus of the eyeball which is designated by the term "melon." He never touched the prolapsed portion of the eye;

moreover he deems it indispensable to acquaint the nurse with the danger which is involved in changing the position of the child from the back to the side or stomach, or in making a hasty movement, in pressing upon the eye while cleansing it, or while the child is nursing, or in the continual cries of the child, or even in the act of coughing or vomiting, etc.

In eighty-six cases the eyes were touched one hundred and twenty-seven times by everting the lower lid, and rapidly and lightly passing the rounded extremity of a stick of the nitrate over it, after which the same part is quickly painted with a little olive oil by means of a camel's-hair brush; one touch was sufficient only in four cases; generally it had to be repeated from three to five times, sometimes even from six to eight times; but it was repeated only in case all inflammatory reaction had ceased.

In the Berlin hospital, the disease is treated and cured even in the most violent grades by means of a solution of from one to six grains of the nitrate to an ounce of water. From one to three drops are dropped into the eyes very cautiously twice or three times a day; at the same time the eyes are carefully cleansed of the secreted matter by washing them as often as may be required.

AUDITORY GROUP.

The nitrate of silver causes ringing in the ears, with hard hearing; whizzing and a feeling of obstruction, with hard hearing in the left ear. Painful stoppage of the ears, with headache.

In affections of the ears, such as deafness and fetid otorrhœa, this agent is applied externally by some allœopathic physicians to the inner lining membrane, touching even the tympanum. In otherwise perfectly sound conditions of the system, this proceeding *may* be proper, provided the remedy itself is appropriate to the case.

NASAL GROUP.

Violent itching in the nose, he had to rub it until it bled; ulcerated scurfs in the nose; coryza, with chilliness, sickly look, lachrymation, sneezing, stupefying headache; she had to lie down. In

CHRONIC NASAL CATARRH we have used the nitrate of silver with excellent success. That its pathogenesis corresponds very closely with the symptoms of this state, careful study will prove. Argentum nitricum corrects not only the diseased condition of the nasal mucous membrane, *per se*, but it stimulates the action of that

structure throughout, and by its invigorating effects cures those more serious difficulties, of which the catarrh is, after all, but an expression. The dull, heavy pain in the head which usually exists in these conditions, is also readily relieved by the prompt exhibition of the remedy, especially when we have flatulency, gastric disturbances, etc.

This conditition may occur as a symptom of chronic hydrargyria, or as a catarrhal attack in persons who have taken too much mercury, and where this medicine, although indicated, might prove unavailable.

OZÆNA.—In ozæna, not only when of a syphilitic, but likewise when of a scrofulous nature, it may be necessary to touch the ulcerated surface with the nitrate.

DENTAL GROUP.

Nitrate of silver causes inflamed and loose gums, and white indentations, readily bleeding; the prover, who had never had a toothache, was troubled with it all the time during the proving, a grumbling and digging pain, especially when chewing, eating sour things, or putting cold water in the mouth.

Krahmer found that some of the dogs upon whom he experimented with the nitrate of silver by injecting it into the veins, were attacked with bleeding of the gums. We therefore recommend this agent for such a

TOOTHACHE as is described in our provings, and for

STOMACACE with much bleeding of the gums, whether of a mercurial or scorbutic nature.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

Ptyalism; tongue painful as if burnt, sore feeling of the fauces as if scalded; dark redness of the fauces and uvula; ulcerative pain in right side of the throat; sensation as if a splinter were lodged in the throat, when swallowing, eructating, breathing, stretching and moving the neck; sometimes an undulating jerking and throbbing were felt in the throat, continuing for several days. Throat full of mucus, tenacious or watery, obliging him to hawk all the time. Balls of soapy mucus accumulate in the larynx, occasioning slight turns of cough, by means of which they are expelled.

Dr. Mueller remarks that "these pharmatoxical affections of the mouth, fauces and throat are not acute, phlegmonous, sthenic inflammations, but chronic, asthenic, adynamic, such as occur at times in

the shape of an exceptional irritation, in cachectic individuals affected with some chronic disease, or as a secondary specific manifestation of some deep-seated affection; such pharmatoxical affections are generally seated in the mucous membranes, resulting in disorganizations of structure, hypertrophy or thickening of the mucous membrane, granulations, exudations."

These remarks show in what forms of sore throat, chronic or acute, the nitrate of silver is indicated according to our law of cure. Positive experimentation does not justify the horrible abuses which old-school practitioners render themselves guilty of by their detergent practice. A nitrate of silver solution will wash off any kind of inflamed surface in their hands; whereas, as Dr. Mueller shows, its legitimate sphere of action is the chronic sore throat of cachectic individuals who secrete a foul mucus in the throat, whose throats are easily invaded by torpid inflammatory irritations, resulting in tedious suppurative and ulcerative processes and disorganizations of the lining membrane.

CHRONIC ANGINA of this character may be entailed upon a patient in consequence of scarlet fever or even measles. Argentum nitricum may be given internally, and a mild gargle of the same salt may likewise be resorted to.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

In this direction, the provings furnish us a number of valuable symptoms: Bitter, astringent, chalky taste; most of the gastric derangements are accompanied by eructations; vomiting of glassy mucus in the morning; she had two paroxysms of this kind of vomiting, after which she felt the whole afternoon a desire to vomit, a tremulous weakness, and a sensation in the head as if it were in a vice; cardialgia with internal chilliness; cardialgia with violent gnawing pain; cardialgia, griping and burning in the stomach; cardialgia after yawning, a sensation is experienced in the stomach as if it would burst; wind presses upward, but the œsophagus feels spasmodically closed, hence an ineffectual effort to eructate, with excessive strangulation, pressing pain in the stomach, fainting sort of nausea, flow of water in the mouth and inability to stir; the paroxysm ceases after a quarter of an hour, amidst frequent and violent belching of wind; troublesome feeling of malaise in the region of the stomach, relieved by pressure; the patients frequently press the clenched fists into the stomach; feeling of emptiness in the stomach, desire for piquant food or drinks, insatiable hunger, depression of spirits, watery urine.

CARDIALGIA.—Little need be added to these symptoms in the way of explanatory remarks. They show that the nitrate of silver must be possessed of excellent curative powers in the treatment of certain forms of cardialgia or gastralgia. According to Dr. Mueller, the gastralgia for which the nitrate of silver is successfully used, is characterized by the following symptoms: it is particularly suitable to delicate nervous women, when the affection arises from depressing causes, nightly watching, etc.; a troublesome feeling of malaise in the region of the stomach, relieved by pressure; the patients frequently press their clenched fists into the region of the stomach; feeling of emptiness in the stomach; desire for piquant food and drinks, insatiable hunger, depression of spirits, water-colored urine.

Autenrieth recommends the nitrate for the vomiting of an insipid fluid, and for the cardialgia of young people from the period of pubescence to the age of a fully matured manhood, if the affection has been occasioned by the violent suppression of the itch or of some other exanthem. The affection is characterized by loss of appetite, bitter taste, continual sensation of pressure which frequently increases to a violent attack of cardialgia after the use of food, and by torpid stool. At first the vomiting takes place only in the morning; but, as it gets worse, it likewise occurs in the day-time more or less frequently after a meal. The ejected fluid has a sour reaction. In the case of women, the affection is complicated with derangements of the menstrual functions, leucorrhœa, hysteric complaints; men are afflicted with oppression of the chest, cough, expectoration of small fibrous balls, or of black masses. The affection of the chest very frequently terminates in pulmonary phthisis of an atonic character.

Kopp regards the nitrate of silver as one of the most reliable remedies for inveterate cardialgia. A number of interesting cures of this distressing affection are mentioned in his Memorabilia. The symptoms are comprised in the following summary: Burning, malaise in the pit of the stomach, contractive rising from the pit of the stomach to the throat; violent shivering in the back, nausea, eructations, loss of appetite. Disposition to vomit, acrid burning in the throat, expulsion of water with retching, distress in the region of the stomach. Pressure in the pit of the stomach, pain in the region of the spleen, vomiting of black blood. Pulling and contracting sensation in the region of the stomach with griping, ascending from the epigastrium to the throat; when this reached its acme, the patient lost her senses, was unable to talk, hear, see, stir; the face became

the shape of an exceptional irritation, in cachectic individuals affected with some chronic disease, or as a secondary specific manifestation of some deep-seated affection; such pharmatoxical affections are generally seated in the mucous membranes, resulting in disorganizations of structure, hypertrophy or thickening of the mucous membrane, granulations, exudations."

These remarks show in what forms of sore throat, chronic or acute, the nitrate of silver is indicated according to our law of cure. Positive experimentation does not justify the horrible abuses which old-school practitioners render themselves guilty of by their detergent practice. A nitrate of silver solution will wash off any kind of inflamed surface in their hands; whereas, as Dr. Mueller shows, its legitimate sphere of action is the chronic sore throat of cachectic individuals who secrete a foul mucus in the throat, whose throats are easily invaded by torpid inflammatory irritations, resulting in tedious suppurative and ulcerative processes and disorganizations of the lining membrane.

CHRONIC ANGINA of this character may be entailed upon a patient in consequence of scarlet fever or even measles. Argentum nitricum may be given internally, and a mild gargle of the same salt may likewise be resorted to.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

In this direction, the provings furnish us a number of valuable symptoms: Bitter, astringent, chalky taste; most of the gastric derangements are accompanied by eructations; vomiting of glassy mucus in the morning; she had two paroxysms of this kind of vomiting, after which she felt the whole afternoon a desire to vomit, a tremulous weakness, and a sensation in the head as if it were in a vice; cardialgia with internal chilliness; cardialgia with violent gnawing pain; cardialgia, griping and burning in the stomach; cardialgia after yawning, a sensation is experienced in the stomach as if it would burst; wind presses upward, but the œsophagus feels spasmodically closed, hence an ineffectual effort to eructate, with excessive strangulation, pressing pain in the stomach, fainting sort of nausea, flow of water in the mouth and inability to stir; the paroxysm ceases after a quarter of an hour, amidst frequent and violent belching of wind; troublesome feeling of malaise in the region of the stomach, relieved by pressure; the patients frequently press the clenched fists into the stomach; feeling of emptiness in the stomach, desire for piquant food or drinks, insatiable hunger, depression of spirits, watery urine.

CARDIALGIA.—Little need be added to these symptoms in the way of explanatory remarks. They show that the nitrate of silver must be possessed of excellent curative powers in the treatment of certain forms of cardialgia or gastralgia. According to Dr. Mueller, the gastralgia for which the nitrate of silver is successfully used, is characterized by the following symptoms: it is particularly suitable to delicate nervous women, when the affection arises from depressing causes, nightly watching, etc.; a troublesome feeling of malaise in the region of the stomach, relieved by pressure; the patients frequently press their clenched fists into the region of the stomach; feeling of emptiness in the stomach; desire for piquant food and drinks, insatiable hunger, depression of spirits, water-colored urine.

Autenrieth recommends the nitrate for the vomiting of an insipid fluid, and for the cardialgia of young people from the period of pubescence to the age of a fully matured manhood, if the affection has been occasioned by the violent suppression of the itch or of some other exanthem. The affection is characterized by loss of appetite, bitter taste, continual sensation of pressure which frequently increases to a violent attack of cardialgia after the use of food, and by torpid stool. At first the vomiting takes place only in the morning; but, as it gets worse, it likewise occurs in the day-time more or less frequently after a meal. The ejected fluid has a sour reaction. In the case of women, the affection is complicated with derangements of the menstrual functions, leucorrhœa, hysteric complaints; men are afflicted with oppression of the chest, cough, expectoration of small fibrous balls, or of black masses. The affection of the chest very frequently terminates in pulmonary phthisis of an atonic character.

Kopp regards the nitrate of silver as one of the most reliable remedies for inveterate cardialgia. A number of interesting cures of this distressing affection are mentioned in his Memorabilia. The symptoms are comprised in the following summary: Burning, malaise in the pit of the stomach, contractive rising from the pit of the stomach to the throat; violent shivering in the back, nausea, eructations, loss of appetite. Disposition to vomit, acrid burning in the throat, expulsion of water with retching, distress in the region of the stomach. Pressure in the pit of the stomach, pain in the region of the spleen, vomiting of black blood. Pulling and contracting sensation in the region of the stomach with griping, ascending from the epigastrium to the throat; when this reached its acme, the patient lost her senses, was unable to talk, hear, see, stir; the face became

flushed and she became delirious; pulse accelerated during the attack, but not intermitting; sometimes the hands would twitch convulsively; the attack came on four, five, and even ten times a day, and could be prevented by taking a little food during the precursory symptoms.

Argentum nitricum is often of the greatest use in that type of gastralgia, which is based upon a more or less well-defined inflammatory or cancerous condition of the stomach.

A servant girl, twenty-four years old, tall, strong, brunette, has wasting away of the soft texture of the gums and induration of the cervical glands, with indications of a syphilitic history; bad, almost cachectic appearance, sunken cheeks, dirty color of the skin, slightly yellow appearance of the eye-ball. She feels week, exhausted, but does her work. Except in the face, she is not very thin; in fact, there is an abundance of fatty tissue. The lungs, heart and blood-vessels present nothing abnormal. The abdominal wall is flabby, the epigastrium is bloated and somewhat sensitive to deep pressure, the spleen and liver normal in size. Palpation develops nothing abnormal in the lower abdomen. She menstruates regularly and there is no sign of pregnancy. The patient eats lightly, a little soup and meat, and even this she forces down, although she experiences no bad consequences from eating. The bowels are irregular, sometimes constipated for several days; there is dulness of the head and often violent frontal headache; the pulse is slow, full, hard. Toward midnight she is regularly attacked with violent paroxysms of pain, which usually commence with vomiting of a slimy, bilious liquid. These pains begin between the ensiform cartilage and the umbilicus, constantly increasing in severity, extend into both hypochondria, back, shoulders and head; they continue from two to three hours, and reach a degree of such excessive violence, that she cries, screams, throws herself about, doubles up and is fairly crazed. Gradually the pains decrease, the patient falls asleep and wakes in the morning exhausted and with an aching head. Watching her through one of these paroxysms, I discovered midway between the ensiform cartilage and the navel, a small spot, which was exceedingly sensitive to touch; this especial sensitiveness was noticed even during the most violent paroxysm. This circumscribed, very painful spot, from which the most acute pains radiated, made it very probable, that an organic disease existed, possibly a perforating ulcer, threatening the life of the patient. She took each morning, noon and night a large spoonful of a solution of half a grain of argent. nitr. in six ounces of water. Her diet was watched, but she was permitted to attend to her light duties. The patient was discharged cured in two weeks; she remained under observation for three months longer, during which time there was no indication of a return of the disease. (Schleicher in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg*, lviii., 53).

VOMITING OF WATER.—Mueller likewise recommends the nitrate for vomiting of water or waterbrash consequent upon suppressed itch; for chronic affections of the stomach, whether assuming the form of a neurosis or consensual gastrosis; chronic gastritis; scirrhus of the stomach.

NERVOUS DYSPEPSIA.—Johnson has directed attention to the good effects of the nitrate in allaying an excessive irritability of the stomach, more especially in nervous dyspepsia and the complaints incidental to this affection.

Krahmer recommends it for affections of the stomach consisting in or resulting from a stasis or passive engorgement of the mucous lining, and having still retained the character of hyperæmia. These

chemico-physiological indications are strictly conformable to the employment of the nitrate in conformity to the homœopathic law; for this salt determines a state of hyperæmia which is not inflammation, and is the concomitant anatomico-pathological condition of an abnormal irritability of the nerves of the stomach, for which Johnson has already recommended the nitrate as a leading remedy.

MILIARY AFFECTIONS.—Autenrieth likewise recommends the nitrate for miliary affections of the stomach complicated with metastatic itch. In the case of women the affection sets in in consequence of debilitating influences, frequent and difficult labor, hæmorrhages, constant nursing, grief, care, etc.; it proceeds from the previously described cardialgia, and is characterized by loss of appetite, thirst, saltish or else smarting taste, as if the patient had pepper in her mouth. The tongue looks clean, red; the epigastric region feels as if it were constricted by an iron belt; constipation alternates with diarrhœa; the circulation of the blood is irregular, there are frequent congestions to the head, chest, or sexual organs; metrorrhagia alternates with bleeding of the nose; not unfrequently febrile symptoms are observed which terminate in copious and sour sweats, attended with miliaria.

It is not only to nervous affections of the stomach and duodenum, but also to nervous pains in the bowels, that argentum nitricum is homœopathic. Among the abdominal symptoms, we may record the following as the most characteristic: stitches in the liver; sensation of fulness in the liver; affection of the liver, ending in fatal dropsy; pains in abdomen as if sore, accompanied with great hunger, abating after eating, with trembling instead of the hunger; stitches dart through the abdomen like electric sparks, especially during a sudden transition from rest to motion, on left side; coldness in abdomen, which is painful; sensation as of a ball ascending from the abdomen to the throat.

The last symptom may often be considered a symptom of hysteria and may likewise usher in an attack of epilepsy.

ENTERALGIA has been effectually cured by the nitrate of silver. Kopp relates several interesting cases of this disease. In one case, a woman of thirty-eight years, the abdomen became distended during the attack, painful to pressure below the umbilicus. While urinating, the stream suddenly ceased to flow, and the stoppage was accompanied with a pain near the umbilicus. Eructations, depression of spirits, sexual desire, which, however, remained even after

URINARY GROUP.

A mere glance at the symptoms of the urinary group shows at once that the nitrate must be useful in

CHRONIC URETHRITIS, as a sequela of acute gonorrhœa. The higher attenuations of this agent have been found more efficient in this disease than the lower.

Hahnemann has recommended this salt for *diabetes;* others for irritable bladder, with an excessive flow of urine.

SEXUAL GROUP.

In this group we note the following symptoms: deficient sexual desire; atrophy of the genital organs; chancrous ulcers on the prepuce, flat, with a tallowy base; enlargement and hardness of the right testicle.

SELF-ABUSE.—Some of these symptoms may occur as the consequence of self-abuse.

CHANCRE.—The development of a chancrous ulcer by the nitrate of silver shows that this agent is homœopathic to some forms of chancre, more particularly to the flat, superficial chancre, which shows a tendency to spread on the surface rather than to penetrate into the substance of parts.

ENLARGEMENT OF A TESTICLE.—Enlargement and induration of a testicle, in consequence of suppressed gonorrhœa, may likewise yield to the internal use of the nitrate.

The nitrate seems to excite the action of the uterus. It may induce capillary engorgements, and may, therefore, be useful in affections resulting from such abnormal conditions. Allœopathic physicians use it locally in *ulcerations* of the mouth and neck of the womb; *leucorrhœa*, depending upon inflammatory irritation of the mucous lining; *gonorrhœa*, with discharge of pus which excoriatesthe parts.

If homœopathic to these affections, it may be used internally with benefit, although the external use is not at all inconsistent with rational homœopathic treatment. Many homœopathic physicians cauterize the ulcerated os and cervix of the womb at stated intervals, four, five, six times, until the ulcers have assumed a healthy appearance and bid fair to heal. In chronic blenorrhœa of the vagina, more especially if traceable to a gonorrhœal taint, an injection of two grains of this salt to six ounces of water, may prove highly useful. If necessary the quantity may be increased to three, four, and even six grains.

Argentum causes excessive menstrual flow, and is indicated in *metrorrhagia* and *menorrhagia* with much pain in the back and pelvis, particularly in women of excitable, moody, nervous temperament. There is in such cases little or no sexual desire; the patient is anxious, impatient; we have confusion of ideas; dizzy headache; morning vertigo; cardialgia; belching of wind; *great flatulency*.

THORACIC GROUP.

Among the recorded symptoms, the following deserve special attention: dry, almost burning titillation in the throat, occasioning a cough; hoarseness and violent titillation in the larynx; suffocative cough, for several days at noon; aching-tensive pain in the chest, in various parts of the chest, of the size of half a dollar.

LARYNGITIS.—In chronic laryngitis, characterized by the above-mentioned symptoms, this drug may be of great value. These symptoms may constitute the preliminary stage of laryngeal phthisis. The middle and higher potencies will be found the most suitable.

NERVOUS DYSPEPSIA.—Argentum nitricum has caused violent palpitation of the heart, with faintish nausea, three paroxysms in one afternoon. The symptoms may occur as parts of a group denoting an irritation of the pneumogastric nerve, which affects the digestive apparatus as well as the heart. We may designate a pathological condition, where such a group of symptoms occurs paroxysmally, as a case of nervous dyspepsia.

ANGINA PECTORIS AND ASTHMA.—The peculiar influence which the nitrate of silver seems to exercise over the functions of the heart, has induced Kopp to prescribe it in cases which seem like angina pectoris and asthma. In angina pectoris, or the so-called Asthma Dolorificum Koppii, this eminent practitioner prescribed the nitrate on the supposition that it stimulated the nervous energies of the heart. Kopp regarded this angina as a purely nervous, independently existing disorder, whereas modern investigations have shown that, in a majority of cases, it is a diseased condition of the process of innervation which leads to a degeneration of the substance of the heart, and a passive dilatation of its cavities. In sthenosis of the orifice of the heart, which is sometimes very considerable, the angina is wanting. Nevertheless it may be affirmed, upon the authority of observers whose testimony seems unimpeachable, that the nitrate is useful in certain forms of angina pectoris which, according to Krahmer, emanate from a disturbance of the gastric functions, derangement or excessive irritability of the stomach—an indication

which seems somewhat justified by our last-mentioned symptom; although the same author admits that, "however certain it may be that the attacks of angina pectoris are excited in most cases by a derangement of the gastric organs, yet experience teaches that, in some cases at least, the cause of the disease must be traced to an affection of the spinal cord and brain. Here, too, the nitrate of silver may prove useful by limiting and retarding the abnormally increased metamorphosis of the cord, but hardly in so short a space of time or after exhibiting a few eighths or quarters of a grain." He says that, in some cases, even Kopp has given one and more grains daily for weeks.

Regarding the curative influence of the nitrate in asthma, Krahmer thinks that this influence is limited to such forms of this disease as are excited sympathetically by gastric disturbances. According to this author, "true asthma, where periodical paroxysms of violent difficulties and anxiety of breathing set in, while the substance of the lungs is perfectly sound, in consequence of an essential affection of the nerves of respiration or their origin in the brain, is of an exceedingly rare occurrence; and that, leaving the habitual dyspnœa which is caused by an aneurism of the arch of the aorta, or by a medullary degeneration of the œsophagus or some other tumor pressing upon the recurrent nerves, out of count, most paroxysms of dyspnœa can be traced to an organic ulceration of a portion of the pulmonary parenchyma, which unfits it for the business of respiration."

In all such cases of sympathetic asthma, Kopp gives one-twentieth, one-tenth or even one-fifth of a grain, only for a short time.

Asthma, however, like angina pectoris, may result from a diseased condition of the brain or spinal cord, and argentum may render essential service in such cases.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

In the course of this lecture we have taken many opportunities of mentioning the cases where the nitrate of silver may and perhaps ought to be used by homœopathic practitioners as an external agent. Sores of a malignant nature, more especially chancrous ulcerations, may have to be touched with it, by which means they are often converted into a common sore, or one more readily impressed by some specifically appropriate agent. The nitrate seems to be essentially inimical to the mercurial and the syphilitic virus, and, in otherwise sound constitutions which naturally repel these taints,—not in constitutions of a decidedly scrofulous or cachectic habit,

that are unable to scarcely offer any resistance to such deleterious influences—a timely cauterization with the nitrate may extinguish the malignant type of the ulcer. These cauterizations should not be resorted to indiscriminately, lest the constitution itself should become vitiated by the destructive processes of a secondary or tertiary syphilitic disease.

Mitscherlich offers the following explanatory statements concerning the manner in which the cauterizing process affects the tissues: "After touching the parts, certain vital phenomena take place, different according to the different tissues where the cauterization took place. The cauterization of a thick epidermis does not cause any pain, but if the skin is very thin, a slight burning is experienced. This cauterization does not cause any perceptible inflammation; the white skin turns brown and even black; it does not separate until after the lapse of some days, sometimes even a week or a fortnight, and is replaced by a deeper layer of the epidermis. If the skin is denuded of the epidermis, or if the parts are ulcerated, the nitrate may touch the sensitive nerves, and a pretty severe pain may be experienced, but only for a short time. If the atmospheric air has access to the cauterized surface, the water evaporates, and a dry and brown scurf forms, whose thickness varies according as the action of the cautery penetrates the tissues to a less or greater depth. After the scurf has become detached, we see a red surface like that of a sore which secretes a small quantity of a thickish substance, and is surrounded by a pretty intense inflammation. The inflammation which is excited by the process of cauterization, is more or less intense in different parts, according as the vitality of the part is more or less readily affected."

CALLOUS CICATRICES.—Krahmer relates the cases mentioned by Hille where the pain caused by callous cicatrices was arrested in a very short time by the parts being touched with the nitrate of silver. In one case the first phalanx of the index-finger had been contused, and, after a rapid cicatrization of the volar surface, a painful swelling had formed, and the patient was attacked with epileptic spasms whenever he attempted to move the finger. The swelling was touched with the nitrate, and the patient was cured in four days. Krahmer speaks of a similar case that came under his own notice. A perfectly healthy man had cut himself with an axe in the anterior surface of the leg, and had severed the superficial branch of the peroneal nerve. The wounded part had peeled off

and a portion of the integuments had been lost; the lower extremity of the cut nerve had become involved in the cicatrix, and formed a small swelling. Below the wound the nerve had lost the power of conveying sensation, but in the swelling the most violent pains were felt if the part was touched ever so lightly, for instance, if the stocking rubbed against it; these pains extended to the dorsum of the foot. After touching the swelling several times very thoroughly with the nitrate of silver, the pain was entirely removed, but the power of conveying sensations did not return.

ULCERATED NIPPLES.—The cauterization of ulcerated nipples in the case of nursing females, and of fistulous ulcers, is sometimes exceedingly useful and indeed necessary to a cure. After touching the nipple, which should be done carefully and gently, it must be washed with tepid milk and water.

MENTAL GROUP.

This agent causes apathy, hypochondria. In the affections with which it is in specific curative rapport, such a depression of the spirits is often present.

There are conditions of the nervous system, usually depending upon great excesses and characterized by serious mental disturbances, which not only embitter the life of the patient and unfit him for association with others, but by the excessive anxiety, worry, imaginations and impulses which he is utterly unable to control, drive him to despair and to suicide. In such cases argentum nitricum is often a savior. Dr. von Grauvogl was the first to insist upon the great curative power of the drug in such cases.

G. Mc.C., aged 27 years; married; a machinist. For two years he has been very intemperate, in consequence of which domestic troubles arose, and he left his family. For six months he traveled through the western states, working a day here and there, and the greater part of the time he was under the influence of alcoholic stimulants. Feeling that he was failing in health, he returned home, wrecked both physically and mentally. From the day of his return home up to this time, a period of five months, he has drank no stimulant of any kind. He has for several years indulged in excessive venery. He now complains of great nervousness and prostration. He fears to be alone, because he thinks he will die; is apprehensive of some serious disease. Thinks he has softening of the brain, or some other incurable affection, which almost drives him to despair. Recently, while crossing a bridge, he had an almost irresistible desire to jump into the river; the nearer he came to a certain point, the more irresistible became the temptation. He firmly believes he would have committed suicide, had he not met some one and returned home. He is constantly talking about his sufferings; sleepless at night, and during the day is drowsy and has a stupid, weary look. He often awakes his wife or two-year-old child, to have some one to talk to. In the morning has pain in the left side of the head, followed by vertigo, and on several occasions by momentary blindness. When walking he becomes faint with anxiety, which makes him walk the faster. At other times he fears, if he passes a certain corner or building, he will drop down and create a sensation; this is relieved by going in another direction. The depression of spirits usually comes on after eating

a hearty meal, especially after partaking of liquid food, such as milk or soups. Appetite fair, bowels regular, and no urinary trouble. Anxiety, with palpitation, and throbbing through the whole body, especially the head and abdomen. When sitting quiet, he frequently thinks his heart stops beating; suddenly he will feel two strong beats, that apparently arise from the stomach, and pass upward into the head. At night he is troubled with throbbing in the head, which compels him to get out of bed; when he does sleep he is annoyed with horrid dreams. Frequently has pains in the back and lower extremities, of a cramping character, especially in the left leg. Once, during an attack of vertigo, his left arm became paralyzed, and remained so for several days. A careful examination revealed no organic disease of any kind. Taking into consideration the absence of organic affections and the history of the case, I had no difficulty in coming to the conclusion that it was a clear case of hypochondriasis. Prescribed arg. nit., 2d trit., five grains to half ounce of water, five drops to be taken three times a day for one week. Tea and coffee were prohibited; the diet restricted to such articles of food as were most agreeable to him and easily digested. To abstain from sexual intercourse. I encouraged him and showed him that I took a deep interest in his case, and thus gained his full confidence. Rapid improvement followed, and within six weeks he was entirely well, and has remained so up to this time, a period of four months.

A young man, aged eighteen, had enjoyed good health up to the spring of 1874. He grew up very rapidly within the last year, and now measures six feet two inches. Weight, 165 pounds. Has masturbated for two years. Last summer his friends noticed that he acted rather shyly, and that he was at times gloomy and irritable. He had no appetite, and was troubled with sleeplessness and constipation. The family physician treated him for biliousness, with cathartics, followed by quinine and iron. At the end of three months, finding that he was getting no better, he came to the city for treatment. His general appearance was that of an imbecile, his conversation very childish, at times disconnected, would forget what he wanted to say, and then look around, as if expecting some one would help him out. He does not work, because he thinks it will do him harm, or that he is not able to stand it. Says his legs are shaky and his hands tremble. Palpitation, with constant throbbing in his head. Cannot sleep at night, because he is so nervous. His sleep at night is disturbed with horrid dreams. Has left-sided headache in the morning for several hours. Complains of a constrictive pain in the forehead, as if a small spot, the size of a dime, were daily contracting and getting smaller, and thinks, that as soon as it has drawn together, he will be crazy. He feels now as if everything at home had changed, and that his mind is weak. The lower lumbar region is slightly sensitive to pressure. While coming to the city, he had an attack of palpitation, with anxiety and trembling, compelling him to get out of the wagon and walk rapidly. The first four remedies given were phosphoric acid., nux vom., platina, macrotin. In November, 1874, he took arg. nitricum, third dilution, three drops, three times a day, for one week. I did not see him for three weeks; he then presented another appearance; he looked bright and cheerful, had a good appetite and slept well, only occasionally has an attack of palpitation, and the paroxysms of nervousness and trembling are not so frequent, nor of so long duration. The same remedy was given in the thirtieth attenuation one dose a day. A few weeks ago I met him on the street, apparently well and happy. (Dr. C. P. Seip in *Hahn. Monthly*, July, 1875.)

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—The nitrate of silver is antidoted by common salt which decomposes the former, giving rise to nitrate of soda and chloride of silver, which latter compound is innocuous according to Orfila. The contents of the stomach should be removed and the inflammatory symptoms combated by demulcents and the internal exhibition of aconite.

The pain, caused by the local application of the nitrate, may be diminished or arrested by washing the parts with a solution of common salt.

To diminish the slate-colored tint of the skin, dilute nitric acid may be used externally as well as internally; the continued use of these agents is said to have removed the discoloration.

ARISTOLOCHIA VIRGINIANA.

[ARISTOLOCHIA OFFICINALIS, ARISTOLOCHIA SERPENTARIA, VIRGINIAN SNAKE-ROOT. NATURAL ORDER, ARISTOTOCHIACEÆ.]

This plant is a native of North America. The root (radix serpentariæ) is collected in Virginia, and other states of the Union. It consists of a contorted head or caudex, to which a tuft of long, slender, yellowish or brownish fibres is attached. The root has an aromatic odor and a warm and bitter taste. We prepare from it a deep red tincture.

This drug has been proved by Professor Jœrg and his disciples in a very careful manner. The doses employed were a watery infusion containing the strength of two to four scruples. The effects obtained were not very marked. It caused slight frontal headache, in one instance terminating quite suddenly in two sudden stitches darting through the whole head; warmth in the head. The headache is sometimes accompanied by a painfulness in the nape of the neck which ends in drowsiness; loss of appetite; nausea, retching, and vomiting which continues until every particle of the drug has been expelled; increased secretion of saliva; feeling of oppression and embarrassment in the cardiac region; the stomach not only feels full, but distended; costiveness, with expulsion of hard, tenacious feces. After the proving had been discontinued, Professor Jœrg was attacked, contrary to habit, and without any perceptible cause, with diarrhœa, which he feels disposed to regard as an after-effect of the serpentaria; itching at the anus, with increased development of hæmorrhoids; rumbling of the bowels; uneasiness and pain in the umbilical region; increased secretion of a watery urine; oppression on the chest; frightful dreams; the beats of the pulse are stronger, harder and more frequent.

From these few provings it is plain that serpentaria tends to induce a congestion of the cerebral vessels and of the thoracic organs; it likewise induces some symptoms of gastric irritation which may commend it in dyspepsia; congestion of the abdominal organs, with constipation, and subsequent diarrhœa; an increased secretion of urine, and an excitement of the circulation.

ARNICA MONTANA.

[MOUNTAIN ARNICA, MOUNTAIN TOBACCO. NAT. ORDER, COMPOSITÆ.]

Arnica montana is a perennial plant which flowers in the months of July and August. The root consists of a cylindrical woody rhizoma, terminating abruptly, from which many fibres or radicles arise. It is brown externally, has a disagreeable, yet aromatic odor, and an acrid nauseous, astringent taste. The leaves and flowers have the same smell as the root.

The flower stalk is about a foot high, except in Alpine situations where it often only attains a height of six inches. It is a simple, hardy stem, obscurely angular, leaves entire and ovate. The leaves, arising from the flower peduncles, are of a glossy green color, darker on the upper surface than on the dorsal side. The corolla is composed of about sixteen or eighteen single florets, of a bright-yellow color, striated and three-toothed. The calyx is composed of rough, hairy scales. There are twelve species of arnica, of which we only use the arnica montana, which is found, as the name indicates, on elevated slopes and meadows in the cooler parts of Europe. Teste informs us that some varieties of this species are found in the plains of the north of France; they are distinguished by the large size of their leaves, the height of the stems, etc. According to Nuttall, it is also found in the northern regions of our country, west of the Mississippi.

The parts used in medicine are the flowers and roots. We may make an infusion or an alcoholic tincture. To make an infusion we digest half an ounce of the flowers with one pound of water. The tincture is prepared by macerating one and a half ounces of the flowers in one pound of rectified alcohol. To make a concentrated tincture of the root, we macerate one pound of the root in a quart of alcohol.

The root which we use for medicinal purposes, should be of the size of a quill; externally it is striated, black or reddish-brown; internally it is yellowish-white. The strong aromatic taste of the root grows stronger after drying; however, if the root is kept too long exposed to the open air, its medicinal properties become weaker and comparatively inefficient. If possible, a tincture should be made from the fresh flowers or the fresh root. The saturated tincture has a brown-yellow color and a highly penetrating, aromatic odor. The

root may be ordered from Germany in well-stopped bottles, having been dried in a sand-bath and then pulverized.

The flowers of this plant are liable to being visited by an insect which the Germans call the arnica-fly and which has to be carefully removed before using them. No blossoms should be used which are not perfectly uninjured by this parasite.

The use of arnica montana has become so universal at the present period, that some caution has to be used in purchasing the plant from druggists. The spurious arnica root yields a light yellowish tincture, without any marked characteristic odor; whereas the genuine root yields a brownish, yellowish-green tincture having a strong, pungent, aromatic odor which completely masks the odor of the alcohol that is distinctly perceived when the root is derived from a spurious species.

Hahnemann introduced the pathogenesis of this important drug with the following remarks:

"Notwithstanding all its carefully-constructed dogmas, its scholastic definitions, and subtle distinctions, the established system of medicine has never succeeded in discovering the specific properties of this plant, nor in finding any certain remedy for that general affection, (often very serious,) which results from severe falls, shock, blows, contusions, etc., or from straining or tearing the solid parts of the human frame. At length, after innumerable attempts and trials, the people discovered for themselves the desired remedy in arnica. Two hundred years ago, a physician named Fehr, communicated to his brethren, for the first time, the discovery of this domestic remedy, since when arnica has been called *panacea lapsorum*. The case has been similar with regard to all other specifics; the art of medicine owes the knowledge of them to domestic practice, and has never made a single discovery for itself, because those who practice it, have not taken the trouble to try the pure effect of natural substances on persons in health."

Chevallier and Lassaigne have obtained from arnica a yellow ethereal oil having the order of arnica, and an acrid nauseous substance similar to that which has been discovered in the seeds of the Cytisus-Laburnum, and hence named Cytisin.

Dr. Collin used arnica extensively in the Pazman hospital, Vienna, for four years, from 1771 to 1774, in intermittent and putrid fevers and also in malignant dysentery. Murray states that, when the medicine was given in too large a dose, it occasioned vomiting, anxiety,

sweats, an aggravation of the pain around injured parts, (which, however, never lasted long,) sensitiveness of the abdomen, weakness of the senses and nerves, tingling, shooting and burning pains, or shocks resembling those produced by the electric fluid, great anxiety, even dangerous hæmorrhages, vomiting, vertigo and coma. Hence arnica was supposed to be contra-indicated by the presence of fever, a predisposition to hæmorrhages and internal congestions.

The sternutatory properties of the blossoms of arnica were known at an early period. Hence its name Ptarmica montana instead of arnica, from the Greek verb "*ptairo*," to sneeze.

There is no doubt that arnica is possessed of very acrid properties, and that it may likewise induce a state of narcosis. Experiments have been made both with flowers and the root, justifying the conclusion that arnica acts powerfully upon the vegetative sphere and that it stimulates the absorbent powers of the capillaries, particularly in cases where they have been weakened or suspended even by external injuries. Hence we see that the primary action of arnica upon the absorbents must be to depress their activity and to induce precisely such derangements as will naturally flow from functional torpor of the vegetative or reproductive sphere. In this respect arnica acts similarly to Peruvian bark, as we shall perceive at a later period of our course.

The therapeutic range of arnica has been very philosophically and very comprehensively defined by Professor Altschuhl of the University of Prague. "According to the observations of old-school physicians, the vegetative nervous system is the focus of the physiological action of arnica. In the lower vegetative tissues, where the activity of the lymphatic vessels and veins predominates, arnica excites the irritability and sensibility of the fibre without causing any general exaltation or quickening of the animal functions. It acts more particularly upon the *capillary* system, where the capillary vessels coalesce in inmost union with the terminal ramifications of the nervous system; it acts upon the *dermoid* system, especially among the membranous and fibrous tissues (among which we range the aponeuroses, the ligaments, the synovial membranes, the periosteum, pleura and peritoneum); it invigorates the vegetative life of the organism, and counteracts a tendency to colliquation and putrescence. It stimulates the activity of the absorbent vessels, especially of the cutaneous, pulmonary and renal absorbents, whence its well

known curative virtues in extravasations. This *stimulating* action is secondarily perceived by the cerebro-spinal axis, especially by the motor nerves; hence we use arnica with advantage in paralytic conditions depending upon spinal irritations. In massive doses it affects the digestive system, causes dyspeptic complaints, nausea, oppression at the stomach, colicky pains, watery or slimy discharges from the bowels, having a fetid smell and accompanied with a good deal of flatulence." Hence we are authorized by the terms of our law, to use it in torpid inflammatory conditions where a typhoid character of the symptoms threatens to set in.

The members of Dr. Jœrg's celebrated Provers' Union have subjected arnica to several interesting experiments upon themselves.

Dr. Assmann took an infusion of seven grains of the flowers in two ounces of water; he experienced a scratching sensation in the mouth and œsophagus, and soon afterward, a contracting pain in the stomach, lasting one hour and then gradually subsiding; these symptoms were succeeded by a sense of confusion in the head, and dull pressing pains below the parietal bones and in the region of the lachrymal fossæ; after perspiring in the night, these pains disappeared; on the day following he complained of general lassitude, heaviness of the head and inability to work continuously or earnestly.

Five days after, he took an infusion of twenty-two grains in four ounces of water; in addition to all the above sensations, he was attacked with diarrhœic stools and some cutting pains in the bowels.

This proving shows that arnica first acts upon the nervous tissue of the alimentary canal, before the brain perceives the effects of the drug. By this I mean that the functional disturbances caused in the mucous surfaces of the alimentary canal preceded the cerebral engorgement. It would seem, from the character of these effects of arnica, that they were superinduced by a primary irritation of the capillary nervous network ramified over the mucous expanse of the alimentary canal. Hence we infer that arnica may prove adapted to derangements of the gastric functions characterized by a sensation of roughness in the œsophagus and throat, crampy pains in the stomach, cutting pains in the bowels, and diarrhœa. Headache accompanies the attack, which finally terminates in perspiration. In cardialgia and gastrodynia, where these symptoms occur, arnica will prove valuable.

Another prover, Engler, took an infusion of seven grains of the flowers in four ounces of water. In an hour after, his pulse became irregular and accelerated; his sleep was restless and disturbed by dreams. Two days after, he took the same dose with the same results, but preceded by a scraping sensation in the mouth, about the root of the tongue and in the œsophagus, lasting for half an hour. Fifteen grains

in eight ounces of water produced the same sensations; fifteen grains in four ounces of water were followed immediately by burning and scraping in the mouth and œsophagus, frequent eructations, and irregular pulse in the evening: the following night was disturbed, and on the next morning he had a *peculiar painful sensation down the spine*, as if produced by long-continued stooping. A repetition of the same dose produced the same scraping in the throat, followed by an aching, but superficial, pain between the shoulders; his night was restless. The same dose on the next day was followed by less irritation in the throat, while the dull, aching muscular or tendinous pains were felt more under the right shoulder-blade; the pulse was quick and irregular. The same resnlts were obtained from twenty grains two and five days afterward. Thirty grains, taken two days later, produced a very violent scraping in the throat, followed in ten minules by a painful pressure apparently in the posterior wall of the stomach, and extending between the shoulder-blades to the dorsal vertebræ. During these experiments he expectorated much bright, transparent, glassy mucus punctated with black spots, and his stools seemed harder and less frequent.

This proving yields important results. The action of the drug was particularly perceived in the region of the spine, in the gastric sphere and in the pulse. The peculiar pains down the spine show that in irritation of the spinal nerves, such as may be induced by rheumatic exposure, arnica may prove valuable: a form of rheumatism where the muscular and tendinous tissues may receive the first counter-shock of the nervous irritation.

The gastric symptoms lead us to infer venous congestion of the stomach, superinduced by an irritation of the spinal nerves. Rheumatism, a strain, a concussion of the middle portion of the spinal chord might give rise to such symptoms. We likewise meet with functional derangements of the gastric sphere, where these hard, aching pains in the region of the stomach, hawking up of glassy, black-dotted mucus, and irregularity of the pulse are characteristic symptoms. If the characteristic roughness in the œsophagus is present, together with hard stool, or, in other cases, loose, watery stool with cutting pain in the bowels, we may depend upon arnica as a remedy in the case. Such a group of symptoms we might designate as nervous dyspepsia.

Heisterbugk took fifteen grains in eight ounces of luke-warm water, followed in ten minutes by a gradually increasing pain in the stomach, *as if the walls of the stomach were spasmodically contracted;* it lasted an hour, and was then relieved by eating. He also noticed increased activity of the skin, and a pricking pain in the chest and internal surfaces of the arms, such as occur after a sudden overheating; pulse seventy-five to eighty. Four days after, he took the same dose with slighter results and no pricking; fifteen grains in four ounces only produced a slight sensation in the stomach; the same dose, two days after, produced, in a few minutes, a considerable distention of the abdomen, lasting for one hour; the same dose, two days after, produced the same bloating of the abdomen, followed by moderate heaviness and con-

fusion of the head, lasting for two hours; thirty and forty grains in six ounces of water only produced the swelling in the abdomen and confusion of the head.

This proving confirms the specific action of arnica upon the nerves of the stomach. Here we have a well-marked group of cardialgia. If I were called to a case where the patient complained of contracting spasmodic pains in the stomach, with bloating of the bowels, confusion of the head, and slightly irritated pulse, I should prescribe arnica. The pricking which this prover experienced would afford additional proof of the homœopathicity of arnica in a given case of gastric disturbance; in cardialgia or gastralgia this symptom may be present. It may likewise be present in rheumatic affections of the tendons and muscles. In rheumatism of these parts, if pricking pains are present, together with the previously-mentioned aching pains, arnica will be found useful.

Kneschke took fifteen grains of the flowers; half an hour after taking the drug, he experienced a peculiar scraping and burning in the throat and œsophagus, followed in a few minutes by a troublesome aching in the stomach, lasting for a full hour. Twenty-two grains in four ounces of water caused a scraping in the throat, immediately, and violent aching in the stomach, lasting for one hour; he had a good night, but awoke with violent piercing pains in the forehead and occiput, lasting the whole day, attended with loss of appetite, constipation and depression of spirits; he did not recover until the fifth day. Another trial with the same dose yielded nearly the same results, except that the piercing pains in the forehead came on sooner and passed off over night.

This proving reveals the depressing effects of arnica upon the nerves of the stomach, followed by a violent irritation of the cerebral nerves and dejection of spirits. Hence we may consider arnica indicated in hypochondria depending upon gastric derangements or dyspepsia, attended with frontal headache.

Strœfer experienced, from seven grains of the flowers, a burning-scraping in the throat, nausea, increased secretion of saliva, boring, unpleasant movements in the stomach, followed by a painful pressure in the forehead for two hours; twenty-two grains caused a remarkable increase of all these symptoms, especially the salivary secretions and the pain in the head. The pulse was fuller and quicker

These symptoms again indicate the use of arnica in cardialgia and gastrodynia.

A most interesting proving is that of Winkler, who took fifteen grains of the flowers in four ounces of water. Immediately after taking the drug he experienced a violent burning in the throat, gradually descending the œsophagus down to the stomach, lasting for three-quarters of an hour, and followed by griping and aching in the stomach, which extended to the small intestines where a great deal of rumbling and frequent uneasy contractions were experienced, followed by an almost tympanitic

distention of the abdomen; at the end of two hours almost all these effects had passed away, but there was a sensation of gnawing, canine hunger without the least appetite; he awoke the next morning with a violent headache, which lasted for four hours, and was so severe at 8 o'clock that he almost fell down from pain and vertigo; the nausea and the sense of prostration lasted till noon. Seven grains in two ounces of water caused a scraping in the throat and œsophagus, with a sensation as if the walls of the pharynx were swollen; this feeling only lasted one-fourth of an hour, and was followed by heaviness and aching in the stomach for half an hour. These experiments were repeated with large and small doses, with three, five, seven, ten, fifteen and twenty grain doses, always with the same results; the smaller doses seemed to affect him as powerfully as the larger ones.

The pathological character of these symptoms is the same as in the former provings. Gastrodynia is strikingly delineated by the results of this proving. Griping and pressing pains in the stomach; uneasiness and spasmodic contractions in the small intestines; tympanitic distention of the bowels and afterward a sensation of craving hunger like bulimia, constitute a group of symptoms eminently characteristic of peculiar forms of gastrodynia.

Eleven other experimenters made trials with an infusion of arnica and obtained more or less similar results. The first effect of the drug is perceived in the throat and œsophagus, where it causes a scraping and burning sensation; these symptoms are followed by nausea, increased secretion of a watery saliva, loss of appetite, crampy pains in the stomach, and lastly headache, the pain being mostly experienced in the right half of the occiput, whence it shifts to the right half of the forehead. The nausea caused by arnica may be accompanied by shuddering, followed by warmth over the whole body and breaking out of a warm sweat, with full and quick pulse, followed in two hours by a sudden violent urging to stool, with scanty and natural feces as if the muscular coat only of the bowels had been excited. In one case the prover experienced crampy pains in the stomach and colicky pains in the bowels, with a sensation as if the stomach had been over-loaded; as the cramps in the bowels lessened, the whole abdomen became swollen, with frequent emissions of urine and urging to stool; this symptom was followed by an aching pain in the right half of the vertex, and easy expectoration of bronchial and pulmonary mucus.

In some provers the pressure and pain in the epigastric region were accompanied with a feeling of anxiety. Bleeding from the nose likewise occurred in some cases.

The symptoms obtained with a tincture of the root, are exceedingly characteristic of the action of arnica. Some experimenters took

from six to fifty drops without experiencing any perceptible effects except eructations, a little confusion of the head and emission of flatulence. In one prover, however, six drops excited distention of the abdomen, cutting pains in the bowels and discharges of much offensive flatulence without relief. Seventy-two drops caused a feeling as if the xiphoid process were pressed violently inward, with piercing pain under the sternum, vertigo, aching pain in the temporal bones and orbits, palpitation of the heart, quick pulse and disturbed sleep at night; the bowels were rather constipated, the sense of hunger increased, but the appetite considerably lessened.

This is a remarkable group of symptoms, showing that arnica may prove useful in pulmonary congestions. These symptoms may be present in hæmoptysis. The sensation as if the sternum were pressed in, the piercing pain under the sternum, and the consensual symptoms of palpitation, full and quick pulse, vertigo and pain in the head, may constitute a precursory group in hæmoptysis caused by a blow or sprain, or even by rheumatic exposure.

The other symptoms which were elicited by these provings with the root, may be generalized as follows: Aching pains along the spine, and in the region of the stomach and liver, such as are felt when suddenly raising one's self from a stooping position, Crampy pains in the stomach; also (in the female provers) a feeling of emptiness in the stomach, with canine hunger, but entire loss of appetite, loathing of food; sometimes a sensation of repletion was experienced, although the stomach was empty.

Having obtained from these exceedingly interesting provings a preliminary knowledge of the physiological character of arnica, of its specific relation to the nerves of the alimentary canal and to the capillary vessels, and more particularly of its power to excite engorgement of the capillaries, and consequent effusion and hæmorrhage, we are now prepared to present the symtomatology of this drug under general categories.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

VERTIGO AND HEADACHE.—The provings show that arnica may induce vertigo and headache. These may arise from an injury, such as a blow or a fall upon the head, or from gastric disturbances. The pain in the brain is severe; there is sharp pressure in the forehead and temples or in the right side of the occiput, shifting from there to the same side of the forehead; the patient frequently complains of a pain in the forehead, as if a nail were piercing the temple;

cutting pain in the head; burning and heat in the head; bilious vomiting.

A man, thirty-five years old, experienced the following, constantly increasing symptoms after receiving a blow upon the head: Pressive pain in the forehead; painful, dull pressure upon the right supra-orbital arch; heat in the head, the rest of the body being cool; aggravation from eating; heat in the face; buzzing in the ears; contraction of the pupils; nausea early in the morning; smoking is distasteful; desire for stool, without an evacuation from the bowels; anxious dreams; feverish condition toward evening; peevishness. Arnica[6] cured the entire train of symptoms in two days. (Baudis in *Archiv. f. d. Hom. Heilkunst*, Vol. i., 68.)

APOPLEXY.—Arnica has been used in the treatment of apoplexy with paralysis of the limbs, especially on the left side; involuntary discharge of the excretions; loss of consciousness; muttering; pulse full, but intermitting; dropping of the lower jaw; gastric disorders; abuse of alcoholic stimulants.

A man, fifty-three years old, with a short, thick neck, usually in good health, addicted to brandy, was taken with an apoplectic fit, for which he was bled. A few days after, he had the following symptoms: Frequent awaking during the night, gulping up of much fluid, then shuddering, yawning, stretching, repeated every half hour, without being conscious of it. During the day, pressure in the forehead, buzzing in the ears, vertigo, sparks before the eyes and illusions of sight, as if somebody were trying to put something into his mouth; malaise, coldness of the legs, shivering; the pulse was tolerably strong, sixty per minute, irregular; burning and itching of the skin. He received arnica[30], two drops, which were repeated after two days and cured him by the third. After five months he had a similar attack. There were gulping and empty swallowing, with rumbling and tumbling in the bowels; rigidity; feeble, staring look and an almost entire absence of all signs of life for an hour; then a renewal of respiration, cough; later, bad odor from the mouth, cold sweat, repetition of the attack, less violent. On the following day, pressure in the forehead, eructations, thirst, itching and burning of the skin. Pulse small, slow. One drop of arnica[3] cured permanently. (Kæsemann in the *Hygea*, Vol. iii., 139.)

HYDROCEPHALUS.—Arnica is indicated in hydrocephalus. "It is in place when there is serous exudation or sanguineous extravasation; when the patients are inclined to drowsiness, but start in their sleep, have frequent and vivid dreams and cry out in their sleep, with heat and redness of the face and coldness of the lower extremities; there is also boring with head into the pillow, staring and anxious looking around upon waking and contraction of the pupils. This remedy may also be used later, when the increasing effusion causes amblyopia, buzzing and roaring in the ears, deafness and involuntary evacuation from the bowels during sleep." (Kafka.)

Dr. J. F. Edgar, (*Cin. Med. Advance*, Jan., 1880,) reports two cases cured by arnica[30]. The following symptoms were present: "Intense thirst for large quantities of water and often, except after nursing, when he always wanted a drink of water and in a few minutes vomited up the watery portion, the solids of the milk were retained; hands and arms from elbow down were death-like cold, with clammy sweat (this condition was prominent from the first)

with slight warming up for a few hours each morning at day-break. Lay in a soporous state picking at the bedclothes; eyes half open; wants the head low, rolling it when lying, turning it from side to side when being carried; restless, but does not want to be carried only for a few moments, and yet his couch does not seem comfortable to him when down; head hot, body and lower limbs normal, the arms below the elbow only being so death-like cold; stools generally watery and fetid, sometimes more consistent, averaging four a day. An ecchymosed spot appearing on the face, then on the limbs, then on the body, remaining but a few hours in one place, disappearing of itself, leaving scarcely a trace, and a peculiar fetid smell about the whole body; conjunctival injection; worse and more fretful awaking from a short sleep; inclination for the open air, much brighter when out in the open air."

SPURIOUS VERTIGO.—There is a peculiar form of irritation of the cerebral nerves which Marcus Herz describes under the appellation of spurious vertigo.

A tall and rather cachectic man, aged forty-nine, who had been in the habit of taking ten or twelve drinks a day, was attacked with weakness of the arms and legs, glimmering before the eyes and noises in the ears. During the last week the debility had increased so much that he could scarcely walk; his sleep was disturbed with phantoms and formications, and he was attacked with the following paroxysms of vertigo, sometimes several in one hour; without any warning, and in any situation, all objects would seem to move with a shaking motion either toward him, or from side to side, or they would seem to fall over; he would soon begin to stagger about with them, unless he seized hold of something; in a few minutes he recovered himself, his illusions of sight disappeared, but he felt as if intoxicated; all his functions were normal, but his face was red, his eyes were injected, pupils dilated, but his sight was good. He was restored by taking an infusion of arnica in increasing doses for six weeks.

RHEUMATOSIS.—The pathogenesis of arnica, as furnished by Hahnemann, contains several symptoms showing that arnica may be useful in cerebral derangements of a rheumatic nature. One marked symptom is "a *burning* in the *brain*, though the rest of the body remained cool." This symptom may occur in rheumatosis or rheumatic irritation of the brain; it may also set in as an element in the train of symptoms which often develop themselves after cerebral concussions.

Another prominent symptom is "a *painful pressure* above the eyes in the direction of the temples, with sensation as if the frontal integuments were spasmodically constricted." This symptom may likewise be characteristic of a rheumatic affection of the head with engorgement of the frontal sinus, and probable irritation of the pericranium and muscular coverings of the forehead.

ARTHRITIC AND RHEUMATIC HEADACHE.—Stitching and tearing pains in the head and formicating pains in the forehead are also frequently met with among the head symptoms of arnica. These pains likewise point to arnica as a most important agent in arthritic and rheumatic headache.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Among the eye symptoms of arnica in Hahnemann's pathogenesis there are many which reveal in unmistakable characters the curative virtues of this agent in inflammatory conditions of the eyeball and lids. *Itching, stinging,* and *burning pains* in the eyes; painful feeling of *dryness* under the lids; secretion of *burning tears; protrusion* of the eyeball from the socket; these symptoms distinctly show that arnica is homœopathic to inflammatory conditions of the eyes, more particularly if they arise from external injuries.

WOUNDS OF THE EYE which, under other treatment might lead to loss of sight, or at any rate to partial disorganization of the organ, are healed quite readily, and without any disfiguring loss of substance, by means of the internal and external use of arnica. Our works are filled with cases illustrating the healing virtues of arnica in contusions and wounds. In applying arnica to a wounded eye, a strong watery infusion is sometimes preferable to the alcoholic tincture in consequence of the smarting and excoriating sensation which is caused by the alcoholic ingredient.

AMAUROSIS.—In Duncan's Medical Commentaries nine cases of amaurosis are reported which were successfully treated with arnica after all other remedies had failed. Scarpa, the eminent Italian oculist and pathologist, thinks that arnica can only be depended upon in amaurosis resulting from gastric irritation. A characteristic indication for the use of arnica in this affection is "contraction of the pupil."

CATARACT.—Neumann reports a case of fully developed cataract which was completely cured by means of the internal and external use of arnica. The probability is that this cataract was caused by contusion of the eyeball.

AURICULAR AND FACIAL GROUPS.

Among Hahnemann's provings of arnica there are several symptoms which lead us to infer that in contusions of the ears and nose, and in inflammations resulting from such contusions, arnica must be an excellent remedy. One prover reports the symptom "*contusive*

pain in the cartilages of the left ear, interiorly." A similar symptom was experienced in the nose: "Pain in the nose, from above downward, as from a *violent fall.*" Besides these symptoms, other symptoms are recorded such as are generally present when muscular and cartilaginous tissues have been contused by a fall or blow. Such symptoms are, *stitches* shooting through the ears; swelling of the part (among other provings we find "swelling of the nose"; "swelling of the cheek with throbbing and twitching pains, swollen lips and heat in the head"; also "hard, tensive, shining-red swelling of the left cheek.") The lips likewise seem to be affected by arnica as they would be from a blow; we have such symptoms as these: "cracked lips," "swelling of the lips"; "burning heat in both lips"; "formication in the lips as if they would go to sleep."

One prover observed frequent *bleeding from the nose* as one of the effects of arnica, another proof of the homœopathicity of arnica to the consequences of a blow or fall upon the face.

Another prover, Dr. Gross, experienced a peculiar abnormal sensation of crawling by the side of the nose. The symptom as recorded, reads: "Sensation as if an insect were crawling by the side of the nose; this sensation cannot be removed by wiping." Another prover, Dr. Wislicenus, experienced a similar sensation, except that in his case it yielded to rubbing with the finger. I have quoted these two symptoms simply for the purpose of showing that arnica deranges the functional harmony of the sentient nerves in a very delicate and yet characteristic manner. These abnormal sensations may likewise be present during, or precede, epistaxis.

DEAFNESS has likewise been cured by arnica. This drug causes buzzing, whizzing and ringing in the ears, with decrease of hearing. Frank reports several highly interesting cases of deafness in his magazine, all of which were cured with an infusion of arnica used internally, and likewise externally by injecting it into the ears.

DENTAL GROUP.

ARTHRITIC TOOTHACHE.—Arnica is not without decided therapeutic powers in cases of toothache. It causes "*formicating* sensation in the gums as if they would go to sleep, and a pain in the teeth as if their roots were being *scraped with a knife.*" In arthritic toothache, when the pains are tearing and stitching, and the face burns and looks swollen, arnica will afford relief.

Ruckert reports the case of a lady whose gums were inflamed and swollen; she complained of a drawing and stitching pain in the teeth of the right upper jaw, ex-

tending up to the ear; her face was red and burning-hot, cheek swollen; the pain was worse in the air and when warm fomentations were applied. She had had two teeth plugged a few days ago. Arnica[30] relieved her very speedily.

When there is a good deal of throbbing and pressing or lancing pain, sometimes involving the whole jaw; attended with swelling and heat of the cheek and swelling of the submaxillary gland, arnica may be given, provided there are no signs of inflammatory fever. In this case aconite and belladonna may be required.

An infusion of arnica is an excellent soothing wash after extraction of the teeth. It is likewise useful in arresting the bleeding which sometimes sets in after such an operation.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

GASTRODYNIA OR CARDIALGIA.—Arnica is an important remedy in several gastric derangements. Mention may be made of gastrodynia or cardialgia with great nervous exhaustion, dryness of the mouth, yellow coating of the tongue, bad taste in and bad odor from the mouth, spasmodic-contracting pains in the region of the stomach, qualmishness, desire for sour things, foul eructations, formication and pricking about the chest, face and arms, vertigo.

The symptoms which have been obtained by Hahnemann and his friends in their provings of arnica, point to a number of interesting pathological conditions to which arnica would seem eminently homœopathic.

DYSPHAGIA.—One symptom clearly indicates the homœopathicity of arnica to dysphagia; it is this: "The act of deglutition is impeded by a sort of nausea as if the food would not go down.

The taste in the mouth and the quality and natural intensity of the appetite are considerably altered by the action of arnica. This drug seems to cause a bitter, foul taste in the mouth; bitter and foul eructations; it also causes loss of appetite, nausea, disposition to vomit, heartburn. This desire to vomit sometimes amounts to violent retching, vomiting, even vomiting of coagulated blood. These symptoms, in connection with other effects of arnica, constitute an interesting and important pathological tableau. The effects to which I allude are the feeling of *nauseous repletion* which some provers have experienced in a marked degree. A lady-prover complained of a sensation as if the pit of the stomach was filled up with a lump; this feeling was accompanied with ineffectual retching. Another prover complained of a similar sensation of pressure in the pit of the stomach; this was followed by qualmishness, retching, rising of water

to the mouth; this sensation passed off when lying down, after which the pressure shifted to the bowels. Another prover complained of a digging pain in the pit of the stomach, as if the parts were twisting themselves into a ball.

Gentlemen, these symptoms are important indications for the use of arnica in

DYSPEPSIA, with foul and bitter taste in the mouth, eructations of a similar character, loss of appetite, a qualmish feeling of repletion after eating;

WATERBRASH, more particularly in the case of hysteric women who complain of the globus hystericus;

CARDIALGIA or gastrodynia, with twisting and digging pain in the epigastric region.

The sense of fulness after eating, especially when attended with qualmishness, is eminently characteristic of arnica in dyspepsia and cardialgia, especially in the case of nervous, hysteric women; in one of the lady provers this feeling of repletion was accompanied by a keenly-painful pressure behind the os pubis (apparently in the region of the bladder), especially when standing, and inducing a constant desire to urinate.

This sense of fulness is characteristic in other respects. We have seen that arnica causes vomiting of coagulated blood. It moreover causes all the other symptoms which precede or accompany vomiting of blood, such as a sensation of oppression, weight and repletion in the region of the stomach, throbbing in this region, bitter and very frequently sour eructations, heartburn, tympanitic distention of the pit of the stomach, and various consensual symptoms such as, oppressive pain in the frontal region, vertigo, obscuration of sight. Hence we conclude that arnica may be a most important remedy for

HÆMATEMESIS, brought on by a blow on the stomach or occasioned in consequence of a peculiar dyspeptic dyscrasia by overeating, or by a strain, by the excessive action of emetics, etc. In cases of hæmatemesis where arnica is indicated, the febrile excitement is rather slight; at first a burning sensation may be felt in the face; but if the vomiting is violent, the face will soon look pale, pinched up, and it will feel cold; the extremities may likewise be icy-cold.

If the inflammatory type prevails, with full, strong, rapid and bounding pulse, glistening eyes, flushed face, aconite may have to be given instead of arnica.

In Hirschel's Archiv, a case is reported, where a servant girl was attacked with hæmatemesis in consequence of ill-treatment; she complained of general malaise and a feeling of soreness through her whole body, with almost constant nausea, pain in the stomach, and vomiting of everything she took into the stomach; the ejected substance was always mingled with blood. After having been treated allœopathically for six weeks without deriving the least benefit from the treatment, she was cured in four days, perfectly, by means of arnica, sixth trituration, through the agency of Dr. H. B. Harris.

Arnica may likewise relieve the pains and soreness which sometimes remain in consequence of the violent straining of the muscular tissue of the stomach and abdominal walls. It may be used both internally and externally.

SPLENETIC STITCHES come within the curative province of arnica. These stitches have been experienced by several provers, in some cases accompanied with a feeling of pressure, and arresting the breathing. They are sometimes induced by walking too fast or by long running.

The effect of arnica upon the bowels is decidedly characteristic. One prover experienced *colic as in dysentery;* a digging sensation in the hypogastric region on each side, close to the hips, attended with nausea and drowsiness.

Hahnemann experienced flatulent distention of the abdomen after supper, especially of the lower part, with dull pressure in this region; the limbs felt hot; emission of flatulence afforded no relief.

Another characteristic symptom experienced by Hahnemann is "hardness and distention of the right side of the abdomen;" the distended part was painful inside as if there had been a sore; when coughing, blowing the nose or stepping, the part felt as if torn or cut; this pain was even felt externally on making the least pressure.

Another symptom showing the influence of arnica upon the abdominal ganglionic system is "violent *shooting pain* striking from the abdomen to the vertex like an electric shock." Similar sharp shocks were experienced by another prover from one side of the abdomen to the other.

Retraction of the umbilicus and burning-stinging pains in the epigastric region were observed by Dr. Collin.

Fine tearing pains were observed by Dr. Wislicenus in the abdominal muscles.

ENTERALGIA.—Now, Gentlemen, look at these striking effects of our drug, and see whether you may not derive important advantages from its use in enteralgia, colicodynia, neuralgic and rheumatic affections of the bowels and abdominal integuments. The symptoms experienced by Hahnemann, more particularly the distention, pressure and soreness in the right side, may characterize an attack of colicodynia or abdominal neuralgia, where you might fail in effecting a cure unless you give your patient arnica. Of course, the other gastric symptoms, appetite, taste in the mouth, eructations, flatulence, stools, and more particularly constipation, and the condition of the circulatory apparatus have to correspond with the known effects of arnica.

NEURALGIA, or neuralgic rheumatism of the abdominal walls is indicated by the fine tearing pains experienced by one of the provers.

How does arnica affect the alvine evacuations? Its effects in this direction are likewise of the utmost importance. It causes "fetid flatulence"; "frequent urging to stool"; "papescent stool, and even discharges of blood and pus"; it causes "frequent evacuations consisting of mucus," "painful pressure in the rectum," also "tenesmus of the rectum and anus." In some cases the discharges have been watery and mixed with undigested food. One prover reports, "passage of stool during sleep without knowing it."

These indications not only reveal the use of arnica in specific diseases of the bowels, but they likewise enlighten us concerning the use of arnica in gastric disorders of a general character, such as low gastric fevers, saburral derangements with foul tongue, bad taste in the mouth, foul breath. In

CHRONIC DIARRHŒA, with watery discharges or discharges of mucus, pus and blood, having a fetid smell and attended with slight febrile excitement, soreness and tympanitic distention of the bowels, borborygmi and emission of fetid flatulence, arnica will prove beneficial. If this condition of the bowels should be accompanied with frequent urging to urinate, discharge of watery and at other times saturated, brown or deep-yellow urine, (arnica causes these alterations in the urinary secretions,) we may depend upon the curative virtues of arnica in all such cases with so much more certainty.

A girl of two years and a half has had, for several weeks, liquid, foamy, acrid and very offensive evacuations from the bowels, coming on several times a day and accompanied with emissions of flatus. There is bloating of the abdomen, loss of appetite, frequent eructations of offensive odor; restless and frequently-interrupted sleep, changeable temperature of the body, now cool, again warm; cachectic appearance with earthy color of the countenance. Weariness, peevishness, hacking cough. Six drops of the tincture of arnica (root) in three ounces of water, a dose every four hours cured in five days. (Schmid, from Ruckert's Klinik, Vol. i., 822.)

DYSENTERY.—A superficial perusal of these symptoms shows that arnica may afford decided and permanent relief, not only in chronic diarrhœa, but also in dysentery, especially when the discharges are slimy and purulent, with distressing tenesmus in the rectum and anus, cutting and sore pains in the bowels, and even tenesmus of the urinary bladder (in several cases of proving, arnica has been known to have this effect).

URINARY GROUP

has already been alluded to. Arnica may cause both frequent discharges and also retention of urine. In

PARALYSIS OF THE NECK OF THE BLADDER, with inability to discharge the urine, arnica has been found eminently useful in the case of old people. If this weakness should have arisen from concussion of the spine, arnica will be found serviceable.

Professor Gross, in his work on Diseases of the Urinary Organs, recommends arnica for paralysis of the bladder consequent upon low typhoid fevers, onanism and other debilitating causes. He gives from forty to fifty drops three times a day, cautioning, however, against the medicinal effects which such heroic doses may produce, such as: vertigo, headache, purging, vomiting, spasmodic twitchings, etc. In

HÆMATURIA, caused by a blow, fall or other mechanical injury, arnica in infusion or tincture form may prove indispensable.

NEPHRITIS has been treated with arnica. It is of particular use when excretions from the kidneys irritate and wound the renal tubules in their passage through them.

Dr. A. E. Small relates the following case (*U. S. Med. and Surgical Jour.*, April, 1871,): N. D. H., a merchant of Louisville, Ky., was suddenly taken with intense colicky pains, affecting the stomach and bowels. These pains were preceded by a chill and were attended with nausea and vomiting, which afforded no relief, but, on the contrary, the vomiting produced the most excrutiating and agonizing pains in the epigastric region, extending to the right hypochondrium and downward to the groin. There was also some pain in the region of the lumbar vertebræ. Urination was difficult and urine scanty; the urine was of a dark color and deposited a thick, brown sediment A distinguished professor of the allœopathic school pronounced the disease "bilious colic, caused by concretions in the gall duct," and to allay the pain he prescribed large doses of morphine. But as this accomplished but little, another eminent physician of the same school was called in who diagnosticated the disease "inflammation of the stomach" and prescribed opiates in massive doses. After the lapse of several days, no relief having been obtained, the last-named physician was superseded by one of the homœopathic school, who pronounced the disease a renal inflammation, for which he prescribed tincture of arnica in drop doses in water, to be given at intervals of thirty minutes. The first dose was followed by relief from pain, and after the third dose the patient was completely at ease, and soon fell into a quiet slumber. The friends of the patient, however, attributed the relief to the effects of the opiates which had previously been administered. Three days later the pain returned, and arnica, as before, was administered, and complete relief followed in less than one hour. The patient being convinced that arnica produced the relief, resorted to no other remedy, and convalescence took place rapidly. Four months have elapsed, and but two or three indications of a return of the suffering have occurred since, and these were quickly subdued by arnica. The patient, who is sixty-three years of age, is now in comparatively good health.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Arnica seems to excite the sexual organs. It causes erections, involuntary nocturnal emissions; in the case of a young girl of twenty years who had not menstruated for a year past, it caused immediately the discharge of a coagulum from the vagina, attended with nausea. Arnica also causes stitches through the testicles, hence we give it in

ORCHITIS, with hardness, pain and swelling of the testicle, when this affection is the result of a blow or fall.

In Ruckert's Clinique it is stated that a man of thirty-six years received a severe blow on the right testicle. The scrotum was very much relaxed; the right testicle enlarged about three or four times its natural size, hard, hot, very painful during motion and when touching it; during rest a sharp pain was experienced all the time along the chord as far as the inguinal region; the chord was swollen and very painful; consensual symptoms were: stitching pain in the forehead; bitter taste in the mouth; tongue coated white; frequent shuddering over the body; pulse sluggish and small. The scrotum was supported by a suspensory bandage; arnica[6] was given internally, and the tincture applied externally; the patient was cured in a week.

ABRASIONS.—In abrasions of the prepuce, caused by sexual intercourse, a lotion of arnica will speedily restore the integrity of the parts;

METRORRHAGIA, when masses of dark, coagulated blood are discharged; also when mechanical injuries, such as a blow, fall or strain, are the cause of the accident. In

AMENORRHŒA, resulting from over-exertion, a cold, etc., when symptoms of abdominal plethora are superinduced, arnica may prove the best means of restoring the discharge.

MISCARRIAGE.—Griesselich informs us that arnica has been used to produce miscarriage; we may use it as a preventative of miscarriage, especially in cases of accidents.

Dierbach informs us that Frenchwomen use arnica for the disturbances, abnormal conditions of the nervous and sanguineous system incidental to the *critical age*.

SEVERE LABOR.—Arnica may prove eminently useful in cases of severe labor. An infusion of arnica applied to the pudendum will facilitate the restoration of this organ to a normal condition; the internal use of arnica after parturition may likewise prevent severe after-pains. An arnica-lotion, applied to the head of the infant, will favor the absorption of extravasations that may have taken place under the scalp in consequence of the pressure made upon the head during its passage into the vagina.

SORE NIPPLES, in consequence of nursing, may sometimes be successfully treated with arnica. A lotion of arnica may be applied which has to be washed off previous to nursing. The use of arnica in this affection will however fail in many cases, and the physician will have to resort to other means of relief.

CATARRHAL AND RESPIRATORY GROUPS.

Arnica causes a train of symptoms in the air passages which render it eminently useful in many catarrhal affections. It causes:

"*Dry hacking cough*, every morning after rising, as if caused by tickling in the larynx." It also causes: "cough at night, during sleep." It also causes hoarseness, sneezing and catarrhal symptoms in the head. Taking all these indications together, we may say that arnica is indicated in

COUGH, with tickling in the larynx. There are many symptoms which characterize this cough, such as: "foul-smelling breath"; "sensation during an expiration of painful coolness in the trachea, as if the walls were too thin"; "stitches in the side of the chest, and in the sternum, when coughing" (this symptom has been experienced by a number of provers). Here then we have a number of symptoms such as may be developed in consequence of a cold. If these symptoms are not accompanied by inflammatory fever, and the patient exhibits signs of a gastric dyscrasia and depressed activity of the vegetative sphere, we may give arnica with the firm hope of affording relief. This drug has likewise caused

HÆMOPTYSIS; among the provings we notice most of the characteristic symptoms which accompany bloody cough. It causes: "Cough with sensation as if all the ribs were bruised"; "short, panting breathing"; "anxiety and pain in the chest"; excessive dyspnœa"; "frequent and long inspirations, with oppression under the chest"; "aching-stitching pains in the region of the sternum, especially when walking"; "his chest feels as if raw, he spits up blood with the saliva, especially when walking." Some provers have experienced an "oppression, on waking in the morning, as if the lungs were very much engorged with blood," and in others this anxious oppression was accompanied with nausea, as it is very apt to be previous to an attack of hæmoptysis. Tensions across the chest, and great soreness in the region of the costal articulations, especially during a coughing fit, are likewise characteristic symptoms among the provings of arnica. Dierbach even informs us that arnica causes a reddish looking perspiration on the chest, probably a sanguineous exudation. All these symptom may arise from a blow or fall upon the chest, with hæmorrhage from the lungs, in which case the internal and external use of arnica would become indispensable.

A man of sixty-two years of age, robust, of sanguine-bilious temperament, cured of the itch, in his twentieth year, with sulphur, at no previous time suffering with any chest trouble, was suddenly taken with hæmoptysis. (On the day before, he had taken half a bottle of wine.) Symptoms: During the last half hour he has raised bright foamy blood, mixed with clots and mucus, accompanied with moderate vomiting, which seems to be caused by an irritating tickling in the right lung, near the insertion

of the right bronchus into the trachea. He can breathe deeply; there is a periodical increase of heat and a rush of blood to the chest, accompanied by increased action of the heart. The pulse is small, contracted, slow; the countenance looks pale, hands and feet are cold; occasional attacks of faintness. Prescribed arnica^{6}, repeated on the second day. Soon after taking the first dose, the amount of blood raised, lessened; all the symptoms disappeared and he was discharged cured on the third day. (Trinks in *Annalen d. Hom. Klin.*, Vol. i., 286.)

A man had fallen from a tree; on the following night he had a violent attack of hæmorrhage from the lungs, with some oppression on the chest. Symptoms: Short, spasmodic cough with expectoration of blood, at first dark, then bright red, amounting to half a pound. During the night loss of one pound of very dark blood. He complained of burning under the sternum, as if a burning coal were lying there; pulse somewhat full. Prescribed arnica^{6}, one drop every two or three hours. The raising of blood and the burning ceased on the next day, February 28th, but there is occasional expectoration of mucus, tinged with blood. Arnica, two doses each day. Discharged cured on March 6th. (Heichelheim in *Hygea*, Vol. vii., 143.)

Even the action of arnica upon the heart shows that it influences the circulation, causing congestions and irregularities. This effect of arnica is proved by such symptoms as these: "Sensation as if the heart were compressed, or as if it received a shock; the beating of the heart is more like a jerking"; "the beating of the heart is at first very rapid, and then all at once very slow." These and similar symptoms may precede or accompany an attack of hæmoptysis, more particularly when the disease has assumed a chronic form.

PLEURODYNIA is an affection characterized by stitching pain in the side. It resembles pleurisy, but is not pleurisy, and is sometimes designated as false or spurious pleurisy. The pain is seated in the intercostal muscles, and is attended with soreness of the affected region. It may be caused by rheumatic exposure, by strain in consequence of lifting a heavy weight, by running, etc. The fibres of the intercostal muscles being alternately relaxed and put upon the stretch during the act of respiration, the pain is necessarily increased when the thorax is expanded. The affection may be accompanied with slight signs of vascular irritation.

Among the symptoms of Hahnemann's provings of arnica, we find several which seem to indicate arnica as a good remedy in this affection. "Stitches and prickings in the side," were experienced by several provers. One prover experienced "hurried and difficult inspirations, and slow expirations." Arnica may be used both internally and externally.

Arnica is recommended by some homœopathic physicians in pneumonia. It is never indicated in the acute stage of idiopathic pneumonia. In some forms of chronic pneumonia, arising originally from rheumatic exposure, with rheumatic irritation of the muscular covering of the chest, soreness of the lungs, stitches darting through

the lungs or seated, sticking pain in the chest, with foul breath, frothy and bloody sputa, hectic flushes on the cheeks, slight creeping chills followed by increase of warmth and corresponding vascular excitement; gastric derangements such as nausea, loss of appetite, foul tongue, bloating of the bowels and constipation, dark urine: arnica may prove eminently useful. In *traumatic pneumonia*, characterized by similar symptoms, much may be expected from the use of arnica.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

We have seen that arnica causes slight symptoms of inflammatory action, when taken by persons in health. Under the influence of arnica the pulse becomes rather more irritable, the temperature of the skin is slightly raised, the patient may even experience a stinging sensation in the skin; the face may likewise become hot and flushed.

Arnica does not seem homœopathic to inflammations of an acute character; but in inflammation of a chronic type, whether arthritic or rheumatic, we may derive benefit from its use. In these affections, its sphere of action seems to be the muscular and tendinous tissues.

You will recollect that several of our arnica-provers experienced pains down the back, along the spinal column; others felt pains in the region of the stomach and liver similar to what we feel when suddenly rising from a stooping position. The character of these pains is rheumatic. These rheumatic pains in the back, along the spinal column, might be mistaken for spinal irritation. You may establish the absence of irritation by pressing with the point of the finger between the vertebræ. Characteristic constitutional symptoms are likewise wanting.

In this species of chronic *rheumatism of the muscular and tendinous tissues of the back and other parts*, it is proper to use arnica internally and externally; internally, a few drops of the lower attenuations or even of the tincture in a tumblerful of water, and externally, a lotion of thirty or forty drops to half a pint of water.

The characteristic pains of arnica are generally present in rheumatic irritations of the muscular and tendinous tissues. These pains are: *sore and aching* pains; pains as if *bruised* and *sprained; pricking* pains as if pricked with needles; *crampy* pains; sharp *tearing* and lastly *formicating* pains. If these pains are present in rheumatism, we may prescribe arnica with success, even if the part is swollen. In

CHRONIC ARTHRITIS, when similar pains occur, arnica may likewise help. Vogt recommends it even after exudations and effusions have occurred.

RHEUMATIC PARALYSIS.—In this connection we may recommend arnica for rheumatic paralysis, when the brain is in no wise disturbed, except perhaps a little frontal or lateral headache, with formicating, aching, stinging or tearing pains in the paralyzed extremity, creeping chills in this part followed by occasional flashes of heat, nausea, loss of appetite, foul tongue, repletion after eating, constipation or foul-smelling mucous diarrhœa.

Frequently severe muscular pain occurs after over-exertion, especially in persons who are debilitated. These pains, frequently bearing upon their very surface the characteristic indications of arnica, may be taken for inflammatory conditions of various organs, and give rise to much anxiety. The term of *myalgia* has been applied to them. Arnica relieves promptly.

I was consulted while in Melbourne, by a young man aged twenty-two years, who belonged to a phthisical family, and had come out to Australia, hoping thereby to escape the fate of those who had died of consumption in England. He had never himself manifested any signs of the disease. For two years before I saw him he had been living in New Zealand and had gradually lost his health; he had decreased in weight and strength, and complained much of pains in the left side of his chest; his appetite had gone off; his sleep was unrefreshing, and he had become nervous about himself. * * * Making a careful examination of his case I failed to detect any well-marked signs of tuberculosis. At the same time I ascertained that the painful spots exactly corresponded to the insertion of the greater and lesser pectorals, and, upon careful inquiry, I learned that he had not been successful in New Zealand, and hence became depressed and lost heart; then his appetite failed and he became languid; then he accepted a situation where he had to lift heavy weights in such a position that the left arm was most exerted; then came the pains, which increased until he could no longer retain his situation; and lastly, the despondency and conviction of approaching death. * * * I prescribed arnica[6], and at once improvement set in, and within a month he felt quite well and returned to New Zealand to resume his labors. He had also a very irritable cardiac condition, which likewise ceased as his strength returned. (Dr. H. R. Madden in *Brit. Jour. of Hom.*, January, 1867.)

TRAUMATIC INFLAMMATIONS.—In these inflammations of muscular tissues, arnica is specifically appropriate. If you consider the specific manner in which arnica depresses the capillary vessels and the absorbent system, you have the proof of its homœopathicity to bruises, contusions, wounds and sanguineous extravasations. Arnica relaxes the contractility of the capillary vessels, hence it favors effusion from the capillaries into the surrounding cellular tissue; at the same time the action of the absorbents is checked by arnica; hence the effused blood forms a more or less permanent extravasation; and hence the homœopathicity of arnica to the consequences of external injuries. Contusions and lacerations of the muscular fibre seem to constitute the chief sphere for the therapeutic action of arnica in traumatic diseases.

FEVER GROUP.

In truly inflammatory fevers, by which I mean fevers characterized by heat and dryness of the skin, full, hard and bounding pulse and the other symptoms generally inherent in an inflammatory type, arnica is not indicated. But it is indicated in so-called

ASTHENIC FEVERS, by which we mean, low, torpid fevers with little inflammatory action. The character of these fevers is typhoid. In

TYPHOID FEVERS to which arnica is homœopathic, the signs of deep-seated gastric derangement are predominant characteristic indications: thick and foul coating on the tongue, slimy or mucous; tympanitic distention of the abdomen, with rumbling and perhaps a dull soreness, or else the opposite condition of diarrhœic stools having a foul smell, attended with tenesmus and softness of the abdominal walls. Other symptoms of gastric derangement, nausea, vomiting of an acrid or foul fluid, even vomiting of blood may be present. Arnica is generally homœopathic to a low type of fever with the character of dissolution. It has even been used in

INTERMITTENT FEVER where the cold stage commences in the morning or in the fore part of the day; there is much thirst during the cold stage, and even before the chill comes on; the chill is felt especially in the pit of the stomach; during the hot stage the general temperature is not much increased, but the head and face are hot; the patient cannot rest comfortably and changes his position continually; the urine is dark and has a copious red sediment; offensive, sour, cold sweat; listlessness; stupor; offensive odor of the breath. Arnica is said to be well indicated after the abuse of quinine.

H. felt badly for several days, had an attack of fever on June 9th, and again on June 11th. Symptoms: yawning, shivering, aching of bones, great thirst. In about an hour the shivering culminated in an hard shake with cold hands and *heat in the head and face.* The craving for water was less violent. After about an hour, there was great heat of the entire surface of the body, but the slightest motion in bed, turning or uncovering, caused a return of the shake. Gradually the hot stage terminated in a copious, sour-smelling perspiration. He had also pains in the extremities, as if they were bruised; loss of appetite; desire for stool with scanty evacuation, pain in the left hypochondrium upon deep pressure; restless and unrefreshing sleep, peevishness and an anxious, troubled state of mind. Prescribed four doses of arnica[6] during the apyrexia. On June 13th he had a slight paroxysm, without any aching in the limbs, no attack on June 15th. He remained well. (Hencke in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.* Vol. liv., 126.)

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Arnica has caused in provers: reddish, blue or yellow spots, like contusions; redness of the skin, followed by a small, vesicular eruption, attended with itching; an eruption on the skin, like pin-heads,

with redness of the skin; redness of the skin, small, miliary eruption. small semi-transparent vesicles with a red base, great heat and excessive itching. It may be prescribed in

ERYTHEMA NODOSUM with the pathognomonic spots, rheumatic pains, fever, headache, vertigo; white coating on the tongue; thirst, loss of appetite, vomiting; *boils*, and in certain bastard forms of *varioloid, measles* and *scarlet fever*.

BURNS.—Arnica is also recommended in the treatment of burns. When after twenty-four or seventy-two hours the primary symptoms of a burn have disappeared, and, during the third stage, the gangrenous parts seem shrunken and superficially dried and a well-defined line of demarkation has formed, I have seen the use of arnica followed by glorious results. I use an infusion of one drachm of each, the flowers and the root, in one quart of boiling water. Pieces of linen dipped into this infusion, are placed, *warm*, upon the seat of injury; pieces of flannel, also saturated with the warm tea, may be laid outside, and the whole should be covered with cotton; the flannel must be changed every two or three hours, the linen every six to twelve hours. (Traub in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg*, xxxvii., 107.)

HYGROMA PATELLÆ has been successfully treated with arnica, when the enlargement on the knee is characterized by much tenderness and great sensitiveness to touch; the pain resembles that of a bruise or that which is caused by a severe blow. Cases are on record, cured by the exclusive internal use of the lower attenuations.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Hahnemann recommends vinegar as an antidote to the effects of large doses of arnica. Camphor is also recommended.

ARSENICUM ALBUM.

[OXIDE OF ARSENIC, WHITE OXIDE OF ARSENIC, ARSENIOUS ACID.]

Metallic arsenic combines naturally with oxygen and sulphur. We have two natural compounds of arsenic with oxygen, viz., arsenious acid and arsenic acid; the former is the preparation of arsenic in common use among physicians of our school; the latter is met with in combination with bases, such as arseniate of silver, soda, iron, lime, etc. Orpiment and realgar are the compounds of arsenic with sulphur. Both are used in the arts and were well known to the ancients.

Pereira gives an accurate description of the process of obtaining

arsenious acid on a large scale from arsenical iron. This process is resorted to at Altenburg, in Silesia, where this ore is obtained. It consists of a series of very simple operations:

1. Reducing the ore to powder.
2. Roasting this powdered ore in a muffled furnace.
3. Conveying the resulting vapors of arsenious acid into a condensing chamber, where the vapors are deposited in a pulverulent form. These vapors of arsenious acid are called by the German miners *flowers of arsenic* or *smelting house smoke* (Huettenrauch), the condensed vapors are named *poison-flour* (Giftmehl).
4. Refining the rough acid by sublimation. The glassy mass thus collected on the sides of the iron vessels in which the refining process is conducted, is termed *white arsenic glass, weisses arsenik-glass;* this is sometimes purified by a second and even a third sublimation.

In some parts of Saxony, arsenic is obtained as a secondary product in the roasting of cobalt ores, arseniurets of cobalt. It is deposited in long horizontal flues, so-called poison flues (*Giftfangen*), and is purified by sublimation.

Arsenious acid is also manufactured in Cornwall, from the white *mundic* or *mispickel* found with the tin-ore. Mispickel is the name which the German miners give to arsenical iron.

Arsenious acid occurs both in the shape of regular crystals and in an amorphous condition. The crystals are either octohedrons or tetrahedrons. In the amorphous condition, arsenious acid occurs in large, glassy, colorless or yellowish, transparent cakes (*vitreous or glacial arsenious acid*). These masses soon lose their transparency, the opacity gradually extending towards the contre; in some cases, the acid becomes friable and pulverulent. Krueger ascribes this change to the absorption of water, from the atmosphere; he says that such a change only takes place in moist air, and that the weight of the arsenious mass increases in consequence of this transformation. Pereira mentions a fact which seems to confirm this theory; he had arsenious acid enclosed in a glass tube, hermetically sealed without its transparency being affected in the least; the tube was subsequently cracked, and the acid soon became opaque.

Arsenious acid is soluble in 80 parts of water at a temperature of 59°, or in 7.72 parts of boiling water. Do not forget that arsenious acid is readily soluble in warm water. A physician who is ignorant or forgetful of this fact, might order warm water in a case of poisoning with arsenic, for the purpose of promoting vomiting. The effect

of such treatment would inevitably be to cause the solution of the poison and to increase its virulence to a fatal degree of intensity.

Arsenious acid is also soluble in alcohol. An alcoholic solution of this acid is used by some homœopathic practitioners.

Arsenious acid has little or no taste, as Plenck, Addison and Christian have remarked. Simon, however, has discovered a sweetish taste to the acid. Both the solid and liquid arsenious acid is inodorous.

A description of the characteristic of arsenious acid in its different forms, solid, pure, liquid, and in organic mixtures, belongs to the domain of toxicology. The solid acid is distinguished

1. By its *volatility*. Heated on the point of a pen-knife in the flame of a spirit lamp, arsenious acid produces a white smoke which speedily disappears.

2. Its *garlic odor*. If arsenious acid be burnt on red-hot charcoal placed in a saucer, metallic arsenic is evolved in the form of vapor, having a garlic odor. At the distance of an inch or two from the embers this scarcely-perceptible vapor is converted into a dense, white, odorless smoke.

The garlic odor is not peculiar to arsenic; for Orfila has shown that a compound of albumen and fat exhales this odor when heated.

3. *Formation of a metallic crust.* If arsenious acid be mixed with recently-ignited charcoal that has, however, been allowed to cool and to which some carbonate of soda may be added; and if this mixture be heated in the bulb of one of Berzelius' reduction tubes, the deoxidized acid is sublimated, and the condensed vapor is deposited in a cooler portion of the tube in the shape of a crust which is metallic arsenic and is distinguishable by its brilliancy externally, by its crystalline appearance and grayish-white color within, by its volatility and by the results it yields when treated with the various and well-known tests for arsenic. These tests are described in works on chemistry.

For homœopathic purposes we never use the so-called flowers of arsenic to which allusion has been made previously, for they are frequently found adulterated by admixture with other substances; we use the solid arsenic, of which we make triturations in the proportion of one to ninety-nine, or one to ten.

Arsenic, as a medicine, is mentioned by Hippocrates, Dioscorides, (who first uses the term "arsenikon,") Plinius, Celsus and others. Arabian physicians understood its value in the treatment of the itch,

putrid ulcers, ulcerous lepra, asthma, etc.; using it in shape of an ointment and by inhalation of its vapor.

The introduction of arsenic into the recognized materia medica was bitterly opposed by many eminent men, among whom special mention may be made of Stœrk, Dierbach and Hufeland. We can hardly experience surprise at this opposition, when we remember that these men were thoroughly acquainted with the far-reaching power of the *poison*, while they could not conceive the therapeutic value of a dose sufficiently small to avoid the development of toxical effects; or, in other words, when they had not learned the all-important fact that *the curative power of a certain dose of medicine does not depend upon its power to produce pathogenetic symptoms when taken in the same dose.* The fact, for instance, that aconite[12] or [30], may fail to produce health-disturbing or pathogenetic effects, if introduced into the healthy organism, is by no means a proof that the same attenuation of the same drug may not exert the most positive curative action, when the human system presents a group of pathological conditions, to which aconite is homœopathic. Have we a right to wonder at this short-sightedness of members of the physiological school, though a Dierbach or an Hufeland, when this all-important fact fails to be recognized, even at the present time, by many practitioners of our own school?

There are few agents in medicine the effects of which upon the healthy body are as well known as those of arsenic. Unfortunately this knowledge has been obtained through great sacrifice of human life and an incalculable amount of tortures. In the history of poisoning, arsenic stands recorded as the most common, and the most effectual, means of murder and self-destruction. Pope Alexander VI. committed most of his murders with arsenic. The principal ingredient of the famous *Aqua toffana* or of the *Cantarella*, a popular name for the fatal poison which destroyed hundreds of the first lives of Italy during the reign of Alexander VI., was arsenious acid.

In a legal point of view, it is important to know how small a dose may produce poisonous effects, and how long a period of time may elapse before the poison manifests its deleterious effects.

In regard to the first point, there are many facts going to show that a very small dose is sometimes sufficient to produce poisonous symptoms and even to destroy life. Fodéré has seen a case where half a grain of arsenious acid caused violent griping pains in the stomach, colic and dysentery; these symptoms continued until the

eighth day. Christison states that five persons were attacked with very serious symptoms from one grain of arsenic which each of them took in wine. In a case mentioned by Taylor, a child of six months took one-third of a grain of arsenious acid; a woman took one grain and a half, and her husband two grains and a half. All experienced vomiting and violent prostration. The man remained sick for several days.

Lacheze, a French physiologist, has seen death result from two grains of arsenic. This quantity was taken in four doses, and within the space of two days. One person died in seven, and another person in ten weeks. Both Christison and Hahnemann affirm that two grains, and even one, are sufficient to cause death in a few days. Dr. Alfred Taylor likewise affirms that from two to three grains may be regarded as a fatal dose.

On the other hand, very large quantities of arsenic have been swallowed without causing death. Pereira states that on one occasion he opened the body of a man who had destroyed himself with arsenic. The doctor was informed by the friends of the dead man that a fortnight ago he had made a fruitless attempt at suicide by swallowing half an ounce of arsenic. The poison was taken immediately after dinner, and the only effect produced was violent vomiting.

Arsenic may be taken for a long time without producing fatal consequences. Renault and Orfila report the case of a servant-girl who was poisoned by her jealous companion. Every day she mixed a little arsenic in her enemy's dinner. A few minutes after eating her dinner, it was thrown up again before the poison had time to act. This continued for six weeks. The symptoms gradually became worse; violent colicky pains set in, the patient wasted away, the least exposure to a current of air caused spasms and convulsions. She went into the country and gradually recovered her health. The criminal attempt was discovered.

In regard to the time which has to elapse before the poison manifests its effects, a good deal depends upon the quantity of the dose; upon the condition of the stomach, whether full or empty; upon the degree of solubility and perhaps upon peculiar idiosyncracies of the patient. The effects of a large dose may be almost instantaneous. A smaller dose of several grains may not exhibit its poisonous effects until several hours after the administration of the poison. In the case of a French lady, Madame Gérard, who had arsenical ointment

applied to a scarified tumor of the breast, the first symptoms of poisoning were not perceived until about ten hours after the application of the drug. In this case the poison acted by absorption.

Arsenic exercises its poisonous effects not only on man, but likewise on plants. Jæger, whose experiments are communicated in an inaugural thesis published at Tubingen in 1808, states that seeds which have been soaked for some time in arsenious acid are incapable of germinating, and that buds which have been plunged in it, are no longer capable of expanding.

Chatin poured upon the denuded roots of a plant a few quarts of a watery solution of arsenic; in a few days, the plant turned *yellow* from below upward. If only a small quantity of the solution was used, or if the plant, after the first symptoms of poisoning had made their appearance, was transplanted into fresh soil it soon recovered its health. The application of warmth likewise affected the restoration of the plant. A chemical analysis of the different parts of the plant showed that the poison had been absorbed, but that it was not uniformly distributed through every part of the plant.

According to Jæger's experiments, infusoria are destroyed in an arsenical solution. The extensive investigations of this experimenter show that all animals are liable to the poisonous action of arsenic. In all of them it convulses the stomach and irritates the mucous lining of the intestines, causing vomiting and increased alvine evacuations. The power of voluntary motion, with the irritability of the muscular fibre, is destroyed by arsenic; after the death of the animals which Jæger experimented upon with arsenic, the muscles soon ceased to be influenced by the galvanic battery. In animals which breathe by lungs, respiration became difficult and laborious; and in warm-blooded animals great thirst was experienced.

It is well to note these effects of arsenic upon the respiratory system and upon the mucous lining of the alimentary canal, as we shall afterward see that in diseases of the organs of respiration and digestion arsenic constitutes one of our main remedies.

It appears that horses can bear enormous quantities of arsenious acid without any injurious effects. Pereira states that Berthe, a French veterinary surgeon, gave two, and afterward three, drachms to a mare for the cure of an obstinate skin disease, without any injurious effects. It appears from experiments by Beissenhirz and Dalemonde that it takes from one to two ounces of arsenic dissolved in water to destroy a horse.

On the subject of poisoning with arsenic, Hahnemann is recognized as an authority, even by old school physicians. He is frequently quoted by Christison, Taylor, Flandin and other toxicologists. In his essay on arsenic he quotes a host of medical writers, which makes this highly interesting volume one of the most valuable contributions to the vast domain of toxicology. In the November number, 1858, of the *North American Journal of Homœopathy*, we find an abstract of the contents of this work, which we will transfer to our own pages with some slight modifications.

Hahnemann distinguishes three degrees of poisoning:

The *first degree* is, where a large quantity is taken under circumstances favoring its full effect, viz., on an empty stomach or with heating liquors, in persons with irritable nerves and choleric temperaments, subject to spasmodic and inflammatory affections, or shattered by anger, grief, jealousy or fear, overloaded with acrid bile or affected with chronic disease.

The poisoned person first experiences a cold shuddering which seems to pervade the whole body; while an inexpressible anxiety, or nausea, which seems to oppress the chest as well as the stomach, a cold, deathlike sweat, and a general trembling of the limbs, alternate with one another in frequent paroxysms.

Second, the hands, feet and tip of the nose become cold; blue circles form around the eyes, while the pulse gains in hardness and quickness.

Third, follow violent attempts at vomiting, which, although very forcible, are fruitless at first, and finally become almost ineffectual from spasmodic closure of the cardiac orifice, and emptiness of the stomach of everything but arsenic, which is tenaciously plastered on its walls. The patient complains of burning and tearing pains in his throat, œsophagus and stomach, and knows not what to do with himself.

Fourth, the arsenic continues to ravage and destroy the stomach without compelling it to full and relief-affording vomiting; it clings fast to the villi of the mucous membrane, and contracts it as boiling water would. The whole nervous system trembles and struggles.

Fifth, the fruitless retchings, the fever, the frightful chills, the anxiety, the internal heat and unquenchable thirst increase; the breathing becomes quicker and hotter, more spasmodic and violent; and the glistening eyes project from their sockets. The inexpressible anxiety, and the burning, rending and overpowering pain in the

epigastrium, torture the patient more and more as they progressively increase.

Sixth, at first the abdomen is contracted; afterward, when inflammation and irritation of the stomach, liver and spleen occur, it becomes hot and distended; the attempts at vomiting become irresistible and incessant; the panting and gasping lungs, the dry and parched tongue, the gaping mouth, seek refreshment from cool air and water. The stools and urine are suppressed; the substances ejected from the stomach have a disgusting smell and color, and may be mixed with blood. Cutting and griping pains in the bowels ensue, especially around the navel; the patient is beside himself, so that he neither hears nor sees correctly, while his expression is frightfully anxious and fearful.

Seventh, we now see the evidences of the ascendancy of the corrosive destroyer, which persists in its internal ravages without check or mercy, in the livid, frothy lips, the swollen and trembling tongue, the agonizing expression of the bloated face, the viscid sweat on the cold forehead, and the lead-colored circles around the staring eyes.

Eighth, the miserable sufferer no longer looks like himself, but seems a wretched and tortured stranger from another sphere; he screams frightfully, or whimpers despairingly in broken or angry words for help from agony, fire and death; then turns and struggles violently.

Ninth, soon after this we see signs of loss of feeling and sensation; he becomes more quiet; his heart heaves less frequently; the vomiting ceases; his black parched lips tremble, his pulse becomes extinguished, and involuntary putrid stools of a most offensive smell and appearance occur.

Tenth, the pupils dilate; the death-rattle is heard in the throat of the dying and unconscious sufferer; jerks and spasms convulse his stiffening limbs and his icy-cold face; his stertorous breathing becomes fearfully slower and slower, and finally, with a last spasmodic gasp, a ghastly corpse alone is left, the staring eyes and gaping mouth of which fill us with horror.

This graphic description of the effects of poisoning with a fatal dose of arsenic is so characteristic of an acute attack of Asiatic cholera, that we may already at this stage direct your attention to the extraordinary therapeutic powers of arsenic in this dreadful scourge.

In Hahnemann's *second degree* of poisoning with arsenic, life may persist for several days; this degree requires more than four grains to

produce it; it is most apt to occur in not very impressible, fully grown and not unhealthy persons, especially those who have much mucus in their stomach, or have taken food just before or with the arsenic, or have drank freely of simple diluent drinks, and have not been harassed with aggravating mental troubles. The phenomena of this degree are similar to those of the first degree, only they occur less rapidly, have various less violent episodes, and intercurrent remissions. The cutting, gnawing and burning sensations of the first degree are more intermixed with twisting, aching, colicky, griping and gnawing pains; the face swells more; the abdomen is harder, and aphthous vesicles arise in the mouth.

This second degree is characterized by more frequent offensive and bloody discharges from the bowels, with gradually increasing gripings and less frequent vomitings. The strength of the patient fails more gradually, and his consciousness remains until the last, when convulsions may occur, and incessant hiccough which admits of no palliation or relief. This degree has peculiar agonies which are sometimes wanting in the first. As the pains are less severe and constant, there is more opportunity for the occurrence of remorse, despair, grief, contrition and other mental emotions which harass the soul. The strange admixture of bodily pain and mental agony often finishes what the poison alone was too weak to accomplish, and the more stealthy approaches of death are aided by regret for the past and hopelessness for the future.

There is no toxical agent which is possessed of the power of plunging the mind into a state of hopeless despair in the same extraordinary degree as arsenic. You may therefore note the fact, even at this stage of our pathogenetic tableau, that arsenic may be employed with signal advantage in mental derangements of a religious character, characterized by apprehensions for one's future fate, with despair of salvation.

Hahnemann's *third degree* of poisoning with arsenic may arise from the second degree in consequence of insufficient treatment. In this degree the patient may remain alive, but a long-lasting chronic disorder may ensue. Remitting, but oft-recurring cramps occur in the limbs, but especially in the feet; repeated paroxysms of fever set in, attended with colicky pains, spasmodic contraction of the abdomen, intermingled with headache, heat and thirst. After one of these feverish attacks, in which both vomiting and diarrhœa are apt to recur, the whole remaining force of the poison is apt to be thrown

upon the limbs; they become paralyzed, or so much contracted that the patient cannot extend them, at least not the legs. If proper evacuations are neglected, the irregular attacks of fever occur more frequently, the pulse becomes intermittent, the eyes become dim or fixed and sallow, the mouth bitter, the headache and oppression of the heart and chest insupportable, and the contracted limbs are visited with burning, itching-neuralgic pains somewhat similar to those of gout, but not followed by alleviation of the other symptoms. These may be succeeded by a very violent attack of fever, and a miliary eruption over the whole body, the vesicles of which often become confluent and contain an exceedingly acrid fluid. At times the whole affection is terminated happily by one of those critical fevers and eruptions, but more frequently it is not, and the whole aggregate of sufferings is increased, because the remains of the unantidoted or unremoved poison are still considerable. In the latter case, the contraction of the limbs is followed by absolute paralysis; the gout-like pains still rage violently, but the eruption dries up and the skin peels off; the surface remains tender for a long time; the limbs, especially the feet, swell; the irregular attacks of fever still recur, and are attended with stomachache and colic; palpitations are not uncommon; and opisthotonos, or the eclampsia of Sauvage, in which there is violent bending of the body backward, with convulsions and retention of consciousness may occur. The patient may recover from this, but remain feeble, cachectic, with irregular febrile chills, oppression of the stomach from the slightest food or drink, or with attacks of vomiting directly after meals, bitter, unpleasant taste in the mouth, pains in the head, dryness of the skin and eyes, painful and irregular discharges from the bowels, restlessness, dejection of spirits, dropsical swellings, night-sweats, etc. All these symptoms point to the scaling off of eschars and consequent suppurating patches in the stomach or bowels. If these corrosions were not very deep they may heal over and the patient may finally recover.

The third degree of poisoning exhibits the disorganizing powers of arsenic in a variety of forms. In this last degree of the arsenic disease, when this agent acts as a slow poison, contaminating life in its inmost principles as it were, the functions of the nervous system are most unmercifully disturbed by the dire destroyer. Contractions and paralysis, fierce neuralgic pains, opisthotonic spasms, mark the presence of the poison; deep-seated gastric derangements, such as

have been grouped by pathologists under the names of dyspepsia, gastralgia, colicodynia, chronic gastritis or gastro-enteritis, chronic diarrhœa and dysentery, are permanently entailed upon the organism; emaciation and an utter prostration of strength, chronic jaundice, dropsy, hypochondria, hectic fever, night-sweats, etc., are the constant companions of the miserable victim.

Hahnemann graphically sums up the effect of slow poisoning by arsenic as a gradual sinking of the powers of life, without any violent symptoms; a nameless feeling of illness, failure of the strength, an aversion to food and drink, and all the other enjoyments of life.

According to Pereira, the symptoms of long-continued small doses of arsenic may be summed up as follows: disorder of the digestive functions characterized by flatulence, sensation of warmth, or actual pain in the stomach and bowels; loss of appetite; thirst, nausea and vomiting, purging, or at least a relaxed condition of the bowels, and griping; furred tongue, with dryness and tightness of the mouth and throat, or with salivation. Quick, small and sometimes irregular pulse; oppressed respiration, with a dry cough. The body wastes; the stomach is often so irritable that no food can be retained in it. Headache, giddiness and want of sleep are frequently observed. The limbs become painful, feeble, trembling, subject to convulsions; occasionally benumbed and ultimately paralyzed. An eruption makes its appearance upon the skin, and now and then the hair and nails fall off. Swelling of the feet and face is not infrequent; and the patient gradually sinks, in some cases retaining his consciousness to the last, but at other times delirium and stupor supervening.

Of the acute forms of poisoning both Christison and Pereira distinguish three varieties, of which Pereira furnishes the following description:

First Form.—First form with acute symptoms of gastro-enteritis: there is burning pain in the throat and stomach, which soon extends over the whole abdomen. Pain and vomiting are not invariably present. The matters vomited are sometimes bilious, sometimes tinged with blood. Frequently there is a sense of heat, dryness, tightness and constriction of the throat, accompanied with incessant thirst, and occasionally with an almost hydrophobic difficulty of swallowing. The lower part of the intestinal canal soon becomes affected, as indicated by the burning pain which is increased on pressure, by the hard and tense condition of the abdomen, by the

diarrhœa which is sometimes bloody, by the tenesmus, and by the occasional heat and excoriation of the anus. There may be difficulty in passing water, with burning pain in the genital organs. The urine is frequently diminished and sometimes suppressed. The pulse is quick, small, feeble and irregular; cold, clammy sweat; irregular action of the heart, giving rise to palpitation; breathing short, laborious and often painful; tongue dry and furred; the membrane lining the air-passages feels hot and oftentimes painful. Although the symptoms of gastro-enteritis predominate, yet we have symptoms of nervous disorder, sometimes in the form of tremblings and cramps of the limbs, or delirium, and even in the last stage, insensibility; occasionally eruptions; death in twenty-four hours.

From among numberless cases of this kind, we may select the following as illustrative of the irritating action of arsenic upon the intestinal mucous lining. The case is extracted from *Frank's Physiological Magazine*.

A man put two ounces of arsenic in his wife's soup. She took but little of it, as it tasted badly. Half an hour after, she was attacked with violent burning in the throat, and severe pains in the abdomen; the evening and night were passed in great agony, with violent vomitings and burning thirst. She was left until the third day without medical advice, and was then found exceedingly exhausted, with blue circles around her eyes, her tongue and mouth dry and inflamed; she had burning thirst, was excessively fearful, had pains and tremblings in all her limbs, tearing pains in the stomach and bowels, frequent attacks of ineffectual retching, violent paroxysms of vomiting and incessant diarrhœa; the alvine discharges consisted of mucous and greenish substances. She died on the sixth day. A post-mortem examination revealed the following symptoms: Tongue lined with a dirty, yellow coating; the anus gaped open and a greenish substance flowed from it; the blood in every part of the body was black and fluid; the peritoneum was reddened throughout its whole extent; the inner surface of the stomach was almost black, and as if swollen and thickened; the internal surface of the duodenum and upper part of the jejunum were dark-red. Portions of the larynx and œsophagus were almost black. The stomach contained a yellowish-red fluid; the small intestines a moderate quantity of a yellowish substance, and an *unnaturally profuse secretion* of yellowish intestinal mucus; in the cavity of the pleura at least eight ounces of reddish water, and there was a spot on the pleura three inches in diameter, covered with a gelatinous recent false membrane, into which vessels had already commenced to project, although it was so loosely attached to the pleura that it could easily be removed.

This case exhibits all the signs of a malignant form of gastro-enteritis, with tendency to gangrenous disorganization.

Second Form.—Acute poisoning with collapse or narcotism: faintness or actual syncope, frequently convulsions or paralysis, and sometimes insensibility or delirium. The dose of arsenic is half an ounce or more.

Pereira informs us that he has seen one case of this form of poisoning. The individual (a gentleman of about twenty years of age) coarsely pounded a lump of arsenious acid and swallowed it. At a rough calculation it was supposed that he took about six or eight drachms of the arsenic. The symptoms were pain, vomiting, great weakness, with extreme depression of the circulation, faintness, collapse, and death in about four hours. His intellect was clear until a very short time before death, when he sank into a doze. There were neither convulsions nor paralysis. Every attempt was made to remove the poison from the stomach; copious vomiting took place; large draughts of water were administered, and the stomach-pump applied. Notwithstanding these circumstances, more than four drachms of solid arsenious acid in the form of lumps were found in the stomach after death. Their weight had apparently prevented their removal during life.

In the following two cases the narcotic action of the poison is strikingly manifest. The first of these two cases is reported by Christison; the second is extracted from Rankin's Half-yearly Abstract:

A young woman was caught in the act of swallowing little fragments of arsenic, and it afterward appeared that she had been employed most of the day in literally cracking and chewing lumps of it. When the physician first saw her, the countenance expressed chagrin and melancholy, but not suffering. After being forced to drink, she vomited a good deal, but without uneasiness. Two hours afterward, her countenance was anxious, but she did not make any complaint, and very soon resumed her tranquility. Five hours after the last portions of the poison was taken, she became drowsy, then remained perfectly quiet for four hours more, and at length, on trying to sit up in bed, complained of slight pain in the stomach, and expired without agony.

The second case is equally remarkable as far as the apparent absence of all signs of acute inflammation is concerned.

A heavy, stupid-looking girl had taken a teaspoonful of white arsenic. The physician found her sitting in her chair, more asleep

than awake; on arousing her, she reeled about the room in such a manner that poisoning by some narcotic was suspected. She acknowledged having swallowed *white mercury*, which was recognized by the aid of a pocket-lens to be arsenious acid. She vomited once after dinner, but there were no further symptoms until half an hour before she died, at noon the following day. She had no pain, no sickness, no acrid eructations, no burning taste in the mouth; her face was very pale, and she was faint and giddy. The sulphate of zinc, with mucilaginous drinks, was given her, and soon produced copious vomiting which was kept up for half an hour. The hydrated peroxide of iron was then administered in large doses. At nine o'clock at night she had experienced no pain, no unpleasant symptoms whatsoever. She was disposed to sleep quietly. At ten o'clock the next morning, her aunt came to say that she was quite well, and wanted permission to go a-gleaning, but at half-past eleven o'clock, while in a more than ordinarily cheerful mood, and engaged in preparing dinner, she suddenly complained of an excrutiating pain in the body, with great prostration of strength. She went to her bedroom to lie down and at twelve was found dead.

Upon examining the dead body, the stomach was found to contain half a pint of thin, dirty-green fluid; the mucous coat much corrugated, having a fungous appearance, very soft and so fragile that a touch of the finger tore it away. Three or four large reddish-brown patches were observed, extending from the intestines considerably beyond the duodenum. The peritoneal coat of the stomach and bowels was not inflamed. The lungs and the heart were healthy; the head was not inspected. Arsenic was contained in the stomach-fluids.

Third Form.—The third form is an acute poisoning, with symptoms of gastro-enteritis, followed by an affection of the cerebro-spinal system. The symptoms of gastro-enteritis are first developed. If the patient recovers from these, the cerebro-spinal symptoms sometimes come on; the chief symptom is coma; and the most trifling, a peculiar imperfect palsy of the arms or legs; between these extremities have been observed epileptic fits, or tetanus, or an affection resembling hysteria or madness.

A number of interesting cases referable to this category are reported in *Frank's Magazine;* one of them will suffice for an illustration:

Three servant girls took arsenic by mistake. The usual gastric symptoms were present: vomiting of blood and discharge of blood from the anus; they had a good deal of fever, which was followed by profuse sweats and pains in the teeth; their chests and necks were covered with purple spots. After a lull of the symptoms they all had returns of vomiting, purging, excessive pains in the stomach,

inflammation and swelling about the root of the tongue; two of them were unable to speak or swallow, and in twenty-four hours were seized with trismus and convulsions of the whole body; in forty hours one of them was in an apoplectic state, breathing with difficulty, with general convulsions, lock-jaw, pale and repulsive face, pulse ninety and weak, when aroused, she complained of violent headache, with burning and pain in the throat; both the others became speechless and were unable to swallow; with convulsive cramps of the body, locked jaws, frequent spasmodic smiling, bloating of the face, pulse one hundred and six and strong. The next day, two of them were attacked almost simultaneously with headache, followed by violent delirium and loss of consciousness; these symptoms were removed by cold affusions.

POST-MORTEM APPEARANCES.—Having given a full description of the symptoms exhibited in cases of poisoning, we subjoin a description of the post-mortem appearances, which Pereira sums up in the following concise manner:

When arsenious acid kills by its narcotic operation, no morbid appearances are observable after death. The morbid appearances which are observed in cases of poisoning, may be arranged under the following heads:

1. *Morbid appearances of the alimentary canal.*—Symptoms of inflammation, redness and sometimes extravasations of blood into the tissue of the canal; ulceration is frequently observed, sometimes softening of the mucous coat, effusion of lymph or blood, and occasionally even gangrenous spots.

2. *Morbid appearances of the vascular system.*—The blood is sometimes, though not invariably, fluid after death, and dark-colored; heart flabby; it is asserted that on its inner surface (particularly the columnæ carneæ and the valves) is observed redness, sometimes diffused, sometimes in the form of spots, which penetrate a line in depth into the substance of the heart. The pericardium usually contains serum.

3. *Morbid appearances of the respiratory system.*—Principally redness of the pleura, effusion of lymph or serum into the cavity of the pleura, red spots and occasional congestion of the lungs, and redness of the membrane lining of the air tubes.

4. *Other morbid appearances.*—In some cases inflammation and even gangrene of the genital organs; the conjunctiva is sometimes very vascular, and cutaneous alterations are often observed; redness, extravasation of blood and effusion of serum are said to have been seen in the brain.

ANTISEPTIC PROPERTIES OF ARSENIC.—In conclusion, we have to advert to the antiseptic properties of arsenic. Dr. Christison informs us that he has kept a bit of the stomach of an ox for years in a solution of arsenic, and except a slight shrivelling and whitening, he could not observe any change produced in it.

Another remarkable property of arsenic is to convert bodies into adipocere, a sort of mummy-like substance: these emit a garlic odor characteristic of arsenic. Christison believes in this property; others deny it.

In regard to the physiological action of arsenic, we may safely assert that there is hardly an organ in the body which does not perceive the action of arsenic, more or less. However, we may generalize this statement in a more specific manner by stating that the chief influence of this drug seems to bear upon the intestinal canal, the chylo-poietic organs, the heart and the nervous system; also upon the lungs, skin, salivary glands, urinary and sexual organs, upon the ears and eyes.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

From numberless cases of poisoning as well as from Hahnemann's very systematic provings, we learn that arsenic exercises a very powerful influence upon the brain. Many of our provers have experienced a dull, heavy, aching, stupefying pain in the head as one of the effects of arsenic. These different headaches may be classed as follows:

Dull pains in the head, as from a cold, but with inability to collect one's thoughts, ill-humor; *heavy* pain as if the brain were oppressed by a load, with buzzing in the ears; this form of headache might likewise result from a cold, from some violent nervous or bilious derangement; *throbbing* headache, the beating being felt immediately above the root of the nose, or in one side of the head; *tensive* pain, or a painful tightness of the head, such as might result from rheumatic exposure, or from a derangement of the biliary secretions.

HEMICRANIA, or semi-lateral headache, is one of those distressing affections to which arsenic is eminently adapted as a curative agent. In this affection the pains are throbbing, heavy and stupefying, tensive; the scalp may feel excessively sore, tender to the least contact. Contact may make the pain worse. Light and noise may be intolerable. The paroxysms recur at more or less regular intervals. These periodical paroxysms of hemicrania may be accompanied with an indescribable feeling of nausea, retching and vomiting

of bile, and a most distressing dizziness or vertigo. If these headaches should be traceable to a suppression of intermittent fever paroxysms with large doses of quinine, we may regard this circumstance as an additional indication for arsenic.

In general we say that the arsenic hemicrania is depending upon deep-seated derangements of the biliary functions. The brain experiences the effects of this derangement; the liver, which is the instrument or organ by means of which the brain carries on the secretory functions of this important gland, may be comparatively free from pain.

RHEUMATIC HEMICRANIA.—In rheumatic or arthritic hemicrania, where similar phenomena of distress in the head, vertigo and vomiting occur, arsenic may likewise prove useful. Constipation is no counter indication to arsenic. Remember the extraordinary powers, which arsenic possesses, of prostrating the functions of the liver and of depriving the intestinal muscular fibres of the required stimulus to perform the peristaltic motion.

DELIRIUM TREMENS.—Another distressing affection where arsenic exercises wonderful healing powers, is delirium tremens. If your patient looks sallow, livid, the skin feels dry, inclining to coldness, the pulse is small, irritated, irregular, and the patient requests you to remove the vermin that are crawling on his bed, or is troubled with ugly phantoms, dogs, cats, mice, and the like, you will find a chief remedy in arsenic.

There are cases of poisoning where arsenic has induced all the symptoms of intoxication.

In one case, reported by Christison, there was at first some vomiting, afterward little else but faintness, sickness at the stomach, a sullen expression, and a general appearance which led those around him to believe him intoxicated.

Add to these symptoms the peculiar weakness and irregularity of the pulse, and the visual phantasmata, and we have a tolerably accurate description of the arsenic delirium tremens.

From the symptoms which arsenic has developed in a few cases of poisoning, we have a right to infer that this agent may affect the brain fatally, through the intermediate agency of the ganglionic system. A case is reported in Rankin's Half-Yearly Abstract, strongly confirmatory of the specific relation of arsenic to the central nervous mass, the brain.

Harriet T., aged nineteen, a robust and healthy girl, took, on Tuesday night, September 1st, about two ounces of fly-water, containing two and a half grains of arsenic. It rendered her restless during the night, producing wakefulness and slight pain in the stomach. Next morning she became sick and very thirsty and the tenderness and pain in the stomach had increased. In the course of the day the sickness became worse, she was repeatedly purged, her countenance looked pinched, and the extremities became cold. On Wednesday night she rallied and became more comfortable and cheerful, but was still thirsty. On Thursday morning she was worse, cold and drowsy, and she was sent to the London hospital; her countenance was then pale and anxious, extremities cold and bedewed with a cold, clammy sweat; pulse hardly perceptible, and she lay in a state of incipient coma. She then sank, and died in about thirty-six hours after the administration of the poison. The body was examined twenty-one hours after death, and from the appearances present, Dr. Letheby was led to conclude that death resulted purely from coma, as neither the symptoms during life, nor the state of the stomach after death, would allow him to attribute it to the effects of gastro-enteritis.

A post-mortem examination showed that the brain was much congested, and the several ventricles filled with half-coagulated blood. The lungs looked natural; the heart was flabby and distended with dark, jelly-like blood; hæmorrhagic spots were seen on the endocardiac membrane, especially where it covers the auriculo-ventricular valves. The abdominal and pelvic viscera were congested; the stomach was pale and empty, and along the pylorus it had assumed a gamboge tint; arsenic was found in its tissues.

This case is looked upon as proof that patients under the effects of a poisonous dose of arsenic, may die of coma. The case before us, if viewed as an aggregate of symptoms, may undoubtedly be looked upon as a case of

CEREBRAL APOPLEXY.—Both the symptoms exhibited during the lifetime of the patient, and the post-mortem appearances justify this view of the case. There seems no doubt that the post-mortem changes in this case were the result of a direct or sympathetic action of arsenic upon the brain. The stomach in the present case was found pale and empty. May not the cerebral hæmorrhage have been occasioned by the fact that the vascular life of the stomach had been destroyed by the poison? The brain, in its capacity of supreme preserver of life and supreme distributer of the vital fluid among the different organs and tissues, each according to its measure, sends blood to the stomach, but the vessels refuse to receive and circulate this fluid, hence it returns to the brain, as it were, reacts upon the

brain, causes plethora, coma, apoplexy, death. In a case of cerebral apoplexy I should not consider arsenic indicated, unless symptoms of severe gastric irritation had preceded the attack; symptoms justifying the belief that the nervous life of the stomach had become extinct previous to the symptoms of appoplexy setting in.

DROPSY OF THE BRAIN has been cured by the use of arsenic.

Some five years ago I was sent for in the night to see a boy aged about eight years, who had been sick with scarlatina under the care of an allœopathic physician. The messenger informed me that the child had done nicely until very recently. There had been a great deal of pain in the head while the rash was out, but two days previous the eruption had very suddenly disappeared and the medical attendant had left the child with assurances of its perfect safety. The headache having returned with increased violence, and profound stupor, with occasional twitching and jerking, having declared itself, the medical attendant had then as readily given the child up to die. Upon examination of the case I found the following symptoms: "Pulse almost threadlike; skin dry, but not *very* hot; face anxious, almost deathly pale, hippocratic; heat at the base of the brain; moaning and rolling of the head in the pillow; lips dry and covered with brown, dirty, slimy matter; teeth covered with sordes; urine suppressed; cannot be roused; the pupil of the eye responds but little to the light of a lamp; abdomen hard and sunken; respiration oppressed; the skin of the body feels very dry. The patient made a good recovery under the continued use of ars. alb.^{30}, receiving a daily dose of sulphur^{30} after a week's treatment, during which time he had constantly improved.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Among the effects of arsenic upon the nervous system, one of the principal symptoms is debility, excessive prostration, fainting or syncope.

Many patients who have poisoned themselves with arsenic have scarcely experienced any other symptom than prostration.

A girl fourteen years of age, took about ninety grains of arsenious acid and died in five hours, having vomited once or twice; she complained of some little pain in the belly, and was affected towards the close with great faintness and weakness. The stomach and intestines were healthy.

A stout middle-aged man swallowed a large quantity of arsenic in fragments, and died in a few hours; he experienced nothing but feebleness and great tendency to fainting. The stomach and intestines were not in the slightest degree affected during life, and no morbid appearance could be discovered in them after death.

DEBILITY.—In cases of debility, more particularly when accompanied by emaciation, neuralgic pains in the limbs, loss of appetite, coldness and dryness of the skin, irregularity, smallness and increased frequency of the pulse, arsenic will prove one of our main therapeutic resources. We might designate such a group of symptoms as a state of marasmus, wasting of the fatty tissue, nervous consumption.

We have historical proofs that arsenic produces a condition of the body resembling marasmus. We find the following case, reported by Rénaut, in Orfila's General Toxicology:

Two chambermaids were living with the same master; one of them conceived such an inveterate jealousy against the other that she resolved on her destruction. She determined to use arsenic for this purpose, of which she put every day a small quantity into her broth. A few moments after dinner, the food and the poison were both vomited, before the latter had sufficient time to act upon the stomach so as to produce any serious accidents. Nevertheless, as the same thing was repeated every day for the space of six weeks, the stomach, in the end, acquired an excessive degree of sensibility; she felt severe pains in the bowels, and wasted to an extreme degree of leanness; a spitting of blood succeeded; the general sensitiveness of the system increased to such a degree that a simple current of air was sufficient to produce spasms and convulsions. At length, when her stomach could no longer bear anything, she went into the country where her health was gradually restored. Another attempt at poisoning was afterward made upon her, which led to the discovery of the crime.

DYSPEPSIA.—We are sometimes called upon to prescribe for a form of dyspepsia which might likewise be designated as chronic gastro-enteritis, and one of the most prominent symptoms of which is general emaciation. The stomach in such cases is very irritable; the patient is unable to retain any food on his stomach; the bowels incline to be loose, with more or less frequent urging to stool; the pulse is feeble, accelerated, inclining to irregularity in the number of the beats; the skin may be dry and abnormally cool, although fever-flashes preceded by creeping chills or shiverings may trouble the patient. For such a group of symptoms arsenic is a main remedy.

MARASMUS may be the result of rheumatic exposure. It may be characterized by slight symptoms of hectic fever which manifest themselves toward evening or in the night. The patient complains of excessive prostration, asthmatic oppression, palpitation of the heart, lowness of spirits, and very often of paroxysms of acute pain in the limbs.

MARASMUS SENILIS, if not an incurable malady, may find in arsenic its chief remedy. In this disease, the tissues of the stomach dwindle away, and it is the atrophied condition of this organ that gives rise to the general wasting of the body. We know of no agent that exercises the specific power of affecting the vegetative life of the stomach in the manner in which it is affected in marasmus.

senilis, as certainly and thoroughly as arsenic. Hence we depend upon this agent as our main stay in this affection. In *marasmus, or atrophy, of children*, arsenic is likewise a principal curative agent. Children at the breast are liable to this affection. They lose their appetite, they vomit up everything that is taken into the stomach; they dwindle down to mere skeletons, look old; the skin assumes a sallow, dingy appearance, is dry as parchment; slimy diarrhœa sets in, hectic fever with regular evening-exacerbations creeps along, the inside of the hands and the soles of the feet become burning hot while the rest of the body remains cold, the little patient gradually sinks into a soporous condition, the pulse becomes filiform and so rapid that it can no longer be counted, and death finally closes the scene.

ATROPHIA NERVOSA.—In atrophia nervosa, tabes nervosa, or nervous consumption, arsenic will do capital service. The derangements of the chylo-poietic system which characterize this disease, especially during the first stage, point to arsenic. What are these derangements? Loss of appetite, a feeling of malaise and oppression after eating, nausea and vomiting of food, mucus and bile. The bowels become irregular, with alternate diarrhœa and constipation. The patients become emaciated, lose their strength, become irritable and feel unrefreshed by sleep. The subsequent development of the disease still points to arsenic; the evening fever, the burning heat in the hands and on the soles of the feet, the increased frequency of the pulse, the partial sweats, the scanty secretion of a red-looking urine with a thin and opalescent layer of fat diffused over its surface: all these abnormal conditions point to arsenic.

In nervous consumption, patients often complain of weariness, aching and sore pains, and contractive rigidity of the joints. A case is reported in the first volume of *Frank's Magazine*, where the poisonous effects of arsenic continued for months, developing a condition of the system closely bordering upon nervous consumption.

A man, aged fifty-five years, of robust constitution, took five or six spoonfuls of gruel in which six grains of arsenic had been mixed for homicidal purposes. In a few minutes he was attacked with violent burning in the fauces and œsophagus down to the stomach, and violent vomiting of the ingesta, about forty times in five hours. He drank two quarts of sweet milk, but continued for a week to suffer with violent burning pains in the stomach and bowels, nausea and vomiting. He obtained relief by drinking copious quantities of cold water and milk; but he suffered ever since with acidity of the stomach, and vomiting even after light meals. He felt better for a

In this disease the mesenteric glands seem to constitute the battle-ground where the vital forces and the forces of disease meet in fierce conflict. We might look upon the so-called infantile remittent fever as an acute form of mesenteric ganglionitis. In this acute form which, under suitable treatment, may run a course of from two to three weeks, the inflammation of the mesenteric glands is recognized by a stinging, sometimes colicky, evanescent pain deep in the abdominal cavity. This pain is accompanied by fever, first slight chills toward evening, and afterwards heat, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks, irritated pulse, violent thirst, and comparatively clean tongue. In this acute form of the disease arsenic may have to be used in proportion as the symptoms of gastric derangement, the loss of appetite, diarrhœa, and the febrile symptoms become more fully established.

In the chronic form of mesenteric ganglionitis, arsenic is indicated by complete loss of appetite, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, alternate coustipation and diarrhœa, discharges of a frothy or yellowish substance looking like stirred eggs and excoriating the anus. The evacuations may vary in character, and may, in the same individual, assume a variety of forms. The muscles become flabby, the emaciation goes on increasingly, the eyes lose their brilliancy, they look dull, are surrounded with blue margins, the skin feels dry and cold, especially on the extremities, the pulse becomes small, filiform, empty. Here arsenic is in its place, even if the glands have already begun to suppurate and the signs of hectic fever are fully established.

TREMORS.—Among the other nervous affections to which arsenic is homœopathic, we distinguish tremors or trembling of the limbs, when accompanied by signs of acute gastric irritation, or when succeeding severe inflammation of the intestines.

MERCURIAL TREMORS, attended with salivation, sallow complexion, constipation, emaciation, night-sweats, loss of appetite.

CHOREA.—In chorea with tremors, twitchings, spasms and convulsions, arsenic should not be prescribed unless the accompanying constitutional symptoms, such as gastric irritations, loss of appetite, sallow complexion, dry and cold skin, irregular, irritated, feeble pulse, hypochondriac depression of spirits justify the use of this agent.

The curative virtues of arsenic in certain forms of chorea may be inferred from the following case of poisoning which occurred in England.

The family in which the fatal accident occurred, consisted of six

while, but on the first of November, about four months after the first attack, he was suddenly seized, without any perceptible cause, with shivering heat, increased thirst, headache at irregular periods, generally at night, emaciation, sinking of strength; after more than ordinary exertions his feet felt weak, he complained of pains in the joints, trembling of the hands and weak eyes. The temperature of the skin was rather increased, the tongue clean, pulse accelerated, the region of the stomach painful to pressure, the muscles of the extremities sensitive, the general functions of the reproductive system not materially impaired.

ATROPHY OF THE SPINAL MARROW.—The distressing affection which is so well known under the name of atrophy of the spinal marrow, or dorsal consumption, likewise pertains in a measure to the therapeutic domain of arsenic. Pathologists distinguish three stages of this disease, the stages of irritation, that of paralysis, and lastly the stage where the symptoms of hectic fever are fully developed. The symptoms which charactize these three stages respectively, indicate arsenic as one of the curative agents in this disease.

In the irritative stage, debility and a feeling of exhaustion after the least bodily effort, are prominent symptoms. Another prominent symptom in this stage is the excessive irritability of the sexual organs and a corresponding desire for gratification. Unnatural self-gratifications and sexual excesses generally constitute one of the chief causes of this disease. The patients experience a sensation as if hot water were poured down their backs; they also complain of a feeling as if ants were crawling over their backs. The lower extremities become emaciated, and the spinous processes of the vertebræ are distinctly seen.

In the second stage, the symptoms of palsy become more apparent; the urinary bladder is paralyzed; the bowels are either bound in consequence of paralysis of the rectum, or else the feces pass off involuntarily. The emaciation increases, the functions of the special senses become impaired; the sense of vision often becomes extinct.

In the third stage, the symptoms of hectic fever are fully established, with colliquative sweats, bedsores which speedily become gangrenous, complete paralysis of the lower extremities.

Arsenic may do much to retard its development and to mitigate the dreadful sufferings of the patient.

ATROPHIA MESERAICA.—We may range in this category a disease to which children are liable, I mean atrophia meseraica, or mesenteric ganglionitis, mesenteric consumption.

In this disease the mesenteric glands seem to constitute the battle-ground where the vital forces and the forces of disease meet in fierce conflict. We might look upon the so-called infantile remittent fever as an acute form of mesenteric ganglionitis. In this acute form which, under suitable treatment, may run a course of from two to three weeks, the inflammation of the mesenteric glands is recognized by a stinging, sometimes colicky, evanescent pain deep in the abdominal cavity. This pain is accompanied by fever, first slight chills toward evening, and afterwards heat, with circumscribed redness of the cheeks, irritated pulse, violent thirst, and comparatively clean tongue. In this acute form of the disease arsenic may have to be used in proportion as the symptoms of gastric derangement, the loss of appetite, diarrhœa, and the febrile symptoms become more fully established.

In the chronic form of mesenteric ganglionitis, arsenic is indicated by complete loss of appetite, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, alternate coustipation and diarrhœa, discharges of a frothy or yellowish substance looking like stirred eggs and excoriating the anus. The evacuations may vary in character, and may, in the same individual, assume a variety of forms. The muscles become flabby, the emaciation goes on increasingly, the eyes lose their brilliancy, they look dull, are surrounded with blue margins, the skin feels dry and cold, especially on the extremities, the pulse becomes small, filiform, empty. Here arsenic is in its place, even if the glands have already begun to suppurate and the signs of hectic fever are fully established.

TREMORS.—Among the other nervous affections to which arsenic is homœopathic, we distinguish tremors or trembling of the limbs, when accompanied by signs of acute gastric irritation, or when succeeding severe inflammation of the intestines.

MERCURIAL TREMORS, attended with salivation, sallow complexion, constipation, emaciation, night-sweats, loss of appetite.

CHOREA.—In chorea with tremors, twitchings, spasms and convulsions, arsenic should not be prescribed unless the accompanying constitutional symptoms, such as gastric irritations, loss of appetite, sallow complexion, dry and cold skin, irregular, irritated, feeble pulse, hypochondriac depression of spirits justify the use of this agent.

The curative virtues of arsenic in certain forms of chorea may be inferred from the following case of poisoning which occurred in England.

The family in which the fatal accident occurred, consisted of six

individuals and a maid servant, the mother, three boys and two girls. The manufacture of certain mineral colors was carried on at their premises. Arsenic was employed as one of the ingredients. Both the factory and the dwelling-house were supplied with water from the same well. It appears that arsenic, a quantity of which had been thrown into the drain of the factory, had become mixed up through some derangement in the pipes, with the water in the well, and that the poisoning had been occasioned by the use of this water.

Mr. Bickersteth was first called to the family on Monday, February 16th, and found the mother in a dying state; unconscious, surface cold; the arms being in continued motion about her head. She died in a few hours, but before death consciousness returned for a short time. He was told that the youngest son had died a week previous, as it was supposed, from hydrocephalus. The symptoms, however, of both mother and child, appeared to have been bilious vomiting and purging, with great thirst and head affections. On this visit the rest of the family looked ill, but did not make any complaint. Two days after, Mr. Bickersteth was again sent for. The eldest son and one of the daughters were then suffering from bilious vomiting and purging, with great thirst, not, however, accompanied by pains or tenderness in any part. The daughter felt some curious sensations in her lower limbs; in both the pulse was very quiet.

Upon analyzing the water from the well, it was found to contain four-tenths of a grain of arsenic to the pint.

The following day, February 19th, the eldest son was better, and so was his uncle, who had only been there one day and was seized after taking tea in the house. The two daughters and the youngest son were now suffering. There was great restlessness, indisposition to answer questions, numbness of the lower extremities, whilst the arms were in continual motion in the air, as if picking at something above the head; the skin was hot, but not dry, and did not exhibit any discoloration; the tongue was dry and brown, and there was great thirst; the throat seemed dry, and the breathing was quick and audible, the pulse was very quick, 125 or 130, but not hard. The girls did not complain of pain on pressing the abdomen, but the youngest son slightly moved when this was done, though he said it gave him no pain. They had all uncomfortable feelings which they could not describe, but were at this time conscious.

On the following day they were much worse. The breathing and pulse very rapid; the tongue and lips dry, cracked and covered with blood and sordes. The eldest girl was unconscious, throwing her arms, legs and body about in every manner. The other two exhibited the same symptoms as yesterday in an increased degree. Consciousness was fast departing.

On Saturday, 21st, the youngest boy died, the peculiar movement of the arms continuing up to the time of his death. The two girls died likewise. One of the servant-girls was also taken sick, but

recovered after having exhibited symptoms of a purely nervous character. The workmen, with one exception, were not sufferers.

A post-mortem examination of the youngest son, twenty-four hours after death, revealed the following appearances: There were no peculiar appearances noticed on the skin, and the muscles of the trunk were of their usual color. The lungs were adherent on both sides by old adhesions posteriorly; both were congested with bloody serum, especially the right. The bronchi were red and injected and covered with red mucus. The heart and pericardium were both healthy looking; the blood in the body was dark and fluid generally, though there were coagula in the heart. The trachea and epiglottis presented marks of inflammation. The liver was slightly enlarged, presented exteriorly many yellowish-green patches, and was internally of a uniform slate or ash color. Its consistence was normal; and the bile in the gall-bladder was copious and dark. The œsophagus was healthy looking. The stomach was contracted, contained some greenish fluid and mucus, but with the exception of punctiform and ramified redness at the splenic and pyloric ends, presented no unusual appearance. The rugæ were red and vascular; the mucous membrane was not softened or ulcerated. The commencement of the duodendum was red like the stomach. A few patches of redness existed in the jejunum, and the lower part of the ileum was discolored for about twelve inches, where the solitary glands appeared unusually large and numerous. The cœcum was dark colored and congested. The rectum and colon were also discolored here and there, but no ulceration or softening had occurred. The intestines contained a large amount of feces. Spleen and kidneys were healthy. Head: Sinuses and veins congested; about a tablespoonful of serum existed at the base of the brain, and the same quantity in the ventricles; no softening or formation of false membrane was observed.

The post-mortem appearances are important, inasmuch as they illustrate the power of arsenic to induce inflammatory conditions in the respiratory organs, and in the intestinal mucous membrane.

EPILEPSY.—We would recommend arsenic in epilepsy, depending upon irritation of some one of the abdominal ganglia. The patients complain of a mixed pain, at times gnawing, at others constrictive, burning or stitching. This pain precedes the paroxysms for a longer or less period of time. Evanescent symptoms of jaundice sometimes show themselves during the paroxysms. Accessory symptoms will of course facilitate the choice of a remedial agent. A leading indication for arsenic is the periodicity of the paroxysms. Accompanying symptoms of mental derangement, particularly hypochondria, idiocy or imbecility, likewise indicate arsenic. In

CEREBRAL EPILEPSY, when the parxoysms occur suddenly,

without any premonitory signs, showing that the irritation was transmitted to the brain from some point in the peripheral nervous system, arsenic may likewise be useful. If the paroxysms depend upon, or are accompanied by, cerebral disorganizations, suppuration, exostosis, adhesions of meningeal membranes, etc., no curative treatment can be instituted; all we can expect to do is, to palliate the symptoms, for which purpose arsenic may prove useful.

Ganglionic epilepsy is a curable disease, and is fortunately the most common form of this distressing malady.

A robust man of thirty-four years had been subject for two years past to paroxysms of a burning pain in the stomach, accompanied by pressure in the spine, ascending like warm air behind the ears and to the face. He felt dizzy, fell down unconscious, in which condition he remained for ten to fifteen minutes, when the pain left him, but stupor remained. Between the paroxysms he had no pain in the head except in the occiput, and frequent attacks of burning pain in the spine; in the morning he complained of a sweetish taste in the mouth; he had burning in the stomach after eating heavy food; there was burning at the anus, and in the urethra when urinating. He had frequent cramp in the calves. He had an itch suppressed by ointment. He took eight doses of arsenic[6], and was cured. (Dr. Schrœn.)

CONVULSIONS.—We use arsenic in the treatment of convulsions, depending upon some intestinal irritation, such as the presence of worms, especially tape-worm. The totality of symptoms must justify the use of the remedy.

PARALYSIS is curable by arsenic.

Dr. H. P. Perkins accidentally poisoned himself with 127 grains of arsenic on July 24th, 1852. After having suffered severely from cramps, constipation and gastritis until May, 1854, he lost the entire use of his feet, legs, arms and hands. He experienced severe neuralgic pains in the paralyzed parts, which continued for two years and a half. The neuralgic pains were confined to the arms, below the elbows, and to the legs, below the hips. They were never darting in their character, but always steadily increasing to their climax and then gradually decreasing. Cold air or water would always bring them on; they were worse between half-past nine in the morning and eight o'clock at night. The paralysis was of both motion and sensation, but he remained acutely sensitive in the paralyzed parts to cold. In his case sensation was not entirely destroyed. Boiling water poured on the parts that were paralyzed could not be felt, but ice-water gave him great pain, particularly when neuralgic pains were present. There was also remarkable chilliness down the spine. No fever at any time, no chills, but cold sweats with excessive thirst; chronic cold sweat about the legs or arms for six weeks; would wet the sheets with the sweats. Excessive sensitiveness to cold; when asleep, the slightest draught of air, even over his face, would wake him; the opening and shutting of the door would chill him disagreeably. The cramps were worse in the calves of the legs and in the thighs, but slight in the arms and hands; the muscles

could be seen working; the pains of the cramps were so severe that he could not help screaming out. The cramps were most severe from six until nine in the morning; then every half hour or hour during the afternoon; from eight in the evening to next morning he would have no cramps. The neuralgia did not come on until the cramps ceased; it was most severe in the same muscles in which the cramps had been. The paralysis did not set in until just before the cramps left him. The neuralgic pains did not leave him until the paralysis began to leave him. Under the use of the galvanic battery the pains would leave him one hour earlier and commence one hour later; he could bear the shock so strong that it would knock a boy down. The feet were entirely paralyzed, also the legs and hands; he could move some of the muscles of the thighs and hips; the upper arms could be moved; he could not feel a pin run into the flesh to the bone; but the slightest cold application could be felt.

We learn from this and a number of similar cases, that paralysis caused by arsenic, is distinguished by the following characteristic features: It always commences at the extremities. It may be confined to the feet, to the hands, or even to the fingers. It has been known to creep progressively from the hand over the whole arm. It appears to attack more frequently the nerves of motion than those of sensation. Both these forms are sometimes found associated. Anæsthesia may alone be present. The paralysis is preceded by cramps in the paralyzed part. The paralyzed part may be affected with aching or lancinating neuralgic pains.

Paralysis of this kind may occur as a natural disease in consequence of over-work or rheumatic exposure.

The arsenical-paralysis may be accompanied by contraction of the paralyzed limbs or rigidity of the joints. Christison informs us that instead of being palsied, the limbs may be rigidly bent, and cannot be extended. In a case related by Berndt, arising from the arseniate of potash, the paralytic affection consisted in the loss of sensation and motion in the hands, loss of motion in the feet, with *contraction* of the knee joints.

This symptom is well worthy of your notice. Paralysis with contraction may arise from rheumatic exposure, or from the retrocession of some psoric eruption either in consequence of impaired innervation or after the use of some astringent wash or ointment.

According to Hahnemann, the pains in the paralyzed part may be of a burning character; these pains may exist without the paralysis, and, although exhibiting a preference for the extremities, they may also invade the spinal column.

NEURALGIC PAINS may yield to arsenic. The cases of poisoning which I have related, inform us that these pains may be of a lancinating, aching and burning kind. These pains are particularly felt in the extremities, except the burning pains which may also be felt in the region of the spine. They may be caused by exposure, in which case they are not necessarily accompanied by the ordinary signs of rheumatic inflammation. There may also be numbness and formication during a paroxysm of the pains. Periodicity in the paroxysms is a characteristic indication for arsenic. Excessive sensitiveness to a draught of air is likewise characteristic of arsenic. The breaking out of cold sweat on the affected part toward the close of a paroxysm would constitute additional proof for the homœopathicity of arsenic.

SPINAL IRRITATION.—In some forms of spinal irritation arsenic may effect a cure. The following case illustrates in a very striking manner the curative virtues of arsenic in the cases to which it is specifically adapted.

A robust farmer who had been sick for four years and a half, consulted Dr. Shubert on the 12th of January, 1821. He was subject to paroxysms which came on every three or four days, and were characterized by the following symptoms: Loss of appetite, qualmishness and nausea; periodical pressure in the stomach, increasing as the paroxysms became more violent; always coming on after eating, and sometimes when the stomach is empty; little sleep; this lasted two days; on the third day he felt a pressure near the vertebral column, on the right side, a few inches below the scapula; a qualmish feeling and pressure in the stomach; on the fourth day this sensation rose to a point between the apex of scapula and the column, where it changed to a burning pain as from a hot coal, made worse by the least contact and moderated by gentle exercise; he had frequent startings during sleep; the parts from the left hypochondrium across the stomach were numb; immediately after rising he experienced frequent urging to stool preceded by pinching in the bowels, and followed by burning and sore pain in the anus. The discharges were yellowish and watery, and then became slimy and scanty. Excessive prostration, depression of spirits, fretfulness. The attack was caused by a cold. On a summer's evening he had been sitting on a cold stone; the same evening he felt drawing and tensive pains in the small of the back, and next evening a paroxysm, such as described, came on. One dose of arsenic stopped it; in three months there was a slight return; another dose cured him.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

SIMPLE ACUTE INFLAMMATION.—The inflammatory conditions which arsenic excites along the tract of the intestinal tube, are marked by evidences of a deeply penetrating nervous disorder. These inflammations have a malignant character, tending to disorganization, and generally attended with cramps, spasmodic twitches or convulsions.

The following case reported by Brodie, (Philosophical Transactions, 1812,) gives a very fair view of the inflammatory action of arsenic upon the abdominal viscera.

Surgeon Tonnelier was called to the house of Mrs. L., to give assistance to her daughter, aged nineteen years, who was reported to be in a distressing situation. He found her extremely faint, kneeling down on the floor of her room, with her head resting on the arms of her brother, being unable to support herself. Her face was unequally red, and covered with sweat; her eyes were half open, red, and suffused with tears; round her eyelids was a border of a bright-red; her voice was nearly gone; her breathing short, frequent and plaintive; she experienced horrible pains in the stomach, as if the stomach were consumed by fire; she made efforts to vomit, which were extremely distressing. This condition of things had lasted four hours when the physician arrived. The patient had swallowed the arsenic about 11 o'clock. No symptom of a very distressing nature had made its appearance until the evening; during the day she had been observed often to change color in the face, and showed some other signs of suffering and anxiety; but she was obliged to conceal her pain. She ate a good dinner at two o'clock. At seven in the evening the vomiting came on with great violence; at eight she had a slight convulsion which lasted several minutes, after which the vomitings returned with the same violence as before. As she had refused to drink, the matter vomited amounted to very little; it was composed of a part of her dinner, of a viscous matter, sometimes colorless, sometimes of a pale-yellow; together with some frothy saliva streaked with blood. The patient was put to bed. Her pulse was small, unequal, irregular and very frequent. The epigastrium was excessively sensitive, and she felt excruciating pains in the intestinal canal. Deglutition was already extremely difficult; nevertheless they succeeded in making her drink copiously. By this means she vomited more easily and without interruption for an hour. The vomitings then ceased for about ten minutes. The patient rested herself upon her pillow, and appeared to sleep; she was even heard to snore. In a short time the vomitings came on again, and continued until two o'clock. At a quarter past two, she slept again for eight minutes; stertor, the respiration was slower, then hiccough, vomiting for a quarter of an hour, coldness of the face, hands and forearms; she uttered cries from time to time; her agitation was extreme, all her limbs were contorted; an involuntary evacuation from the bowels took place for the second time since the first manifestation of the symptoms. At three o'clock, she was a little calmer: she begged of the attendants not to speak of her misfortune. The breathing became still slower, the vomiting increased; there were fresh signs of agitation, frightful dreams; the pulse became imperceptible. At four o'clock she opened her eyes, and complained of being unable to see the light; she lamented her fate; her arms became dead. At five o'clock, her countenance was like ice, her nose and lips of a violet color, the beating of her heart could scarcely be felt; these symptoms were succeeded by a rattling in her throat, and finally death.

The appearances on dissection were, externally: contraction of the muscles of the face, insurmountable stiffness of the limbs; a violet color, more or less deep, over the legs, thighs, loins and back; countenance pale, lips violet; a very sensible heat of the body twenty-six hours after death.

Internally: the lungs were extraordinarily distended with blood, through two-thirds of their bulk, and especially in their posterior part. The incisions made into the lungs, showed a compact and tolerably firm texture; on the slightest pressure, blood oozed out without any appearance of air-bubbles, from a multitude of minute points on the cut surfaces. The anterior part of the lungs was red on the surface, and for the rest, tolerably elastic and filled with air. Both ventricles of the heart contained very black blood. The left ventricle contained more than the other. The stomach was greatly distended by the fluid with which it was filled; on its external surface was seen an infinity of small vessels injected with blood. The intestinal canal exhibited the same appearance as well on its external as internal surface, in some parts of its extent. The liver and spleen were likewise very much engorged with blood. The stomach, having been emptied, and laid open throughout its whole extent, presented a surface apparently grained, which appearance was caused by the increased bulk of the mucous glands, the color of which was blackish; whilst the stomach itself was red, more or less dark, and sprinkled here and there, especially toward the pyloric orifice, with extremely black spots. The epithelium of the mucous membrane was entirely removed. There was found in the fluid taken out of the stomach a cyst, formed, according to Professor Dupuytren, by an expansion of the mucous membrane of the stomach, in which some vestiges of the vessels could still be perceived. It was about an inch and a half long, eight lines in diameter, and its sides were about half a line in thickness. From the interior surface of this cyst, were given out very thin partitions of a cellular texture; and which contained, in separate cells, unequal fragments of a crystalline matter, which being submitted to several experiments by Dupuytren and Vanquelin, presented all the characteristics of arsenic. This girl had attempted to poison herself on two previous occasions, and Dupuytren is of the opinion that the production of this cyst belongs to these two anterior poisonings. This opinion appeared to him to be strongly supported by the circumstances that the patient complained of continual pains in that part of the stomach corresponding to that where the cyst was found.

GASTRO-ENTERITIS.—In all cases of gastro-enteritis, to which arsenic is homœopathic, we shall find nausea, retching and vomiting of mucus, bile and blood; burning pain in the region of the stomach and bowels, with excessive tenderness to contact or pressure; tympanitic distention of the bowels or else diarrhœic discharges consist-

ing of water, flocks of mucus, slime, blood, attended with more or less distressing tenesmus and agonizing pain in the bowels. The mouth and throat are parched, the patient craves drink of which the least quantity excites the vomiting. The tongue looks parched, like raw and scorched hide covered with a thick, yellow coating. The respiration is hurried, the countenance expresses anxiety and distress; gradually the features assume the pinched and sunken appearance which pathologists designate as the hippocratic countenance. The pulse is frequent, small and irregular, the extremities are cold, and may become more or less convulsed as the pain augments in intensity. In

CHRONIC GASTRO-ENTERITIS arsenic is eminently useful. It is indicated by irritability of the stomach, occasional vomiting of food, a sensation of oppression after eating, aching and sore pains in the epigastric region, paroxysms of tympanitic distention of the bowels or flabbiness of the abdominal walls, alternate constipation and diarrhœa, the discharges consisting of loose, yellow stools, or slimy, fatty, purulent matters, with more or less tenesmus, sense of excoriation at the anus, debility, loss of flesh, more or less vascular excitement, sallow complexion with occasional feverish flashes, dull and heavy pains about the head. The tongue may exhibit a whitish or yellowish coating, the tip and edges look inflamed, the mouth and pharynx feel dry, which induces a frequent craving for drink. Patients who are suffering with an affection of this kind, are disposed to long for stimulants and tonics, such as wine or a little brandy.

GASTRITIS is a disease to which arsenic may prove homœopathic. Among the organs to which arsenic seems to hold some specific relation, the stomach occupies a prominent rank. We know that arsenic may cause inflammation of the stomach even when administered by the skin. Schulze reports five cases in Hecker's Critical Annals of Legal Medicine, where arsenic was sprinkled upon the hair by mistake for hair-powder. One of the patients died; two were attacked with more or less dangerous spmptoms, and the remaining two had a violent inflammation of the pericranium. In the fatal case, death did not occur until the twenty-second day after the accident occurred. The hairy scalp was found gangrened and infiltrated with fluid blood. The stomach was also very much *inflamed*. In the two persons who suffered most, erysipelas of the pericranium did not make its appearance until six days after the use of the powder.

The retching and vomiting of mucus, bile and blood; the excessive sensitiveness of the præcordial region; the burning pain in the region of the stomach as if this organ were consumed by fire; the agonizing thirst with inability to swallow the least drop without causing distressing vomiting; the inflamed redness of the tongue; the heated breath, the expression of agony in the features, the icy-coldness of the extremities and the excessively rapid, irregular, feeble and tremulous pulse: all these symptoms are so many indications for arsenic which is capable of reproducing them all in the tissues in health.

It might be interesting to inquire whether arsenic causes gastritis by its direct, irritating action upon the coats of the stomach. We have shown that it may develop gastritis by absorption. There are many cases of poisoning on record where arsenic in substance was found in the stomach without the least symptom of organic lesion being present.

Chaussica reports the case of a robust middle-aged man who swallowed a quantity of arsenious acid in large lumps and died without showing any other symptoms than slight syncope. On opening the stomach, it was found to contain the arsenious acid almost in the state in which it had been swallowed. It was impossible to discover the slightest erosion or inflammation in the alimentary tube.

Etmueller, in his Ephemerides of Natural Curiosities, speaks of a young girl poisoned by arsenic, in whom neither the stomach nor intestines presented any signs of inflammation or gangrene; nevertheless the arsenic was found in this viscus.

Other cases of a similar character might be mentioned.

In these cases arsenic destroyed life by its action upon the cerebro-spinal axis. Hence we infer that unless the stomach is endowed with a certain amount of reactive vitality, the poison cannot exhibit its irritating effects upon this organ. It would seem, therefore, that arsenic does not corrode the stomach solely as a chemical agent, but that a principle of dynamic vital resistance seems involved in the post-mortem phenomena of disorganization observed in cases of poisoning by arsenic. Hence we have a right to recommend arsenic as a remedy for gastritis upon the ground of its dynamic homœopathicity to this disease.

STOMACACE is another inflammatory disease to which arsenic is homœopathic. Arsenic causes inflammation of the mouth, tongue and fauces. In the case of Dr. Perkins, one of the first symptoms

of the poisonous action of arsenic was a *crimson line on the gums*, which has likewise been remarked in other persons. A bloody, fetid, ichorous saliva may be secreted. The mucous membrane exhibits whitish patches, as if the epithelium were destroyed; or it has a livid appearance: in some cases of poisoning, the buccal cavity has exhibited a bluish-red color. A burning heat and dryness and a foul taste are complained of. Arsenic may likewise cause the teeth to fall out.

What are the leading pathognomonic signs of stomacece? First, the gums begin to swell, they look dark-red, livid; they feel dry and burning-hot, and show a disposition to bleed. Gradually the gums, along the upper edge, become pulpy, with a yellowish, blackish appearance; the subjacent mucous membrane looks red and bleeds readily. In consequence of the destruction of the alveolar border of the gums, the teeth may fall out. The sublingual glands are swollen, secreting a corrosive fluid.

All these symptoms correspond with the action of arsenic upon the gums, sublingual glands, and the lining membrane of the mouth.

The constitutional symptoms accompanying the buccal disorganization, likewise point to arsenic. The patient's face looks pale, the eyes retreat into their sockets, they are surrounded with blue margins. The bowels may become tympanitically distended; diarrhœic discharges take place, having a sour smell and looking like stirred eggs. Shreds of mucus are mixed up with the stools. The mucous membrane of the rectum is corroded by the ichorous matter from the mouth, and tenesmus sets in.

The breath of patients affected with stomacace, has a penetrating, pungent, foul odor. Their pulse is jerking and hurried, the skin hot and dry; in the last stage the extremities become cold, and the face becomes pinched and remarkably pale.

Contrasting these symptoms of the disease with the effects of arsenic, we shall find that this agent occupies a prominent rank among the few remedies which are adapted to stomacace.

ERYSIPELATOUS INFLAMMATION.—We know from several cases of poisoning with arsenic that this agent is capable of causing erysipelatous inflammation.

Belloc relates the following case (Cours de Médicine Légale, page 121): A woman of fifty-six years, of good health, but of a delicate and very irritable constitution, washed her whole body with a solution of arsenic, obtained by boiling the poison in common water.

She was affected with an itch, against which the ordinary means of cure proved unavailing. She swelled up enormously, and became covered with a general erysipelas. For several days she felt as if consumed by fire. The itch disappeared, but this unfortunate woman was taken with trembling in all her limbs, and finally died after dragging out a miserable existence for two years after using the wash.

The erysipelatous inflammations to which arsenic is homœopathic, are of a more or less malignant nature. They may be accompanied by enormous swelling of the inflamed part, and excessive burning with tendency to gangrenous disorganization.

A farmer's wife, aged fifty years, was attacked with inflammation of the arm, which, after the lapse of eight days, terminated in gangrene. Two of her relatives had died with the same disease. Dr. Schreter, who was consulted on the twelfth of June, 1828, found her with the following symptoms: Her left arm was swollen, densely covered with black pustules which emitted a fetid odor; some parts looked like a gelatinous grayish-white mass; alvine discharges of a dark-green mucus; pulse quick and small; prostration. A cure was achieved in twelve days with arsenic[30]. (Dr. Schreter.)

ERYSIPELATOUS INFLAMMATION OF THE SCROTUM, of a malignant nature, with swelling of the testicles, may be cured with arsenic. Alberti mentions a case where the internal use of arsenic caused swelling of the testicles. (See his Jurisprud. Medica, vol. i., p. 167.) Another case is related by Dierbach, Mat. Med. vol. iii., p. 756. The scrotum was swollen, inflamed, covered with gangrenous bullæ; the patient recovered.

GANGRENOUS INFLAMMATION.—Arsenic causes gangrene by its direct action upon the tissue with which it comes in contact, and by absorption.

Flandin reports the following case of poisoning where arsenic caused a disorganization of the stomach which seems to have been of a gangrenous character.

I am aware that Christison doubts the gangrenous nature of the disorganizations discovered in the stomach in this case. Flandin, who reports the case in full in Dr. James' own words, makes no comments upon his statements, and seems, on the contrary, to accept them as correct. Taylor, Wibmer and other toxicologists, mention sphacelus of the stomach as one of the occasional, although rare, effects of arsenical poisoning. Here is an abstract of the case:

Soufflard, a man condemned to death, swallowed nearly three hundred grains of arsenic. After drinking water he was immediately seized with violent vomiting. When first seen by the physician his features looked horribly altered. His lower lip looked as if it had been cauterized; the mucous membrane was white, cracked and

exceedingly painful when touched ever so little. The tongue was swollen and looked grayish. The patient complained of a horrid taste in the mouth and throat. The pulse at the wrist was scarcely perceptible, small, wiry, irregular; the skin was cold as marble; it was covered with a clammy sweat, especially on the forehead and temples. From time to time the patient stretched his limbs, and after having left them straightened out for a few moments, he let them sink into a state of complete relaxation. He complained of a horrible pain in the stomach as if burnt by fire. Two hours after having taken the poison the patient was seized with a violent chill and chattering of the teeth; at the same time the muscles of the face were frightfully contorted. The bowels were moved involuntarily, the discharge had a yellow appearance. The respiration became moaning and hurried; the skin was icy cold and the face showed a death-like pallor. The pulse had disappeared. Vomitings and alvine discharges of a yellowish substance took place. There was an excessive urging, but inability to urinate. The patient was exceedingly restless and suffered horrible tearing pain in the bowels. Toward the last, the abdominal walls were very much contracted and drawn toward the spinal column.

A post-mortem examination revealed the following facts: bright redness of the gums, the inner surface of the cheeks, the curtain of the palate, the uvula; considerable swelling of the tongue; grayish and sanguinolent patches scattered over the inner surface of the pharynx and œsophagus. The stomach was found completely disorganized. The mucous coat was transformed into a blackish, glutinous pulp which it was quite easy to detach. Underneath this pulp a bleeding, granular surface might be seen, resembling sores that are covered with gangrenous vegetations. In some portions of the stomach, the serous coat seemed to be alone left; near the pylorus, a grayish spot about three fingers in width was seen, which looked as if tanned. The mucous membrane in this region looked as if it had been cauterized with an acid. The vena porta was found enormously distended. In this state of dreadful suffering the patient retained his consciousness to the last moment.

This case of poisoning gives us a fair view of the functional phenomena which are observed in gangrenous inflammation of the mucous coat of the stomach, violent chill, burning pain in the stomach as if consumed by fire, excessive sensitiveness to pressure of the epigastric region, and the region of the stomach in particular, constant retching and occasional vomiting of foul mucus, bile and blood; an unquenchable thirst, vomiting being provoked by the least portion of liquid introduced into the stomach, inflammatory redness of the tongue, which may be slightly coated; coldness of the extremities, excessively hurried, feeble, filiform, irregular pulse; pallor of the countenance, expression of distress and agony in the features;

these are some of the distinguishing features of this dreadful and so often and speedily fatal malady.

GANGRENE OF THE PENIS AND VULVA.—Arsenic has caused gangrene of other parts, such as gangrene of the penis and vulva. In one case, reported by Pfann, the glans penis assumed a livid appearance, became swollen and cracked. In another case, reported by Degner (Acta Naturalia), the penis became swollen, inflamed and gangrenous, with horrible pain. Stahl, in his treatise on Medical Chemistry and Physiology, reports a cure of sudden gangrene of the penis by arsenic.

In a case of gonorrhœa, with phimosis, the prepuce and anterior half of the penis became suddenly attacked with gangrene; the pains were frightful; fetid and foul blood was discharged from the urethra. After arsenic[30], the upper portion of the prepuce came off in twenty-four hours; the gonorrhœa ceased likewise.

GANGRENE OF THE TONGUE has been caused by arsenic, as we may infer from the case reported by Baylies, where the lips and tongue exhibited a bluish appearance.

Malignant glossitis may terminate in gangrene. If gangrene threatens to set in, the constitutional symptoms which show themselves in every other form of gangrene, will become manifest, such as, coldness of the extremities, sinking, irregularity and extraordinary frequency of the pulse, expression of agonizing distress and livid pallor of the countenance. A flow of ichorous, sanguinolent saliva; a cadaverous odor from the mouth, and the sloughing off of shreds or patches of lining membrane and parenchymatous tissue, mark the presence of this destructive disease.

GANGRENE OF THE EXTREMITIES is supposed to have been caused by arsenic. The case was originally published by Dr. Porget and transferred to the pages of the *N. A. Hom. Jour.*, by Dr. Marcy.

A man, sixty-three years of age, took two ounces of arsenic; an hour afterward, vomiting came on, accompanied by colic and frequent alvine evacuations. Nine hours after the ingestion of the poison, the face was pale and haggard, the extremities cold, as well as the nose and ears; the pulse small and quick, the tongue moist and icy, and the weakness very great. There was much pain in the abdomen, the stools were very fluid, but the intelligence was clear, and the answers slow. The patient took the sesquioxide of iron, and ether, and had sinapisms applied to the arms and legs. After this, vomiting recurred, and in two hours reaction was established; the extremities became warmer, and the face was less pinched and more animated. The reaction increased for a little while, the symptoms became less marked, and two days afterward the effects of the poison had entirely disappeared. *Severe pain in the left leg* was, however,

complained of, and that limb was somewhat cold and tender on pressure. This pain went on increasing; *the pulsations of the femoral artery became gradually weaker, and mortification set in.* Amputation was performed ten days after the arsenic had been taken, but the patient rapidly sank; *sphacelus occurred in the stump,* and he died twenty days after taking the arsenic, and ten days after the amputation.

It may be doubted whether the arsenic caused the gangrene in this case; but this would not invalidate the curative adaptation of arsenic to this disease. In the present case, the patient may have been predisposed to gangrena senilis, and the poison may have given the disease a preternatural development. But even taking this view of the case, the power of arsenic to develop gangrene of the extremities, is not disproved thereby. For, it is questionable whether the disease would have been thus prematurely developed under the influence of other poisons. In

HUMID GANGRENE, when the parts look livid, with scaling off of the epidermis and effusion of a turbid fluid in the subcutaneous tissues, arsenic is one of the most important constitutional remedies.

HOSPITAL GANGRENE.—Gangrene of hospitals, or hospital gangrene has to be treated with arsenic. In hospitals where the air becomes vitiated by the crowded state of the wards, ulcers often assume a malignant aspect and become gangrenous. The secretion of pus is interrupted, and the sore becomes covered with a grayish and tenacious sanies. The gangrenous process extends from the centre of the sore toward the edges which become inflamed, swollen and everted. The constitutional signs of this destructive malady gradually and rapidly manifest themselves.

GANGRENE OF THE LUNGS, or necro-pneumonia, is another affection where arsenic may palliate the symptoms, if a cure should be impossible. The only pathognomonic symptom of this disease, according to Dr. Stokes, is the extraordinary and disgusting odor of the breath and expectoration, which is generally constant. This symptom is sometimes so prominent that no one is willing to go near the patient. The gangrened portion of the lungs is of a purple, greenish or blackish tint externally. On cutting into the parenchyma, it may be found engorged with a bloody serum, or a fluid may run out of it which has been compared to a mixture of soot and water. Arsenic is one of the few remedies, that may prove useful in this disease. In

GANGRENE OF THE BRONCHIA, arsenic may be depended

upon as an energetic remedial agent. Under the name of malignant bronchitis, Schœnlein gives the following characteristic description of this disease: "Toward evening the patients are attacked with a violent burning pain, particularly under the manubrium sterni; this pain is accompanied by a peculiar oppression of breathing; the chest of the patient feels as if constricted; respiration is carried on with the abdominal muscles. If the patient attempts to expand the chest, the burning sensation under the sternum increases. Even now a peculiar rattling is heard, arising from the mucus which fills up the bronchia up to the point of bifurcation. This accumulation of mucus in the bronchia excites paroxysms of cough, during which the patients breathe with their necks stretched forward and the face assumes a livid hue; the patients raise a little greenish-yellow mucus which is sometimes tinged with blood. The pulse becomes very rapid, though not hard or jerking; the skin is burning hot and the patient is tormented by a violent thirst. This disease may terminate the patient's life quite suddenly."

A post-mortem examination shows that the mucous lining of the bronchial tubes is dark-red, often even of a cherry-brown, bluish or violet color. In the smaller bronchial ramifications it assumes a still darker hue, until finally it looks almost black. It is evident that arsenic is homœopathic to these symptoms.

ANGINA GANGRÆNOSA may be advantageously treated with arsenic. In this disease the tonsils become covered with a yellowish exudation which soon changes to a grayish-yellow color. This layer of exuded mucus frequently spreads over the back part of the pharynx, the inner surface of the cheeks and even the lips. It may even involve the larynx, causing paroxysms of choking and cough with expectoration of lumps of purulent mucus. The breath has a cadaverous odor. There is violent fever, dullness of the head, a frequent pulse which it is sometimes impossible to count. The skin is burning hot. Toward evening the patient becomes delirious. The delirium is at times furious, at others bland.

This disease is most frequently met with during epidemic scarlet-fever. It may occur before, during or after the fever.

There are very few drugs that share with arsenic the extraordinary power to produce gangrenous disorganizations of the mucous lining. In one case the upper portion of the larynx and œsophagus were almost black. Arsenic causes dryness and burning of the throat, with excessive pain when swallowing, and inability to do so. It

causes great thirst and a constant craving for cooling drinks. It likewise develops all the croupy symptoms which may characterize this disease in its last stage; bluish color of the lips and face, bloating of the lips and face, expression of distress and agony in the features, hoarseness and even loss of voice, excessive wheezing and agony of breathing. The feeble, tremulous, galloping pulse and the icy-coldness of the extremities indicate arsenic.

PUTRESCENCE OF THE UTERUS.—The symptoms which characterize putrescence of the uterus, indicate the use of arsenic in this disease. The creeping chills, the hot and dry skin, the hurried and filiform pulse, the peculiar alteration of the features, the restlessness and anguish, the unquenchable thirst, and, at a later period of the disease, the offensive, colliquative diarrhœa and the retention of urine, point to arsenic as one of the remedies in this affection.

ANTHRAX or pustula magligna is another gangrenous disorganization with a short description of which we will close the chapter on this class of diseases.

First, a dark-looking, slightly raised papula is seen upon a hard base, the indurated subcutaneous cellular tissue. After the lapse of twenty-four or thirty-six hours, a small vesicle or bulla starts up at the summit of the papula, having a lead-colored appearance, and filled with a reddish, serous fluid. The accompanying fever is violent, at first inflammatory, erethic, and afterward running into the typhoid type. The patient looks pale, the pulse is small, quick, feeble. After the vesicle breaks or collapses without breaking, a dark-gray, black, generally compact scurf forms, surrounded by a rose-colored areola. The affected part may swell up, having a livid, bluish appearance. Among the medicines which may be required for the cure of this disorder, arsenic occupies a prominent rank.

CANCER.—Arsenic has been extensively used as a remedy for cancer. Several interesting cures of this disease with arsenic are on record in the archives of homœopathic literature. We will relate only the following:

A little girl, six years old, lost the left half of the upper lip and the soft parts of the face as far as the malar bone, and laterally a good portion around the left corner of the mouth, by a cancerous ulceration. Arsenic[6], a dose every eight days, effected a cure within six weeks. (Dr. Attomyr.)

A man, twenty-three years old, applied for help in June, 1813. He had a very unclean ulcer under the tongue. Some time ago he had a similar ulcer on the tongue, but it had been healed. Upon examining the tongue, I discovered in the place where the healed ulcer had been, a deep irregular fissure, with raised, shaggy, hard edges, which communicated with the ulcer below. Upon introducing a probe, it penetrated through the substance of the tongue into a deep-seated ulcer at the root

of the tongue, and thence into the pharynx. The sore looked most hideous, and was evidently cancreous. Deglutition was exceedingly painful, and he complained that the pain had extended of late behind the ears as far as the occiput and nape of the neck. He had been put on mercurial treatment which had made the matter worse. The general health of the patient had been very much shattered, his pulse was small and tremulous; the least exertion exhausted him; his hands were cold and clammy, and his strength prostrated. This frightful disease was cured by a solution of arsenic used internally and externally—probably Fowler's solution. (Dr. Charles Lane.)

Cancer of the chimney-sweep may be treated with arsenic. In this affection the ulcerous process proceeds from the lower part of the scrotum, where a superficial, painful ulcer, with hard and elevated edges first develops itself.

Arsenic, if applied to an external sore in too large a quantity, may induce fatal consequences. An arsenical paste applied to ulcerated breasts, or fly-powder to a sore head, has resulted in gangrene of the parts, inflammation of the stomach and bowels, convulsions and death.

SPECIAL SENSES.

Arsenic causes inflammation and swelling of the lids, secretion of acrid tears, inflammation of the conjunctiva, sensitiveness to the eyes; hence we may derive great benefit from it in ophthalmia characterized by similar symptoms. In

SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA we shall find arsenic a great remedy, especially when *leucoma* has begun to develop itself. Arsenic will act as an absorbent againt these lymphatic exudations between the layers of the cornea. In

BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA of scrofulous individuals, in the granular forms of this disease, we may derive great benefit from the use of arsenic. The

ARCUS SENILIS of old people, a fatty degeneration of the cornea, likewise requires its use.

We have effected some beautiful cures of ophthalmia by means of arsenic.

Dr. Stapf relates the following case: A book-binder, twenty-eight years old, of delicate, tender and cachectic constitution, was attacked on the 25th of September, 1839, by the following affection of the eyes: The conjunctiva showed signs of redness, accompanied by violent pressure in the eyeball, especially early in the morning after waking, with violent pain when touching the eye. For five days (until September 30th), the right eye was perceptibly redder and more sensitive than the left; after that, the left eye suddenly became affected and the right eye was almost well. The left eye showed the following symptoms: Early in the morning he is hardly able to open his eye; the sclerotica is quite red; there is continual, violent painful pressure on the eyeball with great photophobia. On the 2d of October he applied for help; the doctor gave him aconite and belladonna, but without much relief. Every other day the symptoms were decidedly worse. After a tolerable night's rest, a most violent pressure was experienced in the eyeball, and a pulsating throbbing; the eye looked red. The throbbing was felt within a quarter of an inch all around the

eye. It was like the beating of a pulse, about 100 a minute, and exceedingly painful. The eyeball, which was very red, had lost all its brilliancy, looked pale and dull; the sight was much weakened; he was not able to discern even large objects beyond a distance of ten paces; small objects were not seen at all. These symptoms increased from five in the morning until noon, when they reached their acme, after which the pains diminished and disappeared entirely about ten o'clock at night. On the day following, the eyeball was simply red, there was pressure on the eye and weakness of sight, but no further pain; every third day the paroxysms broke out fully. The general health of the patient was fair; during the paroxysms the pulse was slightly irritated, hurried, and the appetite somewhat decreased. On the 9th of October the doctor gave the patient six pellets of arsenic[30]. On the following day, when the paroxysm should have broken out, the symptoms were all improved, and on the 12th of October the eyes were as clear and sound as those of any man.

DEAFNESS of scrofulous persons is frequently relieved by arsenic. The ear is dry, large and seems pressed flat against the head. They complain of annoying buzzing in the ears. The attack may have been caused by exposure to a damp and chilly wind, or it may be of a chronic nature.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Arsenic causes an alteration of the taste, a foul, bitter or even sour, taste; nausea, with trembling and shivering; retching and vomiting; oppression in the pit of the stomach, sometime after eating; also a feeling of repletion; burning pain, and, in one prover, sense of chilliness in the epigastric region and chest; gnawing and fine beating pain in the pit of the stomach; anxiety and crampy pain in the pit of the stomach; waterbrash and sour eructations.

The symptoms of gastric irritation which poisonous doses of arsenic have developed confirm the pathogenetic symptoms recorded by our provers.

PYROSIS.—A man took a few spoonfuls of soup in which six grains of arsenic had been mixed: he vomited about forty times in four or five hours, took two quarts of sweet milk, and suffered for a week with violent burning pains in the stomach and bowels; for a long time after, he had much *acidity of the stomach*, and vomited easily after light meals. Hence we may recommend arsenic in pyrosis or heartburn, with acidity of the stomach, sour, acrid eructations, burning in the œsophagus and larynx.

SINGULTUS.—Arsenic causes a spasmodic constriction of the pharynx and œsophagus, and convulsive hiccough. Hence in singultus, when characterizing a dyspeptic weakness of the stomach, when occurring after eating, accompanied by eructations, or if the hiccough amounts to a convulsive spasm, arsenic may prove useful.

DYSPEPSIA may yield to arsenic, when characterized by such symptoms as arsenic is capable of causing. The leading symptoms

of this group are: oppression after eating; excessive irritability of the stomach, causing a continual spitting up of food; sensation of repletion in the stomach as if the stomach would be violently pressed asunder; paroxysms of nausea, retching and vomiting; loss of appetite, even amounting to a loathing of food; altered taste in the mouth, foul or sour; or bitter taste in the mouth after eating. The patient may also complain of burning pain in the stomach, or a sensation as if the food were gliding over a raw surface.

Arsenic causes vomiting and agonizing retching, vomiting of bile, mucus and blood; a violent and painful pressure in the epigastric region; sensation of distention in the stomach as if the coats of the stomach were torn; sensation as of a pressing load in the stomach; sensation as if the patient were tormented by flatulence in the region of the stomach, momentarily relieved by vomiting and diarrhœa, but getting worse afterward; burning and oppression in the stomach and chest; gnawing pains in the stomach, accompanied by thirst and violent anxiety.

VOMITING OF PREGNANCY may require arsenic, and will in many instances be permanently relieved by it when all other remedies fail. It is particularly indicated, when the stomach utterly refuses to bear food, the least morsel causing violent retching and vomiting; the thirst is constant; water is immediately rejected. In cases where we have a condition bordering on gastritis, the remedy is of particular value.

CARDIALGIA, characterized by burning pain, soreness to pressure, spasmodic constriction, retching, oppressive anxiety, trembling, coldness of the extremities, expression of distress in the features, small and frequent or even irregular pulse, arsenic may prove indispensable.

An old lady who had frequently been attacked with cardialgia, had constant pain in the pit of the stomach through to the back. These pains gradually increased in intensity. The patient vomited several times a day; she spit up her food, and vomited even when the stomach was empty. She became very thin. Weakness and pain confined her to her bed. The pain was constrictive, burning; the pit of the stomach was distended, painful to pressure; the abdomen was sunken, bowels confined, tongue clean, mouth dry; she complained of thirst and sleeplessness. A few doses of arsenic[30] checked the further progress of this distressing disease.

NERVOUS DYSPEPSIA.—The symptoms: "Sensation in the œsophagus and stomach as though a ball were twisting or rolling itself upward," points to a form of nervous dyspepsia to which hysteric women and nervous individuals generally are subject.

SCIRRHUS OF THE STOMACH may be arrested in its develop-

ment by the timely use of arsenic. If the patient is much troubled with acid risings, spittings up of food, spasmodic retchings, constrictions of the œsophagus, and the complexion looks sallow and livid, the skin is dry, the pulse small, rather hurried and inclining to be irregular, and the patient wastes away, arsenic may be of great use. In

CHRONIC HÆMATEMESIS, arsenic may prove indispensable if the attacks are accompanied by chilliness, coldness and trembling of the extremities, small and frequent pulse, loss of adipose tissue, expression of suffering in the features, want of desire for food with a feeling of repletion and as of a load after eating.

ENTERALGIA.—Arsenic will also help in enteralgia or colic if the pains are cutting, tearing and burning; the bowels are tympanitically distended, sensitive to pressure, with icy coldness of the extremities, and sometimes urging to stool with tenesmus and some discharge of mucus and blood.

DIARRHŒA is a derangement of the bowels which often meets its specific in arsenic. The arsenic diarrhœa is characterized by the following symptoms: A watery, mucous and often bloody discharge, attended with prostration and a feeling of soreness and excoriation at the anus. The discharges have a foul smell, and may look blackish, brown, green or yellowish, resembling stirred eggs. There is often more or less tenesmus present during or previous to the evacuation.

A gentleman, having a slight cold, ate a hearty supper with a friend. Half an hour after, he was attacked with diarrhœa. The evacuations consisted of foul-smelling slime, mucus and blood, and were accompanied with slight tenesmus and excessive soreness and excoriation at the anus. Great and increasing prostration. The discharges took place every ten or fifteen minutes. He had had some twenty discharges, when arsenic[18] was given every five minutes. Three powders arrested the disease.

The worst forms of dysentery have been arrested by arsenic, where the medicine was specifically adapted to the disease. Instead of describing symptoms, we will relate a few cases illustrative of the homœopathicity of this great agent to dysentery of a malignant type.

A boy, two years old, was attacked with diarrhœa on the afternoon of January 15, 1826; it became worse from day to day, especially at night; with violent tenesmus, thirst, vomiting of the ingesta, anus red and excoriated. On the 18th, Dr. Hermann found the boy like a corpse, lips and tongue parched, eyes sunken and dull, hippocratic countenance, body covered with cold, clammy, sweat, pulse tremulous and almost collapsed; for the last two hours the vomiting had given place to incessant retching; the child seemed insensible. Took arsenic[40]. Next morning found the boy sitting in his mother's lap, eating bread and milk; the diarrhœa had ceased; in a few days he was well.

A soldier, twenty-three years old, was attacked on August 29, 1826, with frightful cutting colic and frequent thin evacuations; about noon, when he undertook to attend to some orders, he fainted; the whole body was covered with cold sweat. Dr. Seidel

found the patient doubled up in bed, complaining as follows: dullness of the head, bluish lips; painful distortion of facial muscles; loss of appetite; nausea, especially when moving about; violent tearing and cutting pain in the epigastric region; the abdomen is distended, soft, but painful when touched; scanty discharges of mucus from the rectum, almost every minute, with increase of pains in the bowels and tenesmus; excessive thirst, dry, white-coated tongue; anxiety and moaning; coldness of the extremities and face, with sweat in the face; pulse, 88. The patient took one dose of arsenic^{30}, had one more discharge, fell asleep, and woke perfectly well.

CHOLERA INFANTUM, is in therapeutic rapport with arsenic. If the children look pale, emaciated, have no appetite, the discharges look brown, mixed with blood, have a foul smell and are attended with a good deal of urging, and perhaps œdema of the extremities and face, arsenic may bring about a favorable reaction. In

CHOLERA MORBUS, arsenic is required, when the patients complain of a great deal of burning in the epigastric region, vomiting, tormina in the bowels with copious, watery, foul-smelling discharges from the bowels, which excoriate the anus and cause great prostration. The patient complains of cramps in the calves; the pulse is small, hurried, irregular. In an attack of this kind, the patient is tormented by an unquenchable thirst, bad taste in the mouth, and a thickly-coated tongue.

ASIATIC CHOLERA can hardly ever be treated without arsenic. The symptoms are somewhat similar to those of cholera morbus, except that the prostration may be greater, the cramps are generally more distressing, and the patient's countenance is expressive of intense suffering and anguish.

CONSTIPATION often requires the use of arsenic. This condition of the bowels is attended with torpor of the liver; the feces have a dark, brown, greenish or blackish appearance. The abdomen may feel hard and distended, with a feeling of warmth, aching and sore pain in the bowels, exceedingly dry skin, with entire absence of all cutaneous exhalation, scanty, deep-colored and offensively smelling urine, dullness about the head, sallow complexion, feeling of languor and hypochondriac depression of mind.

PHTHISIS INTESTINALIS.—No medicine promises more curative aid than arsenic in phthisis intestinalis, especially during the suppurative and ulcerative stage, when the patient complains of burning pain in the bowels, with excoriations at the anus and violent and distressing tenesmus. In the suppurative stage of

PHTHISIS MESERAICA or tabes meseraica, arsenic is likewise an excellent remedy. Arsenic may likewise prove homœopathic to the first or irritative stage of mesenteric ganglionitis, characterized by the symptoms of enteritic inflammation, alternate constipation

and diarrhœa, loss of appetite or the opposite condition, voraciousness or bulimy; grayish discharges from the bowels, vomiting of glairy mucus, emaciation, puffiness and paleness of the face, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, evening fever.

Cases of poisoning have revealed to us the fact that arsenic is in marked relation with the liver. In a case, reported by Orfila, arsenic was found in the stomach, spleen, heart and in other organs, but the largest quantity was found in the liver. We may therefore infer that arsenic will be of use in affections peculiar to the liver. In a case, reported by Wolff, arsenic has caused jaundice. It is doubtful, however, whether arsenic will be of much use in

JAUNDICE or icterus, unless the disease depends upon some disorganization of the liver, or in those severe forms of jaundice where the bile becomes foul and decomposed, and speedily poisons the tissues.

Jaundice, originating in fever and ague, may require arsenic. In these forms of jaundice, the liver is most always organically diseased, indurated, inclining to suppurate or to develop incurable constitutional affections.

ICTERUS SENILIS.—The patients experience shooting pains in the stomach after eating, accompanied by vomiting of the ingesta and a ropy mucus. The taste in the mouth is sour or bitter; the feces are lumpy and as if burnt, of a gray color, like clay; the bowels are constipated, except an attack of diarrhœa which takes place occasionally and does not show any signs of bilious pigment. The skin has a greenish-black hue. In the course of the disease, hectic fever sets in, with evening chills followed by heat and an irritated, hurried pulse. This form of jaundice is generally depending upon slowly-progressing disorganizations of the liver; if arsenic does not effect a cure, it may at least afford relief. In

CIRRHOSIS of the liver, arsenic may afford relief if indicated by the totality of the symptoms. In

FATTY DEGENERATIONS OF THE LIVER arsenic may be an efficient agent in arresting this morbid process. It seems to be possessed of specific powers to counteract the formation of fat in the living organism, it causes emaciation, and yet, if given in small quantities, it is well known to promote the rotundity and glossy appearance of the frame. It is needless to observe that this is not a natural, but a pathological development.

TUBERCULOSIS OF THE LIVER.—In conclusion, we may

allude to tuberculosis of the liver. During the incipient stage of this disease, the patient exhibits symptoms of dyspepsia, oppression after eating, flatulent distention of the stomach, lancinating stitches in the region of the liver. Vomiting of bile may likewise trouble him. The skin exhibits a dingy hue. The face looks bloated, and the liver gradually enlarges in size, extending beyond the lower border of the false ribs, where the organ presents an unusual, hypertrophied, knotty and painful edge. Gradually, as the enlarged mass presses upon the biliary duct, the symptoms of jaundice manifest themselves, and the patient gradually dies of debility, marasmus, dropsy or diarrhœa. It is evident that arsenic may be of use in this affection.

URINARY GROUP.

Arsenic seems to effect the urinary organs sympathetically as well as idiopathically. It causes retention of urine. Hence, in diseases where this symptom is prominent, it constitutes a characteristic indication for arsenic.

RETENTION OF URINE, or ischuria, with great urging to urinate, and burning in the urethra during micturition, especially if other arsenic symptoms are present, may require the use of this agent. Such symptoms may be, great anxiety, trembling, coldness of the extremities, small and very frequent pulse, cold perspiration. An attack of this kind may befall old people.

HÆMATURIA or bloody urine, may yield to arsenic, if symptoms like those mentioned under retention of urine are present. The discharge of blood may be symptomatic of some pathological lesion in the kidneys. In

BRIGHT'S DISEASE of the kidneys arsenic may be of great advantage, were it only as a palliative remedy. In a case of chronic poisoning reported by Dr. Jackson arsenic seems to have developed a renal degeneration resembling Bright's disease. Beside the constitutional symptoms which were present in this case, and likewise prevail to some extent in Bright's disease, the character of the urinary secretions strongly reminded one of this disease. The urine was scanty, high-colored, dense, albuminous, depositing blood-disks and casts of uriniferous tubes of kidney.

If the pathological degenerations which generally result from Bright's disease, such as ascites, anasarca, phthisis pulmonalis, have developed themselves, arsenic can only act as a palliative. In

DIABETES MELLITUS arsenic is indicated, when there is emaciation, loss of strength, pallor of the countenance, derangement

of the gastric functions, as hunger loss of appetite or insatiable; dryness in the mouth and throat; great thirst; watery diarrhœa or constipation; nervous restlessness; suppression of sexual desire; tendency to dry gangrene; keen, shifting, neuralgic pains in various parts of the body; oppressed, asthmatic breathing, worse upon motion.

The buccal cavity of my patient was already as dry as his skin; he was absolutely unable to moisten the least mouthful of bread with any saliva, and so swallow it. Tormented by the hallucination that somebody by his side was imitating all his bodily functions, washing, eating, etc.; tortured by an unquenchable thirst, he had become so emaciated that I believed the remainder of his days was reduced to a few short hours. I now resorted to arsenic, which was indicated by these symptoms. My patient was forty-eight years old, and had ruined his constitution by dissipation. Nevertheless, after a treatment of three months, I was enabled to restore him to his position in society. (Dr. von Grauvogl, in *Grundges der Physiol.*, etc., page 576.)

SEXUAL GROUP.

We have already adverted to the fact that arsenic may cause swelling, inflammation, and gangrene of the sexual organs of the male. Alberti reports a case where the internal use of arsenic caused swelling of the testicles. We find arsenic useful in cases of

CHRONIC ORCHITIS, and œdema of the scrotum, resulting from, or characterizing a cachectic state of the organism, such as may gradually develop itself under the influence of a scrofulous or syphilitic dyscrasia.

It is well to note the fact that arsenic seems to be possessed of a tendency to increase the sexual passion and to promote the secretion of the seminal fluid in the male and of the menstrual blood in the female. We may avail ourselves of this symptom in conditions of general nervous debility, as an indication of arsenic.

LEUCORRHŒA.—This agent may likewise prove available in leucorrhœa of a corrosive, ichorous character, in women of a marked scrofulous diathesis, or where the discharge proceeds from malignant ulceration of the neck of the womb.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Arsenic causes excessive coryza of an acrid nature, hoarseness, tenacious mucus on the chest, cough with blood-streaked expectoration, or distressing and fatiguing cough accompanied with a variety of other symptoms which it seems needless to enumerate in this place.

CORYZA.—We may find arsenic indicated in coryza, or catarrhal irritation of the Schneiderian membrane, with redness and swelling, and discharge of a quantity of thin, acrid, ichorous fluid. Also in common cold in the head, with a good deal of sneezing and acrid

discharge from the nose; the head feels dull and tight, the patient complains of coldness, creeping chills, feels weak, looks pale, is indisposed to move about or attend to business. In catarrhal affections of the head, where arsenic is indicated, we shall find, as a general rule, that they are symptomatic of

INFLUENZA, more particularly, if this disease prevails in a community extensively in consequence of atmospheric irregularities, or as an epidemic miasmatic disease. The patient feels very much prostrated; the above-mentioned catarrhal symptoms are present; the patient complains of bad taste in the mouth, feels thirsty, chilly and feverish, he craves cooling drinks, is sick at the stomach, feels sore all over, looks sallow and distressed, is disposed to sleep, low-spirited, tremulous.

APHONIA.—The respiratory organs may be more or less involved, and we may have, as other prominent indications, hoarseness, amounting even to complete aphonia, resulting from excessive weakness of the organs of voice, as if they were paralyzed. This condition may be accompanied by

COUGH.—The character of the cough to which arsenic is in homœopathic-specific rapport, is delineated in the recorded provings of this drug. We find that it is a dry, exhausting cough, or a cough attended with hawking up of blood-streaked mucus, cough which is particularly violent at night or where the paroxysm is excited by drinking cold water; the chest feels sore, as if excoriated internally; the breathing is oppressed, and the heart may beat violently. The pulse inclines to be feeble, rather hurried and irregular; the temperature of the skin may be depressed below the normal standard. This remark applies to cough in connection with influenza, or catarrhal cough generally.

THORACIC GROUP.

Arsenic affects the nervous ramifications and the mucous lining of the respiratory organs, of the lungs as well as of the bronchial tubes. The various forms of cough, the suffocating dyspnœa, the constrictive oppression, the burning distress in the chest, the wheezing murmur which arsenic causes, substantiate this doctrine.

PNEUMONIA NOTHA.—Arsenic seems therefore eminently homœopathic to a most dangerous affection of the respiratory organs, which some pathologists describe under the name of pneumonia notha, and others as catarrhal bronchitis, or bronchitis asthenica, bronchitis senilis.

HÆMOPTYSIS, or bloody cough, will yield to arsenic. Sudden attack of suffocative cough, with tickling in the throat-pit; soreness either at a seated spot or shifting from one portion of the chest to another; excessive oppression; trembling and chilliness, with coldness of the skin, and a feeble, hurried and almost compressible pulse; pinched-up features, expression of anxiety and distress in the countenance, sallow or dingy brown complexion; these are the leading symptoms which indicate the use of arsenic in hæmoptysis. The blood may be spit up in various quantities, from a spoonful to half a pint; it has a bright red color.

In pulmonary hæmorrhage, where arsenic is indicated, the symptoms are often traceable to derangements in the functions of the liver, such as gnawing in the stomach, and unnatural craving for food; dryness in the mouth, frequent desire for cold drinks, soreness and burning in the region of the liver; pain at the shoulder, etc. All these symptoms point to arsenic.

H. F., aged twenty-eight years, tall, slender, narrow-chested, had bleeding from the lungs. The blood was arterial, fresh, and the quantity lost during each attack was enormous. He was wasted to a skeleton, his pulse was threadlike and showed, for more than seven months, an average of 98 beats per minute. He had also: a constant dry, hacking cough, continuing night and day, *without* tickling in the throat, hectic fever, lasting all day, followed at night by profuse sweat; deathly pallor of the face; bright, red spots on one and on both cheeks; great dryness of the mouth and throat; tormenting thirst; ravenous hunger; tedious voiding of dark red urine, which was scanty and scalding: occasionally long-continued suppression of urine; agonizing restlessness day and night; sharp, shooting, *burning* pains in the chest; extreme dyspnœa, still further aggravated at night. Great fetor of breath. Expectoration of fetid, dark, greenish, solid lumps of matter. The attacks of bleeding recurred every three or four weeks. He had been treated and given up to die by several prominent physicians of different schools. The patient was treated with arsenicum 3, 6, 12, and discharged, seemingly well, after about ten months of constant treatment. He received a *very* occasional dose of china and phosphorus. He enjoyed good health for several years, when he again exposed himself in a very imprudent manner, and, I am told, died of pneumonia.

PHTHISIS PULMONALIS has been treated with arsenic with varied success.

In a case of chronic poisoning with arsenic (Dr. Marcy from the *London Lancet*) the following symptoms occurred:

Sickly look; small, frequent pulse; frequent slight tickling cough or rather hawking without expectoration; occasional discharge of mucus from the bowels, often tinged with blood; tenesmus and griping of some days' standing; flatulence, redness of the eyelids and lining membrane of the nostrils; loss of appetite and failure of strength; restlessness at night; increasing weakness; dryness or tightness of throat; hoarse voice; later, the stools assumed a fatty appearance owing to the presence of pus, as proved by microscopical examination; tongue red and fiery, mouth and lips excoriated,

anxiety and restlessness very great; percussion revealed tubercular infiltration at the summit of both lungs, most in the right, indolent in both, symptoms resembling tuberculosis of the abdomen and chest; conjunctivæ much injected; anus excoriated; hiccough, restlessness, and general distress; pulse 130, feeble; urine scanty, high-colored, dense, albuminous, depositing blood-disks and casts of uriniferous tubes of kidneys. Died with tetanic spasms; mental faculties perfect.

Among the symptoms which will have to guide us in our choice, we distinguish the following, all of which characterize the action of arsenic upon the normal tissues: Hoarseness; oppression on the chest; short and laborious respiration, which is often painful; sensation of rawness and soreness in the chest; titillation in the windpipe continually, exciting a cough; the titillation is felt even when the patient does not draw in air; dry, hacking cough, also with expectoration of blood-streaked mucus; burning distress in the chest; the cough is excited by swallowing cold liquids, water, etc. *Chilliness in the interior of the chest*, also after supper. In

BRONCHITIS arsenic may be of service, if the ulcerative stage has begun to set in. There may be great tickling in the throat-pit, and excessive soreness in the terminal ramifications of the air passages. The racking cough and the expectoration of bloody pus, having a sweetish, sickening, offensive taste, together with the constitutional symptoms such as, trembling, debility, loss of appetite and flesh, etc., point to arsenic.

PNEUMONIA.—In the stage of pneumonia, which we term the stage of hepatization, arsenic may be of use to the patient. When this stage of the disease sets in, the face becomes pale and disfigured, the breathing anxious and panting, the pulse small and feeble, the forehead is covered with a clammy sweat.

A distinct example of advanced pneumonia in man is related in *Pyl's Magazine:* The patient died after vomiting and purging incessantly for eight days; on dissection, the lungs were found in the highest state of inflammation, and so congested as to resemble a lymph of clotted blood. A distinct case of the same nature is related in *Henke's Journal:* This patient had obvious pneumonia symptoms during life; and in the dead body the lungs were found so gorged that, on being cut into, nothing could be seen but clotted blood in their cellular structure. In Roux' case, where arsenic was applied externally to a scirrhous ulcer, excessive congestion was found in the lungs, both lungs being completely gorged with blood and presenting all the characters of pulmonary apoplexy.

In pneumonia arsenic may be indicated by a peculiar order of symptoms: excessive oppression, violent chills succeeded by a burning fever and rapid, hard and bounding pulse; dark flushes in the face, which exhibits a sallow, jaundiced tint as its ground color; the patient complains of paroxysms of tearing, racking cough with expectoration of pure blood and blood-streaked mucus; palpitation of the heart, intense soreness and burning and stinging pains in the chest. Nausea and vomiting of bile and mucus may not be wanting.

ASTHMA.—The effects of arsenic upon the respiratory organs show, that it must be in curative relations with asthma. On reading over the symptoms obtained by proving, we shall find that arsenic causes: Constriction of the chest, dyspnœa, asthma, oppression and anxiety, anxious and moaning respiration, suffocative feeling.

The paroxysms of asthma to which arsenic is homœopathic, are characterized by a feeling of suffocative constriction and anxiety in the chest, paleness of the face, feeble, hurried and sometimes irregular pulse. The paroxysm may gradually terminate in heat and dryness of the skin, gradual breaking out of perspiration and loose cough.

A cloth weaver thirty-two years old, tall and slender, had been suffering for a year as follows: weakness of memory, dull feeling in the head, pressure in the forehead and right temple; right eye red and inflamed, with pressure, pain and drawing. Dim sight; sees things as through gauze; nightly pain in the teeth and malar bone of right side, a throbbing, eased by warm fomentations. The teeth feel elongated; mouth full of mucus, wants to spit all the time; no appetite; constant cough, with tenacious mucus on the chest; cough with asthma after lying down; he has to sit up. Stitches through the head when coughing. Flow of water from the mouth when coughing; the mucus is yellowish-white, tenacious. Sensation as if the chest had too little air, especially in the pit of the stomach; at every movement he loses his breath, feels anxious and prostrated, as if he should die; sleeplessness; depression of the spirits; his limbs feel sore and painful. One dose of arsenic cured him in four weeks. (Dr. Gaspary.)

ANGINA PECTORIS is another affection which arsenic may cure. Arsenic causes a similar affection. The paroxysm, as described by Myrrhen, constitutes the disease which modern pathologists describe as angina pectoris. Hahnemann informs us, in a foot-note to arsenic that he cured himself of such an attack, which came on every evening after lying down, and finally brought him to the brink of the grave, by means of a very small dose of arsenic.

Arsenic will prove of great benefit in affections of the heart.

Wibmer thus sums up the action of this poison upon the heart: "The heart is generally relaxed, not engorged with blood; in the interior of the heart, and especially on the columnæ carneæ and on the valves of the ventricles, particularly those of the left, we

frequently perceive a redness spread over a greater or less extent; in most cases we see small, red spots penetrating into the fleshy substance to the depth of one or more lines. The pericardium generally contains a little serum. The blood in most cases has a dark color, is blackish and viscid, coagulated."

These post-mortem changes contain those which Orfila describes as having occurred in a case of poisoning examined judicially at Paris by this learned man. The case having been brought before the Imperial Academy of Medicine, it was distinctly shown by many members that the redness seen on the inner surface of the heart, so far from being the result of inflammation, was produced by sanguineous extravasations. Christison, Flandin and other toxicologists, deny the correctness of Orfila's conclusions that arsenic may induce endocarditis.

Be this, however, as it may, the symptoms observed during life, show that arsenic must be an important agent in affections of the heart. The symptomatic indications which point to arsenic in affections of the heart, are various: dyspnœa, feeling of constriction across the chest, palpitation of the heart; anxiety, sense of suffocation; irregularity and intermission of the pulse, which is moreover jerking and rather hard; burning distress in the chest and region of the heart; dry, barking, fatiguing cough; immediately after coughing, the breath becomes very short, as if the chest were constricted. In

PERICARDITIS, these symptoms occur in a measure. In this disease arsenic should not be forgotten. In idiopathic pericarditis, arising from exposure to a draught of air or generally of a rheumatic character, arsenic may be unavailing; aconite, pulsatilla, etc., may be indicated in such cases. But in pericarditis, developing itself by a process of metaschematismus, or as a sequela of scarlet-fever, under the influence of some constitutional dyscrasia, arsenic may prove eminently useful. In

HYDRO-PERICARDITIS, or dropsy of the pericardium, if arising under circumstances like the foregoing, and in acute pericarditis arising from the sudden suppression of an acute inflammatory eruption such as measles or scarlatina, arsenic is in its place. In

CARDITIS SEROSA, or inflammation of the serous membrane reflected over the heart, arsenic may be useful in the progress of the disease, if the pulse becomes feeble and contracted, the coldness of the extremities increases, and the countenance of the patient ex-

presses anxiety and restlessness. If exudation takes place, so that the beats of the heart become imperceptible, or are felt posteriorly, in the region of the shoulder blade, arsenic is often the only agent capable of counteracting the morbid process, especially in impoverished, cachectic constitutions. In

CARDITIS SCORBUTICA, scorbutic inflammation of the heart, where the attacks set in with livid color of the face, dingy yellow appearance around the mouth, symptoms of scorbutic disorganization, enlargement of the liver, etc., arsenic is probably the only medicine that can do any good. In

FATTY DEGENERATION OF THE HEART arsenic may prove useful. We know of no agent that is possessed, to a greater extent than arsenic, of the power of effecting a morbid deposition of adipose matter in the tissues. We know that in slow cases of poisoning by arsenic, this species of abnormal metamorphosis has taken place in the pulmonary parenchyma, in the kidneys, and in the intestinal canal. In a case reported in *Frank's Magazine*, a young man discharged *fatty masses* from the bowels. In a case reported by Morgagni, and quoted by Hahnemann, the patient passed a ball-shaped clot which seemed to be composed of *tallow* mixed with tendinous matters. This took place eight days after poisoning. We need hardly remind the reader of the remarkable property possessed by arsenic of converting dead animal tissue into adipocere. In

HYDROTHORAX arsenic may afford relief. This disease may be symptomatic of organic disease of the heart, or lungs, in which case a cure is impossible. Idiopathic hydrothorax may yield to treatment. If the patients are of an impoverished constitution, subject to fainting turns, oppressed by anguish, suffering with great dyspnœa, feeling worse in the night, extremities inclining to be cold, face bloated and clammy, expression of suffering and dread in the features, small, feeble, hurried and somewhat irregular pulse, thirst, inability to drink cold water without coughing, we may prescribe arsenic.

FEVER GROUP.

Arsenic is a valuable remedy in various fevers which we find clearly delineated among the effects of arsenic upon the healthy tissues. In

BILIOUS REMITTENT FEVER arsenic becomes invaluable. The symptoms which indicate arsenic in this disease are, nightly exacerbations, which constitute a characteristic peculiarity of the

action of arsenic. The fever sets in with a severe chill, followed by burning heat and excessive dryness of the skin, and afterward profuse and debilitating sweat. During the fever, the patient is attacked with a racking headache as if the skull would fly to pieces; he vomits quantities of green and yellow bile, with excessive retching, looks sallow, is tormented by thirst, and yet the water he drinks excites the vomiting. The tongue looks exceedingly foul, the taste in the mouth is very unpleasant; the bowels are either costive and feel bloated, or else they are loose, the discharges being slimy, liquid, bilious, blackish and having an exceedingly fetid smell. The urine looks very dark, almost black, has a very foul smell and throws down a very thick, dark-looking sediment which adheres to the sides of the vessel. The patient grows weaker from day to day, loses flesh, feels low-spirited, and looks the very picture of suffering and despair.

GASTRIC AND MUCOUS FEVERS may likewise require arsenic. In gastric fever the patient's complexion, except the fever-flushes on his cheeks, is of a dingy-sallow ; the tongue has a thick, slimy, grayish-looking coating upon it; the patient complains of nausea, foul taste, thirst, loathing of food, dry and hot skin, constipation, bloating of the bowels which, however, are not hard; dark and foul-smelling urine.

In mucous fever, the tongue has a thick coating of a tenacious grayish-yellow mucus upon it; the mouth is dry, the patient complains of much thirst, feels nauseated after drinking, is restless, low-spirited, has a very foul taste in the mouth, spits up a good deal of watery mucous having a foul taste; the breath is offensive, appetite gone, urinary secretions very scanty, the urine having a red or deep-yellow appearance; alternate diarrhœa and constipation; irregular chills, heat and dryness of the skin, profuse perspiration preceded by anxiety; flushed face with burning pain in the head, extreme debility. In cases of poisoning, the autopsy has often revealed an universal inflammation of the mucous lining, showing that in inflammatory conditions of this membrane, arsenic must be of great use. In

RHEUMATIC FEVER arsenic may be valuable. The symptoms are similar to those which have been indicated under gastric and mucous fevers, modified in so far as they originated in purely rheumatic exposure, and hence complicated with rheumatic phenomena.

IMTERMITTENT FEVER. — Arsenicum is a most valuable

remedy in the cure of intermittent fever, especially in the so-called "dumb ague" and after the abuse of quinine. The chill may come on at any time of the day, frequently it appears about noon. The chill is preceded by malaise, debility, yawning and stretching and sleepiness. The chill is not well defined; there is rather a "shuddering," especially when exposed to a draught of air. The heat of arsenic, is intense, and is accompanied with great restlessness. If sweat follows the chill, it is accompanied with the peculiar dryness of the mouth and throat, and the great thirst, with aggravation of gastric symptoms from drinking, which is characteristic of arsenic and which also exists during the preceding stages. We find also: desire to be covered up; amelioration of symptoms by external warmth; great restlessness; characteristic gastric disturbances; debility; sallow, sunken face; tenderness and dull aching in the region of the liver and spleen; scanty urination of dark red urine; watery diarrhœa or constipation.

In cases of fever and ague, to which arsenic is in homœopathic adaptation, this agent will likewise cure the disorders which may result from the fever, such as œdema of the feet, face and hands; anasarca and ascites, and enlargement of the liver and spleen. In

TYPHUS FEVER arsenic is often an invaluable agent, more particularly in those forms of typhus which are marked by a deeply-rooted disorganization of the vital fluids. Arsenic causes patechial and miliary eruptions, a symptom of typhus.

Arsenic causes dryness and coldness of the skin, or clammy sweat; tremulous hurried and feeble pulse; general trembling; scanty secretion or retention of urine, dark and foul-smelling urine; cadaverous stools; thick brown, blackish coating of the tongue; vomiting of bile and dark blood, emaciation, paralytic weakness of the extremities; deep-seated pain in the head, stupefaction, muttering delirium, sense of fright as if some dreadful accident or danger were impending; sinking of the features, with an expression of terror and distress in the countenance.

In typhus petechialis, typhus of the bowels and liver, arsenic will prove eminently useful.

In one case the patient had been given up by his homœopathic attendants. Our advice was requested. We found the patient stupid and delirious, though at times his consciousness would return; petechiæ, from which blood oozed, in various parts of the body; teeth and tongue covered with black sordes; gums bleeding; hæmorrhage from the nose, conjunctiva and from under the finger-nails; abdomen soft, but very sensitive in the ileo-cœcal region; stools involuntary and cadaverous; urine very dark and foul; skin cold and clammy, pulse hurried, small, tremulous, 120; countenance sunken, sallow, general emaciation. He was attended by two homœopathic physicians,

but had never had arsenic, which, however, was the only remedy indicated. We gave him arsenic[18], and in one fortnight thereafter, the patient was able to attend to his business.

PUERPERAL TYPHUS.—In puerperal typhus, arsenic is indicated in the last stage, when involuntary discharges of foul, cadaverously smelling, disorganized blood and mucus sets in, miliaria or petechiæ break out, the pulse becomes filiform, hurried; the skin is cold and dry, covered with a muddy, clammy sweat, etc. In

HECTIC FEVER generally, arsenic is only indicated in so far as it is required for the treatment of the general affection.

SCORBUTIC FEVER.—In certain forms of the scorbutic diathesis, arsenic may be indispensable. It seems to poison the blood similarly to the scurvy miasm, causing petechial exudations on the skin, hæmorrhagic effusions in internal organs, fetor of the mouth, sponginess and bleeding of the gums, black sordes on the teeth, excessive prostration, emaciation, etc. We may therefore recommend arsenic as eminently useful in

PURPURA HÆMORRHAGICA WERLHOFII, where the tendency to disorganization of the blood, effusions from the capillaries, prostration, constitute characteristic signs of the disease.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

You have already seen that arsenic has a remarkable tendency to affect the skin. Mr. Jago, in a letter to Dr. Kesteven (*N. E. Med. Gazette*, Dec., 1876,) cites the case of a man, about fifty years of age, who was employed in arsenic works. He had pain in the soles of the feet which almost prevented him from walking. He had an eruption, chiefly affecting the scrotum; it was a mixture of scab, and mealy skin. Some excoriations with attendant ulcerations over a considerable part of the glans penis and prepuce. (It is more than twenty years since he had venereal disease). He says that every man who labors in the arsenic factories is subject to a complaint of the skin. It comes out in pimples, which he compares to small-pox; these run together and form thick scabs; the scrotum is sure to be affected severely; the hollow between the chin and under lip is a favorite spot for the eruption, also in the angles between the nose and cheeks, and where the hat fits the brow; in a word, in every crevice where the arsenic is likely to accumulate. The perspiration will gather in these regions too. Sometimes parts of the skin itch and become inflamed. Laborers in the arsenic factories are liable to shortness of breath and cough. Unless they plugged their nos-

trils they would smart and unbearable sneezing be produced. Other testimony corroborates the above statement fully; it is generally held that the eruption is produced by constitutional, not local influences. We may find arsenic indicated in *pemphigus*, with distressing burning in the bullæ; *blotches*, red, fiery, burning and itching, hard and scaly.

SCARLATINA MILIARIS.—Arsenic is indicated when the eruption assumes a malignant character, the vesicles collapse, the skin, from burning hot, changes to cold, the pulse collapses, the bowels discharge involuntarily a foul and slimy, watery substance, etc.

VARIOLA and varioloid, under similar circumstances as in miliary scarlatina, with collapse of the pustules, coldness of the skin, sinking and extreme rapidity of the pulse, stupor, foul and involuntary discharges from the bowels; malignant pustulous erysipelas, to which your attention has been directed on previous occasions; anthrax; chronic urticaria or nettle-rash, with furious burning and itching, præcordial anxiety, oppression, restlessness and trembling; crusta serpiginosa, with rapid spreading of the crusty eruption, and oozing of corrosive ichor from under the crusts; psoriasis diffusa, with cracking of the skin, rhagades, oozing of blood and serum, furious burning and itching; tinea capitis maligna, with formation of thick, dark crusts, secretion of an ichorous, bloody, fetid pus, matting the hair and causing it to fall out; ichthyosis, a disease, where the epidermis becomes harsh, dry and scaly, like fish scales.

ELEPHANTIASIS.—The skin becoming thick, rugose, tuberculoid and insensible. The legs may become enormously swollen like the legs of an elephant; hence the name of the disease. We have also the elephantiasis of Cayenne or *mal rouge de Cayenne*, with red and yellow spots on the forehead, ears, nose, hands, loins, etc.; these gradually spread further, becoming scaly, and resulting in disorganization, rhagades, ulceration and caries of the affected parts. Other forms of this loathsome disease, such as the elephantiasis of Java, characterized by large white tumors of a scrofulous nature, and gradually ulcerating and destroying both the soft and osseous tissues, likewise require the use of arsenic.

LEPRA or leprosy cannot be treated without arsenic. In this disease the skin may be covered with scales, crusts or tubercles. In some forms of lepra the scales are whitish, in others livid. Elephantiasis is a species of lepra. Pellagra, a disease that seems to have been endemic in the district of Milan, Italy, is likewise a species of lepra. It has been very commonly observed that the sexual passion

becomes powerfully roused in lepra. This furnishes an additional indication for the use of arsenic.

MALIGNANT ULCERS.—Arsenic is of the utmost importance in the treatment of malignant ulcers, secreting a thin, ichorous, offensive pus, with distressing burning, destruction of the soft parts, bleeding. We have alluded to cancerous ulceration on a former page.

LUPUS, a phagedenic ulcer, so named because it eats away the soft and cartilaginous parts, requires arsenic.

PRURIGO.—Arsenic is also useful in prurigo, for it causes a burning itching of the whole body, and in

PITYRIASIS, or desquamation of the skin, which comes off in small bran-shaped scales, and particularly in

ALOPECIA or baldness, when resulting from excessive dryness of the scalp, with scaling off of the epidermis. This may be an idiopathic condition of the scalp, also a symptom of general marasmus.

In the treatment of acute eruptions to which arsenic is specifically homœopathic, very small doses of this agent are sometimes able to effect a speedy and permanent cure.

A case of crusta serpiginosa arising from bad vaccine and spreading in thirty-six hours over the whole of the upper arm, face, neck and part of the thorax, forming horrid, thick, green and brown-looking crusts, with discharge of a most corrosive ichor, burning and itching, was completely cured in three days by a single globule of arsenic^{200}. The arsenic was given at night, the crusts were perfectly dry next morning, and fell off in three days thereafter.

A robust man of forty-three years had his face, chest, neck, forearms and hands covered with ichorous, burning ulcers; at first red pimples broke out, which soon discharged a yellowish puss, forming crusts and sores; the patient had, moreover, chills, yellow diarrhœa; tongue coated dirty yellow; yellow urine; spirits depressed. Arsenic^{30} cured him at once.

Dr. Kretzschmar treated a young student for a red looking, burning herpes between the shoulder-blades; at night the burning was horrible; the parts were covered with vesicles; in five days a similar herpes broke out in the pit of stomach, as if he had been burnt by sulphuric acid. Arsenic^{30} cured him in one day.

ANASARCA.—Arsenic has caused dropsical effusions and œdema; hence we may prescribe it in anasarca, more particularly after fever and ague, or as a consequence of retrocession of some acute eruption; in

ASCITES, when resulting from disease of the liver and kidneys; the skin feels cold and dry, and the urinary secretions are very much diminished. In ascites saccatus or sacculated dropsy, (hydatids), arsenic is eminently useful, when resorted to in time. In hydrothorax and dropsy of the pericardium, the use of arsenic has already been alluded to.

guage: "This remedy will be found particularly efficacious in active and passive inflammation of these membranes, whenever the prominent and active symptoms indicate arsenic; and the constitutional indications point to iodine. In severe coryza with a strong catarrhal tendency in the system (almost invariably denoting scrofula) when there is a feeling of pungent irritation about the nose and eyes (and, in severe cases, throat and bronchial tubes) with a discharge of irritating watery secretion; with smarting about the eyes, and a morbidly active secretion of the membraneous glands; often with some enlargement and inflammation of the tonsils and posterior part of the uvula, the iodide will almost invariably relieve at once. So also, in many cases of chronic nasal catarrh it is invaluable. In acute diseases of the alimentary canal and digestive organs, such as cholera-infantum, tabes mesenterica, sub-acute gastritis, diarrhœa and dysentery, it will often prove very efficacious. In most of these diseases I have found cases that I could cure with this salt when everything else had failed. I have been called, not unfrequently, in the last three years to see cases of cholera-infantum that had been "given over" by other physicians, where the little sufferers were almost in *articulo mortis;* where there was intense irritation of the gastro-intestinal membrane, with nearly constant, and often copious watery discharges, distressing nausea and vomiting, intense thirst, with uncontrollable desire for cold water, which would be almost immediately ejected, great emaciation and prostration, cadaverous countenance, with a purple livid hue of the skin, and all of the accessory symptoms indicating the severity of the disease. In these cases, where the children were the offspring of scrofulous parents, especially where there had been previous mistreatment, I have, so far, been able to save every patient with the iodide of arsenic. And to me it is, under these circumstances, invaluable. No other remedy we possess, with which I am acquainted, would be an efficient substitute. So, also, in the other diseases mentioned, when the symptoms indicate arsenic and there is evidence of a strumous constitution either in the symptoms present or in the history of the parental branches, the above remedy may be unhesitatingly prescribed. The same may be said in many diseases of the urino-genital organs, especially in women.

"In a very large proportion of skin diseases, for which arsenic is so nearly a specific, the beneficial result will often be much more speedily attained by their combination. I have treated, within the last few weeks, a severe form of psoriasis in a child, four months old,

who had been treated both allœopathically and homœopathically, but which had gradually increased in extent of surface diseased and in the violence of constitutional symptoms, until the little sufferer was almost entirely covered with the inflamed and scaly eruption. In a few days after commencing treatment with iodide of arsenic, the improvement commenced, and within fifteen or eighteen days the entire surface of the skin was as smooth as a "baby's," and the constitutional symptoms were entirely removed."

Dr. Miller, at a meeting of the New York Central Hom. Med. Society, 1874, reported a case of pulmonary consumption, of three years standing, with terrible, hoarse, racking cough, day and night, and profuse, purulent expectoration; hectic fever, rapid pulse, night sweats, gradual emaciation, dullness of the whole chest on percussion, rattling respiration, great soreness in the larynx. The patient had tried almost everything, with but little relief. This remedy was finally tried empirically. The relief far surpassed expectations. The cough soon became loose, the fever and night sweats diminished and a general improvement had continued for a month, when pleuritic pains required bryonia. In another case of phthisis the same remedy failed.

SCIRRHUS.—The following case of scirrhus cured by arsenicum jod.[6], is related by Dr. Wells in the *Med. Investigator*, March, 1874:

Mrs. B., aged forty-nine years; sanguine temperament. At the cessation of the catamenia, two years since, had uterine and vaginal leucorrhœa, yellow and sanguinolent, with intense irritation of the parts, and a hard swelling of the labia, which had existed for several months. Lycopodium, sepia, caladium, and other remedies were given without benefit. After one year or more, I saw the case. She had a swelling of a gland in the left axilla, of the size of an hen's egg, hard, and exuding a fluid, which formed a hard, brown crust. This tumor was very painful and sensitive to the touch. The breast of the same side was also enlarged, indurated and very sore. Prescribed arsenicum iodatum[6]. She took a dose morning and evening for a week, then once a day for a week, then once in two days for a while with a gradual diminution of both swellings, until they entirely disappeared; the swelling of the labia also disappeared, and now there is not the least symptom of the disease.

In several instances I have used the medium potencies in the treatment of skin diseases, especially of children, with excellent success, prescribing it usually when there was a well marked scrofulous diathesis. The following case is related by Dr. Benham, *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.*, Jan., 1868:

Miss F. T., aged eighteen years, of general good health, but from her infancy she had been troubled with an eruption of the scalp. At times it would show itself on the face, hands, arms, chest and other parts of the person, but the scalp had never been free from it since its first appearance. Various remedies had been used, but with no relief, and the patient and her friends had settled down in the belief that the disgusting condition would attend her through life. In September, 1866, when my attention was called to the case, I found the scalp completely covered with a thick,

white, scaly crust, which, on being rubbed up with the comb, would crumble off in a white powder, leaving a raw, red surface, inclined to bleed. Arsenicum iodatum, 2d trituration, a powder three times a day, and in four weeks not a trace of the disease was left, and a year after, there was no indication of a return.

Like arsenicum album, whose usefulness in scrofulous ophthalmia and other diseased conditions of the eye has been pointed out, the iodide of arsenic has proved curative in such affections. The following case is related by Dr. Prowse (*Hom. World*):

E. H., a lad aged seven years, born in India, where on more than one occasion he had been the subject of the low fever of that country, was brought to me on June 12, 1876, suffering from a chronic ophthalmia. The disease had hitherto proved of an intractable nature. For the last twelve months he had been residing with his relations in England, at first in an healthy suburb of London, and latterly in this country, whither he had been ordered by his London physician for the benefit of the change of air, which it was hoped would cure him of a rheumatic ophthalmia, which had become chronic; but when he was brought to me, there had not been any improvement for some weeks. There was then much suffusion of the conjunctiva of the lids, and also of the ball in both eyes; great intolerance of light, necessitating the constant use, even on dull days, of a shade; and some glutinous discharge, which prevented the opening of the lids on awakening in the morning, but there was very little if any, purulent matter secreted. The little fellow's appetite was very good, and much animal food was daily consumed by him, but bread was sparingly taken, and milk and vegetables entirely refused. In prescribing for the patient, who was undoubtedly suffering from a scorbatic affection, it was most needful to insist on the importance of a mixed diet, and in various ways to overcome his objection to other than animal food. He was therefore ordered to take, in addition to the medicine, cocoa made with milk at his morning and evening meals, fruit ripe or dressed, with a daily allowance of water-cresses or other seasonable salads. The iodide of arsenicum in the sixth dilution three times a day was the one remedy given, and persisted in until the cure was completed in about five weeks. My advice was strictly complied with. After eight days trial, the patient was able to open them mornings with very little difficulty, and there was but little discharge at any time; there remained however a little more fulness of the lids than was natural, and he shrank from a strong light; he was also reported as looking better, and having gained a little flesh. At the end of three weeks of treatment the eyes were clear, bright and open, and the patient did not then complain of light, unless very strong. He was not allowed to go out of doors without his shade, but great hope was entertained that he might soon do without it altogether. The greatest inconvenience he now felt was when reading, and that he could not continue to do long, as the eyes watered and became painful. The medicine was ordered to be continued, and again, nine days later, I heard that my patient's eyes appeared to be quite well, that he had left off his shade, and had not complained of the light; moreover, he could then read with comfort.

We make use of the triturations of arsenicum iodatum, prepared from the crude in the usual manner.

ARTEMISIA VULGARIS.

[MUGWORT, ST. JOHN'S WORT. NATURAL ORDER, CORYMBIFERÆ.]

This plant grows wild in all parts of Europe. Of the root we make a yellow-brown tincture.

The artemisia vulgaris was in high repute among the ancients, and was particularly prescribed for hysteric and other nervous diseases. According to Plinius, the name is derived from Queen

Artemisia, wife of Mausolus, to whose memory she built the Mausoleum. Hufeland deems it more correct to derive it from Artemis, one of the surnames of Diana; for the plant was likewise named Parthenis, *id est.*, virginialis, in honor of the Virgin Goddess Diana, because it had the reputation of being able to cure the secret diseases of women, uterine affections.

Artemisia has been used as a domestic remedy in Europe for many years past. Country people digest it in brandy, and use this liquor for epilepsy, especially in the case of children.

Generally, however, the drug is exhibited in the form of a powder. The powder is produced by pulverizing the fine fibres of the root. This is gathered in the fall, cleansed and dried in the open air. A dessert-spoonful of the powder is swallowed shortly after the paroxysm in a little warm beer. After this, the patient goes to bed, where, after the lapse of an hour, he generally breaks out in a profuse perspiration which is permitted to run its full course, after which the patient puts on a clean shirt which is previously warmed by the fire. On the third and fifth day the remedy is repeated in the same manner, the powder being taken in the evening. If another paroxysm sets in after this treatment, the same course of proceeding is enacted over again.

Some of the patients whose cases have been collated by Frank, were all attacked in consequence of a fright; others in consequence of a violent fit of anger. In one case the attack set in in consequence of menstrual suppression, caused by a rheumatic fever. In another case the convulsions had been caused by the application of the forceps; the patient was a boy of six years, who had the attacks from the moment he was born, but had been perfectly free from them for the last seventeen months, during which period he had taken three dessert-spoonfuls of the pulverized root every day. For the last two months the child had not taken any medicine; yet the attacks had not returned.

Among Frank's cases we find several which were managed by the celebrated Hufeland, at the time when he was physician-in-chief to the Charité. Others are related by Burdach.

A somewhat idiotic man of thirty-six years had had two, and even more frequent, attacks of epilepsy every week since his childhood. After taking three doses of artemisia he had only one attack a month, and this was henceforth staved off by means of a powder of the root which he took every month.

A man of twenty-nine years fell into the water in a drunken fit, after which he had periodical attacks of epilepsy, which had already continued for four years. Two doses of artemisia caused perspiration, after which he remained permanently cured.

A girl of seventeen years was attacked with epilepsy five years ago in consequence of fright and blows upon the head. All treatment had been unavailing. She had one paroxysm a day. One moderate dose of artemisia produced some perspiration, after which the girl remained free from her attacks, as can be proven by judicial evidence.

A girl of sixteen years, who had an attack every forty-eight hours, and had first been taken sick about the time when she commenced to menstruate, was radically cured by a single dose of the powder.

It will be observed that the powder excites perspiration, which is said to be indispensable to secure success. In order to promote perspiration the people in Germany are in the habit of taking the powder in a small tumblerful of warm beer, or in combination with some tea or other warm infusion which is known to facilitate the action of the skin.

Burdach states that the epilepsy of young men, which seems to be the result of a too sudden and overwhelmingly vigorous growth of the body, is made worse by too frequent and powerful doses of the drug. One or two doses may be given in all cases with safety and advantage. In the case of women, however, who are afflicted with epilepsy from similar causes, or in consequence of an abnormal excitability of the sexual system, no such unfavorable effects have been observed. As a general rule the proportion of women to men cured is as three to two. This form of epilepsy is described by Burdach as epilepsia nocturna; the paroxysms set in at irregular intervals every five, ten or fifteen days, most generally in the afternoon; on the day preceding the paroxysm the patient is peculiarly irritable, out of humor, depressed; sometimes the opposite mood is observed, quickness of intellect, etc.

In pulverizing the root, the woody portions even of the thinnest fibres become detached, and have to be removed before the cortical portion, in which alone the medicinal virtues of the plant reside, is pulverized.

The artemisia cærulescens is used in some provinces of Italy as a domestic remedy for fever and ague, and likewise for worms; as sold in the shops, it is generally mixed with origanum or the wild marjoram. This powder has proved a remedy for the epileptic convulsions which can be traced to the irritating presence of worms.

As long as the nature of epilepsy is veiled in darkness, and the essential differences between the various forms of this disease are so unsatisfactorily accounted for, it cannot be expected that artemisia, whose relation to the nervous system is but imperfectly known, should be exhibited with uniform success in all cases. At best, it

can only be used empirically, and hence it will effect a cure in one case, whereas in another case of an apparently similar nature it may, perhaps, produce an aggravation of all the symptoms.

These uncertainties must necessarily inhere in any kind of empirical treatment, and the most glaring contradictions must taint the records of a school where individual authority and observation constitute the rule of treatment. *Hippocrates ait Galenus negat.*

CATALEPSY.—Artemisia has effected favorable changes in other spasmodic diseases of a similar nature to epilepsy. In catalepsy cures have been effected with artemisia.

A potter of forty-five years, of slender frame and an irritable temper, had a violent fright, in consequence of which he was attacked with catalepsy, six or more paroxysms in the course of a day, and increasing in intensity after a fit of anger. The disease yielded to the continued use of artemisia, and the patient has enjoyed perfect health for the last eight months.

A woman, twenty-eight years old, had cataleptic fits in consequence of a fright. When the attack set in, she remained in the same position in which she happened to be, staring in front of her, with her eyes perfectly immovable. The face showed muscular twitchings, and there was a profuse flow of tears; the breathing was entirely arrested; all at once she drew a long breath; this ended the paroxysm, after which she felt exhausted and had to sit down. This patient took in all four ounces of the root, and has been perfectly well for the last five months.

SOMNAMBULISM.—Several cases of somnambulism were likewise cured by artimisia.

A girl of sixteen years, who had not yet begun to menstruate, arose from her bed every night, went through all the motions of her daily avocations in the kitchen, cellar, garret, etc., and then went to bed again, without recollecting in the morning anything of what she had done. She was cured entirely in sixteen days, after having been afflicted for eighteen months.

A boy, aged ten years, came under treatment for supposed vermicular trouble. The symptoms seemed to point to cina, which relieved for a time. Other medicines followed, when, on one occasion, while in my office, he suddenly grew pale, commenced a chewing motion with his mouth, walked around the room, picked up a book and threw it forcibly on the table, returned to his seat and became conscious again. He was then as well as usual with the exception of a slight languor. On questioning him, he stated that it commenced with a creeping (aura), beginning in the pit of the stomach and spreading thence to the head, causing unconsciousness, during which his automatic motions took place. In school, he has been known to walk in the same unconscious state, slam his slate on the desk, look up at the clock, cry out the hour in a loud voice, and then return to consciousness without the slightest recollection of what he had done. Artemisia vulgaris relieved these symptoms. Unfortunately the family has left the city, and I am unable to say how permanent is the relief. But I am certain that each attack, following the medicine, was lighter. (Dr. E. A. Farrington, *Hahn. Monthly*, April, 1871.)

CHOREA.—Several cases of chorea, one of which was so violent that the patient had to be kept on her chair by main force, yielded permanently to artemisia.

A girl of ten years, of delicate frame and scrofulous habit, was hardly able to talk or to swallow, so that the food, which she attempted to swallow, fell out of her mouth, which was continually filled with a frothy mucus; her speech was indistinct. Nothing that had been done proved of any avail. Artemisia cured her in a few weeks.

STRANGURY.—Artemisia being endowed with diuretic properties, its palliative action has been depended upon by old-school practitioners for the removal of strangury; a case is reported by Frank, which proved rebellious to all treatment, and finally yielded to an infusion of artemisia.

HYDROCEPHALUS ACUTUS.—F. Mueller relates the following interesting case, (*Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xlviii, p. 145):

A weakly, scrofulous girl, eight years old, was taken sick with the symptoms of acute hydrocephalus and was treated by her parents, for three days, with oleum ricini. After the useless administration of aconite, bryonia, hellebore and cina she presented the following picture: the convulsions continued without interruption and with the utmost violence, with this difference only, that, at present, only the right side of the body was convulsed, while the left side with exception of the facial muscles, seemed almost paralyzed, without motion or twitching. Coldness of the entire surface of the body. The mouth could only be opened with difficulty; great sensitiveness (to touch?), sopor; seeming loss of vision and of hearing; did not respond to questions asked; dilatation of the pupils; paralytic condition of the iris; great thirst and swallowing of water, without arousing from sopor. Pallor and aged expression of the countenance; dryness of the lips and tongue. The eyes were partially opened, directed upward, looking dull, sunken and squinting. The pulse was slow, feeble, irregular, compressible; respiration was difficult, anxious and sighing. Involuntary evacuations of thin, greenish stools. Prescribed artemisia[3] every one to two hours. Improvement set in soon; at midnight, she had some sleep and commenced to perspire; the convulsions ceased; there was only occasional twitching. The natural warmth of the body returned; the stools became voluntary and consciousness returned by morning. She was discharged cured in six days.

ARUM TRIPHYLLUM.

[JACK-IN-THE-PULPIT. NATURAL ORDER, ARACEÆ.]

Apparently stemless; leaves trifoliate, mostly in pairs, leaflets oval, acuminate; spadix clavate, obtuse; spathe ovate, acuminate, flat and inflected above. A curious and well-known inhabitant of wet woodlands, from Canada to Georgia, west to the Missouri. The stem is a rugous, fleshy, subterraneous corm, giving off radicles in a circle from the edge. Scape eight to twelve inches high, erect, round, embraced at the base by the long sheaths of the petioles. Leaflets, two to seven inches long, half as wide. Spathe green without, usually variegated within, with stripes of dark purple alternating with pale green. Spadix much shorter than the spathe, verging from green to dark purple. Fruit a bunch of bright scarlet berries. The corm loses its fiercely acrid principle by drying, and is then valued as a carminative. Flowers from April to June. (Wood).

The root of this plant has an extremely acrid taste, and causes, when eaten, a burning and smarting in the mouth, which continues for a long time. Heat destroys this property, and the Indians use

the roasted root as an article of food; hence its common English name, "Indian turnip." This acrid principle is very volatile and difficult of preservation. Dr. Lee advises to bury the root in dry sand to preserve this acrid principle.

The pysiological schools give it in asthma, pertussis, chronic catarrh, chronic rheumatism, and affections connected with a cachectic state of the system. (Wood).

The following are the more noteworthy symptoms, elicited from provings made with the drug:

MIND.—Low spirits, lassitude, irritability.

HEAD.—Dull, heavy ache; ache in the right side of the forehead. Terrible pressing pain on both sides of the front of the head. Painful boring headache.

EYES.—Heavy; smarting pain. Quivering of the eyelids.

NOSE.—Obstructed, compelled to breathe through the mouth. Much sneezing, with sensation as if one had taken cold, with repeated chills over the whole body, beginning at the vertex; watery discharge from the nose, which is at the same time obstructed. In the morning, discharge from the nose with streaks of blood and hardened pieces; during the day, yellow, thick mucus. Profuse fluent coryza. Nostrils very sore.

FACE.—Great heat with fluent coryza. Lips chapped, mouth dry. Picks the lips until they bleed; corners of the mouth sore and cracked.

MOUTH.—Toward evening, toothache in the left side of the lower jaw, in decayed teeth. Cracked tongue, painful, burning. Raw feeling at the root of the tongue and at the palate. Mouth sore and burning. Constant discharge of tough mucus from the mouth.

THROAT.—Swelling of the submaxillary glands. Burning pain in the throat. Great soreness. Difficult deglutition.

ABDOMEN.—Rumbling in the bowels. Frequent urging to stool.

STOOL.—Watery, brown diarrhœa, with eructations of food.

URINARY ORGANS.—Frequent discharges of pale urine.

SEXUAL ORGANS.—Cutting pain in the left ovary; occasional tearing pain in the right testicle.

RESPIRATORY APPARATUS.—Hoarseness. Much cough. Copious expectoration of mucus.

CHEST.—Soreness, burning pain in the lungs.

Stiffness in the back. General weariness. Heaviness in the limbs. Much yawning and stretching.

From the provings made with this drug, we see that it has a marked effect upon the mucous membrane, causing a severe state of inflammation, which is characterized by a marked tendency to excoriation, and accompanied by much soreness. The mouth, lips and nostrils, the alæ nasi more particularly, are especially apt to suffer from such a condition while the system is under the influence of the drug; and clinical experience has amply demonstrated the fact, that such appearance of the structure and parts mentioned is a key-note to the remedy.

NASAL CATARRH.—Arum triphyllum has been successfully used in nasal catarrh with great soreness of the nostrils and the discharge of a thin, watery fluid from the nose, excoriating the lips and mouth, where coming in contact with the skin. At times the nose feels as if stopped up, although the discharge is quite copious.

BRONCHIAL CATARRH, characterized by an increased flow of saliva, by a dry cough, alternating with loose cough and copious expectoration; and by acrid, excoriating discharges from the nose.

COUGHS, as such, are often promptly cured by arum, when there exists excoriation in the throat and larynx; catarrhal inflammation of the vocal organs; hoarseness; accumulation of mucus in the throat.

HAY-ASTHMA has been successfully treated with this remedy. The indications for its use are found in the symptoms already given.

Miss H. P. has suffered from an annual attack, which makes its appearance with distressing regularity about August 20th, lasting six or seven weeks. No relief, not even temporary, from anything until the first of October. Great aversion to light, either gaslight or sunlight; wants to be out doors, in the open air, unless the sun shines very brightly; great desire to walk; sight dim, cloudy, obscured, was compelled to get glasses to enable her to read, but without avail; nose obstructed, compelled to breathe through the mouth; profuse fluent coryza; constant sneezing; nose watery, but obstructed; must have the head elevated in order to sleep; lungs feel sore, and tickling cough in trachæ, caused by much mucus. Arum triph.^{1000} afforded prompt and grateful relief, never before experienced. (Dr. H. C. Allen, *Med. Counselor*, October, 1879.)

Public speakers, singers, etc., are frequently troubled with soreness of the throat, more or less cough, inability to control the voice. Usually, these complaints depend upon an over-exertion of the voice. In such cases the remedy acts with great promptness.

Dr. Lippe says in the *Hahn. Monthly*, Aug. 1866: "Application has been made at times early in the morning to give a prominent artist a certificate that he is hoarse and cannot sing in the evening, as advertised; and if the above symptoms were present, one dose of arum triph. and silence until evening, were invariably sufficient to

supersede the necessity of a certificate, and saved the artist and public many a disappointment. Auctioneers had their voice restored frequently in the course of three or four hours, under the effect of one single dose, and for the last year I have found the highest potencies of the remedy by Dr. Fincke, acting more rapidly than the lower preparations formerly used." We have had very pleasing results from the lower attenuations, given in repeated doses, and at comparatively short intervals. In

STOMATITIS of a malignant form, we have repeatedly succeeded in controlling the violence of the disease with arum, when other remedies failed us. The buccal cavity, in these cases, presents one excoriated, raw surface; the tongue is red, with elevated papillæ and partakes of the excessive soreness; the lips are dry and cracked; the saliva runs from the mouth in a constant stream, excoriating the skin wherever it touches; in some of these aggravated cases we find high fever, accompanied by great thirst and a very offensive odor from the mouth.

M. A., aged eighteen months, has been sickly and has suffered from occasional and severe attacks of stomatitis. The remedies usually and successfully employed, have been: aconitum, belladonna, mercurius vivus., borax. During the present attack, all of the symptoms seemed more violent than ever before, with a marked tendency toward rawness. After prescribing the remedies mentioned, without gaining from them any relief whatever, baptisia was used, with temporary success, which however soon passed away, followed by a rapid increase in the severity of all the symptoms: the patient presented a picture very like the condition above described. Arum triph.[1] was given in hourly doses and used locally at short intervals. The fever, then very high, soon diminished. Within twenty-four hours there was a decided decrease of the profuse flow of saliva from the mouth, and in less than a week the little patient was not only quite well, but has continued to be free from this, in her case at least, very painful disease.

SCARLATINA.—In the treatment of scarlatina we have in arum triph. a valuable remedy. It is not of any use in the common and mild form of the disease; but when we have soreness of the nostrils; dry, sore lips; excoriations about the mouth, which is cracked and bleeding at the corners; swollen lips, easily bleeding; and inability to open the mouth, on account of the excessive pain occasioned by the effort, then no remedy is of more importance than arum. Dr. Lippe describes this condition in a graphic manner (*Hahn. Monthly*, Aug., 1866,) when he says: "in the most malignant cases the mouth becomes sore at once, the tongue red; acrid saliva runs out of the mouth in streams, the upper lip becomes excoriated from the nasal discharge, and the acrid saliva causes a swelling of the lips; the lips and the corners of the mouth crack, and both bleed freely if the lips are moved or the mouth is opened. The patient refuses to take the

least portion of fluid, because opening the mouth is excessively painful, and the fluid touching the sore surfaces of the mouth and tongue causes great pain; with the increasing soreness the tongue becomes more red and the papillæ stand up highly inflamed and erect; the submaxillary glands also begin to swell, and the patient shows great signs of distress. Before the curative effects of arum triph. were known, such cases almost always terminated fatally. * * * The most certain and unfailing sign that arum has not only begun to develop its curative effects, but will surely continue to improve the condition, is the frequent and profuse discharge of pale urine."

TYPHOID FEVER.—It is no rare thing to find a very similar state in typhoid fever; and should such a condition exist, the remedy must be carefully studied, with a view of prescribing it. The commissures of the lips and the lips themselves are fissured; the patient picks constantly on his lips till they bleed; the nostrils are full of crusts and the patient has constantly the finger in his nose; the mouth and throat are so painful that the patient refuses food and drink on account of the suffering felt in masticating; fetid breath, great restlessness, delirium, insomnia, suppression of urine. (Dr. Chargé.)

Other occasional uses have been made of the drug. Dr. Butler (*Am. Homœopathist*) relates a cure of severe ache of decayed teeth in the left lower jaw, worse toward evening; and Dr. H. C. Allen cites a case in which a persistent biting of the nails in the case of a child was wholly removed under the exhibition of this drug. These cases show how isolated symptoms may be cured by the use of a carefully selected remedy, and present a feature of our beloved science, which is full of interest to the conscientious and persevering student of its materia medica.

ASAFŒTIDA.

This gum-resin is obtained from a shrub which grows in Affghanistan and the Punjaub (asafœtida ferula). Stem two or three yards high, six or seven inches in circumference at the base. It is obtained by making incisions into the upper part of the root; the collected juice is exposed to the sun to become harder, and is conveyed home in baskets. Asafœtida occurs in irregular pieces of variable size; externally, they are yellowish or of a pinkish-brown color. It is

fusible and inflammable, burning in the air with a white flame and the evolution of much smoke. Its taste is acrid and bitter, and its odor strong and alliaceous; hence the Germans term asafœtida "Teufels-dreck" or devil's dung. However, this dislike to asafœtida is not universal, some of the Asiatics being exceedingly fond of it, taking it with their food as a condiment, or using it to flavor their sauces, or even eating it alone. Hence among some of the older writers, we find it denominated "food of the gods."

From this resin we obtain a tincture having a saturated brown-red color, and the peculiar nauseous and fetid odor of the gum-resin.

Asafœtida is the most powerful of the fetid gum-resins. It is devoid of those acrid and irritating properties possessed by gamboge, euphorbium, scammony, and many other resinous and gummy-resinous substances. In the mouth and stomach it causes a sensation of heat, and it causes eructations from the stomach. Professor Jœrg and his pupils experimented upon themselves in doses of one grain to one scruple. Messrs. Trousseau and Pidoux have likewise experimented with asafœtida; they took half an ounce at a time, with no other effect than that of altering the odor of their secretions. These apparently contradictory results might lead us to infer that asafœtida acts differently upon different individuals, but to the careful observer they reveal another important part; it is this: that the business of proving drugs is a science which implies the knowledge and consideration of several important circumstances.

A Frenchman who keeps up the use of his strong coffee, his claret, his spices, and his cigar, while he is proving a drug, cannot expect to develop those finer shades of drug-action by which physicians of our school obtain a knowledge of the homœopathicity of a drug to certain diseases.

We have some very excellent provings of asafœtida. These provings reveal the fact that diseases to which asafœtida is homœopathic, are characterized by more or less inflammatory and febrile action. It seems to be particularly adapted to scrofulous and nervous individuals, with a venous and hæmorrhoidal constitution and a phlegmatic temperament.

Professor Jœrg's provings have furnished the following highly interesting and instructive results: Guentz swallowed at various intervals one, two, three, four, five, six and ten grains of the drug. One, two, three and four grains had no other effect than to cause frequent eructations having a garlic odor. Five grains caused a painful pressure in the pit of the stomach, as from excessive repletion and distention of the stomach; this pressure was accompanied by a smaller pulse, and followed in a few

hours by diarrhœic stool. Ten and fifteen grains caused eructations, nausea and aversion to food.

Otto swallowed two grains which induced a pain in the head as if the whole brain were compressed with a handkerchief tied over it; this pain was accompanied by a spasmodic tightness of the chest; the symptoms lasted an hour and a half.

Three grains caused the same symptoms, except that the eructations were accompanied with a copious flow of saliva, and a drawing in the glans penis during an emission of urine.

Four grains caused eructations with flow of saliva, rumbling in the bowels, and a slight pressing and drawing pain in the region of the cardia whence the pain first extended to the spleen and afterward to the region of the liver; it was made worse by an inspiration in consequence of the depression of the diaphragm; the chest-symptoms were the same; the alvine discharges seemed to be less tinged with bile, but were without the odor of the drug.

Five grains induced the same symptoms, but the painful pressure in the cardia rose higher up in the œsophagus. In the afternoon the abdomen was distended, and there was an occasional emission of flatulence which had the odor of asafœtida. On the following morning he had a hard stool which had a dark-brown appearance and had somewhat the odor of the drug. The pain in the chest only amounted to a slight drawing, the respiration was only slightly accelerated, the pulse was smaller, more hurried and contracted; in the afternoon the head began to feel dull, and a pain was experienced in the brain as if a string were drawn around it; the drawing in the glans was likewise felt, but the dark-brown urine was passed without any difficulty; it deposited no sediment, but had a pungent odor.

After six grains the painful pressure ascended still higher in the œsophagus, with a sensation as if a foreign body was rising in it. The abdomen and chest were affected as before; the drawing in the glans was much more severe, coming and going in paroxysms. Toward evening, when the action of the drug seemed to have ceased, the prover was attacked with a feeling of malaise, vertigo and vanishing of sight; soon after, a cold sweat broke out on the forehead and extremities, and a violent cutting distress in the bowels, obliging him to lie down, after which the pains gradually subsided. He spent a restless night, and in the morning had a hard, dark-brown discharge from the bowels having the odor of asafœtida.

Eight grains induced an insipid taste in the mouth, soon changing to that of the drug; this lasted all day. The pulse and the beats of the heart were small, quick and irregular. The accompanying oppression on the chest was very moderate and the respiration not much accelerated. These symptoms occurred in the forenoon. In the afternoon there was considerable rumbling in the bowels. At this time the spasmodic oppression of the chest became very severe, and was accompanied by a titillation in the trachea and a dry, irritating cough; after the cough had lasted half an hour, the prover experienced a slight shivering from the last to the second lumbar vertebra; this was accompanied by the above-mentioned painful pressure in the cardia and a small and hurried pulse. After the symptoms of the chest and abdomen had lasted three hours, the prover experienced a general malaise, the oppression of the chest increased by a feeling of anxiety, and the embarrassed respiration induced restlessness and obliged him to shift from place to place; the head felt confused, and thinking was very much interfered with; from time to time a shudder was experienced over the whole body, without any subsequent heat. A walk in the open air gave him relief. Toward evening he experienced in a marked degree the sensation of a

foreign body ascending from the stomach along the œsophagus to the pharynx, which was always relieved by swallowing. The urine was clear, but had a pungent odor. The symptoms continued more or less on the following day, especially the painful pressure in the stomach and the distention of the bowels.

Nine grains induced a similar group of symptoms, with the exception of the nervous and congestive symptoms in the chest and head, which were more marked in some respects; the breathing was interrupted by occasional turns of coughing and groaning; the pulse was small and contracted, there were congestions to the head, with hot face and headache; sensation of the eyes as of grains of sand between the lids and the eyeball, and as if cold air were blowing upon the eyeballs; the pupils were somewhat dilated, and in the articulations of the jaw a peculiar drawing was experienced more or less the whole day, and sometimes increasing until it became painful.

Ten grains induced most of the former symptoms, but in a more marked degree; rumbling in the bowels, followed by painful pressure in the region of the stomach, which afterward changed to a drawing pain that was aggravated by external pressure. The stricture across the chest and the accelerated breathing were accompanied by a large, full and strong pulse; a few shooting stitches were occasionally experienced in the head, and the sensation of a foreign body ascending in the œsophagus became so violent that it was no longer possible to suppress it by swallowing; it was finally complicated with a feeling of loathing and a scraping sensation in the pharynx. Shortly after the appearance of this symptom the congestion about the head and the trouble in the eyes set in. Then came the feeling of general malaise, the shuddering, yawning, restlessness, distention of the bowels, and, in the afternoon, a hard stool having a dark brown color and a pungent smell, and causing a pain in the rectum while passing through this organ. In the afternoon the symptoms gradually abated, but returned again at eight o'clock in the evening. The drawing in the articulations of the jaws now invaded the musles of the neck. Next morning there was a blackish-brown, soft, fetid discharge from the bowels.

After an interval of five days the same experiment was repeated with nearly the same results, except that the prover was troubled with frequent inclination to stool, the sensation in the œsophagus and pharynx, and the eructations were accompanied with a sensation in the mouth as if the prover had deranged his stomach by eating fat food; the above-mentioned drawing pain in the neck now extended from the occiput through the back of the neck as far as the upper arms, resembling drawing and tearing rheumatic pains.

Pienitz took half a grain, one, two, three and six grains; the drug induced watery stools with violent pressing towards the rectum and followed by rumbling and distention of the bowels; the pulse was small, feeble and somewhat accelerated. From four grains he experienced eructations accompanied with trembling of the whole body, coldness of the skin and a small, feeble pulse, loss of appetite, two stitches darting from the forehead to the occiput, watery stools. Six grains induced, among other spmptoms, an increased desire for sexual intercourse.

Mrs. Ch. experimented with one grain, a grain and a half, two and three grains. The gastric symptoms were the same as those experienced by other provers: horrid eructations, warm risings from the stomach, in addition to which she complained of dryness in the œsophagus and an oppressive pain in the forehead. Two grains and a half caused eructations, a burning in the œsophagus and stomach, oppressive headache, especially in the right half of the head, and a violent, labor-like distress in

the region of the uterus which lasted five minutes and returned again in one hour. The burning continued until the morning of the third day, when it terminated in a feeling of dryness without thirst. Three grains caused immediately a violent, increasing burning in the stomach and œsophagus, with sensation as if these organs were excoriated; oppressive headache, especially in the forehead, with a remarkably small pulse, which had increased by ten beats; in the afternoon she was attacked by the same labor-like pressing and cutting pains in the region of the uterus; the attack lasted several minutes and occurred several times in succession. During the whole period of the proving the experimenter complained of a feeling of weariness and languor, the bowels remained costive for three days in spite of a continual urging to stool; the menses appeared ten days before the regular time, very scantily at first, but afterward in the normal quantity.

These experiments show conclusively that asafœtida has a marked action upon the abdominal ganglia, and from these centres extends its disturbing agency to the brain where it induces marked symptoms of congestion. This tendency to produce congestion of the larger vessels and capillaries may even involve the eyes, lungs and heart. It is shown that the sexual system is likewise influenced by our drug.

HYSTERIA.—The symptoms of asafœtida, if viewed in their totality, represent a pathological condition which may be aptly termed hysteria or hypochondria. The symptoms seem to arise from an irritation of the abdominal ganglia which are in supervisory relation with the hepatic system. The sexual system is likewise very much involved. Hence we feel justified in recommending this drug for either of these affections, if the existing symptoms can be traced to torpor or irritation of the biliary secretions, and such symptoms as asafœtida is capable of exciting, constitute characteristic symptoms of the case; we may have tightness of the head, irritation of the eyeballs as if grains of sand were lodged between the lids and the eyeballs, sensation as if a cold wind were blowing upon the eyeballs; dryness and burning in the œsophagus, cutting and crampy pains in the umbilical region, globus hystericus, watery discharges from the bowels, or constipation with continual urging; dark colored urine having a pungent odor; oppression and constriction of the chest, with tickling in the larynx, inclination to cough, expectoration of mucus; creeping chills, mingled with flashes of heat, hurried and small or also strong and excited pulse; the sexual functions may be abnormally excited and this abnormal excitement may arise from continued and unnatural abstemiousness. The spirits are depressed or fitful. As detached members of this series we may be called upon to prescribe for

HYSTERIC HEMICRANIA with flushed face, heat in the head, dryness of the eyes and consensual gastric derangements such as rancid taste in the mouth, distention of the bowels, rumbling, diarrhœa or constipation:

GLOBUS HYSTERICUS, as if the peristaltic motions of the intestinal canal were carried on in the reverse order;

DIARRHŒA or constipation with watery discharges, or soft papescent and fetid stools or costiveness with continual urging, and scanty discharge of hard, dark-colored and badly-smelling feces; the urine is likewise darker than usual, and has a strong, ammmoniacal odor. This condition of the bowels is accompanied by distention of the abdomen, rumbling of the bowels, cutting or crampy pains either preceding or succeeding the alvine discharges;

CARDIALGIA or gastrodynia when the attack is characterized by cutting pains in the umbilical region, crampy pains in the stomach, burning and soreness in the stomach and epigastrium, increased by pressure being made upon the part, nausea and inclination to vomit, without any vomiting taking place.

A man, about fifty years of age, in the habit of using beer and wine, has suffered for fifteen years from recurring attacks of gastralgia, which often continue for several months. Allœopathic treatment has been unsuccessful. Great bloating and sensitiveness of the epigastric region to deep pressure. Pressing, tensive, stitching burning and cutting pains, especially when the stomach is empty, relieved from eating, but returning in a short time. Thick, slimy, yellow coating of the tongue posteriorly; empty eructations, accompanied with foul taste; painful choking and belching up of rancid, acrid fluid, mixed with food; disordered appetite, with craving for spices and for alcoholic drinks; constipation; sleep interrupted by pains in the stomach. Nux[3] and arsenicum[6] failed to relieve. The pains appear in irregular paroxysms, which come on both night and day; during a small portion of the day the patient is quite free from them. Three doses of asafœtida[6] cured him permanently in thirty-six hours. (Villers in *Hirschel's Zeitschriften*, Vol. i, p. 15.)

INDIGESTION comes within the curative range of this drug, when there is much cutting, stitching pain in the stomach, disordered appetite, with craving for liquors or wine; rancid eructations, great flatulency and belching of flatus, diarrhœa or constipation, palpitation of the heart, nervousness, restlessness, sensitiveness. Enormous meteorism of the stomach is a most prominent and reliable symptom.

Mrs. E. W., aged thirty-seven years, American, complains of almost constant passage of flatus upward, without relief; spasm of glottis, and sensation of a bone lying crosswise in the throat; gone feeling in the epigastrium at 11 A. M.; loss of sensation in the hands; both hands and feet very cold; a continued dread of death; will not go upon the streets alone; is often filled with the desire to do something dreadful; even thinks of murdering her children. Has no family troubles and is not obliged to work very hard. Has good food, but always feels worse after eating. Is nursing a baby of ten months, and is in the habit of drinking eight to ten cups of tea daily. I limited the amount of tea to three cups each day;

ordered light lunch between meals and selected asafœtida[200] as the remedy. A few doses of asafœtida per week were given for a period of two months, with excellent results, all noted symptoms disappearing except the continual dread of death. This was removed later by a few doses of aconite[200] At the end of three months the patient was discharged cured. (Dr. May Howells, *Cincinnati Med. Advance*, April, 1879.)

PREMATURE MENSTRUATION.—We have seen that asafœtida, in the case of our woman prover, induced premature menstruation. We may therefore commend it when there is severe bearing-down and cutting pains in the uterine region, febrile irritation, congestion of blood to the head. These symptoms may likewise characterize dysmenorrhœa, where it may prove useful.

The action of asafœtida upon the sexual organs of both the male and female is remarkably illustrated. The following important facts are stated by Dr. Boas, (*Caspar's Journal*, 51): In consequence of the application of asafœtida-plasters to the abdomen, I have seen the testes swell considerably, and the pudendum likewise become inflamed and swollen; some time ago this inflammation became so violent in one case that I had to resort to antiphlogistic treatment. Although the patient was a lady of fifty, and had ceased to menstruate long since, yet the *mammæ became turgid and secreted a milky fluid*, as during the ninth month of pregnancy.

Kallenbach, who is an homœopathic practitioner, guided by this experience, has employed asafœtida in several cases for the purpose of restoring the milky secretion. These cases were reported in the *Hom. Gazette*, 1844, and are likewise quoted by Frank.

A woman of thirty-four years, remarkably healthy, and of an athletic frame, who has had six children without being able to nurse one of them, on account of loss of milk which took place soon after each confinement, again gave birth to a child in the month of April, 1843. On the fourth day after her confinement, the milk began to decrease so that in a fortnight thereafter only a few drops could be squeezed out of the nipple. Kallenbach mixed a drop of the tincture of asafœtida in one drachm of alcohol, and gave her three doses of this mixture of five drops each, every day. The second day after using this mixture, the milk again flowed abundantly, and on the third, the passages of the infant smelled very strongly of asafœtida. The preparation was continued for eight days. The milk flowed regularly for three weeks and a half, when it again began to flag. The patient, who complained of the bad taste of the drug, now was put on the third Hahnemannian attenuation, which still revealed the taste and odor of the drug. The milk again began to be secreted for eight and thirteen weeks, at which periods it stopped, but was each time restored by the third attenuation of the drug. In the eighteenth week the woman had a violent fit of anger, in consequence of which the milk remained suppressed permanently, in spite of all treatment.

HYSTERIC ASTHMA.—Our provings have shown that asafœtida causes a spasmodic constriction and oppression of the chest, with occasional stitches in the chest and a burning sensation under the sternum in the middle region; these symptoms are accompanied

by slight alteration in the pulse which is rather more accelerated and smaller than usual. This condition of the pulse would seem to show that the character of these symptoms is that of spasm and congestion. An attack of this kind may occur more or less paroxysmally as a form of hysteria. The symptoms may represent a case of hysteric asthma or hysteric pulmonary congestion which may terminate in loose cough with expectoration of mucus.

HYSTERIC COUGH.—We have seen that this drug may cause a tickling in the windpipe and great inclination to cough, with expectoration of mucus. This group of symptoms may occur as a form of hysteria and might be described as hysteric cough, to which women of a florid complexion and nervous temperament are sometimes subject and which asafœtida may either arrest entirely, or at least palliate.

SUPPRESSED EXPECTORATION in women who are habitually subject to hawking up mucus in the morning or after eating, and who are of an hysteric habit of body and temperament, asafœtida may sometimes counteract the unpleasant consequences of such a suppression, more particularly if it is owing to violent and unpleasant excitement or exposure, and gives rise to fluttering of the heart, oppression and constriction of the chest, burning and dryness in the air-passages, creeping chills.

WHOOPING-COUGH.—This agent has been exhibited in some dangerous forms of whooping-cough, not as a remedy for the cough, but for the purpose of palliating the dangerous complications and more especially the suffocating spasm which seem to threaten the life of the little patient.

NEURALGIC RHEUMATISM.—We have seen that asafœtida produces rheumatic pains which seem to be of a nervous character. Hence in neuralgic rheumatism, or rather in nervous pains of a rheumatic character without any apparent signs of congestion, asafœtida may prove useful. The pains are drawing and tearing and affect the articulations of the jaws, and may invade the posterior cervical muscles as far as the arms, or they may be felt in both the upper and lower extremities.

Asafœtida has been used by allœopathic physicians in the treatment of scrofulous caries, rachitis, and likewise for mercurial and scrofulous ulcers; I am not prepared to affirm that it is of much use in these affections.

You will recollect that our provers generally found relief from

their pains by a walk in the open air; in determining the homœopathicity of our drug to a given pathological group, this fact may be of importance.

ASARUM EUROPÆUM.

[ASARABACCA, FOAL'S FOOT, HAZLEWORT. NATURAL ORDER, ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ.]

A perennial plant, with a short simple stem from which come two kidney-shaped leaves of a glossy green color. From the axils of the leaves springs a solitary drooping flower of a greenish color, and a purplish brown within. It is found in most countries of Europe, in mountainous woods.

We prepare a tincture from the leaves and root, of a dark-brown color and a slightly acrid taste.

A porter swallowed forty-eight grains of this drug which caused violent pains in the abdomen, severe vomiting and purging. We may give it for *gastric derangements* characterized by such symptoms, also with secretion of a burning saliva, more particularly if the paroxysm is attended with a good deal of chilliness.

This drug is not very important; nevertheless Hahneman has furnished a few provings of it, which reveal its irritating properties and show its homœopathicity to gastric irritations of an inflammatory character.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

The action of this drug upon the brain is sufficiently characteristic to deserve our attention. It seems to depress the vigor of the mental faculties; it causes an inability to think, a mental dullness attended with giddiness and a feeling of intoxication. The headache it causes is of a rheumatic nature, a drawing and tearing, and likewise a throbbing pain in the forehead, sides of the head; the drawing and tearing pain, in some cases, reaches downward to the root of the nose, or to the nape of the neck. The headache is unaccompanied by nausea, and abates after vomiting.

A young lady of good constitution has suffered for several years from headaches. Symptoms: Keen pain over the left eye, with lachrymation of the left eye; she cannot use the eye to read; a bright light aggravates the symptoms; the temples are painful externally; she cannot comb her hair; if the attack is violent, both eyes become painful and she has nausea; her bowels are constipated; menstruation is normal; the paroxysms are apt to come on before and after menstruation. Asarum europ. 1–200, during the apyrexia, cured her. (Gross in *Neues Archiv*, Vol. ii., 1, 49.)

ORBITAL GROUP.

The action of asarum upon the senses of vision and hearing likewise points to a rheumatic origin. It causes burning and dryness of the eyes, mistiness and obscuration of sight, and a sensation as if the drum of the ear were closed up by some intervening substance.

DENTAL GROUP.

The salivary glands seem to secrete more saliva than usual, a feeling of warmth is experienced in the face. Franz reports an interesting symptom: A contracting or astringent pain on the left side of the face, in the third molar tooth, accompanied by gentle shocks as if inflicted with sharp points.

Stapf reports: A feeling of coldness, like a cool breath, passes through the upper front teeth.

NERVOUS TOOTHACHE.—These symptoms show that asarum may be a valuable remedy in nervous toothache having a rheumatic origin.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

It is in the different organs and tissues of the digestive apparatus that asarum manifests its chief effects. It causes an increased flow of a watery, and sometimes of a more tenacious saliva; white-coated tongue; burning on the tongue, and afterward in the whole mouth; sweetish-flat or foul taste, as from a deranged stomach; tenacious phlegm in the throat for eight days; he is scarcely able to hawk it up; empty eructations; nausea with shuddering; nausea and retching, with flow of water in the mouth; an hour after the retching, five or six turns of vomiting of a greenish, somewhat sour fluid, with sensation as if the skull in the region of the ears would fly open; vomiting, with great anxiety; vomiting and diarrhœa; pressure at the stomach and in the epigastrium, also a feeling of constriction in the region of the diaphragm; excessive colic and vomiting; qualmishness in the abdomen, attended with repeated paroxysms of headache along the coronal suture; turns of painful pressure in the abdomen; the alvine evacuations are preceded by cutting in the bowels and stitches in the rectum from above downward; diarrhœa consisting of tenacious mucus, with which a few ascarides are mixed.

This series of symptoms gives a complete idea of the manner in which the mucous surfaces of the gastro-intestinal canal are acted upon by our drug. The character of these symptoms shows that the abdominal ganglia are deeply involved in the production of these

effects, and that atmospheric miasmatic influences constitute most probably the chief determining cause of the irritation. We may regard this series of symptoms as an attack of

RHEUMATIC CHOLERA MORBUS, involving not only the stomach and bowels, but, by a procèss of reflex action, the brain. In such an attack the urinary organs may be involved.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Some of the symptoms which we find recorded in this range, are exceedingly striking. However, we would enjoin upon the young practitioner and student of homœopathy the importance of not isolating the symptoms of this group from the integral series of the physiological effects of the drug. Among the symptoms of this group we distinguish such spmptoms as these: Sensation as if the breath and the saliva were hot; yet the mouth does not feel dry; several turns of cough on account of phlegm on the chest, which rises into the throat and causes difficult breathing and finally turns of cough, with expectoration; the inspirations cause an irritation in the throat which excites cough; dull deep stitch, as if in the left lung, interfering with the breathing, at each inspiration; stitches in the lungs during an inspiration, for eight days; feeling of oppression over the chest; sensation as if a wire were firmly tied round both lungs; burning pains in the chest, more on the outside than within.

If these chest-symptoms are more prominently developed, we might designate the affection as a case of

RHEUMATOSIS or rheumatalgia of the lungs, but in order to make sure of the correctness of our choice, the character of the gastro-intestinal symptoms must confrm it. We may again state that all the symptoms of this interesting series are like one unit, and that the different parts thereof must support and complete each other.

A glance at the symptoms which Hahnemann and his disciples have recorded in the region of the back and extremities, likewise reveals their true rheumatic character. We read: Burning and bruising pain in the back; pain in the nape of the neck, on the left side, as if a bundle of muscular fibres had been displaced by a violent effort; the pain afterward spreads over the head and shoulders; sensation as if the muscles of the neck were pressed upon by a dull cutting edge; tearing stitches in both shoulders when moving them; dislocation pain in the shoulder joint; aching and stitching pains are likewise felt in the lower extremities; the parts likewise feel

weary and lamed. Excessive irritability of the nerves, so that even the bare fear lest somebody should scrape with the finger-nail or the like, causes him to shudder.

FEVER GROUP.

The fever caused by asarum is chiefly characterized by chilliness. Some homœopathic physicians have even proposed asarum as a remedy for fever and ague. The asarum fever is emphatically a nervous fever, the nervous centres, and more particularly their peripheral derivations are violently racked, as may be inferred from the intensity of the chill which seems to have been experienced by most provers; but there is very little heat and perspiration, and even if the surface warms up, the feeling of shuddering still continues within. These fever symptoms complete the group of rheumatosis of the lungs and bowels which require asarum as its specific homœopathic neutralizer.

ASCLEPIAS SYRIACA.

[MILKWEED. NATURAL ORDER, ASCLEPIADACEÆ.]

Simple, stout; leaves oblong-ovate; short, acuminate, short petiolate, downy beneath; pedicels shorter than the leaves, densely many-flowered; cor. lobes ovate reflexed, four times shorter than the pedicels; hoods of the crown ovate, obtuse, not longer than the uncinate horn. A common, very milky herb, three to four feet high, in hedges and road-sides. Leaves five to eight inches by two to three inches; veinlets, as in most species, nearly at right angles to the midvein. Ped. stout, between the petioles, bearing a globular umbel of a hundred greenish-purple flowers, few of which prove fruitful. Pods full of seeds with their long silk. (Wood.)

A minute description of this plant seems almost unnecessary, since it is too common in this country not to be well known. It emits a milky fluid when wounded; hence the popular name "milk weed." Its active principle is "asclepione." We use a tincture of the *fresh* root, if possible; also of the dried root. From this the usual attenuations are prepared. Triturations also are used. King says it is a "tonic, diuretic, alterative, emmenagogue, purgative and emetic." Anodyne properties have also been attributed to it. Drs. Clerborne and Pattee have experimented upon themselves with it. Dr. Hale gives a very exhaustive article on the drug in his materia medica.

The following are symptoms produced by the drug upon the healthy: Dizziness. Violent headache between the eyes. Sense of constriction across the forehead. Feeling (after vomiting) as if some sharp instrument was thrust from one temple to the other. Dull and stupid appearance of the face. Tongue covered with white fur. Tickling sensation in the fauces. Nausea. Violent vomiting and retching. Severe and long continued vomiting, leaving behind it a sensation of rawness in the stomach and a slight pain, coldness of the surface of the skin, feeble pulse. Uneasiness and slight pain at the stomach. Increased secretion of bile. Slight inclination to evacuate the bowels. Copious discharges from the bowels of a soft, fluid consistence, yellowish in color, and attended with some griping pain. Ardor urinæ. Increased flow of urine. Quantity of urine passed averaged 135 ounces per day. Tickling sensation at the end of the penis. Increase of bronchial secretions. Action of the heart lessened. Hard sleep. Coldness of the surface of the skin after vomiting. Diaphoresis. Skin quite moist. Profuse sweat (after one hour). (Allen's Encyclopædia.)

Clinical experience with this drug is almost wholly wanting. Physicians of our own school have used it to a very limited extent and then empirically. Its main use, so far, has been in dropsical effusions, and is based upon physiological effects of the drug rather than upon indications based upon the homœopathic law. Dr. Hale says: I once treated a case of general dropsy from disease of the heart. In the advanced stages, after all the usual remedies had, one after the other, failed to give relief, I resorted to the asclepias syriaca. Not having any tincture, I ordered an infusion, one ounce to a quart of water. The fresh root was used. A table-spoonful of the preparation was given every two hours. Under its use the urine increased to nearly a gallon a day and the breathing was much relieved. Members of the physiological schools report a number of cases of dropsy successfully treated with the milkweed, and seem to think the remedy especially called for when the difficulty depends upon an hepatic derangement. Guided by a popular belief that milkweed is a valuable drug in the treatment of gonorrhœa and gleet, Dr. Clerborne and others have ventured upon its use in such disorders, and the gentleman mentioned thinks that he has had satisfactory results.

While there is nothing in our limited knowledge of the drug to promise the milkweed an important place in our materia medica, it

may prove of use in headaches with vertigo; in gastric difficulties of a milder type, especially if characteristic headache exists; in renal difficulties whose most prominent feature is a very decided increase of urinary secretion, and in post-scarlitinal dropsy.

DYSMENORRHŒA.—Dr. J. C. Sanders gives the following indications: Labor-like pains, intermitting and severe, and accompanied with copious discharge of pale, limpid urine; headache and nausea. (*Cin. Med. Advance*, July, 1877.)

Dr. Waters (*New Remedies*, July, 1878), says that the juice of milkweed applied to the surface of a wound, which has first been carefully cleansed and dried, will greatly hasten the process of healing. He recommends blotting paper as a means of drying the surface and for affording a subsequent covering. The editor of the journal mentioned adds the following remark: "The juice of the milkweed contains a substance closely resembling india-rubber, and it is without question the formation of an artificial scab and consequent protection from atmospheric influences that gives this method any value above ordinary modes of treating wounds. Fibrine of the blood-clot is very likely equally serviceable."

ASCLEPIAS TUBEROSA.

[PLEURISY ROOT. NATURAL ORDER, ASCLEPIADACEÆ.]

Stem ascending, hairy, with spreading branches at the top; leaves alternate, oblong-lanceolate, sessile; umbels numerous, forming a large, terminal corymb; hoods bright orange, oblong, narrow, with slender, subfalcate, suberect, horns. Dry fields of Canada and United States. Root large, fleshy, sending up numerous stems two feet high, leafy, Leaves scattered, only the upper ones quite sessile, acute or acuminate, obtuse at base, two to four inches by six lines to one inch. Corymb of bright orange-colored flowers. Petals and crowns of equal length (three to four inches). Pods or follicles lanceolate-pointed, and like the other species containing long or silky down. Blooms in July and August. (Wood).

The officinal preparation used is the tincture or the trituration of the green root.

Dr. Thomas Nichols reports a proving made upon himself. (*Am. Hom. Observer*, Vol. iii, page 169).

Within six days the prover, a strong and well man of thirty-four years of age, and very susceptible to the action of drugs, took of the first decimal dilution 250 drops, in

doses from twenty to forty drops, and fifty drops of the mother tincture. He experienced in substance the following: Dry cough, with constriction of the throat; feeling of warmth in the chest, with dull pain at the base of both lungs, with feeling of tightness. Sharp shooting pains from the left nipple downward. Pulse rose in forty-five minutes from 64 to 88 (small) per minute. Palpitation of the heart. Respiration painful; base of the left lung dull on percussion; cough dry and spasmodic. Dull ache in the head (forehead and vertex) worse upon motion, better upon lying-down. Uneasiness in the bowels; heat in the umbilical region. Pain, moving up behind the sternum, sharp and cutting, aggravated by deep inspiration and by motion of the hands as if triturating. Chilly, with cold feet in a warm room. Itching in the thigh and nates (without eruption), Pain in the forehead and abdomen upon coughing; pain in the right lung, relieved by bending forward. Shooting pains in the chest. Uneasy sleep with frightful dreams. After taking twenty drops of the mother tincture, pressing pain in the bowels and emission of fetid flatulence. Languor. Severe sharp, cutting pains in the bowels. Upon taking a second dose of thirty drops of the tincture, abdominal pains increased; soft fetid stools; soreness of the peritoneum. Great languor.

Dr. P. H. Hale (Mich. Inst. of Homœopathy, 1866), reported a proving made upon himself with the oleo-resin, taking twenty-five drops, in two doses of ten and fifteen drops. He experienced lung symptoms similar to those described by Dr. Nichol. The pulse at first falling from 80 to 60 per minute, rose toward evening to 90 beats per minute. Chilliness; yawning and stretching; weariness. Headache, with tightness about the head; flushed face; some burning in the eyes and discharge from the nose. Chilliness; languor. Burning in the stomach; pain in the region of the bladder, also in the small of the back. Urine slight and very dark in color; feverish; restless. Pungent heat all over the body, with some sweat on the limbs, almost scalding. Great thirst, though the tongue was moist.

An examination of these provings show that the drug produces well-marked effects upon the lungs and causes a pretty decided group of gastric disturbances. The former, as recorded by both Drs. Nichol and Hale, resemble each other closely and would lead us to presume that in *pleuritic affections*, in certain cases of *pneumonia*, and in *catarrhal inflammations* the remedy might prove of value. Clinical experience demonstrates the truthfulness of such proposition. In *gastric disturbances*, characterized by slightly chilly sensations, dull headache, eructations, burning in the stomach, uneasiness in the bowels, the pleurisy root has been used with satisfactory results. In *dysentery* even, it is claimed to have been prescribed very successfully. Other remedies, however, will be found much more reliable in true dysentery.

Our friends of the physiological schools recommend it for a great variety of troubles. Rafinesque, for instance, mentions it as useful in complaints of children, colic, hysteria, menorrhagia, dysentery, asthma, rheumatism, worms, syphilis, etc.

Dr. H. Noah Martin relates a case (*N. A. Journal of Hom.*, Aug., 1870), of a man, aged about fifty years, who had been troubled, from childhood, with looseness of the bowels, aggravated, to all appearances, by the immoderate use of tobacco. During the last few years the patient began to feel an acute soreness, attended with sharp, griping pains in the lower part of the abdomen whenever he indulged freely in smoking, and the soreness and pain increased to such an extent that he was at times unable to walk or ride in a carriage, without great suffering, and the bowels were so irritable, that he had five or six stools per day. The soreness and pain seemed to be in the peritoneal lining of the lower part of the abdomen, and over the fundus of the bladder, but not in the rectum or bladder or urethra. There were no symptoms of dysentery or diarrhœa. Presuming the whole difficulty to be due to tobacco poisoning, antidotal treatment was employed in vain, and after taking homœopathically-indicated remedies without deriving any benefit, the symptoms in fact becoming graver, he resorted to opiates, without experiencing any relief, even upon the discontinuance of his old habit. Acting upon an impulse to give pleurisy root a trial, he finally took five or six drops of the tincture in a glass of water. Thirty minutes afterward all the pain and nearly all the soreness in the abdomen disappeared, the irritability of the bowels ceased, and the next day the patient had the first stool of solid feces he could recollect for twenty-five years; a few more doses of asclepias were taken, and he has now remained, for several weeks, free from all pain or inconvenience in the abdomen and bowels, except a slight flatulence. The patient now abstains almost entirely from the use of tobacco, but has occasionally used part of a cigar, when the old symptoms show a disposition to return, particularly the irritability of the lower intestines.

AURUM

[AURUM METALLICUM (SEU FOLIATUM) METALLIC GOLD; AURUM MURIATICUM, MURIATE OF GOLD.]

Of the finest gold-beater's leaf we make triturations in the proportion of 1 to 10 or 1 to 100, continuing this trituration process according to the rules laid down for silver.

Hahnemann has furnished some interesting provings of this agent which reveal important therapeutic virtues.

In his brief but interesting introduction to the provings of gold, Hahnemann mentions several authors who have recommended this agent as a medicine for conditions to which it is eminently homœopathic, as shown by the results of the experiments instituted by Hahnemann and his disciples.

The provings of gold are of great interest. Without giving a full statement of the symptoms noted by the provers, permit me to say that the most important feature of its pathogenesis is the peculiar and depressing effect which this drug produces upon the mind. It is characterized by a loathing of life, a hopelessness and utter weariness, far more marked than similar effects of any other drug known; and an impulse toward suicide, as the natural outgrowth of the mental condition described, is so constant a symptom of the conditions, favorably affected by aurum as a remedy, that you can

justly look upon it as a reliable, trustworthy keynote. Hahnemann states that he has cured several cases of melancholy with inclination to suicide by means of a few doses of gold.

Another remarkable feature of the drug is the curative effect which it exerts upon the ulcerations, swellings, etc., which follow the reckless use of mercury, or which may be produced by the action of the syphilitic poison upon the system. No remedy has a more brilliant record in this class of affections than aurum, and when these conditions are accompanied by the characteristic mental state, we may prescribe it with hopes of relief even in cases which are apparently beyond the possibility of recovery.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

CONGESTIVE HEADACHES.—Gold causes: rush of blood to the head; pain in the head as if the brain felt sore, and had been bruised; semi-lateral, acutely-throbbing headache; pain in the skull bones, when lying down, as if they were broken. Hence aurum is used in congestive headaches; in hysteric hemicrania with rush of blood to the brain; in mercurial syphilitic headaches, with excessive pain in the skull-bones, as if they would be crushed; a violent hard-aching, bruising pain.

M., twenty-two years old has suffered for two months from severe left-sided hemicrania; violent, cutting, stitching and tearing pains which change from the left forehead to the left teeth, are quiet for a short time only and return without provocation. They disturb his sleep. Decayed teeth. Mental depression and weariness of life, with thoughts of suicide. Weakness of the legs, especially of the knee-joints, oppression of the chest, stitches which, at times, during inspiration, dart into the back. Pollutions; masturbuation; weakness of memory. Prescribed aurum fol.^{2}, twice each day. Cure of the pains on the second day and early, general improvement. (Schleicher in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.* Vol. liv., 23.)

Dr. Keil states (*Zeitschrift fur Hom. Klinik*, Vol. iii., 24,) that a robust woman was attacked with a stitching pain in the left side of the forehead, and a similar pain in a decayed tooth of the same side, whenever she took a dose of the muriate of gold. This peculiar effect of the drug certainly shows that in

HEMICRANIA, where this stitching pain constitutes a leading symptom, the muriate of gold may manifest curative powers.

ORBITAL GROUP.

AMBLYOPIA.—Aurum is a useful remedy in amblyopia or dimness of vision, when its most prominent features are the constant playing of black spots before the eyes; also for

HEMIOPIA, (half-sight) when the objects are cut in two horizontally and when there is severe tensive pain in the eye.

IRITIS, if depending upon mercurial poisoning, may find its remedy in gold, when there is "aching, throbbing and tearing pain in the orbit, sometimes extending to the top of the head; pains in the bones about the eyes; fiery sparks before the eyes; intolerance of light; contracted pupil; partial or entire loss of vision; dark or greenish color of the iris; spots of yellow lymph, or ulcers on the iris." (Marcy and Hunt.) If there is reason to suspect syphilitic taint the remedy will be still more clearly indicated.

BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA, with swelling and inflammation, and scurfy incrustations on the lids, has yielded to the internal and external employment of the muriate of gold; for external use a solution of two grains in six ounces of water was prepared.

AURICUAR GROUP.

OTORRHŒA.—It is an excellent remedy in otorrhœa, characterized by fetid discharge; caries of the mastoid process and ossicula, after abuse of mercury. (Raue.)

A little girl, aged four years, of strumous diathesis, had otorrhœa immediately following an attack of scarlet fever. Both ears were affected, the right one worse. The discharge was yellow, profuse, and very offensive. Prescribed aurum fol.^{6}, four times a day. In a few days a marked improvement commenced, and in about four weeks the discharge ceased. (Dr. Richards in *Hom. World*, April, 1870.)

Dr. W. E. Rounds gives the following as indicative of the muriate of gold in *otitis media suppurativa chronica* (*Hahn. Monthly*, Nov., 1877,) "cases with a suspicious history. Caries of the mastoid process when the discharge from the ear is exceedingly offensive, accompanied by drawing pains, worse at night. Relieved by warm and aggravated by cold applications. Peevish and melancholy; an extremely offensive nasal catarrh is a usual concomitant."

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

BRIGHT'S DISEASE.—In Bright's disease we may find gold useful when there is a mercurial or syphilitic cachexia, palpitation, indurations, caries, swelling of the liver; bloated, shining face, with melancholy and despairing moods. (Dr. Holcombe in Am. Inst. of Hom., 1875.)

Three months ago a woman, thirty-four years old, aborted in the third month of pregnancy, with profuse hæmorrhage; this was followed with typhus, which left œdema of the feet, which she claimed to have cured with juniper berries. On her journey here she was taken with violent colic, nausea and frequent diarrhœic stools, in which condition she was received at the hospital in Vienna. Her strength was moderately good; the head was hot, the limbs cold, the countenance pale red, pulse, 90. Enlargement of the spleen. Meteorism. Symptoms of dropsy in the right iliac region; frequent watery, yellow stools. Continued pain in the bowels. Heaviness of the head. She talks little, drinks much and complains of lameness of the legs. Prescribed acid phosph.^{6}. Gaining, and again losing ground, she received at last,

arsenicum. The diarrhœa became less frequent; so did the pains in the bowels, but the feeling of lameness in the legs remained. A well-defined œdematous swelling appeared on the left leg. Arsenicum was continued. In two weeks, general dropsy; cachectic, leucophlegmatic, stupid appearance; the skin is dry and shrunken; languor and sleepiness; frequent urination, especially at night. Diarrhœa; green vomiting; frequent chills with nausea. Arsenic[3] proved useless. Prescribed aurum muriat.[6]. Improvement after a few days and a perfect cure in six weeks. (Loew in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.* Vol. liii., 28.)

ALBUMINURIA.—A similar set of symptoms indicates gold in albuminuria. There will be irritability; painful retention of urine with pressure on the bladder. Turbid urine, like buttermilk, with much sediment of mucus; urine smells like ammonia and decomposes rapidly; hot, red urine, containing sand. Even after the full development of ascites a cure has been effected. It is however in specific inflammations that the gold acts with remarkable brilliancy. Thus,

ASCITES, of scrofulous, persons, depending upon diseased liver, has been cured with the muriate of gold, when every other remedy failed.

ANASARCA, after fever and ague, and likewise after scarlatina, has yielded to this drug, after other means had been exhausted.

HERPETIC ULCERATIONS and scrofulous sores on the extremities have been cured with the muriate of gold.

In inflammatory conditions which depend upon a syphilitic taint, aurum has no superior. In these the muriate of gold acts with much more intensity than metalic gold.

According to Chrestien, muriate of gold acts similarly to corrosive sublimate, except that it does not irritate the salivary glands as powerfully as the bichloride of mercury. Taken to the extent of one-tenth of a grain daily, it has occasioned violent fever. This fever, if restrained within proper limits, is not accompanied with any remarkable or even sensible lesion of the functions. The mouth is good, the tongue moist, the appetite continues, the bowels are not disordered, and there is ordinarily only augmentation of urine and transpiration; but, if carried too far, we incur the risk of producing general erethism, inflammation of this or that organ, according to the predisposition of the patient, which will not only check the treatment, but may even induce a new disease often more troublesome than the original one.

One-fifteenth of a grain has occasioned gastric irritation, dryness of the tongue, redness of the throat, colic and diarrhœa.

Magendie has seen it cause gastritis, accompanied by cramps and pains in the limbs, agitation, loss of sleep, and afterward great heat of the skin, obstinate sleeplessness and fatiguing erections.

These physiological effects of the chloride of gold may occur as elements of a group of mercurial and syphilitic poisoning. As an antidote to mercury, mercurial stomatitis, ptyalism, ulcers, this agent deserves our highest regard

SYPHILITIC RHEUMATISM.—It has been used in syphilitic rheumatism.

A young man who had contracted syphilis and was treated with massive doses of mercury, was pronounced cured by his medical advisers, and he went to his business. He soon began to experience pain in the lower extremities and feet, that greatly impaired his ability to stand or walk. He experienced pains in the soles of his feet and ankles, and deep-seated pains in the legs; more troublesome at night. Gave aurum^{6}; the first prescription gave prompt and radical relief. (Dr. Small.)

SYPHILITIC INFLAMMATION OF THE LARYNX.—In this affection aurum muriaticum may be found beneficial when the constitutional symptoms call for it. Dr. Schneider (*Internat. Hom. Presse*) has found the 3d attenuation highly beneficial. I have used it in one case of several years' standing, where there existed much drawing, tearing pain in the bones; very unpleasant ozœna, and a terrible depression of the mind. The local symptoms were very severe, and after a patient but unsatisfactory use of the iodide of potash, I was much surprised to see the gold not only relieve the general symptoms of the case, but effect a radical cure of the laryngeal trouble.

CARIES OF THE BONE has been cured by gold.

Dr. Lindsay (*Am. Jour. Hom. Mat. Med.*, March, 1868,) relates the following interesting case: S. M., aged four years, has had caries of left external maleolus for a little more than two years. His mother had carried him many miles in her arms and spent over two hundred dollars upon allœopathic celebrities, when chancing to pass the homœopathic dispensary, on June 23, 1867, she received for him a prescription of aurum mur.^{30}, which so benefited the patient that she continued the treatment. The child was of a very delicate constitution, with a comparatively fine head. The disease could not be traced to any injury. After taking aur. mur.^{30}, a powder every second night for one month, he was put upon the 200th potency of the same for two weeks. On the last day of October the discharge had ceased and the patient soon commenced to walk.

A syphilitic patient was covered all over with sores and carious ulcerations of the articulations of the extremities. He was emaciated and had hectic fever. All treatment had been unavailing. The muriate of gold cured him gradually but perfectly after a persevering use of this agent for ten months. The right elbow joint remained anchylosed, but painless.

EXOSTOSIS of skull and pelvic bones. Our provings have osseous tumor on the right side of the vertex, with boring pain which is made worse by contact; small osseous tumor on the left side of the forehead.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

CHRONIC CATARRH, with inability to breathe through the

nose, with ulceration of the nostrils, loss of smell and great despondency, may be benefited by the use of gold, particularly if there is syphilitic taint, inherited or acquired. In

OZŒNA, especially if it depends upon scrofulous or syphilitic dyscrasia, this remedy is of the highest importance. The especial indication for the drug would be the mental condition, the destruction of the cartilages and of bony tissue, a condition found in the graver forms, and favored in its development by the specific virus.

A dwarf aged sixteen years, with large head, joints tumid, long bones curved, whose family was scrofulous, the father having died of phthisis, has ozœna of four years' standing. The offensive matter runs over the upper lip, is sometimes greenish or yellowish, and is so acrid that it excoriates the skin. The smell is so offensive that no one can go near her, and she uses twenty handkerchiefs per week. The mucous membrane of the nose is red and inflamed, and she perspires profusely every night from the middle of the body downward. Aurum, twice a day, was prescribed. She improved considerably in three weeks. After the continued use of the drug she gained greatly, using four or five handkerchiefs in fourteen days, instead of fifty, as formerly. But there is now, four months later, no purulent discharge, no smell perceptible, unless after taking cold. General health is excellent. (Dr. Harper.)

THORACIC GROUP.

PALPITATION OF THE HEART, especially when arising from a rheumatic or arthritic diathesis, or from excessive loss of blood. Dierbach mentions the following interesting case illustrative of the curative virtues of gold in this affection:

A lady was attacked with hæmorrhage from the womb in consequence of the expulsion of a mole. Palpitation of the heart, anxiety and violent congestion to the upper organs, which are the usual results of the increased efforts of the heart to keep up the equlibrium of the circulation, set in with great violence after the arrest of the hæmorrhage. Nothing seemed to be of any avail to counteract this weakness but gold, of which one-sixth of a grain was prescribed three times a day. After taking a few doses, the patient began to improve, the improvement being attended with a violent itching of the soles of the feet, which spread thence over the whole body, but gradually disappeared in a few days. The patient took in all two grains of gold. Similar results were observed in other cases where violent palpitation, rush of blood, oppressive anxiety, even unto fainting, were the consequences of metrorrhagia after confinement.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

INDIGESTION.—In indigestion gold is, at times, indicated. The provings show that it causes gastric disturbances, flatulency, etc.

Quito states that such symptoms are often attended with palpitation of the heart and keen, darting pain in the cardiac region, with difficulty of breathing. In such cases gold may prove valuable.

B. F., aged about sixty years, dark complexion, nervous bilious temperament, remarkably active, pulse 90, called upon me for advice about ten years ago. For about twenty years he had occasionally consulted his physicians for paroxysms of flatulency, palpitation and pains in the chest. The paroxysms were not of long duration, and were usually relieved by eructations of gas. He had taken considerable digitalis and some tonics. At the time he consulted me, the paroxysms had increased in frequency and intensity. Violent constrictions of the chest, pain in the region of

the heart, extending down the arm to the fingers, and palpitation, compelled him to sit up in bed, stop when walking or riding, seize the left arm and grasp it tightly. They lasted about half an hour and were relieved by eructations of gas. As soon as the paroxysm passed off he felt as well as usual. No abnormal condition of the heart, valves or arteries could be detected. Prescribed aurum met.[12] morning and evening. The paroxysms were soon manifestly lighter and less frequent, and in four months they had ceased. Nine years after, he called for more aurum; said he felt some shooting pains in the chest, and feared a return of the old complaint. Prescribed aurum[18]. He is now seventy, well, hearty and active as a boy.

HYPERTROPHY OF THE LIVER may call for aurum. The following case will give you an understanding of the condition and symptoms which indicate the drug.

A gentleman of forty-five, dark complexion, has been sick for ten years and now presents the following symptoms: Weight in the right side of the abdomen; occasional sharp pain felt there; quick, darting and alternating with a similar pain in the upper arm; obstinate constipation; urine scanty, colorless during the first hours, then turbid, with brick-dust sediment; little appetite; deep sadness, discouragement; desire for death and inclination for suicide, notwithstanding the open profession of religious ideas. The right hypochondrium gives resistance to palpation. In pressing the palm of the hand under the false ribs, from before backward, three hard lumps are felt, belonging to the thin edge of the liver; this pressure causes sharp pains and much difficulty of breathing. Aurum[6] and later aurum[30] cured the case. (Marcy and Hunt.)

EXCESSIVE CORPULENCY.—In excessive corpulency gold is often a valuable remedy.

Dr. Bute (*Hahn. Monthly*, October, 1871,) relates a case, one of four sisters (two of whom were said to have died from a similar cause) in whose case four doses of aurum[30], one dose every two weeks, effected a complete cure. "Delicate sensitiveness, longing for the open air, weariness of life and constant whining" were the indications on the strength of which the remedy was selected.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Gold causes and cures blotches of dingy yellow color on the legs. Dry crusts. Pustules on face, neck and chest. Cancerous (?) and syphilitic ulcers. Boils. Herpes. All these are characterized by burning, itching; heavy bone-pains, soreness, tenderness; they are worse in the cold in the open air and are better in the warm room and from moving about.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

INCONTINENCE OF URINE.—Frank reports a case of incontinence of urine which was cured by the muriate of gold. The patient was an old man who had had the dropsy; the incontinence was most probably owing to a paralytic condition of the urinary bladder, and was particularly troublesome at night. Yet the diuretic property of the muriate is a well-established fact, so much so, that

Dr. Delafield recommends this drug, allœopathically, in diseases which depend upon a suppression or considerable decrease of the urinary secretions.

We find at times such incontinence in mismanaged *gonorrhœa*, with continual urging to urinate and stricture of the urethra. In such cases aurum mur. is an excellent remedy.

CONDYLOMATA at the anus and on the prepuce, have yielded to the internal and external use of this agent.

CHANCRES which failed to yield to mercurial treatment; more particularly flat chancrous ulcerations on the scrotum and prepuce, have been cured by the muriate of gold.

ORCHITIS of a chronic nature. Our provings show swelling of the lower portion of the right testicle, with aching pain when touching or rubbing the parts, commencing at six o'clock for several evenings in succession, and disappearing again about eleven.

A shoemaker, who had gonorrhœa several times, had considerable swelling and hardening of the left testicle. The weight became more and more troublesome and for some time past he has had much pain. He is sad and discouraged. Has been under treatment for two weeks, receiving, among others, mezereum and arnica, but has not improved. After aurum the healthy testicle swelled as much as the diseased organ, and became very sensitive. After a few weeks both became normal. (Gastier in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, Vol. xviii., p. 89.)

SPERMATORRHŒA may call for aurum. There will be great moral and physical weakness; frontal headache; excessive despondency; inability to study; gastric disturbances. In

MENORRHAGIA we may find the remedy useful, especially if there is induration of the os or cervix uteri; ulceration, or if there has been mercurial or syphilitic poisoning of the system. The mental condition must be taken into consideration.

Dr. Tritscher claims that gold cures softening in the uterine tissue in whatsoever region, and insists that the internal administration of the drug will cure *flexions* of the uterus by removing the cause of the difficulty, viz., the softening of the tissue, causing a weak spot, at which the flexion necessarily takes place. He urges the discontinuance of the use of instruments and cites cases successfully treated by the administration of the drug alone. *Indurations of the neck of the womb*, often causing habitual abortion; *chronic metritis* and *ovarian enlargement* have also been cured with the same drug. He says, "Martini cured five cases of ovarian dropsy by the use of this drug. Ulcers of the uterus and of the vaginal walls, developing themselves from swellings and indurations, even where a cancerous character was feared, healed, without any local application

whatever, by the steady use of muriate of gold." (*Hahn. Monthly*, May, 1877.) In

UTERINE DISPLACEMENTS aurum has been recommended. After lifting a heavy load, a sense of weight in the pelvis, with ischuria and constipation, worse at each menstrual period; great dejection of spirits; longing for death, creating a desire for self-destruction; or vehement moods, the least contradiction excites her." (Raue). Even in

CANCER OF THE UTERUS gold may assist in bringing about an improvement in the general state of affairs, although the drug will hardly cure cancer. In such a case the pains are severe and cutting, attended by gastric disturbance, such as flatulency; the discharge is *very* offensive, and the mind is despondent.

MENTAL GROUP.

It is hardly necessary to repeat the statement already made in regard to the remarkable despondency caused by gold. No remedy can rival it in this respect; and whenever utter depression of spirits, disposition to suicide, rush of blood to the head; obscuration of sight by black spots moving before the eyes, attacks of dyspnœa, unrefreshing sleep with unpleasant dreams, loss of sexual power are present, aurum, either the metal itself or its salts, will be a remedy of prime importance. You find these symptoms after excesses of various kinds; deep, powerful emotions, even of a religious nature, may produce them; or they may be caused by long-continued illness, especially in very nervous, easily excited and deeply impressed persons. Hahnemann recommends in such cases the lower dilutions.

In the spring of 1868, Mr. G. was married. In June his mother came to me and said she believed G. was becoming deranged. She was greatly alarmed about him. and said he had not appeared natural for some time. He was nervous, restless, sometimes cheerful, but more often excitable, angry and passionate without cause. He was naturally mild, gentle and cheerful. He could not work or attend to his business; could do nothing satisfactory if he tried to do it. He was taken home to his parents and I visited him there. In a long conversation with him I gradually drew from him his confession: the idea possessed him that his case is hopeless, that he was himself the cause of all his troubles (self-pollution), and that he should never be any better until, as he says, "my blood flows." I gave him nux; but he grew worse, more excitable and passionate, sleepless and uneasy, disliked to see anybody; would hide if he saw anyone coming. One day his mother saw him in the pantry with a butcher knife, feeling its edge. She courageously demanded the knife, and he reluctantly gave it up; was very angry. He then went for his father's razor, but she managed to get hold of it first; foiled again, he was terribly angry and threatened all sorts of things. At this time I made another visit, and learning these facts, gave him aurum 6x attenuation. He had to be watched continually. In a few days he became more quiet, not so excitable, slept better and improved rapidly every way. He soon lost all desire for suicide. In six weeks he was well and returned to his business. (Dr. J. L. Gage in *Am. Homœopathist*, April, 1878.)

Poisonous effects of the chloride of gold are antidoted by the same means which we use in cases of poisoning with corrosive sublimate. Our principal antidote is the white of eggs.

BAPTISIA TINCTORIA.

[WILD INDIGO. NAT. ORDER, LEGUMINOSÆ.]

A native of the United States and Canada, frequenting dry soils; very bushy stem, growing about two feet high; bluish-green foliage. It blooms in July and August, bearing at the ends of its branches clusters of from six to twelve flowers of bright yellow color. It produces a pod of the size of a pea, mostly one-seeded. It is smooth, branching; the leaves are subsessile; the leaflets are small, roundish ob-ovate, acute at the base, very obtuse at the apex; the stipules are setaceous, dropping off yearly; the racemes are loose, terminal; legumes subglobous; the leaflets are about seven lines long and four to six lines wide, emarginate; the petiole is from one to two lines long. The petals are six lines long and yellow. (Wood).

A large number of species of baptisia are found in this country; baptisia tinctoria is the only variety with whose medicinal properties we are acquainted. Of this, we make an alcoholic tincture from the fresh plant or from the bark of the root.

Our knowledge of the medicinal virtues of the plant is derived from provings and from clinical experience.

The following is the substance of a proving made with it by Dr. W. H. Burt. On October 12, Dr. Burt, in the enjoyment of good health, took between the hours of 10 A. M. and bed-time seventy drops of the tincture with the following results: Within two hours after the first dose he experienced a feeling of tightness across the forehead, with pain over the right eye. In five hours there was every few minutes a severe pain in the cardiac portion of the stomach, with shooting pain in the bowels and an increase of the symptoms before mentioned. All of these became constantly worse; and to them were added, by 8 P. M., constant pain in the region of the gall bladder, aggravated by walking, dull pain in the epigastrium, in the right groin and in the legs. During the night following, these symptoms kept him very restless; he had anxious dreams; rumbling in the bowels, and in the morning he found his tongue coated yellow along the centre.

On October 13th, he took one hundred and five drops between 7 A. M. and 9 P. M. The symptoms described increased in severity during the day. There was a mushy stool in the morning; later: a dull pain in the small of the back, severe pain in the liver and stomach; numbness all over the body; increased urinary secretion (five ounces). Although no medicine was taken during the next twenty-four hours, the symptoms continued; there was however a decided decrease in the amount of urine voided, passing in all twenty-six ounces, to forty ounces on the preceding day.

On October 15th, Dr. Burt took two hundred and fifty drops of the mother tincture. During the night he was very restless and was troubled with dreams, which became absolutely frightful. The pain in the stomach and abdomen increased as the day advanced, extending into the groin, testicle and foot of the right side. In the morning of October 16th, Dr. Burt, feeling then quite well, injected ten drops of the tincture under the skin of the left arm over the biceps. Within ten minutes the feeling of tightness of the skin of the forehead, previously experienced, became very painful, and was accompanied by a feeling of numbness of the forehead and face; in fifteen minutes he felt as if he would vomit, but had no nausea; there was also shooting pain in the *left* kidney and in the *left* side of the umbilicus. In thirty minutes: feeling as if the forehead would be pressed in; slight pain in the right hypochondriac region.

Between 2 P. M. and night, the prover took three hundred and twenty-six drops. The effects were an increase in severity of symptoms formerly experienced, with a sensation of heat in the stomach and liver; weakness and trembling during the day. Increase of the urinary secretion, and an impossibility to move or walk, on account of the aggravation of pain caused by it. The same restlessness during the night followed, with no change in the symptoms. The tongue was coated yellow along the center, and there was a flat taste in the mouth. A dose of three hundred and fifty drops of the tincture aggravated all the symptoms. Chewing thirty grains of the green bark of the root produced intense burning distress in the epigastrium, colic in the umbilical and in the hypogastric region and a desire to vomit, without nausea. On October 18th, Dr. Burt took two doses of baptisia of forty and fifty-five grains respectively, watching their effects during the ten days following. These were as follows: The previously well-defined headache continued, being much aggravated by motion and accompanied by frequent sharp pains in the temple. Upon taking the second and larger dose the eyes felt as if they were pressed into the head, with great confusion of sight; he could not place anything without looking at it a few seconds; everything seemed to be moving; there was also partial paralysis of the eyelids, with difficulty in keeping them open. The tongue was coated yellow, and there was a flat, bitter taste in the mouth. The fauces and tonsils became very much congested, with an inclination to swallow; pain at the root of the tongue upon swallowing. There was also soreness in the teeth and gums, with oozing of blood from the gums, when pressed upon with the finger. The abdominal distress continued, with rumbling in the bowels, occasional desire to vomit and, at first, mushy stools, which after two days became natural. Gradually he suffered less with pains, but had much backache, trembling and aching of the legs and general weariness. By October 28th, the prover had recovered his usual health; but re-produced decided symptoms by taking two smaller doses of baptisia (four and six grains.)

October 29th, the two last doses of the drug, namely ten and fourteen grains respectively, were taken, followed by a return of violent drug-effects, including the nightly restlessness and the harrassing dreams.

During the whole proving the re-action of the urine was decidedly acid.

Here the record of this proving ends. Made with comparatively large doses, it produces a group of symptoms unmistakably clear. You find that from the very beginning the drug shows a marked effect upon the abdominal viscera, viz., stomach, liver, gall-bladder, intestines, and upon the kidneys. It produces a yellow coating of

the tongue, flat, bitter taste in the mouth; pain in the stomach and in various abdominal regions, accompanied by rumbling in the bowels and aggravated by motion. These effects continue all through the proving. You will also notice a well-marked effect upon the nervous system. There is the peculiar pain in the head, temples and eyes, which has been described; we find drawing pains in various parts of the body, aggravated by motion; there is the restless sleep and the frightful dreams,—developing in the very beginning of the experiment, growing in intensity as the drug-effects become more and more defined, and decreasing as the amounts taken are lessened and the power of the drug force is wearing itself out.

We should not overlook the effects experienced from the second and large dose of baptisia taken on October 18th, which indicate a probability that experiments, pushed still farther as to the size of the dose and length of proving, would reveal a power of the drug, which would surprise its warmest friends. The great confusion of sight; the partial paralysis of the eyelids; the feeling of intense pressure upon them, even as if they were being pressed into the head; later, soreness of the gums and teeth, with bleeding of the former from pressure, indicate that peculiar power to prostrate and to disorganize, which has made a tendency to putrescence so valuable an indication of baptisia in the sickroom.

A proving by Dr. C. Wesselhœft (*New Eng. Med. Gazette*, 1870), made with the fifth dilution, gives: a state of extreme dullness, drowsiness, sleepiness (constant, and not relieved by sleeping all night) and weakness of memory. There is also an aching pain in the occiput, from ear to ear, and from the vertex to the nape of the neck.

Dr. E. A. Wallace took at three different times doses of respectively ten, twenty and thirty drops of the one hundreth dilution of baptisia. The prover experienced severe frontal headache, with pressure at the root of the nose or with fulness and tightness of the whole head; heavy pain at the base of the brain; stiffness and lameness of the muscles of the neck; soreness of the eyes and lameness upon moving them; sore throat; burning and prickling of the left side of the face and head; pressure at the stomach, with copious belching up of flatus; tightness and lameness of the chest, especially on the *left* side. Numbness of the left hand and forearm with prickling, running into the shoulder and into the fingers, at times causing twitching of the hand and arm, with an increase of the numbness on motion. Weariness, numbness, paralysis of the left side. Pains in both hips with numbness. Wandering pains in all the limbs, with a feeling of stiffness and soreness all over. Five or six weeks after the conclusion of the proving livid spots appeared all over the body and limbs, varying from the size of a pea to a three-cent piece; they were irregular in shape, not elevated and without sensation. The prover had never experienced anything like it before.

Dr. Hale calls attention to the following points:

1. All the symptoms, even the paralysis, appeared within a few hours after taking the drug, and disappeared before the expiration of twelve hours.

2. The appearance, six weeks after, of livid spots all over the body, without any special discomfort. While it may be doubted if these were the result of the proving, there are some peculiarities in the nature of baptisia, which render it more than possible.

3. From the ten-drop dose he had numbness and prickling; from the twenty drops a sensation of paralysis, with numbness and prickling; and, finally, from the thirty drops actual, but transitory, paralysis occurred. These symptoms and the mode of their appearance, denote something more than a catarrhal or rheumatic attack. Only a sudden and profound impression on the central nervous system could induce such effects.

Many members of our school look upon a proving made with so high a potency with distrust. While experiments made with larger doses of the crude material are, for obvious reasons, preferable, we must not forget that there are certain persons who are so susceptible to the action of the drugs, that very minute doses will produce decided effects upon their organism, even in health. I contend that these cases are very rare exceptions to the general rule, and it is evidently the part of wisdom to be cautious in the acceptance of experiments made with high dilutions; but let us not overlook the fact that clinical experience has repeatedly verified symptoms which were first obtained by experiments with high attenuations.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

An examination of the proving shows among other head symptoms the following; Tightness across the forehead with pain over the right eye. Dull, pressive pain in the forehead; sharp pain in both temples; feeling as if the forehead would be pressed in. Dull, hard headache, worse by moving. Feeling as if the skin of the forehead would be pulled to the back part of the head, with a numbness of the head and face. Vertigo; dullness; swimming sensation in the head like that often experienced before the operation of an emetic. Severe frontal headache with pressure at the root of the nose; heavy pain in the occiput. Peculiar feeling of the head which is never felt except during the presence of a fever; excitement of the brain, such as precedes delirium. The vessels of the head are full; the head feels too large. Heavy ache in the head day and night, causing a sensa-

tion of wildness; noise increases the headache. Vertigo. Aching pain in the occiput from ear to ear, and from the vertex to the nape of the neck.

A careless glance at the above array of symptoms might lead to the impression that in baptisia we have a panacea for headaches. In the common forms of headaches the remedy is of little importance. In those distressing headaches, however, which precede or accompany fevers of various types, with a sense of general indisposition, lassitude, coated tongue, etc., and which in themselves form a most unpleasant feature of those diseases, the wild indigo will do excellent service. If prescribed in the very earliest stage of such a disease, the remedy will not only relieve the headache, but shorten the disease itself, and really forestall a long and tedious illness.

In fall of 1872, Mr. B., aged thirty-four, requested me to prescribe for the following symptoms: Severe pain in the forehead, especially over the right eye, and at the same time a dull, heavy ache all through the head, with slight vertigo. This pain had existed for several days, and was getting worse constantly. His family physician had failed to relieve it. The patient insisted that, but for the headache, he would be well; upon close examination he admitted that he had suffered from extreme exhaustion, pain in the back and limbs, slight chilliness, loss of appetite and bad taste in the mouth. Prescribed five drops of the tincture of baptisia, to be dissolved in a glassful of water, a dessert-spoonful to be taken every hour.

Mr. B. was evidently coming down with a fall fever. The remedy relieved the headache and caused the fever to abort.

NERVOUS GROUP.

You have not forgotten the nervous symptoms recorded by Burt and Wallace; as you review them, the question arises whether or not they are due to a direct action of the drug upon the nervous system and nerve centres. When we take into consideration all we know of this agent, giving close attention to a proper interpretation of clinical experience with it, we are led to believe that the remedy affects the nervous system by virtue of its depressing effect upon the general organism. Hence I do not think that the drug will ever prove of great benefit in purely nervous diseases, least of all in true paralysis. But when nervous disturbances arise in consequence of a vitiated state of the system, as after a long and exhaustive illness, we should study the symptoms of this drug carefully, with a view of prescribing it, even though the nervous lesion should be painful and serious.

NEURALGIA OF THE BOWELS.—C. P. Hart, (*American Observer*, 1874, p. 166,) gives an interesting case of neuralgia of the bowels, in which baptisia proved curative:

G. B., of V., was a prisoner for eight months in Andersonville. He was so broken down by camp dysentery, insufficient nourishment and exposure, that he has been

almost a constant martyr to neuralgia of the bowels. The attacks were generally superinduced, or at least preceded, by exposure to either heat or cold. Previous treatment having failed to benefit him, the only relief obtained was by living north in the summer and south in the winter. As it frequent happens in these cases, the disease was found to be distinctly intermittent, the paroxysms occurring just after midnight. The feeling was described as one of extreme uneasiness rather than pain, being of a pressive and drawing character. The sensation was compared to that of something "crawling about" in the abdomen. At other times there was active abdominal congestion, as evinced by a constant throbbing in the epigastric and umbilical regions. The paroxysms were frequently accompanied or followed by vomiting, purging and great prostration, showing more or less congestion of the portal sytem and an hyperæmic condition of the stomach and bowels. The pulse, which at first was generally accelerated, now became slow and weak and at times almost imperceptible. The symptoms led me to prescribe baptisia, which proved to be the true specific. I gave the 3d dilution, fifteen or twenty drops in a glassful of water, in table-spoonful doses every half hour until the paroxysms were arrested. No other medicine was given, except a dose or two of lachesis[20] for burning in the abdomen. The paroxysms soon became milder and shorter, and the attacks less and less frequent, until finally they disappeared altogether.

The remarks previously made are applicable to this case. The disease was the outgrowth of a depressed, scorbutic state of the whole system, originating in the squalor and in the privations of Andersonville prison, containing in itself conditions and causes which few remedies would meet so promptly as baptisia.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

On October 18th, Dr. Burt recorded: The tonsils very much congested, with frequent inclination to swallow, which produced pain at the roots of the tongue. And again, on the following day: Tonsils and soft palate very much congested. Tonsils and palate look very red, but are not very painful.

The symptoms, in themselves, are suggestive rather than positive indications for the use of baptisia in inflammatory conditions of the mouth and throat. Clinical experience, ever enlarging old boundaries and developing new facts, has demonstrated that in the wild indigo we have a good remedy in the following diseases:

STOMATITIS.—Dr. Walker (*Am. Hom. Observer*, 1866, p. 224,) reports to have cured with it several cases of acute stomatitis at a time when diphtheria was prevalent. The patients were feverish; the mouth hot and red, and on the mucous membrane of the buccal cavity were numerous canker spots and superficial ulcerations, surrounded by red areolæ. The breath was fetid and there was present in every case profuse salivation.

INFLAMMATION OF THE FAUCES has been cured by bapt.

J. H., thirty-three years old, took a severe cold and had a sore throat with enlargement of both tonsils, greatly inflamed and a somewhat elongated uvula. On the right side of the fauces was a lump which had the appearance of an incipient abcess; there was another swelling on the left side. His mouth was continually filled with a

thick, viscid saliva which he could not swallow or expectorate, and was obliged to let run from his mouth. There was rigidity of the muscles of the jaw, extreme pain in the articulation and the lower portion of the zygoma,; the effort to swallow produced violent pain. He was very nervous, tossing about from side to side. Belladonna, mercurius vivus and merc. biniodatus produced no favorable change, while one-grain doses of the first decimal trituration of baptisia relieved the case at once, curing the patient in two doses. (Dr. George F. Butman, *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, May, 1870.)

ORBITAL GROUP.

We find among the symptoms of baptisia, soreness of the eyeballs and a lameness on moving them; the eyes feel as if they were being pressed into the head, with great confusion of sight; bloated feeling of the eyes; the eyes occasionally glistened; there is a disposition to have the eyes half closed; soreness in the front part of the head upon moving the eyes or turning them upward; soreness of the eyeballs with burning and slight lachrymation; congestion of the vessels of the eye; they look red and inflamed.

OPHTHALMIA of a scrofulous or catarrhal origin. Dr. Carroll Dunham mentions the case of a lady, who had used a hair-wash, which contained the tincture of the wild indigo and in whose case general catarrhal symptoms were produced. He writes: "Her eyes began to smart and to feel as though she had been exposed to wood-smoke. They felt full of dust; the conjunctiva of the globe was injected; there was a discharge of muco-purulent matter from the eye this morning. Fluent coryza, the discharge being thin, not acrid; a sore spot, feeling raw, internally on the left side of the pharynx; these symptoms are aggravated by exposure to damp, cold air. Headache, with a pressure backward in the entire frontal region; severe pain from the right side of the occiput to the right frontal protuberance. She feels ill, in an indefinable way; feels weak; half depressed in spirits and half apprehensive of some coming evil. She feels as though some unknown but irresistible influence had possession of her and she were about to be ill or to meet with some misfortune."

BUCCAL GROUP.

APHTHÆ.—In aphthæ baptisia has been used to a considerable extent. Dr. Wm. L. Thompson claims to have confirmed the following symptoms: aphthæ of the mouth, particularly those cases of long standing, which extend from the mouth through the alimentary canal, with watery discharges from the bowels; aphthous diarrhœa. Derangements of the mucous surface generally, vomiting and purging; sore mouth of nursing infants and *sore mouth of consumptives*.

The words in italics are important; for to me they seem to furnish

an indication for the class of cases to which the remedy is especially adapted, viz., cases where the vegetative functions have become utterly demoralized.

I was called to a house whose inmates had been troubled, for a year past, with recurrent paroxysms of fever, which were more or less severe, and attacked, one by one, all the members of the household, The location was bad; the people were poor, untidy and shiftless. The patient was an infant, a little more than a year old, suffering with the usual symptoms of aphthæ in addition to the following: The face was stupid in expression and earthy in color; there was a profuse flow of ropy saliva, the child ate but little; it tossed about constantly; its bowels were loose, the passages watery and of foul odor; there was a low fever and the general appearance of the little sufferer bore the impress of a typhoid state. I prescribed aconite and baptisia; but upon again seeing the child, I discontinued the former, giving baptisia[1] internally and ten drops of the tincture to a gill of water for topical use, continuing this treatment for nearly ten days, at the end of which time the child was discharged, and had a clear, hearty look in its face, which boded well for the future.

DIPHTHERIA.—In diphtheria baptisia has been found a valuable remedy. Eclectic writers eulogize it very highly. Dr. Goss, a well-known practitioner of that school (*Eclectic Medical Journal*, August, 1877,) recommends light doses of baptisia, alternated with the iodide of arsenic, giving several instances in which this treatment was followed with excellent results.

Dr. A. M. Cushing writes (*Am. Hom. Observer*, Vol. iii, p 224): Miss D., aged fifteen years, tall, slender and pale, has never menstruated. She has hot skin, quick pulse, pain in the head and a very offensive breath. There are diphtheritic patches on the fauces and on both tonsils, the uvula is red and swollen. I gave baptisia[3], a few globules in half a glass of water, one teaspoonful every hour. On the second day she was about the same; her breath was still very offensive. The remedy was continued; the patient improved daily and was dismissed cured on the seventh day.

Dr. Scudder, the well-known eclectic author, speaking of baptisia, says: "The indications for its use are clear—fulness of mucous tissues, especially of the throat, with bluish discoloration. In a majority of cases the breath will be fetid." (*Ecl. Med. Jour.*, January, 1872). This bluish appearance of the mucous membrane is quite peculiar to wild indigo and if you add this symptom, with its profuse salivation and its excessive fetor, to the symptoms experienced by Dr. Burt, you can see why it has proved so excellent a remedy in *ulcerated* and in *mercurial sore mouth*.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Baptisia has caused a yellow coating along the center of the tongue; tongue coated yellow, followed by a brown coating in the center, the edges being red and shining; the tongue feels thick and swollen; numb, pricking sensation in the tongue. Flat taste in the mouth and loss of appetite. Dull pain in the epigastric region frequently recurring and aggravated by turning over or

stant pain in the epigastric and hypochondriac region, aggravated by motion.

We have already noted the peculiar effect of baptisia upon the mucuous membrane of the mouth. When this condition extends all through the alimentary canal, causing

GASTRIC DISTURBANCES AND DIARRHŒA, the drug is possessed of valuable curative powers. I would also use it in those gastric disturbances which accompany bilious and typhoid fevers. Dr. Coe (Hale's New Remedies, 2d edition) says that he found it very serviceable in certain forms of

DYSPEPSIA, accompanied with irritability of the stomach, acid eructations, griping pains and looseness of the bowels, with frequent small and offensive stools. In the treatment of

DYSENTERY baptisia plays an important role. It does not correspond to the first stage, but may prove invaluable at a later date.

Dr. C. M. Conant (*Am. Homœopathist*, January, 1878,) gives the following indications which I copy in full; "*Stools:* Pure blood; bloody mucus; dark, thin, fecal; frequent, profuse as from a violent drastric carthartic, *Aggravation:* in the hot weather, in autumn. *Before stool:* violent colic in the hypogastric region. *During and after stool:* terrible tenesmus. *Accompaniments:* dry, brown tongue; afternoon fever of a typhoid type; hepatic symptoms; sleeplessness or restlessness; unrefreshing sleep, full of troublesome dreams." Dr. Conant adds: "We have very often seen the 1st centesimal in water, cure promptly and permanently, leaving no ill effect, while the ^{100} (Tafel and the ^{1000} (Fincke) have almost always failed us." I can testify to a similar experience. In using baptisia higher than the 1st or 3d dilution I have been disappointed, while the low attenuations and the tincture have acted promptly in my own hands and in the hands of many of my professional friends.

That baptisia exerts a marked effect upon the liver, is clearly demonstrated in the proving. What its exact relation to that organ is, we do not yet know.

FEVER GROUP.

Baptisia is best indicated in that type of fever, which is characterized by an extreme depression of vitality; in that stage where the system is just ready to yield to the poison, which has tainted the very fountain of life, causing extreme fetor and absolute foulness of the excretions, a low continuous fever, dry parched mouth, sluggish or thread-like pulse, stupid expression of the countenance; bluish

and at times half-rotten gums, with sordes on the teeth, an utter carelessness as to the issue of the disease and, often, muttering delirium. When you have a full, bounding pulse; dry hot skin; a bright, glistening eye; very high temperature of the body; anxious tossing about or extreme restlessness; when you have every appearance of the wildest arterial excitement, *aconite* is your remedy.

If the patient complains of being very tired; has a pale or crimson looking countenance; is nervous, drowsy and feverish, with cold hands and feet and complains of his head aching and of its being too big, *gelsemium* will probably cure.

Let us examine the types of fever in which the wild indigo has been used to advantage and study from the record of clinical experience the conditions under which you will find it especially useful. Baptisia is eminently adapted to the treatment of

TYPHOID FEVER or of fevers which have assumed a typhoid state. Our English brethren attribute a very wide range of action to baptisia, looking upon it as almost sure to abort typhoid fever in its first stage, if given in the very beginning of the disease. Says Dr. Hughes in the *British Jour. of Hom.*, "The patient has a hot, dry skin and a quick, full pulse; the tongue is thickly covered with a whitey-brown fur; the head aches and there is at least nocturnal delirium; the appetite is absent and thirst is great; the urine is high-colored and the bowels generally constipated. * * * The result of my own experience in its use has been, that in the great majority of cases it cuts short the fever in its first stage, freeing the patient from all the dangers of the second. I have never yet been disappointed in it, and its curative action is often exceedingly rapid." That Dr. Hughes does not stand alone in his views among English physicians is shown in the fact, that in a discussion, which followed the reading of the paper, the most exaggerated statements were made as to the remarkable cures performed by baptisia during the early stage of the fever, "cutting it short," to use the language of Dr. Dunn "almost with the rapidity of lightning."

I would caution you against such blind enthusiasm. I do not doubt that baptisia has often cut short attacks of typhoid fever; but it could do so only because it was homœopathic to that particular and individual case. I care little what the stage of a disease may be, baptisia will act curatively, if the symptoms indicate it; *and under no other consideration.* If baptisia shortens the course of a typhoid fever, it can do so only, if the drug force is homœopathic to the

morbific force which produces the disease and its symptoms; and if such a case were not treated and cured by baptisia in the *first stage*, it would soon develop symptoms which would call for it so distinctly, that any one would detect that homœpathicity to the case, upon whose existence alone depends its power to cure. Let us banish the hope of curing upon *general principles*, and realize at once that our success as physicians depends upon our power to individualize.

The *gastric fever*, spoken of by some writers, is but a lighter form of typhoid fever, and is now frequently designated by the terms of *nervous fever* and *abortive typhoid fever*. In this type the symptoms of gastric and catarrhal irritation of the alimentary canal are usually present with considerable clearness.

Dr. J. Harmar Smith of England (*Brit. Hom. Jour.*, 1865), relates the case of a clerk, of pale and sickly appearance, but of usually good health, who was obliged to eat food only half cooked. He was taken with languor, nausea, eructations, great debility. Later, vomiting set in of matters tinged with bile, continuing for several days. The pulse became small and compressible; the tongue dry and baked; and there was great restlessness and irritability of temper. Owing to excitement, the vomiting returned with increased violence; diarrhœa set in; the tongue was dry and covered with a thick, brown crust; and delirium of a mild, muttering sort supervened. Up to that time he had taken mercurius, ipceacuanha, kreosotum, belladonna, and at last arsenicum, which latter remedy relieved the vomiting somewhat, without producing a marked general improvement. At this juncture baptisia was given. Of its effect, Dr. Smith, in summing up the case speaks as follows: An immediate improvement followed the exhibition of baptisia, and in a week from the day on which it was first given the patient was justly pronounced out of danger. There was in this case considerable reason to believe that the disease was prevented from passing from the gastric into the typhoid phase by the remedy in question. Some of the existing symptoms were also at once ameliorated. There had been a succession of restless nights, which had reached their climax on that, previous to the day on which the baptisa was commenced, but it appeared to set aside at once that morbid irritability of the nervous system which prevented sleep. * * * Nor was there any renewal of the retching and vomiting. The appetite for food also, which had been absent from the first, was at once excited. The pulse, which had been variable, but generally rapid and always weak since the development of fever, rapidly diminished in frequency and increased in strength.

Dr. C. C. Smith, of Stanford, Conn., was called to see a patient, who presented these symptoms: Excessive drowsiness; pulse 120 and thready; the lips parched and cracked; the tongue heavily furred; great thirst; he could not give a direct answer to a simple question, without wandering away from it or falling into a deep sleep in the middle of a sentence; low, muttering delirium at night, with a desire to get out of bed. Prescribed baptisa[1], four drops in half a tumblerful of water, a dessertspoonful every hour. After taking medicine all night, a gentle perspiration set in toward morning, the pulse came down and the patient fell asleep. He had passed through the night frequently small amounts of fetid urine.

Dr. Jahr in his Experience of Forty Years Practice says: "This remedy can hardly be dispensed with during the whole course of the disease; with but few exceptions it covers the entire case of poisoning by the typhoid cryptogami. It is the analogue of arsenic, nitric acid and muriatic acid, and corresponds with them, in some of its features, almost precisely. It has been denied by some who profess

to have emyloyed the baptisia in the treatment of typhoids, that it produces any of the curative actions attributed to it. This statement cannot be true; and undoubtedly if there was the failure just mentioned, it could be traced to want of proper understanding as to the amount to be given and the time to give it. Anything above the second decimal in the treatment of typhoid or any of the blood diseases, when the danger arises from the destruction of the sanguineous fluid by de-fibrinating it, is entirely useless."

Dr. Bull furnishes the following symptom as one particularly characteristic of baptisia: "She cannot go to sleep because she cannot get herself together. Her head feels as though it were scattered about, and she tosses about the bed to get the pieces together." This peculiar symptom has been verified in many instances. Sometimes the patient thinks that his legs and arms belong to somebody else, and that, consequently, there are strangers in bed with him.

BRAIN DISEASES are sometimes characterized by typhoid symptoms, which demand the exhibition of baptisia; this is of especial frequency in brain troubles of children. The indications for the remedy do not bear repetition. The same remark will apply to

TYPHOID PNEUMONIA, in the treatment of which disease wild indigo may be a most valuable adjuvant. The expectoration looks grumous or like prune juice.

HECTIC FEVER.—The slow, hectic fever which accompanies pulmonary consumption is said to be much relieved by the use of baptisia. I have prescribed the lower dilutions in a few such cases and derived considerable benefit from their use.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

I am not aware that the drug has produced any remarkable urinary symptoms, or has been found of much value in the treatment of urinary affections, unless you include here the temporary urinary derangements which are so commonly found in fevers.

The effects of baptisia upon the sexual organs are not very valuable. We find recorded, painful stitches in the urethra; ulcerous excoriations on the glans, resembling chancre, with a pus-like secretion; copious perspiration of the genitals. Baptisia has been used in

GONORRHŒA, where there was an acrid, irritating discharge, with severe, stitching pains in the urethra. In

LEUCORRHŒA it may be found of service when the discharge itself is acrid and fetid; when we have ulceration of the os uteri and

of the vagina, and when there is clear evidence of general depravity of the system. It has also been used with fair success in

UTERINE ULCERATION, characterized by an acrid, smarting, irritaring discharge, fetid in its nature, and marked by the same low state of the vegetative sphere.

Hale, in his treatise on abortion, tells us that baptisia causes abortion by producing extreme relaxation of the muscular fibre. Coe also bears testimony to the same effect, cautioning against its use during the period of gestation. We may bear this in mind and prescribe the remedy in

THREATENED ABORTION, when the general symptoms of the case favor its selection, as may be the case in certain fevers.

MENTAL GROUP AND SLEEP.

The provings made, developed disinclination to think; restlessness; extreme dullness; lack of interest in what is going on. Utter listlessness is one of the most reliable characteristics of the remedy. The sleep is disturbed by dreams which often become frightful. This, and constant restlessness during sleep, are symptoms of nearly constant occurrence in typhoid fever.

We make the tincture of the green root, and dilutions from the mother tincture as usual. Baptisin represents the active principle of the plant and is freely used, From it triturations are made. Dr. Scudder claims to have found an infusion more prompt in its action than either the tincture or the baptisin. It should be made by pouring boiling water upon the part of the plant used, permitting it to remain upon it in an an air-tight vessel for thirty minutes, after which it should be poured off and filtered through cloth.

BARYTA CARBONICA.

[CARBONATE OF BARYTA.]

This agent is recommended for scrofulous swelling, induration and suppuration of glands, chronic sore throat; it is said to be a good medicine for old people suffering from loss of mental vigor and of physical energy.

Pereira relates the following case of poisoning with this agent, which shows the narcotic character of the poison: A young woman swallowed half a teacupful of the powdered carbonate; in two hours she had dimness of sight, double vision, ringing in the ears, pain in the head and throbbing in the temples; a sensation of weight at the

epigastrium, distention of the stomach and palpitation. Subsequently she had pains in the legs and knees and cramps in the calves. A day or two after, the cramps became more severe.

These symptoms, slightly modified, continued for a long time. They show that the first action of baryta is upon the brain, whence it extends to the peripheral nerves. I look upon this case of poisoning as a beautiful proving of the carbonate of baryta, which may reveal to us a most positive and specific remedy in a case of

HYSTERIA or an acute irritation of the cerebral and ganglionic nerves, characterized by such symptoms. To accidental or intentional cases of poisoning we are indebted for some of the best provings in our materia medica.

Wibmer distinguishes between local and constitutional effects of the drug. The former consist in the inflammation of the stomach and its accompanying symptoms, pain, vomiting, etc.; the latter comprise the effects caused upon the system by absorption of the poison, namely: the effects upon the brain and spine, characterized by general weakness, stupor, paralysis of the motor apparatus, slow, feeble, pulse and death.

Dr. T. S. Hoyne gives the following characteristics (*U. S. Med. and Surg. Journal*, July, 1873): Mental or physical weakness. Fear or dread of the presence of others. Imagines himself criticized or laughed at, which causes great unhappiness. Suddenly overwhelmed with apprehension of evil; cries out that his family or friends are ill, which causes great distress. Anxious about the most trivial affairs. Forgets what was just said, just done, or what he was going to do or get. Sensation as if the brain was loose—seems to move to and fro on motion of the body; feels stupefied as if benumbed. Right side of the head feels burning hot; in reality it is cold to touch. Formication of the scalp; sensation as if the hair stood on end. Loosing hair from the crown of the head. Cannot bear to look at one object for any length of time; sparks before the eyes in the dark. Sounds in the ears, as echoes, cracklings, reports, etc. Diseased condition in the region of the posterior nares, especially if the patient be troubled with frequent epistaxis. Formation of scabs in the posterior nares and behind the base of the uvula. Chronic induration of the tonsils. Prevents suppuration in tonsillitis. The throat looks pale, is sore, with putrid breath. Sore throat, etc., with difficulty in moving the lower jaw. Painful swelling of the submaxillary gland. The passage of food to the stomach is painful, as if it passed over a sore spot.

Sore feeling at the stomach, even when at rest. Diarrhœa, with pain in the small of the back. When convalescing from pneumonia, sensation as if the lungs were full of smoke—she smells pine smoke. The soles of the feet are painful when walking, on account of callosities (calc.). Fetid sweat of the feet (sil.). Scarlet fever with enlargement and induration of the glands of the neck, and much pain in the ears and head. Fatty tumors, especially of hard drinkers. Constantly weak and weary; wishes to lean on something, to sit or lie down, and still feels weak and weary. Very well adapted to persons who take cold easily, resulting in sore throat. Perspiration on one side, as, one hand, one foot, one side of face, etc. Suitable to scrofulous children who do not grow. Especially suitable to dwarfish women with scanty menstruation and troublesome weight about the pubes in any position.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

In their large manual Noack and Trincks offer the following remarks concerning the clinical scope and character of the carbonate of baryta: "Baryta is especially suitable for the affections of infancy, and more particularly still for those of old age, when there is mental or physical weakness. Marasmus senilis, childish and thoughtless manners (in old people), want of clear recollection, sopor, sleep full of internal uneasiness, with groaning and murmuring, immovable pupils; dim, somewhat reddened eyes; circumscribed, dark redness of the cheeks; cold hands with blue spots; weak, somewhat accelerated pulse, frequent micturition, constipation; stooping posture when sitting; inability to speak a word or to stretch forth the tongue." In

PARALYSIS of old age many of these symptoms are found.

APOPLEXY.—In apoplexy, also, of old people, baryta carb. has proved itself valuable, more particularly in persons who have been addicted to the use of strong drink.

The following cases furnish the indications:

An old toper, after taking a severe cold, was attacked with apoplexy. Symptoms: Loss of speech; paralysis of the tongue; the mouth is drawn to one side; loss of voluntary motion in the right hand; consciousness did not seem to have left him. Baryta cured him in thirty hours. (Gross in Archiv xv., 1, 103.)

An old man, sixty-four years old, had an attack of apoplexy. He presented the following symptoms on the third day: He sits stooping forward, as if the muscles had lost their tenacity; he cannot speak one word intelligibly, or protrude the tongue. Cannot think clearly; behaves in a childish, thoughtless manner. He is very sleepy; sleep is uneasy, with groaning and mumbling. The pupils are immovable; the eyes look weak; slightly reddened. Circumscribed, dark redness on the cheeks. Cold hands spotted blue. Feeble, slightly hurried pulse. Somewhat hurried urination. Constipation. Three doses of baryta acet., 1st and 2d, cured the man. (Messerschmid in *Hufeland's Journal.*)

NERVOUS GROUP.

Baryta has produced some symptoms in the nervous system, although its action, so far as our provings are concerned, is never very strongly marked by any characteristic changes. Among these effects we may record the following, which have likewise disappeared under the curative action of the agent: Painful drawing in the small of the back, as if a heavy body were moving downward. Tensive pain in the small of the back, worse in the evening, so that the patient can neither rise from his seat nor bend himself backward. Stiffness in the nape of the neck when awakening from a siesta. Glandular swelling in the nape of the neck and occiput. When the arm is lying upon the table it goes to sleep. Intensely painful drawing in the hollow of the bones of the right arm. Numbness in the fingers as if asleep. Tearing from above downward in the right buttock, periodically increasing and decreasing. Tearing and tension in the bones of the lower extremities down to the heel.

These various symptoms point to the use of baryta in neurotic and rheumatic conditions of a non-inflammatory character, especially when grafted upon a scrofulous diathesis.

ASTHMA.—Raue recommends the remedy in asthma, especially in old people, fat and with light hair; aggravation in wet weather and warm air; frequent, copious urination and *paralysis of the tongue.*

SPECIAL SENSES.

Under the eye symptoms of baryta we may record the following: Soreness and weariness of the eyes, with pressure. Pressure deep in the eyes, which grows worse by looking at one point, or upward and sideways. Agglutination of the eyelids. Everything seems as if in a fog. Black spots before the eyes. Sparks before the eyes in the dark.

We employ the baryta in scrofulous inflammations of the eyes and eye-lids, and in amblyopia of old people.

Baryta carb. has caused drawing, stitching, tearing, and boring pain in the ears; otalgia. Eruption on the ears. Roaring and buzzing in the ears; hardness of hearing.

A girl, aged twenty-four years; for three days, every evening from between seven and eight until she goes to bed, hears a ticking in the right ear, with a roaring like the sea, in the head, at each inspiration. Baryta carb.^{9000} given in the morning cured at once.

Baryta has also caused an increased sensitiveness of the sense of smell, dryness of the nose, and fluent coryza.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

TONSILLITIS.—In the treatment of tonsillitis this remedy has established quite a reputation, and while a few practitioners deny that it prevents suppuration, the great bulk of testimony seems much in favor of its power to arrest the disease, even in the later stages. The experience of the writer substantiates this; for he has not only found the drug to act with remarkable promptness in severe attacks of the disease, but he has treated with the remedy a number of cases of persons of a strumous diathesis, where a common cold would be sufficient to bring on violent attacks, invariably terminating in suppuration. In the cases which I bear in mind, the carbonate of baryta prevented this; and in two of them removed the tendency to constant recurrence of the trouble. The right side seems more particularly affected; the very tendency to the disease and to suppuration is an indication of the remedy. In

CHRONIC ENLARGEMENT OF THE TONSIL, especially in children of fair complexion, of scrofulous taint, after an attack of quinsy or as a sequela of scarlatina, this remedy is of great value.

STOMATITIS PUERPERALIS.—Dr. Helmuth reports a case of stomatitis puerperalis cured by baryta carb., when many other remedial agents had failed. The chief symptom that directed the writer's attention to this medicine was the absolute and complete anorexia. (*U. S. Jour. of Hom.*, Aug., 1860.)

THORACIC GROUP.

COUGHS.—Baryta has cured coughs, with pressure on the chest; tickling and dry cough. Also loose cough with saltish, starch-like expectoration.

A young man of strumous habit and prone to take cold easily, had suffered for many weeks with tickling in the larynx and cough. He expectorated considerable mucus, and nearly all the time he suffered from coryza. After trying several remedies that appeared to be indicated, with little effect, baryta carb., in the sixth attenuation, was prescribed with good result; the cough ceased, and the catarrhal symptoms disappeared. This remedy has often proven satisfactory in the treatment of sore throat and cold in the head in persons of scrofulous diathesis and very impressible to cold. (Dr. Small in *U. S. Med. and Surg. Journal*, July, 1871.)

We have often found baryta carbonica to act nicely in coughs, where there existed a catarrhal state of the whole mucous membrane with a profuse discharge of thick, yellow mucus; soreness in the nose, sensitiveness of smell and formation of scabs in the posterior nares and behind the base of the uvula.

In difficulties of the *heart* you may find it to your advantage to consult baryta. The drug has no very marked effect upon the

organ, but in violent palpitation of the heart, with shooting and stitching pains, with loss of sexual desire, tendency to catch cold easily, the remedy frequently acts well; this is especially the case in persons of advanced years.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

CARDIALGIA.—In this direction the provers of baryta have recorded a series of symptoms, among which the following point to its use in the milder forms of cardialgia: "Inclination to vomit, a kind of uneasiness with qualmishness. Pain in the stomach. Heaviness of the stomach, with nausea when fasting, passing off after breakfast. Pressure at the stomach as from a stone, relieved by eructations. The prover feels a soreness in the stomach for several days, even when fasting." Dr. Hoyne has cured a few cases of *dyspepsia*, characterized by sourish eructations, a few hours after dinner, and by symptoms just given.

SEXUAL GROUP.

This group is not strongly marked. It is well known that baryta causes a *loss of sexual desire*, especially in topers. Berjeau recommends it in *syphilitic* troubles, when there are present numbness of the sexual organs; sweat of the scrotum; loss of memory; great sensibility to cold, palpitation of the heart, etc.

LEUCORRHŒA it has been given successfully, when accompanied by the following: discharge of a little bloody mucus from the vagina, with anxious beating of the heart, uneasiness in the body, pain in the back, and weakness even unto fainting. Leucorrhœa before the menses. Anxiety for one's family. Vertigo. Brain feels as if loose. Excoriation at the anus. Urine frequent and abundant. Pain and stiffness in the sacrum and nape of the neck, with drawing and shooting in legs. Most suitable to scrofulous and emaciated people. (Dr. F. R. Moore, *Med. Investigator*, Nov., 1873.)

SKIN DISEASES.—Baryta is a valuable remedy in the treatment of certain skin diseases. The indications are mainly constitutional. It is adapted to the scrofulous diathesis, to young children and to aged people; to the phlegmatic temperament, to persons of a dwarfish stature, to those who take cold easily and suffer, in consequence, from inflammation and enlargement of the tonsils, and who have fatty tumors about the neck. It is an efficient remedy in

AFFECTIONS OF THE SCALP, with moist crusts and falling out of the hair. In

SCARLATINA it may be prescribed, when the condition of the throat suggests baryta.

FATTY TUMORS.—Dr. Hoyne, finally, recommends it highly in the treatment of fatty tumors. He uses the following language: "There is one affection in which we may confidently predict a cure with this agent, and that is fatty tumors, no matter upon what part of the body they occur. These tumors are quite frequent in persons addicted to strong drink, and it has been my good fortune to treat quite a number of cases. I have uniformly used baryta^{200}, and have not yet failed to cure a case." (*U. S. Med. and Surg. Jour.*, viii., 425.)

BARYTA MURIATICA.

[MURIATE OF BARYTA, CHLORIDE OF BARIUM.]

This salt was discovered by Scheele in 1775. It was extensively used by the illustrious Hufeland in scrofulous diseases, especially in inflamed conditions of the system (particularly of delicate and sensible parts, as of the lungs and eyes), in painful ulcers, indurations which are disposed to inflame, and cutaneous affections.

We know that small doses produce increased secretions of urine, tendency to perspire and loose stool. Larger doses cause symptoms of irritation, nausea and vomiting, griping and purging, feverishness, dryness of the tongue, giddiness and muscular debility. Sometimes catarrhal discharges from the eyes, nose and ears are excited. The muscular debility sometimes amounts to paralysis and trembling. A poisonous dose may produce convulsions, pain in the head, deafness and death. A post-mortem examination, in cases of poisoning, shows that the cerebral vessels are turgid with blood, the mucous membrane of the digestive canal is inflamed throughout its whole extent, with extraordinary contraction of the colon down to the rectum; the liver, spleen, lungs, and heart contain a thick, black blood.

According to Orfila and Brodie, the muriate of baryta first acts upon the brain and nervous system and upon the heart, causing paralysis of the brain and coagulation of the circulatory fluid.

Guided by the known effects of the muriate of baryta, we may recommend it for

PARALYSIS of the upper and lower limbs, with acute pain in the limbs; it is particularly in experiments upon animals that these effects have been witnessed; how far they may serve us as guides in

the treatment of paralytic conditions which may befall the human species, will have to be determined by further experience;

STRICTURE of the colon and rectum, a result developed by a poisonous dose;

SCROFULOUS SWELLINGS, induration and inflammation of glands, also of the testicles.

A boy, two years old, suffered from general emaciation; the neck was fairly covered with glandular enlargements of the size of an egg, the abdomen was bloated and hard, the seventh and eighth vertebræ were enlarged, both ears discharged fetid pus, the tongue was coated, appetite small; craving for dry wheat bread; constipation of the bowels, relieved only by the use of the syringe; the stools were as hard as stone and almost white; urine yellowish and fetid; œdema of the feet. Prescribed baryta mur., 3d trit., twenty grains dissolved in four spoonfuls of water; one small spoonful three times each day. Improvement set in in two weeks; the child became more cheerful, appetite increased; urine looked better. In three months the child was cured, even of the enlargement of the vertebræ. (Altmueller in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, Vol. xxiv., p. 214.)

A girl, a year and a half old, was covered all over with boils; the entire head was one thick crust, of fetid odor; there were abscesses behind the ears which discharged a fetid pus; exceedingly offensive discharge, resembling in odor foul cheese, from both ears; both upper eyelids were greatly swollen; the eyeballs were violently inflamed; photophobia, causing the child to lie on the face; the lower abdomen was enlarged; diarrhœa of thin, watery, bad-smelling stools; œdema of both feet. Prescribed baryta mur.[3], sixteen grains in four table-spoonfuls of water, three teaspoonfuls each day. Discharged cured in three months. (*Ibid.*)

INFLAMMATION of the mucous coats of the stomach and intestines with violent colic, diarrhœa, feverish flashes, flushes in the face, efforts to vomit.

PTYALISM, with looseness of the teeth, swelling of the salivary glands and palate, odor from the mouth, resembling mercurial fetor; it may therefore prove antidotal to simple, uncomplicated mercurial ptyalism.

IRRITABLE BLADDER; Baryta has caused violent and continual urging to urinate, the urine very frequently went off involuntarily and with a good deal of pain. Baryta also causes increased, but painless, secretion of urine, which deposits a whitish sediment.

SCROFULOUS PHTHISIS, complicated with herpes and swelling of the testicles. A patient who was afflicted with these disorders was cured in three months; the case is reported by Frank.

ENLARGEMENT OF THE LIVER in scrofulous subjects.

INDURATION OF THE PANCREAS; the following case of which is reported in *Frank's Magazine:*

A man of thirty years was attacked several times a day, and also in the night, by anxiety, and such an oppression for breath that he had to roll on the floor like an epileptic patient. He had to sit up all the time, with his head bent forward, and profuse discharge of mucus from the mouth; it was a sort of saliva which ran out of the mouth in large quantities on the least attack of the distress. In the left side, below

the stomach, an induration was felt from which the paroxysms proceeded according to the patient's own statement and sensations. In two months the induration, ptyalism and oppression were removed.

SCROFULOUS ERUPTIONS, crusty tetter, scaly herpes, tinea capitis.

DROPSY after scarlet fever; it excites diuresis, and may remove the difficulty by establishing a critical discharge of the fluid.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—The antidotes to this salt are the sulphates, which form therewith an insoluble sulphate of baryta. You may employ the sulphate of soda or magnesia. Of course, the poison should be removed from the stomach as speedily as possible, by means of an emetic.

BELLADONNA.

[ATROPA BELLADONNA, DEADLY NIGHT-SHADE. NATURAL ORDER, SOLANACEÆ.]

A native of the south of Europe, where it grows in mountainous regions on eminences covered with forests, also in damp and shady places. The plant growing in mountain-forests is much more vigorous than the artificially reared, or that which grows in damp or shady places. It was probably known to the Greeks; hence the name *Atropa* from *atropos* (inexorable); hence it was also termed *Solanum lethale*. Belladonna is the Italian for "beautiful lady"; the Italian ladies use the distilled water of belladonna leaves as a means of beautifying their complexion; hence the name *solanum cosmeticum*.

Belladonna seems to act primarily upon the cerebro-spinal system of nerves, and to affect the vascular system secondarily. The most characteristic symptoms of poisonous doses of belladonna are: dryness of the mouth and fauces, difficulty of swallowing, constrictive spasms of the fauces, inflammation of the fauces, dilatation of the pupils (mydriasis), presbyopia or long-sightedness, with obscurity of vision, or amaurosis; optical illusions (phantasms), suffused eyes, singing in the ears, numbness of the face, giddiness, delirium and intoxication, sopor, scarlet eruption on the skin.

Dr. Pereira reports seven cases of poisoning with belladonna, two of which proved fatal; they occurred in the London hospital. The following symptoms attracted the Doctor's special attention: 1. *Dryness of the fauces*, causing excessive difficulty of swallowing and alteration of the voice. 2. *Scarlet eruption* on the arms and legs.

3. *Mydriasis* and *presbyopia.* According to Dr. Pereira the amaurotic weakness which belladonna is said to produce, is chiefly owing to presbyopia. 4. *Delirium, phantasms.*—The delirium was of the cheerful or wild sort, amounting in some cases to actual frenzy. In some of the patients it subsided into a sort of sleep, attended with pleasant dreams which provoked laughter. The delirium was attended with phantasms, and, in this respect, resembled that caused by alcohol; but the mind did not run on cats, rats, and mice, as in the case of drunkards. Sometimes the phantasms appeared to be in the air, and attempts were made to chase or catch them with the hands; at other times they were supposed to be on the bed. One patient (a woman) fancied the sheets were covered with cucumbers. 5. *Convulsions; paralysis; sopor* or *coma.* In most of the cases, the power of the will over the muscles was so far disordered, that the muscular movements were somewhat irregular, causing a kind of staggering or jerkings, but actual convulsions were not general. There was sopor which terminated in coma, with a weakened or paralytic condition of the muscles.

Mueller gives an interesting description of five persons in one family who had eaten of the berries of belladonna. Two of the children (boys) having eaten a good quantity of the berries, were attacked with the following symptoms: They attempted to get from their beds and were with difficulty restrained; continual motion of their hands and fingers, and desire to lay hold of the coverlets or other objects within reach; thrusting the fingers up the nostrils; acute delirium; vision nearly gone, but both patients at the same time fancied they saw a number of objects; great dilatation and insensibility of the pupils; eyeballs alternately fixed and rolling; spasmodic action of the muscles of the face; grating of the teeth; yawning, etc.; voice hoarse and weak; slight swelling of the left side of the throat, and burning sensation in the œsophagus; decided aversion to all liquids; and spasmodic attacks whenever they were forced to swallow anything.

Six individuals, the mother, four children and a servant, ate a few berries of belladonna at supper. The mother and servant each ate about six. They were attacked with nausea, diplopia, constrictive sensation in the throat, vertigo and drowsiness. Next morning the servant girl, who had vomited previously, only had headache, with languor, dilatation of the pupils, redness of the face, pulse somewhat accelerated. A girl of four and one of eight years, staggered about the room *as if intoxicated*, were delirious; face red, eyes protruded, pupils dilated, with staring look, increased heat of the skin, pulse very much accelerated. The mother spent a restless night, and toward morning became a perfect maniac, trying to bite and strike

her attendants; the delirium was at times interrupted by loud laughter and grating of the teeth; her head was hot, face red, look wild and staring, tongue dry, abdomen somewhat distended, pulse small and very frequent. Two children, one of two years and a half, and the other of six, who had eaten the largest quantity of the berries, were *soporous*, with violent *spasms* of the extremities; head hot, face red, eyes protruded, pupils very much dilated, look staring, tongue dry, abdomen distended and very hard, pulse very frequent and small, grating of the teeth and *croupy cough*. All were saved.

Dr. R. Koch (*Hahn. Monthly*, Oct., 1866,) relates a case of poisoning with belladonna, which presents many of the characteristics of the drug in a remarkably clear manner:

L., male, aged twenty-six years, confined at the hospital to break up a passionate habit of using spirituous liquors, and particularly of morphia eating, to which latter he became so accustomed that he had already taken sixteen grains of morphia without fatal consequences; sent for me one night at 11 o'clock and complained in a *hardly audible voice*, of a *pain in his eyeballs, as if they were pressed out of their sockets*, and of a *tightness over the temples;* after rising from the chair, he had an *uncertain gait*, similar to a person afflicted with general progressive *paresis*, besides complaining of *giddiness;* his voice commenced to leave him more and more, and *the words seemed to choke him*, while he suffered, according to his own account, of *a dull pain in the throat, with a feeling as if all the muscles of that region were drawn up into a lump, with continual inclination to swallow*. Upon my examining his fauces, I found them peculiarly shaped and somewhat *congested*; the *uvula, as well as the half-arches were retracted;* upon the posterior part of the pharynx two oblong tumors, one on each side, were visible, which performed a kind of peristaltic movement, and which were doubtless the stylo-pharyngeal muscles bulging out; the *pupils were considerably dilated*, and *the eyes glazy*, pulse slow and full. * * * (The patient confessed to having taken poison (belladonna) equal, in the estimation of Dr. Koch, to at least forty-five or fifty grains of the powdered drug.) An hour had elapsed since he had taken it, making an emetic useless. Opium, in one dose of eight grains was given, which the patient swallowed with great difficulty, on account of the constriction of the pharynx and œsophagus. In the meantime his symptoms became worse every minute. He gradually *lost all consciousness, became insensible to pain* upon pinching the skin, *his eyes were staring and almost motionless*, while he would sometimes *suddenly strike out with his hands, as if wanting to catch imaginary objects in the air; great restlessness followed, patient would get out of bed, picked at the bedcover, like one who looks for insects or small objects; complete delirium* now set in, and the *pulse became weaker and weaker*, while it ran up in frequency to one hundred, so that I despaired of his life. This state continued about fifteen minutes, when all the symptoms, except

the unconsciousness gradually decreased, and in about half an hour after he had taken the eight grains of opium he fell into a sound sleep. The pulse became less frequent and fuller, and upon my examining his pupils, which disturbance did not awake him, I found them to be normal, rather contracted. The only symptom of importance was the saliva, which continually trickled from his mouth, but this also gradually disappeared. I now left the patient, believing him to be safe, and returned at 2 A. M. when I found his *neck and face covered with the characteristic belladonna rash*, of a lighter shade of red than the scarlet rash, and mixed with minute sudamina. He still continued to sleep soundly. At 6 A. M. I visited him again, and found that my entering the room had awakened him. Upon my question, how he was, he answered somewhat incoherently, and complained of my allowing the nurses to come into his room and threaten to kill him with knives, forks, etc., showing that he must have had vivid dreams, while his mind was not yet capable of discernment. The rash had almost vanished. He again went to sleep, awaking at noon, talking quite rationally, and feeling only a slight nausea in the stomach. Beside the nausea, the only remaining symptom was, that *he saw all objects framed with the rainbow-colors*, as if he looked at them through a glass prism, which optical illusion continued three days. The recollection of what had passed was entirely gone; *he recollected nothing of his own state.* Otherwise he continued well, and his secretions, which were suppressed, returned in abundance, particularly that of the kidneys.

These few cases of poisoning show us the great power possessed by belladonna over the functions of the cerebro-spinal axis, and tesify to the therapeutic virtues which belladonna must evince in some of the most formidable cerebral diseases. It is not only from cases of poisoning, however, that these virtues are inferred; they have likewise been made apparent by systematic provings upon the healthy.

CRPHALIC GROUP.

In looking at the symptoms which Hahnemann has recorded as the result of the action of moderate doses of belladonna upon the brain, we shall find that various forms of headache are distinctly delineated by these symptoms. Some of the most characteristic are:

Pressure in the brain, with sopor and vomiting; headache, especially in the forepart of the head, worse during motion and when stooping; continuous and forcible dilatation of the whole brain sensation as if the sutures of the skull were pressed asunder; feeling in the head as if a lever were applied for the purpose of breaking it asunder; headache above the orbits as though the brain would be pressed out, obliging him to keep his eyes closed, with contraction

of the pupils; pressure in the head, extending over a large surface; sensation in the forehead as though the brain were ascending and descending; pain as if the head were screwed together from side to side; violent throbbing pain in the forehead, as if the bone were raised; throbbing from before backward, externally the throbbing terminates in stitches; we have also painful pressure in the head, especially in the lower part of the forehead, directly above the nose, intolerable on stepping or walking; stabbing pain, as if with a knife, from one temple to the other; sharp, cutting pain on the right side of the head, from the frontal to the occipital region, becoming general and at last settling in the right parietal bone. The head feels heavy as from intoxication; vertigo, when stooping or rising from a stooping posture; vertigo, with vanishing of sight; throbbing and beating in the head and carotids.

HEADACHE.—These symptoms indicate belladonna in headache of a *congestive*, nervous, rheumatic or catarrhal form. The headache of belladonna is frequently right-sided; it is usually very violent and the symptoms of congestion to the brain are well marked; vertigo, stupefaction and partial loss of sight are frequent concomitants. Useful in headaches from exposure to the heat of the sun. The attacks are apt to come on or to get much worse in the middle of the afternoon and to last until toward morning. Aggravations from noise, light, walking, jarring, motion of the eyes, touch, stooping, lying down, heat of bed. Ameliorations from quiet, sitting in the chair, dark room, strong pressure on the forehead.

A girl, twenty-five years old, has suffered for eight years with periodical headaches. Nearly every eighth day, in the morning, she has a chilly sensation on the back and shoulders, severe nausea and vomiting, violent pressing, tearing pain in the head, especially in the forehead; the slightest motion, even of the eyes, increases this pain to the last degree; the bed seems too hard; perfect quiet only gives some relief. The pain then centers in the forehead; a very hot spot can be felt on the forehead and there is some pain in the nasal bones. She is obliged to remain in a dark room, since every ray of light irritates the eye and increases the headache. General lassitude, violent beating of the heart; every beat of the pulse seems to produce a jar in the head. Cured by belladonna[24] and belladonna[30], one dose of each. (Hartmann in *Arch. d. Hom. Heilk*, vi., 3, 84.)

VERTIGO.—Belladonna is a prominent remedy in the treatment of vertigo. It is called for when the vertigo is attended with nausea, as is experienced when turning quickly around in a circle or when waking from a morning sleep, after spending a night in revelry; dullness of mind; luminous vibrations before the eyes, loss of consciousness, falling; vanishing of sight; tendency to fall backward or to the left side; relieved in the open air, aggravated in the room.

M., strong, large, twenty-six years old, has suffered for three days from a threatening vertigo, with fogginess of vision upon rising from sitting or lying down, brought on by motion of the head or of the eyes, and by rising from a stooping posture. Feebleness of the extremities, with trembling when walking; fulness in the head and stitching pains in the chest. Slow pulse. Belladonna, 9 and 12, cured permanently.

A boy, fourteen years old, had been for ten days a convalescent from a violent typhoid fever; he now suffers from dizziness after each meal, as if intoxicated; as long as he remains in bed he feels all right, but as soon as he rises, and especially when he stands on his feet, he suffers from vertigo; he staggers to and fro. The pupils are enlarged. Ext. belladonnæ 1-100 gr. cured in a few hours after preceding aggravation of symptoms. (Gauwerky in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xliv., 229.)

APOPLEXY.—In some cases of poisoning, belladonna has caused great slowness and fulness of the pulse, or else a contracted, hurried and intermitting pulse; some patients have lost their consciousness, with sudden falling down, and paralysis of the lower extremities. An old farmer, who had eaten a considerable quantity of the berries, was seized with profound coma and obstinate constipation. Belladonna causes dilatation and insensibility of the pupils; bloating and glowing redness of the face, purple spots in the face, protrusion and injected condition of the eyeballs; deep, stertorous, rattling breathing, burning heat of the skin; in short, a group of symptoms which are eminently characteristic of apoplexy.

A woman of forty-five years. Symptoms: After the seizure, loss of the power of motion and of sensation on the right side of the body. Loss of speech, vision and smell. The mouth is drawn toward the ear. Consciousness undisturbed. Convulsive movements of the face and of the left arm. Difficult deglutition. Salivation. Thirst. Bloated appearance of the countenance. Congestion and protrusion of the eyes. Constipation. Belladonna[24] cured. (Ruckert, i, 87.)

A Roman Catholic priest, thirty-three years old, of lymphatic temperament, very corpulent. Symptoms: Weakness of the mental faculties, with uneasiness about his condition. Mental confusion; exhaustion from the slightest movement, heaviness of the head, especially in the forehead, as if it would fall off; vertigo; uneasiness in the stomach, extending to the head. Fogginess, as if drunk. Noise and beating in the head; sleepiness during the day; pale and bloated face. Dilatation of the pupils, photophobia, squinting of the right eye, with lachrymation and constant winking. Loss of sensation and of motion of the right side of the face, with feeling of crawling and pulling. The mouth is drawn toward the left side; cannot retain the food in the mouth; difficult mastication; cannot keep a cigar between the lips; bites his tongue when eating; swallows with difficulty. Labored and heavy speech. Great thirst; pasty taste in the mouth; loss of appetite. Bloated condition of the bowels. Oppression of the chest; difficulty of breathing. Stool difficult. Internal hæmorrhoids. Stiffness in the joints of the legs; weakness of the right side. Prescribed belladonna[2000]. A few hours after rousing, there was tearing pain in the shoulders, as if the head were being drawn backward, with returning clearness of the mind. During the next few days these symptoms all disappeared and he made a complete recovery. (Nunnez in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xxxiv., 152.)

CONGESTION OF THE BRAIN.—All the prominent symptoms in a case of poisoning by belladonna show that sanguineous engorgement of the cerebral vessels is one of the most marked effects of this drug. The face looks bloated, red; the carotids throb violently; the jugulars are swollen; the skin is burning and dry; the patient

lies in a state of sopor, from which he wakes every now and then with a start; the eyes look blood-shot and seem to protrude from their sockets; the pupils are excessively contracted, or this excessive contraction may alternate with extreme dilatation. No agent corresponds with such a group of symptoms more accurately than belladonna.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN.—In this disease belladonna is one of the main supports of the homœopathic physician. It is indicated by the *pains*, tearing, lancinating, throbbing and deep-seated aching pains; by the signs of *vascular engorgement*, swelling of the head and face, burning redness of the face, protrusion and congested appearance of the eyes, purple spots in the face, heat of the head, throbbing of the carotids and temporal arteries; by the *fever*, pulse full, hard and tense, skin burning and dry, excessive thirst during the moments of consciousness; by the *delirium*, which is generally of the violent kind, the patients howl, kick, tear and strike about with an extraordinary power of resistance; by the *condition of pupils*, they are contracted and exceedingly sensitive to the light; by the consensual phenomena and phenomena of the ganglionic system, such as deafness and blindness, or excessive sensitiveness to noise, sudden changes of color in the face from red to pale, starting of the extremities and subsultus tendinum, sopor, and lastly by the character of the secretions; the urine looks red and the bowels are constipated.

Belladonna affects the brain and nervous system generally in a precisely similar manner, hence the remarkable control which belladonna has over inflammation of the brain in all curable cases where these phenomena constitute characteristic indications.

HYDROCEPHALUS. — Belladonna is even homœopathic to hydrocephalus or dropsy of the brain, when resulting from previous inflammation. Belladonna has all the symptoms which generally mark the setting in of effusion into the ventricles, gritting of the teeth, frequent changes of color, sudden and extraordinary dilatation of the pupils, tetanic convulsions, coldness of the skin, slowness and sinking of the pulse, which gradually changes to a quick, small and compressible pulse, and at times even involuntary discharge of stool and urine.

ENCEPHALOMACIA, or softening of the brain, belladonna is, so far as we know, an agent that may prove of importance. The symptoms which characterize this disease point to a condition of the

brain such as may develop itself under the paralyzing action of belladonna. Loss of memory, epression of the sensorial functions, vertigo, blackness of sight, hardness of hearing, deep-seated aching pain in the head, difficulty of articulating, dragging gait, until paralysis finally sets in. During such an attack, the patients do not altogether lose their consciousness. They look pale and their features are disfigured, the pulse is small, feeble, filiform, the brain seems anæmic rather than engorged with blood.

Nevertheless, a post-mortem examination in the earlier period of the disease, shows the brain dotted with a numberless multitude of bloody points, probably effusions from the mouths of the capillary vessels. At a later stage, the brain is found reduced to a soft pulp, which is sometimes so little coherent that under the least pressure it will diffuse itself like a liquid mass. Wibmer mentions the case of a man of sixty-two years who was poisoned by the berries of belladonna, and whose brain seems to have undergone a similar change of putrid softening.

MANIA-A-POTU.—The homœopathicity of belladonna to some forms of this disease is self-evident. The patients fancy themselves assailed by robbers, or threatened by mice, rats, cats and other forms of animals from which they endeavor to escape. The delirium is of a furious kind, pulse full, hard and bounding; face bloated and red, or with purple spots; eyes glistening and staring, at times gorged with blood. Such patients are troubled with all sorts of hallucinations; they imagine that somebody is calling them. Trembling of the extremities is a common symptom; the urine looks red, the feces have a dark and burnt appearance, and the skin, although warm, yet may be drenched with sweat.

The principal indications for belladonna in this disease are the character of the delirium, and the signs of cerebral congestion which are undoubtedly present in mania-a-potu.

TYPHUS.—The homœopathicity of belladonna to typhus is substantiated by a number of symptoms characterizing the action of belladonna upon the cerebral tissues. In all forms of typhus to which belladonna is homœopathic, the cerebral symptoms are most marked. No matter in what organ or tissue the inflammatory process first manifested itself, belladonna may be used in any form of typhus where the delirium and the typhoid symptoms generally are strictly analogous to those which belladonna is capable of causing. These are:

Pains in the head, such as may be occasioned by belladonna, particularly a violent beating in the head; distress as if the skull-cap would fly off; feeling of heat in the head. Expression of distress and suffering in the countenance. Glistening and staring, also blood-shot eyes, also with spasmodic rolling of the eyeballs upward or laterally, and alternate contraction and dilatation of the pupils. Thickness and heaviness of the tongue, almost amounting to paralysis, so that the patient is only able to utter inarticulate sounds; the tongue looks and feels like scorched leather, is covered with a thick, glazed, brown or blackish looking coating. Unquenchable thirst, sometimes attended with spasmodic constriction of the throat and intense burning in the fauces, so that the least attempt to swallow a drop of liquid causes suffocating spasms of the throat and general tetanic convulsions. Typhomania, alternate coma and delirium which is at times bland, at others furious; the patient can hardly be held on his bed, he wants to get away, strikes about, uses profane language, etc. Optical phantasms and hallucinations, which will be described in the optical group. Picking at the bed-clothes and catching at flocks.

In the first stage of typhus the pulse may be undulating and soft, but somewhat accelerated. As the disease progresses, the pulse increases in frequency, becomes smaller and more compressible. When the paralytic stage is approaching, the contents of the bowels and bladder pass off involuntarily, and the skin becomes covered with a clammy sweat. Belladonna may be indicated even in this stage for our provings and the effects of poisonous doses show, that this agent causes a paralytic relaxation of the sphincters, dryness, brittleness and increased warmth of the skin, with partial clammy sweats, and a hurried, feeble, vibratory pulse.

NERVOUS GROUP.

The action of belladonna upon the ganglionic system is marked by the most extraordinary phenomena. We may consider it under the different heads of neuralgia, rheumatism, spasms and convulsions, and paralysis.

NEURALGIA.—Many of the symptoms obtained by the provers of belladonna point to its power of causing neuralgia of various nervous centres or ramifications. In neuralgia of the nerves of the face, belladonna has proved an eminently useful agent. We have swelling and inflammation of one side, or of the whole face; burning, creeping, cutting, tearing, drawing, lancinating and stinging

pains in the face; these pains may be accompanied by irritation and inflammation of the eyeballs, headache, etc.

A gardener, twenty-seven years old, of robust constitution and sanguine temperament, who was bled several times a year for violent headache, was attacked with exceedingly violent pains in the right frontal region, involving at the same time the right eye. This happened on a cold December morning, after he had been working for a long time in the open air. The pains came on at 5 A. M., and continued till 9 or 10 P. M. The paroxysms commenced with a prickling sensation, followed by lancinating pains, redness of the eyeball, with lachrymation and excessive sensitiveness to the light; the pupils were exceedingly contracted, and the distress was truly agonizing. The pulse and other bodily functions were perfectly natural. After the violence of the pains had subsided, a feeling of dullness and stupefaction remained. The temples and the parts adjoining the base of the orbit were fomented with a solution of one drachm of the extract of belladonna in an ounce of distilled water; on the third day all his sufferings were ended. For three months subsequently, when the case was reported, he had been perfectly free from pain. In this case, if the medicine had been given internally as well as externally, of course in appropriate doses, the cure would most probably have been achieved in a still shorter period.

In *Baldinger's Magazine* the following beautiful cure of rheumatic prosopalgia is reported:

A plethoric girl of twenty-four years was attacked one evening, without any apparent cause, with spasms of various kinds, convulsions, tetanus, opisthotonos, emprosthotonos, trismus. Bleeding relieved her at the time. A relapse took place six weeks afterward, after which she had a paroxysm every few weeks for a whole year. In the month of August she was attacked with rheumatic prosopalgia, after which the spasms ceased. The pain was seated in the right zygomatic process near the temporal bone, became more intense from day to day, and became more violent from 5 P. M. until midnight. She took seven grains of the powdered leaves of belladonna in the evening before bedtime. This dose caused a *burning in the throat*, some *nausea* and *slight stupefaction*. Three doses sufficed to perfect a cure.

RHEUMATISM.—The rheumatic pains, which belladonna is capable of exciting, are of various kinds, such as painful swelling and stiffness in the nape of the neck. Lameness of the upper limbs, or lameness and pressure of the arms, with weakness. Creeping along the extremities, as from a fly crawling over them, also with innumerable stitches. Cutting pains along the bones in the extremities, also with tingling. Pain in the long bones as if bruised, and as if they would crumble like decaying wood; the pain is a fine stinging and gnawing pain in the long bones, and sometimes accompanied by violent tearing in the joints. Drawing, cutting, tearing pains, either in the joints or along the long bones or phalangeal bones.

In a case of poisoning, related in *Frank's Magazine*, the patient complained of pain in all his joints, and of a painful sensation of chilliness in the parts down to the ends of the toes and fingers.

This last-mentioned symptom shows that belladonna may be a specific remedy in certain forms of articular rheumatism, especially when accompanied with chilly creepings in the limbs and symptoms of incipient paralysis.

Belladonna being in marked and specific rapport with the brain, it may be specifically indicated in articular rheumatism with supervention of typhoid symptoms. In these forms of rheumatic inflammation, we must never expect to find the pulse full, hard and bounding, as it is in cases where aconite is indicated. The pulse is accelerated and somewhat fuller and larger than in the normal condition, but not hard or resisting.

In a case of neuralgic rheumatism of the right upper extremity, with lancinating pain from the top of the shoulder to the wrist when attempting to make the least motion, intensely distressing, crawling sensation in the humerus, and sensation as if the bone would crumble to atoms, a drop of the tincture of belladonna in a tumblerful of water effected a prompt and radical cure.

SPASMS AND CONVULSIONS.—The spasms which belladonna is capable of exciting, are various. In one case of poisoning, the patient sat in his bed, expressing great anxiety and restlessness, and turning his head continually to and fro. In another case, the muscles of one side of the face were convulsively agitated. In one case it is stated that the patient indulged in the strongest gesticulations, and performed the movements of the body with the greatest agility. In another case, the power of belladonna to excite *chorea*, was strikingly evidenced. A boy of four years, who had eaten several berries of belladonna, was seized soon after with *sardonic laughter*. After a while the child commenced to turn about in a circle and, after several gyrations, would undoubtedly have fallen unless supported by others. He was seized with *spasms;* fever supervened; the extensor, flexor and pronator muscles of the upper and lower extremities, and, indeed, the muscles of the whole body were by turns agitated without interruption by spasmodic contractions causing frightful contortions. The convulsions of the obicularis oris, of the muscles of the eye and face caused horrid grimaces. The pulse was small, contracted, hurried, intermittent and jerking.

In chorea where belladonna is indicated, we may find symptoms of cerebral congestion or of cerebral disease, impaired mental power, even amounting to imbecility. An excessive *uneasiness* in the extremities may likewise induce chorea-like movements of the parts. In one case, this uneasiness in the arms and legs, especially in the hands and feet, and also in the head, obliged the patient to move these parts continually, and even to shake the head convulsively to and fro.

A girl of nineteen years had been laboring for some time under severe mental affliction in consequence of which she was attacked with spasmodic twitchings of a

number of muscular bundles, except the muscles of the face. Pressure upon the abdomen induced opisthotonos. No convulsions during sleep. Fauces very much inflamed, and covered here and there with a layer of mucus. Pulse accelerated, full; skin inclined to perspire. The patient had been put on the use of ignatia—a most uncalled-for prescription, and determined by that single symptom, spasm, without any reference whatever to the character of the pathological process. Of course, this drug proved of no use whatever. Belladonna[6] effected a perfect cure in a few days. (*Vierteljahresschrift*).

The convulsions of belladonna are generally accompanied by peculiar distinguishing phenomena, as may be seen from the following series:

Convulsions which are renewed by the least contact, with hiccough, weariness and anxiety. Convulsions, with screams and loss of consciousness. Convulsions, with delirium and laughter. Convulsions, with rolling of the eyeballs. Convulsions, with startings of the hands and feet, with insensibility and rattling breathing. Convulsions alternating with complete immobility. Tetanic spasms, opisthotonos, spasmodic inclination of the head and body to the left side. Hysteric convulsions, with risus sardonicus, heat of the head, sudden changes of color in the face. Convulsions of the abdominal muscles in hysteria. Paroxysms of rigidity and immobility of all the limbs or of a single limb only, sometimes accompanied with insensibility, distention of the cutaneous veins, red and puffed face, full and quick pulse, and profuse sweat. Epileptic spasms. Convulsions from teething, with gritting of the teeth. In

PUERPERAL CONVULSIONS, belladonna may prove eminently useful if the existence of cerebral congestions, bloating and redness of the face, protrusion and suffusion of the eyeballs, dilatation and insensibility of the pupils, sometimes alternating with extreme contraction, coldness of the hands and feet, and a small, jerking, hurried and perhaps intermitting pulse, justify the use of the drug.

HYDROPHOBIA.—Belladonna has always been considered a sort of specific for hydrophobia. We know that no known drug has the power of simulating hydrophobia to the same extent as belladonna. In a case reported in the "Oestreichische Jahrbucher" (Austrian Annals of Medicine), two little boys who had been poisoned with the berries of belladonna, exhibited, among other symptoms, a remarkable *aversion to liquids;* as soon as a spoon or a glass containing a liquid was put to their lips, the boys cried out vehemently, clenched their teeth spasmodically, and the liquid had to be forced down their throats, after which they were seized with spasms.

The following case is reported in *Rust's Magazine*: Four weeks ago, a woman had been bitten by a mad dog. The wound not bleeding, and the epidermis being

only a little scratched, no attention was paid to this accident. After the lapse of four weeks, the woman suddenly lost her appetite, she became restless, spent a sleepless night, absorbed in anxious reveries, felt still more anxious and restless during the next day, and was moreover attacked with vertigo and constriction of the fauces. After these dangerous symptoms had developed themselves, she received five grains of the powdered leaves of belladonna at a dose. After taking two grains, the symptoms had entirely disappeared. A few more doses were given, and the patient remained well. The profuse perspiration and the swelling of the injured part, which generally follow the use of belladonna, were not observed in this case.

EPILEPSY.—In *epileptic convulsions,* belladonna has proved useful, especially in those forms of epilepsy which Schœnlein designates as peripheral, testicular and hysteric epilepsy; also in the so-called idiopathic or cerebral, where the preliminary and the convulsive stages coincide, and where the aura, the globus or spark remains unperceived by the patient. In the *peripheral* form, the attack is apt to commence with a crawling sensation under the skin. In *epilepsia testicularis,* where the preliminary irritation is first perceived in the testicles, with violent sexual excitement, involuntary emission of semen, and in *epilepsia hysterica,* where the irritation seems to proceed from the womb, and is perceived like a ball ascending toward the brain, more particularly in the case of plethoric women, belladonna may prove one of the useful remedies to be employed. It has afforded relief in various cases of *idiopathic epilepsy,* complicated with symptoms of mental derangement, imbecility or idiocy.

Dr. J. Martine Kershaw, relates this interesting case in the *Med. Investigator,* March, 1874.

M. A., a girl of fourteen years, dark hair and complexion, was first affected with epilepsy at the age of twelve years. She was usually attacked during the afternoon, preceded by sleepiness and sullenness of disposition. There was no aura epileptica; but she gave the usual shriek, and fell to the floor convulsed, with great tossing about, rolling of the eyes, and snapping of the teeth, so that the tongue was frequently lacerated. One symptom was constantly present: *the right hand persistently clutched at the throat.* I commenced giving the patient belladonna[3] twice a day, and continued for about a month. I then changed to belladonna[30], once every three days; and after three months treatment with these potencies, gave her belladonna[200] after every severe attack. The improvement under this remedy was marked from the beginning. The attacks first began to diminish in severity, then in frequency, and in one year they had ceased altogether. The menses came on in due time, and although at first very painful, the remedy seemed to influence them in the direction of health to such an extent, that in time they caused no inconvenience.

PARALYSIS.—We know from numerous cases of poisoning that belladonna may cause paralysis of the lower extremities. The paralysis may be complicated with excessive trembling of the limb; or the patient may complain of a feeling of chilliness in the limb, with sharp pains in the affected part; or the limb may feel numb, cold and the pulse may be weak, empty, hurried and intermitting.

We may therefore find belladonna indicated in *paralysis after*

apoplexy, either of one side or both sides of the body, or *partial paralysis* of one extremity or of one side of the face, or of the organs of speech. The pulse which indicates belladonna in this disease may be slow and full, but not hard or bounding; generally it will be found small, hurried, weak or perhaps somewhat jerking and inclining to intermit. The paralysis may be complicated with symptoms of cerebral derangement, vertigo as if the patient were turning in a circle, appearance of fright and imbecility, paralysis or paralytic weakness of the sphincters, with involuntary discharge of urine and feces, dilatation or alternate dilatation and contraction of the pupils.

We have adverted to the power possessed by belladonna of curing *paralysis of the sphincters of the bladder and anus*, with involuntary and unperceived discharge of urine and feces. These paralytic conditions may be caused by rheumatic exposure, and may also be entailed upon a patient as the consequence of some mismanaged acute disease, such as typhus. *Paralysis of the optic and auditory nerves* from similar causes may likewise yield to belladonna, provided the affection is curable.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Belladonna causes inflammation by first depressing the brain, after which the functional power of the ganglionic system becomes similarly but secondarily affected. It affects the brain *primarily* and the ganglionic system *incidentally*, whereas aconite affects primarily the ganglionic system and incidentally the brain. The first effect of belladonna upon the brain is to depress or unhinge its functional power and incidentally the functional power of the ganglionic system; the stage of organic reaction is characterized, as in the case of aconite, by capillary engorgements, a full, rapid and bounding pulse, glowing redness of the face, protrusion and suffusion of the eyes, heat of the skin, etc. But in the case of belladonna, the antagonism seems to be between the capillaries and the central point of the nervous system, the brain; whereas, in the case of aconite, the antagonism is between the capillaries and the terminal ramifications of the ganglionic system. Hence, in the case of belladonna, the antagonism is marked by more obstinate, more deep-seated and more dangerous symptoms than in the case of aconite. If, in a case of inflammation, the capillaries, under the stimulating effects of aconite, persist in remaining engorged; if the redness, swelling and heat continue; if the cutaneous exhalations show no signs of return; if the brain continues to feel dull, weary, torpid, we may rest assured that the

primary seat of the inflammatory process is not in the ganglionic system, but in the brain itself and that belladonna is required.

PHLEGMONOUS INFLAMMATION.—Some of the most important organs are liable to attacks of acute inflammation. Inflammation of the brain (phrenitis, meningitis, encephalitis) has already been considered under the head of cephalic group. We will here add that belladonna may be in therapeutic rapport with inflammation of any part of the brain. It may be homœopathic to

MENINGITIS and *arachnoiditis*, with sopor, excessive dizziness, heat of the head, deep-seated, tearing, lancinating pains in the head, aggravated by motion, violent congestion to the head with throbbing of the carotid and temporal arteries. Pulse hurried, but not hard and bounding; rather soft. Dry and brown-looking tongue (at times white or yellowish), contraction of the pupils, sensitiveness to light.

SUNSTROKE.—We may also mention the use of belladonna in sunstroke. The patients are seized with violent dizziness, they fall down, unless supported. In violent cases they are suddenly deprived of consciousness and fall down as if struck by apoplexy. Other symptoms are: violent stupefying pain in the head, nausea and even vomiting, white-coated and dry tongue, loss of sight and hearing, stupor and even coma. Pulse accelerated, not hard. Diminished secretion of feces and urine,

MYELITIS of the chronic form, especially if caused by the retrocession of an eruption, symptoms of marasmus and of exhaustion of the brain, accompanied by characteristic symptoms of belladonna.

CARDITIS AND PNEUMONIA may demand its exhibition, when the brain becomes involved, presenting symptoms which establish the homœopathicity of the remedy to the case. In carditis we find also a feeling of agonizing distress in the region of the left ventricle, as from a red-hot coal; the pulse is small, jerking and intermitting, while the heart thumps violently against the thoracic wall. In pneumonia there is drowsiness, the tongue is dry and brown, the lips parched, the skin dry, the pulse small, compressible, intermitting. It is called for in

METRITIS in consequence of menstrual suppression, or after confinement. The patient complains of burning pains high up in the vagina, and if the peritoneum is involved, the hypogastric region is painful and somewhat distended. Frequent and difficult urination. Drowsiness, stupor, delirium. Nervousness. Fetor from the uterus, slight oozing of foul blackish and fluid blood.

PERITONITIS, with burning-tearing crampy pains at a certain spot, usually near the navel, extending from there over the whole abdomen. Distention of the abdomen, tenderness to touch; fulness and hardness of the pulse, from 100 to 110 beats per minute; tongue coated white, urine hot and excoriating, bowels constipated, face flushed. Characteristic brain symptoms.

In inflammation of the abdominal viscera, of the *pancreas, omentum, colon* and in *enteritis* proper, belladonna may be highly serviceable. The local symptoms are marked by keen, sharp, pinching pains, with tenderness of the parts to pressure, meteorism, constipation or diarrhœa and, most important of all, primary cerebral engorgement, with full, bounding pulse, flushed face, etc., followed by profound cerebral depression, as shown by stupor, hippocratic countenance, stertorous breathing and threadlike pulse. In

ŒSOPHAGITIS of an intense and malignant character, with great pain in the œsophagus, and agonizing distress when the least attempt at swallowing is made, belladonna is a prominent remedy.

ANGINA FAUCIUM.—The following pathogenetic symptoms define its use in angina faucium: Intense redness of the throat; excessive dryness and heat; stinging, lancinating pains when swallowing; swelling of the internal parts, uvula, tonsils, back part of the tongue; sensation as if the fauces were constricted, and as if the passage of even a drop of liquid would be impossible; feelings of excoriation in the throat; the tongue looks inflamed, and is lined with a thick, yellowish, brown coating, feels dry; discharge of a thick, viscid, ropy phlegm from the mouth; hæmorrhage from the throat; foul taste in the mouth; swelling of the neck, with throbbing of the carotids; these symptoms are accompanied by creeping chills followed by heat and dryness of the skin, irritated, hard, hurried pulse, dizziness and violent pain in the frontal region or temples, red urine, constipation. In

PUTRID SORE THROAT or diphtheritic inflammation of the pharynx and even in certain stages of true diphtheria, belladonna may be called for by the symptoms of the case. The following symptoms were recorded by provers and serve as indications:

Pappy taste, with white coating of the tongue. Dryness of the mouth and fauces, with excessive thirst, causing him to pant for liquids. Redness and burning heat in the fauces. Tongue cleaving to the palate. Exudation of a white, tenacious, viscid mucus in the buccal cavity, with frequent spitting. Fetid odor from the mouth.

ADENITIS, inflammation of glands, requires belladonna, regardless of their location. The glands become hard, shining, rose-colored; there is sharp, stitching pain in them and a tendency to an erysipelatous inflammation may develop. It is of great value if the disease is acute, resulting from exposure, in scrofulous subjects; it is also of use in chronic cases. Parotitis of six years' standing has been cured by belladonna. In the treatment of

MASTITIS this remedy is very valuable. The pain is pulsating, running in various directions from one common center. Feeling of heaviness in the breasts.

CONGESTIONS.—Belladonna is also a valuable remedy in congestions, acute and chronic, of the brain, lungs, air-passages, bowels, spleen, liver, uterus. It is of particular value in acute forms, accompanied by symptoms of violent congestion, full, bounding pulse, and other characteristic symptoms of the drug, among which the mental and nervous symptoms deserve especial attention.

ERYSIPELATOUS INFLAMMATION.—Belladonna is very useful in phlegmonous erysipelas of various parts, face, chest, bowels, etc. The skin is intensely red, thick, hot and painful. The parts are swollen, pulse large and rather accelerated, but soft undulating. The patient feels drowsy, thirsty, tongue coated yellowish or white, with unpleasant taste in the mouth. The hands and feet, or only the feet, may be cold.

The belladonna erysipelas is disposed to strike in, as it is termed, and to invade an inner tissue. Erysipelas of the face is apt to spread to the brain, erysipelas of the abdomen to invade the bowels. We also have erysipelatous inflammation of the mammæ, of the peritoneal membrane.

RHEUMATIC INFLAMMATION.—In the nervous group we have already alluded somewhat extensively to the power inherent in belladonna of curing rheumatism. It remains for us to record the fact that belladonna will cure a certain form of rheumatism described in the books as rheumatismus vagus, or wandering rheumatism. According to Dierbach, Dr. Osborn in Hæser's Repertory, recommends belladonna for *wandering* rheumatic pains, which disappear as by magic under the influence of belladonna, whereas *seated* rheumatic pains remain unaffected by it. Pains which follow the track of muscles seem to be astonishingly controlled by belladonna.

SCROFULOUS INFLAMMATION.—We refer the reader to adenitis, to scrofulous ophthalmia, etc.

GANGRENE.—Gangrene, where belladonna is applicable, is a termination of an inflammatory process, and is, therefore, not strictly speaking, curable. If gangrene supervene in a case of inflammation where belladonna had been given, we cannot hope for much good from this drug; arsenicum, secale, etc., will have to be resorted to. If no belladonna had been previously used, yet seemed indicated by the original symptoms, it may prove an efficient means of arresting the gangrenous disorganization.

CANCERS—We may take this opportunity of indicating the use of belladonna in cancerous disorganizations.

In scirrhus of the breasts, belladonna has manifested curative powers. We are not prepared to assert that it will effect the resolution of scirrhous indurations, if given in very high potencies. Nodous indurations that had resulted from stagnation of milk or from contusions of the mammæ, have been removed by small doses of belladonna and other agents.

A woman of sixty-three years was afflicted with scirrhus of the breast, that was on the point of breaking. She received an infusion of belladonna, of which she took two cupfuls a day, at the rate of two grains of the leaves to a cup. This treatment was continued for eight days. The lancinating pains, heat and swelling had much decreased. She now drank three cupfuls a day. This caused dryness of the mouth for which she took a solution of gum, mulberry syrup, etc. Three weeks after this period, the gnawing pain in the breast had entirely disappeared, and the swelling seemed softer and flatter; the urine was hot and excoriating. Three months after this, the tumor had gone down one-third, and had separated into a number of glandular bodies. In six months, the tumor had dwindled down two-thirds, and nine months after the beginning of the treatment, it had almost entirely disappeared. The infusion was continued three months longer, three cupfuls every other day. At the termination of twelve months, every trace of the scirrhus was completely removed, and two years after the cure, the patient's health continued perfect. We may add that, when the bowels were constipated, the patient loosened them by taking a little rhubarb.

In scirrhus in the neck of the womb, belladonna has been of great use, used both externally and internally.

Other similar cases are on record. The power of belladonna to disperse glandular swellings of the mesentery is admitted by Hufeland. Blackett testifies to its usefulness in scirrhous indurations of glands; Dr. Scheuler cured a case of what seemed a scirrhous ulcer of the lip, with small doses of belladonna. It is of importance to test the resolvent virtues of belladonna in scirrhous disorganizations of glands, without overlooking the brilliant results old-school physicians profess to have achieved with very large doses.

FACIAL GROUP.

The action of belladonna upon the face is in many respects symptomatic of other more deep-seated derangements, particularly of

cerebral congestion. But the face may also be affected specially, or idiopathically, as it were, although a close examination of these affections will invariable show that the brain is affected more or less, were it ever so slightly.

Belladonna causes heat, redness and swelling of the face, which is sometimes hard. It also causes a bluish and purple swelling emanating from one spot and gradually spreading over the whole face. Hence we may find belladonna indicated in

INFLAMMATION AND SWELLING OF THE FACE, of a catarrhal, erysipelatous, and more or less malignant nature. Even if caused by exposure to intense cold or keen cutting winds, belladonna may prove of benefit.

NASITIS.—Belladonna likewise causes a burning redness of the tip of the nose; hence in nasitis, or inflammation of the nose, this great agent may be of use, especially in the case of drunkards, scrofulous individuals, and persons having a delicate, sensitive and irritable skin. If the inflammation is attended with extreme sensitiveness of the smell and tingling in the tip of the nose (effects of belladonna) belladonna is the more specifically indicated.

ORBITAL GROUP.

INFLAMMATION.—Belladonna is homœopathic to very many forms of ophthalmia, involving nearly every part of the eye. We may mention sclerotitis, keratitis, iritis, retinitis, conjunctivitis, choroiditis, chemosis, pannus, staphyloma, etc. It is a valuable remedy in catarrhal, rheumatic, arthritic, scrofulous and purulent ophthalmia. The following symptoms will indicate the sphere of the curative action of belladonna in these diseases: Bright redness of the globe of the eye; vascularity of the parts; feeling of heat in the eyes; sensation as if the eyeball were enveloped in hot vapor; severe pain, especially at night; stinging, darting, tearing pain; pulsating pain; intense, maddening pains in the eye; beating, throbbing headache with characteristic symptoms; optical phantasms; intense sensitiveness of the eyeball to motion or contact; lachrymation; photophobia; contraction (dilatation) of the pupils.

AMAUROSIS.—The paralyzing action of belladonna upon the optic nerve and retina is substantiated by a number of cases of poisoning. The first effect of large doses of belladonna upon the pupil is to dilate it and diminish its sensitiveness to light. Occulists avail themselves of this property for the purpose of obtaining a fuller and more correct view of the interior of the eye, and likewise for the

purpose of facilitating the operation for *keratonyxis*. Dimness of sight and even complete blindness have been occasioned in connection with dilatation and insensibility of the pupil. Hence we may prescribe belladonna for amaurosis. By amaurosis we generally understand *blindness*, which may be complete or partial. This affection may be occasioned by various causes, deficient enervation, rheumatic exposure, injuries, etc. The sensitiveness of the eye to external stimuli need not be destroyed. On the contrary it is sometimes abnormally increased. Heat and dryness of the eyeball, *muscæ volitantes*, spectra of various kinds, lancinating, boring pains in the eyeball and distressing, aching pains in the head may trouble the patient. These symptoms strongly indicate belladonna. Partial amaurosis will yield to belladonna.

AMBLYOPIA, or amaurotic dimness of vision, may require belladonna. Our provings show that dimness of vision is one of the most characteristic effects of belladonna.

HEMERALOPIA AND NYCTALOPIA come under this head. The former, where the patient is blind from sunset to sunrise, has often been relieved by belladonna. Valette's case is quoted in *Frank's Magazine*, who cured a number of soldiers afflicted with hemeralopia, by dropping a few drops of a solution of the extract of belladonna in the eye. The internal use might perhaps have proved equally effectual.

BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA, inflammation of the lids, may find its remedy in belladonna. Our provings show, that inflammatory redness and swelling, with suppuration, are effects peculiar to belladonna.

BLEPHAROSPASMUS will yield to belladonna, for this substance causes constant and painful twitching of the lids, a sort of spasm.

SPECTRA OR PHANTASMS.—These spectra are of various kinds: sparks (scotopsia); colors (chromatopsia); rays (photopsia). Some of the more prominent optical illusions occasioned by belladonna, some of which denote the approach, or characterize the presence, of amaurosis, are: When reading, the letters look like black rings surrounded by white margins. Rings around the flame of a candle. Seeing sparks resembling the sparks from an electric battery. He sees a white star at the ceiling, or silvery clouds hovering in the air. Seeing things upside down or double.

DIPLOPIA.—This last symptom shows that belladonna produces and therefore cures diplopia, a symptom which sometimes occurs in amaurotic conditions of the eyes, or is preliminary thereto.

Some of the symptoms enumerated are only valuable as elements of a higher group. For instance, the staring and sparkling of the eyes; the spasmodic rolling and squinting of the eyeballs; their protrusion and redness, may characterize typhus, meningitis, mania, etc.

HÆMORRHAGE from the eyes, a sort of oozing of blood, is cured by belladonna.

The patient was a child, three weeks old; the eyelids were agglutinated, and whenever an attempt was made to open them, the blood oozed out of the eyeball. The oozing was greatest when the child cried. Belladonna[30] arrested the difficulty in two days. (Hartmann in *Stapf's Archiv.*, vi, 40.)

AUDITORY GROUP.

Belladonna causes symptoms suggesting its use in various inflammatory conditions of the organ of hearing. It causes sounding and buzzing noises in the ears, shooting stitches through the ear, sensitiveness to sounds, tearing pain in the inner and outer ears, purulent discharge from the ear. Hence we recommend belladonna for

OTITIS, inflammation of the ear, especially if the brain is involved, as seen by distress in the head, dizziness, signs of cerebral congestion, flushed face, noises in the head; the ears look dark-red, swollen, discharge pus and blood.

OTALGIA, earache, if the symptoms correspond with those obtained by the proving of this drug, such as, sensation as if the ear would be pulled out; paroxysms of sharp, crampy pain in the inner ear; boring pressure in the meatus, as if by a finger. In a case of otalgia, where the inner and outer ear looked dark-red, swollen, with discharge of blood and pus from the ear, pain as if the ear would be torn out of the head, intense aching pain in the ear, belladonna effected a perfect cure over night. The patient had not had a wink of sleep for three nights on account of the pain. If an affection of this kind should remain after scarlatina or measles, belladonna is is undoubtedly indicated.

DYSECOIA, deafness, hardness of hearing, may require belladonna, especially if caused by suppression of an acute scarlet or measle-eruption. The patient complains of buzzing, wind rushing out of the ears, loud reports in the ears as from a gun. In

OTORRHŒA we may find belladonna indicated, for this drug has caused "discharge of a puriform liquid for twenty days." The discharge may likewise consist of fetid mucus and blood.

DENTAL GROUP.

RHEUMATIC LOCKJAW.—Among the symptoms of this group

we distinguish several of importance in a therapeutic aspect. Belladonna causes an inability to open the jaws on account of a painful rigidity in the muscles of mastication. This symptom indicates belladonna in rheumatic lockjaw, when the rheumatic irritation affects the muscles which control the motion of the jaws.

Belladonna causes various kinds of rheumatic pains in the teeth and gums, such as: tearing, drawing and digging pains in the teeth; ulcerative pains in the gums and roots of the teeth, as if they would break off; itching and throbbing in the gums. We therefore prescribe belladonna with success in

TOOTHACHE characterized by similar symptoms, particularly if the pain is attended with symptoms of cerebral congestion, redness and heat of the face, heat, redness and swelling of the gums, which, moreover, incline to bleed, beating in the head.

BUCCAL GROUP.

Many of the symptoms which distinguish the action of belladonna upon the tongue, lining membrane and secretions of the mouth occur in the course of functional disturbances of a high order. Belladonna causes a sensation on the surface of the tongue as if it had gone to sleep, as if it were dead, like fur or cotton; the tongue has a white coating upon it, or it is covered with a quantity of yellowish-white, tenacious mucus; the papillæ are bright-red, inflamed and swollen; the tongue is sore and painful to the touch; bad smell from the mouth, early in the morning on waking; the mouth feels parched, as if the skin had been destroyed by something acrid or corrosive; he is almost unable to swallow on account of the dryness of the mouth, nose and fauces. These symptoms may occur in fever, more particularly in typhoid and mucous fevers.

Belladonna causes the secretion of a quantity of tenacious mucus in the mouth. It also causes profuse pytalism, soreness of the inner side of the cheek, especially in the region of the orifice of the salivary duct, which feels as if corroded. Under the action of belladonna the mouth becomes filled in the morning with a quantity of putrid saliva; the saliva which is secreted by belladonna is thick, tenacious, white and sticking to the tongue like glue; it may sometimes be seen hanging out at the mouth in long strings. These various symptoms may likewise occur in fever, more particularly in typhoid fever, with predominance of gastric, mucous and bilious symptoms; as well as in common agina faucium, and in angina diphtheritica or in putrid sore throat.

MERCURIAL PYTALISM.—The pytalism and soreness of the mouth justify the antidotal use of belladonna in mercurial pytalism and in rheumatic as well as scrofulous stomatitis, even in that form of the disease which is generally described under the name of cancrum oris, gangrenous inflammation of the mouth.

Belladonna exercises a remarkable influence over the powers of speech. It has the following symptoms in this direction: Stammering weakness of the organs of speech, with unimpaired consciousness and dilatation of the pupils; paralytic weakness of the organs of speech; speechlessness, he does not utter a sound; he has great difficulty in talking; his voice is a whistling and nasal voice.

PARALYSIS OF THE TONGUE.—These symptoms commend belladonna to our attention in paralysis of the tongue, whether occurring idiopathically or as a sequela of some cerebral lesion, apoplexy or typhus. Belladonna likewise causes a swelling of the tongue, a symptom which may characterize a case of paralysis to which belladonna is homœopathic. In

GLOSSITIS, or rather glossoncus, belladonna may be of use, if the affection is of a chronic nature. Belladonna causes swelling, redness and soreness of the tongue, such as may occur after mercurial poisoning, or as a consequence of acute inflammation.

PHARYNGEAL GROUP.

CHRONIC SORE THROAT.—We have already alluded to the curative relation of belladonna to acute inflammation of the throat and to its power of exciting hydrophobic spasms. It remains for us to state that this agent is likewise eminently useful in chronic sore throat, when the throat feels as if excoriated; it is dry, and the patient may even complain of a burning sensation in the throat; the throat feels as if contracted, the tonsils seem enlarged. This kind of sore throat may remain after measles, scarlatina, or it may occur in consequence of a mismanaged angina, or as a symptom of constitutional scrofula.

SWELLING OF THE TONSILS.—A chronic swelling of the tonsils may constitute a prominent symptom of sore throat. Belladonna causes swelling of the tonsils, and is therefore depended upon as a remedy in this affection.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

TASTE, APPETITE, THIRST.—Belladonna causes loss of taste; insipid and also foul taste in the mouth; slimy taste in the mouth;

it may also cause a flat, sweetish taste. This alteration of the taste may occur in fevers to which belladonna is homœopathic. Belladonna affects the taste of food and drink. Bread, for instance, tastes and smells sour. The smell of milk is repulsive to her; it has a somewhat bitter and sour taste which disappears after drinking a little more of the milk. In the evening bread and butter taste very sour to him; this is generally followed by heartburn continuing for two hours. Belladonna causes a complete aversion to all sorts of nourishment or drink, to coffee, beer, meat, acids. These indications render it valuable as a remedy in *gastric derangements* where such symptoms occur. They likewise point to belladonna as a remedy for *hysteria*, which is very frequently characterized by such capricious alterations of the taste as belladonna seems capable of occasioning.

Belladonna causes dryness of the mouth, violent, burning, suffocative, unquenchable thirst, with inability to swallow the least drop, or with great aversion to drink. This aversion seems to arise in some measure from the sense of suffocation which the patient experiences when swallowing liquids.

Belladonna may likewise cause a complete absence of thirst or adipsia, occasioned by a paralytic torpor of the secreting membrane. This dryness of the mouth and fauces may sometimes be so violent as to render deglutition impossible. Hence in *dysphagia*, from such a cause, we may rely upon belladonna as one of our chief remedies.

ABNORMAL SENSATIONS.—Belladonna causes putrid, or also burning eructations; acrid sour fluid rising to the mouth, with a kind of choking, heartburn. These symptoms may occur in *typhoid and gastric fevers*, or severe gastric derangements.

Belladonna likewise causes spasmodic hiccough, or spasmodic eructations resembling hiccough, or hiccough succeeded by violent thirst, redness and heat of the head. Hence we recommend this agent for *spasmodic singultus*, whether symptomatic of nervous irritation of the œsophagus or stomach, or if occurring from some other cause, as a symptom of organic or functional disease of the stomach.

Belladonna causes nausea and vomiting. This vomiting may be a vomiting of bile and mucus; or it may be a mere retching which is so violent that the face turns blue, and may be attended with the breaking out of sweats as from anguish. This violent irritation of the nerves of the stomach may occur idiopathically as a symptom of *acute indigestion*, or it may exist as a sympathetic affection develop-

ing itself in consequence of some primary lesion of a central vital organ, such as the brain or womb.

Among the gastric symptoms of belladonna, the following is deserving of particular mention: Nausea and inclination to vomit as if proceeding from the throat, with occasional bitter eructations, in the evening. This peculiar form of nausea may occur as a symptom of *hysteria*, or in the course of pregnancy, in consequence of some incipient degeneration of the pharyngeal mucous membrane.

PAINS.—Belladonna causes a certain order of pains in the stomach, which may render it useful in certain forms of *cardialgia*; it causes, for instance, a hard and painful pressure in the region of the stomach, or a spasm of the stomach which always occurs during a meal; it also causes burning and lancinating pains in the region of the stomach. The burning which belladonna causes, may amount to actual *gastritis*, which is accompanied by nervous symptoms, redness and bloating of the face, gradually changing to the opposite condition, pale and hippocratic countenance, vomiting and horrid retching, thirst, foul taste, inflamed and thickly-coated tongue, small and quick pulse, cold extremities, and most frequently muttering delirium.

Belladonna causes and will therefore cure *colic*, more particularly spasmodic, flatulent, congestive. The symptoms which indicate belladonna in that affection, are the following: Colic, with constipation, enuresis, eructations and inclination to vomit. Colic, with spasmodic tension from the chest to the abdomen, so violent that he is unable to move his body. Cramp-like, constrictive pain in the lower intestines, alternating with dull stitches or jerks in the direction of the perineum. Constriction of the abdomen around the umbilicus, as if a ball or lump would form. Colic as if a spot in the abdomen were seized with nails, a griping clutching distress. Violent contractive, griping pain in the right side of the abdomen when walking, accompanied by sharp stitches darting from that side through the right side of the chest and the axilla. Pinching colic; he is obliged to sit with his body bent double, with unsuccessful inclination to diarrhœa and subsequent vomiting.

These pains may occur more or less paroxysmally, at intervals, characterizing a nervous affection of the bowels which might be designated as *colicodynia*, to which the following symptoms may likewise refer: Violent lancinations between the right hip and the umbilicus, as if a dull knife were thrust in. Heat, with anxiety in

the abdomen, chest and face, with obstruction of the nose. Heat from below upward, with sweat as from anguish; afterward nausea with horrid anguish, the nausea descending more and more in the abdominal cavity. Long-lasting painfulness of the whole abdomen, as if it were sore and raw. Rumbling and pinching in the abdomen.

ALVINE SECRETIONS.—Small doses of belladonna cause constipation, with distention of the bowels, heat of the head; large doses cause diarrhœic stools with more or less tenesmus, or even paralysis of the sphincters. Among the belladonna-symptoms belonging to this group, we notice the following: Desire for stool, with sensation in the abdomen as if diarrhœa would come on, accompanied by heat in the abdomen. Papescent stool mixed with mucus. Heat in the head alternating with diarrhœa. Diarrhœa with inclination to vomit and pressure in the stomach. Several watery stools, immediately after profuse sweat. Small diarrhœic evacuations accompanied and succeeded by tenesmus. The tenesmus which belladonna excites, may be accompanied by colic and succeeded by vomiting. Tenesmus, with constant pressing and bearing down toward the anus and genital organs, alternating with painful contraction of the anus. Contractive pain in the rectum, followed by soreness in the epigastrium, sudden diarrhœic stool and lastly tenesmus.

These few symptoms point to belladonna as a remedy for certain forms of *diarrhœa*, dysenteric diarrhœa, where this agent may be required both when the disorder occurs as an idiopathic affection or as a symptom of some more deep-seated derangement, enteritis, peritonitis, typhus.

A woman of a gentle, melancholic temperament complained of tearing, contractive, cutting pains in the lower abdomen; violent pain in the back, pressure in the stomach after the moderate use of food, eight or ten evacuations from the bowels each day, discharge of a small amount of white slime, followed by tenesmus and burning at the anus; nearly constant but ineffectual attempts at stool, alternate shivering and heat while at stool. Thirst. She is very irritable and weeps constantly about her illness. Cured by belladonna. (Knorre in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg*, Vol. v., 68.)

A strong man, in the prime of life, has had dysentery for several days. Symptoms: He is at stool constantly, moaning with suffering from agonizing pains; the only discharge consists of a few drops of blood; with it, there is coldness of the hands and feet, the face is remarkably haggard, the voice somewhat hoarse; constant eructations and vomiting of green slime, which aggravates the pain in the bowels. Prescribed belladonna[2] every hour. After twenty-four hours considerable improvement set in, and frequent diarrhœic stools, slightly mixed with blood. Belladonna every two hours. Cured in five days. (*Ruckert's Klinik*, Vol. i., 863.)

PROCTALGIA.—We may not overlook the fact that belladonna is useful in proctalgia, where it is indicated by the following symptoms: Pressure in the rectum, toward the orifice, and likewise, sudden lancinations in the rectum, during motion.

STRICTURE OF THE ANUS.—The provings likewise show that belladonna causes and may therefore cure this affection, the record being, "violent itching and constrictive sensation at the anus."

PARALYSIS OF THE SPHINCTERS of the rectum and anus, which is indicated in the following record, "Involuntary discharge of feces from paralysis of the sphincter ani," may likewise yield to belladonna.

ILEUS.—The spasm-exciting virtues of belladonna render it a valuable and efficient agent in ileus and strangulated hernia. It is particularly useful in inflammatory ileus, with heat in the bowels, tenderness to pressure, flushed and hot face, obstinate constipation. The trouble arises in consequence of indigestible food, rheumatic exposure; or, in the case of hernia, in consequence of a badly adjusted truss, violent efforts, and other causes.

The curative results of belladonna in this affection are not due to its narcotic properties, but to its purely dynamic action upon the nervous derangement.

A girl, about thirty years old, hysterical and suffering from a pelvic tumor, which could easily be felt by an examination per anum, ceased to have natural stools and was obliged to evacuate the rectum with the fingers. Injections increased the trouble and she was glad when the stools were hard. If she went without an evacuation for several days, she hiccoughed enormously and vomited finally thin, brown fluid of fecal odor, and vomiting of exclusively fecal matter seemed imminent. Upon examination I found the rectum in a normal condition, but there was a protrusion of a pear-like sac into it, with an opening at the smaller extremity, large enough to admit the index-finger, much like the os uteri. It could not be denied that I had to deal with an intussusception, probably caused by a stricture of the rectum higher up and through the pressure of the stool downward, by peristaltic force. What could I do? Internal medication could do nothing, for the stricture was not a spasmodic, transient condition, but probably an organic trouble, a sequence of chronic inflammation, co-existing with the tumor. Introduced suppositories containing from one-third of a grain to one grain each of the extract of belladonna. Nausea and retching disappeared soon. The symptoms of belladonna were at first very weak; sleep at night somewhat heavy, considerable excitement during the day, the eyes looked often wild, she seemed constantly hurried, and, during the last few days, there were visions of frightful spectres. Dilatation of the pupils did not show itself until after she had used one-half grain suppositories. [Dr. Ruckert gave, during the first four days, one suppository each day, containing one grain of extr. belladonnæ; for next seven days, one each day containing extr. belladonnæ one-half gr.; for next three days, one each day containing extr. belladonnæ one-third gr.: on the next day one containing extr. belladonnæ one-half grain.—ED.] On the fifteenth day I gave her nux vom.[30], which relieved the appearance of spectres. The patient was kept on a scanty diet, such as weak broths, etc. She had but one stool, being obliged to relieve herself in the usual manner. On the nineteenth day she had a copious and natural stool, preceded by a terrible tenesmus. Seemingly, belladonna had now commenced to act upon the muscular fibre of the rectum, as it produced also the relaxation of the muscles of the iris. Two years have gone, the pelvic tumor has continued to grow, but the stools have been perfectly natural. (Ruckert.)

Belladonna should not be lost sight of in scrofulous affections of the glandular system generally, and of the mesenteric ganglia in particular.

URINARY GROUP.

Belladonna, if administered in large doses, increases the urinary secretion. Small doses of belladonna retard the secretion of this fluid; the provers of belladonna report: suppression of stool and urine, accompanied by profuse sweat.

HYSTERIA.—Belladonna alters the color of the urine; it may be a gold-yellow or red color; it may likewise be pale and watery, a condition which recommends belladonna to our attention in spasmodic disease, more especially when of the character of hysteria, hysteric spasms or convulsions, for which belladonna has been recommended in a previous paragraph.

The reddish color of the urine may occur in such inflammatory diseases as may require belladonna; A reddish sediment is sometimes thrown down by it.

RETENTION OF URINE, to which belladonna is homœopathic, does not often occur as an idiopathic affection; it may be symptomatic of some cerebral disease, of inflammatory fevers, more particularly of typhoid and mucus fevers.

NEPHRITIC COLIC.—We cannot close this chapter without alluding to the benefit which we may derive from belladonna in the treatment of nephritic colic when caused by the passage of a calculus through the ureters. Belladonna may relieve the spasmodic irritation of the walls of the ureters, particularly if the presence of violent cerebral congestions, flushed and jaundiced face, nausea and vomiting, indicate its use.

SEXUAL GROUP.

The action of moderate doses of belladonna upon the sexual organs seems to be characterized by spasm and congestion. It causes: Repeated paroxysms of a tearing pain in the left spermatic cord, in the evening while in bed, previous to falling asleep; retraction of the prepuce behind the glans, causing a disagreeable sensation in the denuded glans; lancination along the urethra, from the bulbus to the orifice, when walking; drawing in the spermatic cord when urinating; lancination in the testicle, it is drawn up; violent pressing toward the sexual organs, worse when sitting bent forward, relieved by straightening himself.

These symptoms indicate the use of belladonna in congestive and spasmodic affections of the male organs, among which we may single out: *phimosis*, where it may be necessary to use belladonna both

externally and internally; *urethritis*, more particularly if the bulbus of the urethra is inflamed; *spasmodic irritation of the spermatic cord*, with tearing and drawing pains; *orchitis*, with lancing pain in the testicle, it is hard and drawn up. Belladonna is more particularly indicated in the congestive or subacute form, with tendency to permanent enlargement and induration; the cord may be involved.

NOCTURNAL EMISSION.—Belladonna weakens the sexual powers and depresses the desire for sexual intercourse. It causes: Nocturnal emissions, while the penis remains relaxed; discharge of the prostatic fluid, without erection; the sexual appetite seems to be completely extinguished.

In accordance with these symptoms we may recommend belladonna for nocturnal emission, discharge of the prostatic fluid and

SPERMATORRHŒA when arising from weakness of the seminal vesicles, with sweating of the parts, pressing and lancing pains in the parts.

The female organs are likewise powerfully acted upon by belladonna. Here too this agent seems to induce spasm and congestion. Moderate doses induce marked signs of organic reaction, larger doses depress and disorganize the sexual functions of the female, retard and alter the quantity of the menstrual discharge, arrest the flow of milk, and weaken the uterine vitality generally.

One of the woman provers of belladonna reports the following symptom: "Distention of the abdomen, with pressing toward the pudendum, followed by discharge of white mucus from the vagina." This symptom, in connection with the fact that belladonna retards the appearance of the menstrual secretion, may render this agent useful in

AMENORRHŒA or dysmenorrhœa, where the catamenia are either preceded or superceded by a leucorrhœal discharge, bearing-down pains, flushed countenance, symptoms of cerebral irritation, phantasms, scintillations, etc. In

DYSMENORRHŒA to which belladonna is homœopathic, rheumatic symptoms may develop themselves. Greding reports among his cases: nightly yawning and creeping chills over the back during the catamenia, and Hahnemann's provers report: crampy tearing, at one time in the back and at other times in the arms.

Evers, in his Berlin Collections, reports "fetid metrorrhagia" as one of the effects of belladonna. This symptom may suggest the use of belladonna in affections where the sanguineous secretions of the

uterus are correspondingly altered. The lochial discharge, if foul and fetid, may be corrected by belladonna. The menstrual discharge, if consisting of dark, foul blood, may be improved by belladonna if the other symptoms justify its exhibition.

The power which belladonna possesses of disorganizing the uterine secretions, arresting the flow of milk and disturbing the functional powers of the brain, renders it valuable in diseases arising from, or, at any rate, co-existing with suppression of milk after parturition. We may mention

PUERPERAL FEVER during the congestive stage, with determination of blood to the brain, throbbing headache, stitches through the brain, flushed and bloated countenance, glistening and staring eyes, dizziness, occasional delirium, nausea and vomiting, furred tongue, dry and sticky mouth, foul taste, soft, quick pulse, diarrhœa or constipation, red urine.

PUERPERAL MANIA may likewise occcur, and require the use of belladonna if the mania is of the furious, ludicrous or muttering order.

NYMPHOMANIA.—Whether this agent is required in nymphomania depends upon the accompanying cerebral symptoms, the character of the delirium, and general condition of the uterine functions.

AGALACTIA.—In treating the diseases which may arise from suppression of milk, we of course treat this difficulty itself. In agalactia, or suppression of milk, belladonna may afford us great aid. We know that belladonna, if applied to the breast, will suppress the secretion of milk; hence, if this suppression should occur as a natural disorder, in the case of delicate, sensitive, scrofulous women, with tendency to cerebral congestions, we may expect much from the curative action of belladonna.

GALACTIRRHŒA.—On the other hand, small doses of belladonna may cause an increased flow of milk, a species of galactirrhœa, for which small doses of belladonna may be given with good effect, even when occurring in women who are not pregnant.

A partial or total suppression of the milky secretion may lead to the formation of nodosities in the breast, for which belladonna is sometimes given with good effect. It may often be advisable to give the drug both internally and externally.

PROLAPSUS.—The tendency to sanguineous engorgement which characterizes the action of belladonna upon the womb, may be accompanied by prolapsus or falling of the womb, or with a sensation as if

the womb had descended, although there may not be any actual descension. The patient experiences a dragging, heavy pain in the uterine region, which generally disappears when lying down.

Another result of these uterine engorgements may be

ULCERATION OF THE NECK OF THE WOMB, with consequent discharges from the vagina. The neck of the womb is swollen, sensitive, with an increased temperature of the part.

SWELLING AND INDURATION OF THE NECK OF THE WOMB may require the internal and external use of belladonna. The induration may even be of a scirrhous nature, with lancinations in the indurated portion of the uterus.

STRICTURE OF THE OS UTERI.—Belladonna seems to have a marked effect upon constriction of orifices, and has been used with success in stricture of the os uteri, more particularly when occurring during labor.

A case is reported in *Siebold's Journal for Female Diseases*, where these antispasmodic virtues of belladonna were strikingly manifested. A robust, middle-aged woman had been in labor for twelve hours. The pelvis had the normal dimensions; it was a transverse presentation. The os uteri was only dilated to the size of a twenty-five cent piece, and otherwise perfectly rigid, not being in the least affected by the increasing pains. The pulverized root of belladonna was given in half-grain doses, and some of the ointment of belladonna was applied to the os uteri directly, although very imperfectly. In an hour and a half the os uteri was sufficiently dilated to enable the accoucheur to introduce his hand and turn. In another case of stricture of the os uteri belladonna was used in a similar manner and with the same success.

HOUR-GLASS CONRACTIONS OF THE UTERUS, where secale may likewise be very efficient.

PRURIGO OF THE VAGINA.—In conclusion, I desire to call your attention to this affection, which is sometimes very troublesome to young women in their first pregnancy. The mucous lining of the vagina looks irritated, somewhat inflamed, studded with fine vesicles which discharge an excoriating, smarting, itching and burning moisture. Belladonna may be used with benefit.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

Belladonna affects the lining membrane of the nose and of the bronchial passages in a more or less marked manner. Among the recorded symptoms we distinguish the following:

Fluent coryza of one nostril, with smell as of herring-brine. Rough and hoarse, or shrill sound of the voice, with wheezing. Aphonia, with sensation of weakness in the larynx. Violent cough, about noon, several days in succession, with discharge of a large quantity of tenacious mucus. Violent dry cough in the forenoon as if a foreign body had got into the larynx. Itching titillation in the back part of the

larynx, in the evening when in bed, causing an irresistible dry cough. Sensation as if a dry catarrh had become settled in the chest, which continually excites a dry cough. Dry cough, day and night, excited by a titillation in the throat-pit, with headache and redness of the face. Cough, with discharge of a purulent substance from the upper part of the trachea, resembling old catarrhal mucus, early in the morning. Cough with a bloody taste in the mouth. Expectoration of bloody mucus, early in the morning when coughing. Cough preceded by weeping. Cough with shooting stitches in the side, under the left rib. Violent cough, with pressure in the nape of the neck as though it would break.

CATARRH.—These physiological effects of belladonna enable us to prescribe this agent in neglected catarrh of the nose, if the secretions of the Schneiderian membrane have become vitiated, and smell and taste like brine. In an affection of this kind, the irritation will most probably invade the mucous lining of the respiratory organs, causing a cough of the character above described. In

HYSTERIA, this alteration of the nasal secretions may likewise occur.

APHONIA will yield to belladonna, if it is symptomatic of a chronic irritation of the lining membrane of the larynx, or

CHRONIC LARYNGITIS, with sensitiveness of the larynx to pressure, paroxysms of dry cough, determination of blood to the head. In

PHTHISICKY COUGH, with wheezing, weakness of voice, expectoration of bloody mucus, particularly early in the morning, belladonna may afford much relief, more especially if the cough comes in paroxysms and is of a spasmodic character. In

WHOOPING COUGH, this agent has been used with considerable success during the spasmodic stage. A few doses are sufficient in many cases to check the violence of the paroxysms or even to arrest them altogether.

A scrofulous infant, six months old, had whooping-cough. The paroxysms came on repeatedly during the day, became more and more spasmodic and each attack terminated in vomiting of tough, milky, copious mucus. Cheerful between the attacks. After a week he had less appetite, fever, heat in the head, beating of the carotids; the paroxysms came on every hour, leaving him in a state of stupor. Pulse hurried, tongue coated yellowish white, action of the heart quickened. Prescribed belladonna[1], five times per day. Cured in three days; appearance of a belladonna-rash. (Mueller in *Hygea*, xi., 104.)

A scrofulous girl, a year and a half old, has had whooping-cough for three weeks. During the frequent paroxysms the child turned almost black in the face, vomited blood, was feverish, ate little. Aside from the paroxysms of cough, there developed a spasmodic affection of the trachea, general convulsions and a dirty-whitish ulcer on

the tip of the tongue. China, chamomilla and ignatia failed to relieve. One dose of belladonna cured in a few days. (Schindler in *Prakt. Beitræge*, i., 18.)

THORACIC GROUP.

Belladonna causes a variety of stinging pains in the lungs; it also causes oppression and irregular breathing. Its action upon the heart is likewise marked; it causes a tremor of the heart, with anguish. It also causes pressure in the region of the heart, with anguish and short breathing.

These symptoms may occur in *hysteria*, during a paroxysm of hysteric spasms affecting particularly the heart and lungs.

In congestion of the lungs and heart they may likewise be present more or less.

FEVER GROUP.

Belladonna may be adapted to fevers of an intermittent as well as of a remittent type. General indications for belladonna in fever are: cerebral congestions, flushed and puffed face, sparkling or staring eyes, headache, restlessness, drowsiness, starting of the limbs, nausea, dry and sticky mouth, sensitiveness to light and noise, etc.

Belladonna may be indicated in simple catarrhal, congestive, typhoid and rheumatic fevers. The homœopathicity of belladonna depends: (a.) Upon the *condition of the brain:* pain, dizziness, sopor, delirium. (b.) Upon the *appearance of the face:* bloated, flushed face, glistening or staring eyes, expression of distress and agony in the features. (c.) Upon the *condition of the tongue and mouth:* thickly-furred tongue, grayish, brown, blackish coating upon the tongue; soreness of the edges and tip of the tongue; profuse secretion of tenacious, stringy saliva in the mouth; foul taste, absence of taste; thirst on account of dryness of the mouth and tongue. (d.) *Urinary and alvine secretions:* yellow-colored or red urine, retention of urine or inability to retain it; diarrhœa or constipation, the bowels being soft, with pinching, spasmodic pains in the bowels, ulcerative pain in the ileo-cœcal region at a later stage of the fever; the discharges have a foul smell. (e.) *Upon the pulse:* soft, rather full and hurried. (f.) *Upon the temperature of the skin:* dry and warm, or irregular temperature, cold feet and knees while the rest of the body is warm; chilly creepings or internal chilliness with warmth of the skin, or paroxysms of profuse sweat preceded by excessive restlessness and anxiety. (g.) Upon the *general condition of the nervous system:* startings, spasmodic twitchings, sopor or stupor, wakefulness, horrid dreams, rapid loss of strength, emaciation. In

ERUPTIVE FEVERS, belladonna occupies a prominent rank as a remedial agent. It causes measle-shaped eruptions, and may therefore be useful in

MEASLES, if the brain has to be assisted in bringing the eruption out. We may infer the existence of this necessity from various symptoms: sopor or even stupor, convulsive startings, flushes in the face or changes of color in the face, hurried and irregular pulse.

Belladonna likewise causes scarlet-spots or a scarlet-redness in the face, on the neck, chest, abdomen, hands, sometimes accompanied with hot swelling of the parts, small and quick pulse, asthmatic dyspnœa, violent cough, delirium, rubbing of the nose, dilatation of the pupils. This effect of belladonna upon the skin has led to its use in

SCARLTINA LÆVIGATA, or the smooth Sydenhamian scarlet fever, as a sort of specific for this very formidable malady. Even allœopathic practitioners recommend its curative virtues in this disease.

Hahnemann recommends the prophylactic virtues of belladonna in scarlet fever. Evidence on this point is exceedingly contradictory.

We have mentioned the use of belladonna in inflammations, acute and chronic, of the glands of the body, and have stated that it may even be of use in scirrhous indurations of the mammæ and of other glandular bodies. It is also recommended in ulcers of a scrofulous or mercurial nature, readily bleeding and covered with a blackish crust.

Belladonna causes drowsiness and even stupor. Persons poisoned with belladonna lie in a state of stupor; their breathing is stertorous, they lie motionless; at times they raise their eyes, stare, look around wildly; while in this state of stupor, the tendons twitch, the face looks pale; the face and hands are cold, the pulse is hard, quick and small; on waking, the mouth is dry, the tongue cleaves to the palate, the breath has a foul odor.

Instead of stupor the opposite condition may set in, excessive wakefulness, utter inability to sleep in consequence of excitement of the fancy, all sorts of visions and hallucinations crowding upon the mind. The sleep is interrupted by frequent startings, screams, moans as if the person were in great distress, frightful dreams about robbers, ghosts, fire. The sleep is not refreshing; on waking one feels exhausted, weary, sick all over.

These various characteristics may occur in fevers and mental dis-

cases to which belladonna is specifically adapted, and constitute so many confirmatory evidences of the homœopathicity of belladonna to the case before us.

MENTAL GROUP.

The effects of belladonna upon the mind are very striking. This drug causes a variety of mental derangements: Delirium of various kinds, muttering, loquacious; lascivious talk, insulting language. Craziness, she feels of those around her, acts as if she were counting money. In another case, the persons undressed themselves, ran through the streets, gesticulating in a strange manner, dancing, laughing aloud, and uttering and demanding foolish things. Other patients would clap their hands. Other patients uttered horrible shrieks, with trembling of the hands and feet. Some patients are averse to company; they cannot bear the least contradiction; they howl and shriek if refused anything. Some are attacked with rage, they tear their clothes, kick, bite, attempt to jump out of bed, run away. Others are troubled with phantasms, ghosts, beasts (dogs, bats, wild beasts); one patient fancied his nose was transparent. Complete loss of memory, stupor, loss of consciousness, may befall many. Some become shy, serious, melancholy, of a changing mood.

TYPHOID FEVERS.—These effects of belladonna upon the mind and sensorium may occur as abnormal states in typhoid fevers, and in

MANIA, craziness, no matter from what cause the mental disorder may emanate. In certain specific cases, specific remedies may be applicable; for instance if the disorder arises from the violent suppression of an eruption to which some peculiar medicine was adapted; in cases of syphilitic metastasis; nevertheless, even in such cases it may be wise to use belladonna.

MELANCHOLIA.—In several types of melancholia belladonna acts curatively, especially in those cases which can be traced back to an abdominal difficulty and which are characterized by spasmodic action in the throat and bladder and by gastric disturbances. It may also be recommended in mania connected with love affairs and exaltation of the sexual apparatus, in homesickness with weakened memory, in the melancholia of pregnancy and after confinement. Frequently it is useful in foolish or in violent mania. (Hartmann in *Archiv. d Hom. Heilkst.*, xi, 2, 84.)

A strong, healthy primipara, of twenty years, was taken with violent mania on the fifth day after confinement and was treated antiphlogistically for nine days. Symp-

toms: She talks incessantly all sorts of confused and ridiculous stuff, is excited, passionate, quarrelsome, attempts to destroy whatever she can get hold of, cries, scolds, spits, strikes, laughs and weeps. She consigns her husband to the utmost depth of hell, because of faithlessness to her. Fourteen days after her confinement she received belladonna[3]. She was more quiet on the second day and inquired after her child on the third. Continued belladonna, twice each day. Discharged cured in three weeks. (Mayrhofer in *Hygea*, xx., 233.)

A young peasant, seventeen years old, has been demented for four weeks. Symptoms: Has not slept for five days and five nights; sits up all night, singing or crying; talks about soldiers and war; imagines himself chased by soldiers or by a steer, hides through fear, so he cannot be found; does various odd things, stands as if he were going to shoot; quarrels and strikes his brothers. Frequently he limps or walks stooping, presses his hat over the eyes, eats very little and refuses to work. Dilatation of the pupils, with a confused, yellow, bloated appearance. Three doses of belladonna[30], at intervals of one week, cured him. (Attomyr in *Archiv. fuer d. Hom. Heilkst*, xii., 3, 79.)

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—In a case of poisoning we first withdraw the poison by means of an emetic, for which purpose from twenty to thirty grains of the sulphate of zinc may be administered; after which we resort to such antidotes as strong lemonade, strong black coffee, cold affusions, mustard-draughts to the feet and stomach, etc.

Atropia (atropine) is the so-called active principle of belladonna. It occurs in pure, white, transparent, silky prisms or in needles, not unlike the sulphate of quinia. It is odorless and has a very bitter, acrid, somewhat metallic taste. Pereira states, that it is soluble in two hundred parts of cold or in fifty-four parts of hot water; Dr. H. C. Wood says, it is soluble in three hundred parts of cold and fifty-eight of boiling water, forty of benzole, thirty of ether, three of chloroform and eight of alcohol.

The sulphate of atropia resembles atropine in its physiological action, but it is more frequently used on account of its greater solubility in water. Authorities of the physiological schools teach that atropine is the sole active principle of belladonna or, in other words, that atropine represents all the medicinal properties of belladonna and may be used in place of belladonna, whenever the latter is indicated. The greater energy of action and the greater cleanliness of atropine (a point of some importance in the topical use of the drug) are considerations of no small importance. This plausible statement has been accepted in good faith by many physicians of our school, who have advised the use of atropine whenever belladonna, though well indicated, fails to relieve. Viewing the subject in the light of the physiologico-chemical school, this proposition can be sustained; the homœopath, however, should never forget that the individuality of a drug depends upon something more than can be

expressed by a chemical formula, and that no one part of a drug, no one constituent, can truly represent the entirety of the action of the whole.

According to Lusanna, the physiological effects of atropine, when taken continuously and in increasing doses are as follows: Dilatation and immobility of the pupils. Disturbances of sight; objects seem to be enveloped in a fog; this may increase to perfect blindness. Somnolence and confusion of ideas. Hallucinations of the sense of hearing. Hallucinations of the sense of sight, with appearance of phantoms, quick rotation and duplication of objects. Anæsthesia, the sense of touch being little affected. Dryness of the mouth and fauces, without thirst. Loss of appetite. Difficulty of utterance. Delirium, usually of a petulant, cheerful character, followed by or alternating with, stupor. Dysphagia. Redness of the skin (not always present). Torpor and paralytic trembling, subsultus and convulsions (from large doses). Paralysis of the sphincters vesicæ et ani.

Dr. Michen concludes that atropine and its salts act especially on the cerebro-spinal system. They depress successively, but not synchronously, the functions of the different parts of this system. They affect the motor nervous system before the sensitive; the organs which minister to the intellectual and moral faculties are attacked last. The effect of atropine on the nervous system is exhibited in convulsions, which, like those of epilepsy, almost always begin in the muscles of the neck and face. The paralysis, however, begins always in the iris, and passes on successively to the muscles which minister to deglutition, vocalization, pronunciation and the movements of the eyeball.

Atropine in the hands of the homœopathic practitioner, has been found of particular benefit in diseases which involve the nervous system and are characterized by convulsive action.

One of the most constant effects of atropine is dilatation of the pupil of the eye, probably caused by paralysis of the peripheral ends of the oculo-motor nerve and by a stimulating effect upon the peripheral ends of the sympathetic. Given internally, it acts similarly, being taken to the eye after absorption into the blood (see H. C. Wood, Therapeutics, etc.) This effect of atropine makes it a valuable auxiliary in the treatment of, and operations upon, the eye. One grain of atropia dissolved in four hundred grains of water, and a few drops of this solution applied to the eye, is usually sufficient to produce mydriasis. Little wafers, containing atropine, directly applied

to the eye serve the same purpose admirably. Atropine is used, internally and topically, in all inflammations of the cornea, in ulcerations of the same structure and in iritis. Extreme intolerance of light, with burning and smarting in the eyes as the light strikes them, tenderness from pressure and deep-seated soreness in the eye are characteristic of atropine.

The long-continued application of atropine to the eye is harmful. It is stated, upon the authority of von Græfe and others, that its use has produced acute glaucoma; hence it is contra indicated in eyes predisposed to glaucomatous conditions.

Atropine is exceedingly poisonous. The one-hundredth part of a grain produces marked physiological effects. Hypodermic injections of one-sixteenth of a grain produce dryness of the throat and other characteristic effects. It should always be used with caution and for internal administration never in the lowest triturations.

BERBERIS VULGARIS.

[BARBERRY. NATURAL ORDER, BERBERIDEÆ.]

This bush grows extensively all through the New England States, from three to six feet high; a thorny bush, the thorns at the base of each leaf bud; the little flowers of a bright-yellow color; berries red, oblong, a little curved and very acid.

In medicine we use the delicate rootlets and the bark of the larger roots, from which we prepare a yellowish-brown tincture.

Berberis seems to depress the functional activity of the brain as the organ of mind; the provers experienced listlessness, apathy, indifference to life, melancholy, weakness of memory, absence of mind while attending to mental labor, and so forth; the muscles and the osseous system were likewise invaded, as is seen from the following symptoms: heaviness and a feeling of prostration when walking or standing, breaking out of the perspiration after making the least exertion, a feeling of weariness and rheumatic lameness in the limbs, with frequent shaking and trembling of the knees. The sensations experienced in the muscles are: a pressure and tension, stitching, tearing, gurgling or bubbling as if something living were moving through them. Most of the pains and ailments are aggravated or excited by motion.

Blotch-shaped, itching eruptions incline to break out upon the

skin, compelling the prover to scratch very hard; at the same time lymphatic swellings arise on the articulations, especially on the tendo-Achillis; this symptom is a characteristic indication for the use of berberis in typhoid fevers, even of the putrid type. Berberis is said to be more especially adapted for gastric and bilious fevers; likewise in angina faucium, if the patient complains of a sensation as if he had a lump in his throat; likewise in quinsy sore throat. It may likewise be of special use in various affections of the eyes, in rheumatic and arthritic complaints, no matter what part of the body is the seat of the trouble; in rheumatic inflammations of the chest, hæmorrhoidal and menstrual difficulties, varicose swellings, pains in the urethra, and all kinds of ailments which are excited or aggravated by motion.

We apprehend that these applications are far too generous. The true sphere of action for berberis are febrile conditions of a bilious and gastric character, arising from atmospheric influences of a miasmatic nature; hence the rheumatic type of these bilious and gastric derangements, which are very generally attended with symptoms of cerebral irritation developed by a process of reflex action, but not by any means resulting from a primary invasion of the cerebral centres. Anatomically the mucous lining of the liver and its appendages, of the intestinal tract and of the uro-poietic organs constitutes the chief theatre for the action of berberis.

We know by actual experiments that berberis excites an inflammatory irritation in the lining membrane of the abdominal viscera, liver, intestines, bladder and uterus, and that it must therefore be homœopathic to inflammatory irritations of these organs. In the acute form of such irritations, berberis will probably disappoint us; but in *subacute irritation of the mucous lining*, characterized by such symptoms as are appropriate to the affected organ, such as, burning soreness, lachrymation or suppuration, if the eyes are affected; soreness, heat, dryness and difficulty of swallowing, in the throat; anorexia, soreness, heat, foul taste, bilious complexion, chilly feverishness, diarrhœic condition of the bowels with griping; watery or mucous discharges from the bowels, if the gastric functions are deranged; sticking and burning or smarting pains in the region of the bladder and in the urethra, with pale yellow, or blood-red urine which speedily becomes turbid and deposits a sediment; and finally, difficult menstruation, the blood being more like serum, the discharge setting in with chilliness, tearing pains in the whole body, pain in

the kidneys, headache, feeling of exhaustion, or a feeling of excoriation in the vagina and pressing pains in the thighs; or stitches in the chest, if the lining membrane of the chest is affected, as if flatulence had become incarcerated in the chest, here and there (patients will often resort to this mode of expressing their sufferings); in all such *subacute irritations of the mucous surfaces*, more particularly when accompanied by a sense of feverish chilliness, you may find berberis a very valuable agent. The constitutional symptoms which accompany these irritations, are a feeling of weariness, the patients complain that they feel draggy, sore, rheumatic, low-spirited, and not disposed to do anything or to stir about.

JAUNDICE. — Berberis is recommended for jaundice when, according to Raue, the following conditions are present: spells of icterus, with pale, tough alvine discharges, or profuse acrid, watery diarrhœa; urine dark, turbid, with copious sediment; morbid hunger, alternating with loathing of food; or great thirst, alternating with aversion to all kinds of drink; constant, troublesome bloating of the abdomen, with occasional forcible and noisy expulsion of flatus.

Remembering, that the *totality* of symptoms furnishes us the key to the selection of the right remedy to a given case, we can see that berberis may be found useful in headache, sore eyes, angina faucium, bilious dyspepsia, chronic gastro-enteritis, chronic diarrhœa, chronic constipation.

ENURESIS.—It is also a useful remedy in irritable bladder and in enuresis, when the following symptoms are present: violent stitching pains in the bladder, extending from the kidneys into the urethra, with urging to urinate; frequently recurring crampy pain in the bladder; cutting, constrictive burning pain in the bladder. Urine pale yellow, with a slight transparent, gelatinous sediment, with no deposit, or a turbid, flocculent, clay-like, copious, mucous sediment, mixed with white or whitish-gray, and later a reddish mealy sediment.

BISMUTHUM.

[NITRATE OF BISMUTH.]

This is a compound of bismuth and nitric acid. Christison reports a case of poisoning with bismuth which is more fully stated in Wibmer's Toxicology.

A man took two drachms by mistake, and died therefrom on the

ninth day. In addition to the usual symptoms of gastro-enteritis, there was a disordered condition of the nervous system, indicated by cramps of the hands and feet, disordered vision and delirium. It is deserving also of a remark that there were difficulty of breathing and salivation. A post-mortem examination showed inflammation throughout the alimentary canal, accompanied here and there by gangrenous spots; the spinal vessels were gorged with blood, particularly toward the cauda equina; there was fluid in the cerebral ventricles; and the inner surface of both ventricles of the heart was red.

This case shows that bismuth exerts a most powerful specific action upon the cerebro-spinal axis, more particularly upon the spinal marrow, and through it, upon the various parts of the digestive tube.

Hahnemann has left us a few interesting provings of this agent confirmatory of the toxicological results. These provings are more particularly distinguished by the following symptoms of gastric derangement: Slight nausea, pressure at the stomach, passing into a burning pressure in the frontal region, vertigo with humming in the ears, redness of the conjunctiva, and quick, rather hard, small pulse. Vomiting with oppressive anxiety, small pulse, vertigo and prostration. Vomiting and diarrhœa, with retching and burning in the throat. Spasmodic retching and pain in the stomach. Burning pain and oppression in the stomach, with frontal headache, vertigo, contracted, hard and frequent pulse, warm skin, coated tongue, flatulence, bilious stools. Frequent emissions of watery urine.

A robust man of twenty-eight years swallowed fifteen and next day twenty grains. He was attacked with headache, vertigo, pressure in the forehead, heat all over the body. The conjunctiva was considerably reddened, the pulse tense and contracted, the tongue somewhat coated. Three hours and a half after taking the drug, he experienced a troublesome pressure and burning in the stomach; half an hour after, he belched up a good deal of wind.

A robust man of forty, swallowed forty grains at one dose. In half an hour, he had pressure at the stomach, vertigo, headache, especially in the frontal region, red eyes, dimness of sight. Tongue slightly coated, taste bitter, thirst increased, appetite gone, pulse small, tense and jerking. In one hour: burning at the stomach, violent eructations, griping in the bowels, slight vomiting of bile, and afterward a liquid, bilious stool.

Another prover took twenty grains, from which he experienced pressure at the stomach, rumbling in the bowels, frontal headache, vertigo, redness of the conjunctiva, eructations, burning at the stomach, bilious vomiting, oppression of breathing, increased frequency and volume of the pulse.

These symptoms show a great deal of uniformity in the action of bismuth, and reveal, to some extent, the curative range of this agent with remarkable distinctness. In

GASTRODYNIA and even gastritis, characterized by the above-mentioned symptoms, and accompanied by symptoms of cerebral derangement, such as frontal headache, vertigo, humming in the ears, and perhaps by inflammatory irritation of the conjunctiva, bismuth is a most valuable agent. In

DYSPEPSIA bismuth acts curatively, when there is sweetish, metallic taste; thirst for cold drinks, with immediate vomiting of cold water taken; burning and pressure in the stomach after eating, confined to a circumscribed, narrow spot, forcing the patient to bend backward; nausea; flatulency; eructations of offensive odor; constipation or offensive diarrhœa.

A gentleman, thirty-four years old, was unable to partake of any solid food for many weeks, on account of the distress which followed in his stomach and bowels. He suffered all the time from pains in his head and abdomen, and pains in the upper and lower extremities, that made him very restless. His bowels were sometimes loose, and he often passed considerable bloody water. He was greatly prostrated. Gave him arsenic as he craved cold drinks, but this produced no relief. Gave him nux vom. with like results, and finally bismuth was administered. The first dose relieved the irritability of the stomach; the second, given two hours after, operated favorably; he was able to partake of a little toast, which did not distress him; his thirst was diminished; he had no further discharges of bloody water from the bowels. Gave him the third dose in four hours, after which he ate a piece of tenderloin and drank a cup of black tea. He took no other remedy. He fully recovered his health and strength in four weeks, since which time he has remained quite well. (Dr. A. E. Small.)

We know from the post-mortem examination in the above-mentioned case of poisoning, that bismuth has a specific inflammatory action upon the internal surface of the ventricles; and we know from our provings, that it causes violent beating of the heart. In

ENDOCARDITIS, accompanied by inflammatory irritation of the stomach and by cerebral symptoms analogous to those which I have described before, bismuth may be a useful agent.

PROSOPALGIA.—Bismuth is indicated in prosopalgia when the pain is excruciatingly severe, relieved by taking cold water into the mouth, aggravated when it becomes warm; better from moving about.

A lady twenty-five years of age, had facial neuralgia of some weeks' standing. Worse in the morning. The pain was excruciating, burning, greatly aggravated by warmth. She could only obtain relief by holding cold water in the mouth and moving about. * * * Bismuth^{200} gave immediate and permanent relief. (Dr. G. M. Ockford, *Am. Hom.*, Nov., 1879.)

In a case of poisoning, we evacuate the stomach and then use albuminous and emollient drinks, such as milk. If inflammation has set in, we resort to aconite.

BORAX.

The term borax comes originally from the Arabian baurach, a name which the Arabians applied to the nitrum of the Greeks. Subsequently, after the difference between nitrum and borax became known, the term borax was exclusively applied to the latter article.

Borax or the biborate of soda is found in a lake in Thibet, Asia, the water of which contains common salt and borax in solution. The latter crystallizes on the edges and shallows of the lake, and is taken up in large masses, which are broken and dried. It is imported from Calcutta under the name of Tinkar (Persian for borax) or Tincana (Hindoo name for borax,) in the form of flattened, six-sided prisms.

Borax of a superior quality is found in China.

Refined borax is obtained from the commercial borax by destroying the fatty matter which coats the crystals of tincar; various processes are resorted to for this purpose which we cannot detail here.

Borax affects the mucous membrane and acts more particularly upon the mouth, alimentary canal, female sexual organs, respiratory tract and upon the skin.

It has been used, homœopathically, in the treatment of the following conditions:

APHTHÆ of small children, with dryness and heat in the mouth, red blisters on the tongue, shrunken appearance of the gums, great tenderness, causing the child to cry hard when attempting to nurse, sudden starting in sleep, fear of downward motion. Pallor and cachectic appearance of the face; diarrhœa (see cholera infantum). It is also of service in the sore mouth of old people, who are accustomed to the constant use of sour or fermenting food.

HEPATIC SPOTS with severe itching, especially on the back of the fingers, necessitating violent scratching.

ACNE of plethoric young women; red papulous eruption on the cheeks and chin.

COUGH with stitches in the chest when inspiring deeply, yawning or coughing. Slight expectoration of mouldy taste and smell. Stitching, drawing pain passing through the central portion of the right lung to the scapula.

A man had a common bronchial catarrh, but with this peculiarity, that, with every cough, he had a nauseous mouldy taste. His breath smelled mouldy and the loose expectoration had the same odor and taste. Appetite and digestion were good. Borax[2], two doses a day, cured in six days. (Kafka, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, lxi, 148.)

CHOLERA INFANTUM.—The stools are painless, frothy and brown, or colorless and slimy, at times of a peculiar, cadaverous odor, thin, and containing bits of yellow, solid pieces; the child is greatly emaciated, the abdomen is sunken in and the eyes are hollow. The child cannot bear a downward motion; it cries aloud when put into the crib, but is perfectly at ease when it is lifted up.

LEUCORRHŒA, just between the menstrual periods. The discharge is white, albuminous, escaping with a feeling of warmth. Too early and too profuse menstruation, with pain extending from the stomach to the small of the back. Unhealthy condition of the skin, the slightest scratch heals slowly. Acne.

DYSMENORRHŒA with colic, nausea, pain extending from the stomach to the back; membranous dysmenorrhœa.

Mrs. M., aged thirty-four years, several years married, but never pregnant, tall, rather dark, thin of flesh, had suffered extremely at every menstrual period since the menses were first established. The hardest pain began in the right ovarian region and extended to the thigh of that side and sometimes to the knee. The pains came on in paroxysms and were accompanied by expulsive efforts simulating those of labor. * * * The paroxysms ceased with the discharge of cylindrical shreds of a "meaty" appearance, varying in length from one to two inches, and, in diameter, about the size of a common lead pencil. These shreds did not break up or dissolve by washing in water, but became very light-colored, and then reminded the patient of pieces of "lights" of some animal. The surface was rough, suggesting to the patient before washing "a shred of fresh meat torn from a mass of the same." Cured by borax, crude, given in five-grain doses, taking in all seventy-two powders. (Dr. A. H. Tompkins, *New Eng. Med. Gaz.*, Dec., 1879.)

BOVISTA.

The provings which Hahnemann has left us of bovista or the puff-ball are exceedingly superficial and unreliable; they do not point with any sort of positiveness to pathological conditions, with which they might be brought into curative rapport.

Noack and Trincks recommend bovista for the following affections and cutaneous disorders: Papulous, squamous and vesicular eruptions, such as lichen, particularly agrius, prurigo, psoriasis, psoriasis diffusa, pityriasis, herpes (dry and humid), erythema intertrigo, impetigo, acne. Eruption in the corners of the mouth, and ulcers on the lip; ulcers on the fingers, warts. Intermittent fevers, particularly when chilliness precedes the fever, etc. Catarrhal and rheumatic affections, fevers. Catarrhal and gastric fevers. Catarrhal ophthalmia. Scrofulous or catarrhal affections of the ears. Hæmorrhage from the nose and teeth, the hæmorrhage of the nose occurring principally in children and in persons affected with cutaneous erup-

tions. Toothache, particularly when accompanied with swelling of the lips, etc.; fever of dentition. Menostasia, particularly when arising from taking cold. Leucorrhœa of thick, slimy, tenacious mucus, like the white of an egg; or acrid, dark yellow or green, and corrosive. Affections of the heart; palpitations of the heart, arising from an organic affection of that organ. The extremities go to sleep, feeling of numbness and lameness in the hands, being a remnant of an arthritic or rheumatic affection, or accompanying an affection of the heart.

BROMIUM.

[BROMINE.]

Discovered by Ballard in 1826.

Bromine is obtained from bittern, the mother-liquor of sea-water, from which chloride of sodium has been separated by crystallization; from kelp, or from the mother-ley of the salt springs near Kreuznach in Germany.

Dr. Hœring prepared a solution of six drops of bromine to half an ounce of alcohol; of this solution he swallowed six and eight drops, and experienced the following symptoms: nauseous taste of the liquid; rough, disagreeable sensation in the pharynx and slight pinching in the bowels. There was an increased flow of saliva. After having taken seventy-two drops in all, the evacuations became papescent. In the evening he was attacked with an oppressive anxiety, oppression about the heart, and some headache. The pulse remained unaltered.

After swallowing about one hundred and eighty drops in the course of a fortnight, the pulse became rather slow and hard.

Forty drops caused diarrhœa, acrid burning from the throat to the stomach, excessive nausea, with desire to vomit, ptyalism, difficult and painful inspirations. A few hours after swallowing this dose, he was attacked with headache, violent stitches in the lungs; when attempting to draw a long breath, he had to cough several times; his pulse was full, rather hard, at first a little slower than usual, but afterward rising to eighty or eighty-five beats in the minute. The urinary secretion seemed somewhat increased.

Five drops of bromine in half an ounce of distilled water, swallowed before breakfast, caused an immediate paroxysm of suffocative cough, the breathing was somewhat embarassed, he had to gasp for air; in the fauces he experienced a disagreeable, astringent sensation, followed by burning and soreness, ptyalism, increased secretion of mucus in the mouth and nose, frequent eructations, vomiturition, with rising of a quantity of phlegm in the œsophagus. Disagreeable sensation of warmth in the abdomen; pulse, 70 (ordinarily 64); a few minutes after, a slight attack of giddiness accompanied with loathing; tongue remained moist.

Eight drops caused all these symptoms and a natural evacuation from the bowels, attended with some tenesmus.

Inhalations of the vapors of bromine have caused violent oppression on the chest,

cough, troublesome burning in the eyes, with spasmodic contraction of the orbicularis palpebrarum muscle, increased flow of tears and dullness of the head. In twelve minutes, bleeding at the nose, which afforded relief; pulse somewhat accelerated. These effects are recorded by Heimerdinger.

Several weeks previous to the conclusion of these experiments, Hœring broke out with boils on various parts of his body, particularly in the left axilla and on the left arm. These boils were attributed by Hœring to the influence of the bromine, since he had never before been afflicted with them. If one of them healed, two others broke out in its place. He had no rest day or night, and had finally to cure himself by resorting to the springs at Wildbad.

Bromine has a range of action similar to that of Jodine, more particularly in affections of the respiratory organs. It may be employed in

BRONCHIAL CATARRH, with a sensation as if the air-passages were full of smoke, a rough and scraping feeling, with oppression of breathing.

TUBERCULAR DISEASES.—Bromine may be of use in pulmonary affections, more particularly when partaking of the nature of tubercular diseases, with sudden paroxysms of suffocative cough, embarassed respiration, violent stitches through the lungs, headache, pulse somewhat accelerated, full and soft; tendency to diarrhœa. In

EMPHYSEMA PULMONUM, after inflammation of the lungs, asthma, pressure in the stomach; patients of a scrofulous diathesis.

ASTHMA, with wheezing and rattling in the larynx; spasms of the glottis; dry, tickling cough; the affections begin in the bronchi and ascend into the larynx; going up-stairs and rapid walking invariably brings on an attack.

CROUP, with formation of pseudo-membrane in the larynx and trachea; spasm in the larynx, occasioning suffocation; cough hoarse, wheezing, fatiguing, not permitting the patient to utter one word; sneezing, with violent suffocative fits; respiration, accompanied by mucous rattling; wheezing, alternately slow and suffocative and hurried and superficial; breathing painful, oppressed, gasping for air; heat in the face; increased secretion of urine; pulse rather hard, slow at first, afterward accelerated.

A weakly, scrofulous girl, five years old. Hoarse, crowing, croupy cough, with attacks of suffocation. Great dyspnœa; whistling, sawing respiration. Countenance red, hot. Great drops of perspiration on the forehead. For two days hepar and spongia were given in vain. Bromine[30] every half hour. The child much worse on the third day. During the paroxysms of coughing the child threw her head far back. Short, spasmodic, sawing respiration. It sounded as if a foreign body were moving up and down in the windpipe. At times, vomiting of tough phlegm, with momentary relief. Excessive anxiety. Bromine[1] (1 to 9), six drops in two ounces of water, one spoonful every two hours. Improvement next morning and early recovery. (Theuerkauf in *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, liii., 164.)

DIPHTHERIA, with soreness and smarting in the throat; hoarseness; rough, dry cough; sensation of contraction in the windpipe; fluent coryza; nasal obstruction; epistaxis; earache; alternate chills and heat; violent inflammation of the mucous membranes of the fauces, œsophagus, also of the larynx and trachea; these parts are coated with coagulable lymph, which obstructs almost entirely the air-passage. A dingy-brownish, granular, firmly adhering exudation over the mucous membrane of the œsophagus.

Dr. Teste, in a paper read before the International Congress (Paris, 1878,) recommends the use of distilled water, containing a little more than one-hundredth of its weight of pure bromine. The solution should be kept in the dark. He administers from one to three drops of the solution in a little sweeetened water, every hour. He keeps in the chamber of the patient a saucer of bromine water, which is renewed at least twice in twenty-four hours.

Dr. Teste makes use of the same preparation in the treatment of croup. In

DIARRHŒA, depending upon a scrofulous element, watery or slimy, with irritation of the mesenteric ganglia, this agent may prove of great use.

HYPERTROHPY OF THE HEART.—It has been recommended for hypertrophy of the heart. Bromine causes a few marked symptoms in the region of the heart such as oppression and anxiety; but clinical experience has not as yet, so far as we know, proved the homœopathicity of the drug to this disease. Raue mentions it for

CANCER OF THE BREAST, if, after the extirpation of a hard tumor in the left breast, there appears a hard, uneven tumor in the right breast, which is grown tight to its surroundings; periodically lancinating pains, especially at night, worse from external pressure; grayish, earthy complexion of the face; suppression of menses; emaciation and great depression of spirits.

A girl, twenty-nine years old, whose mother had died in her thirty-eighth year from cancer in the breast, noticed, some four years ago, scirrhous indurations in the left breast, which increased in spite of treatment and were finally removed with the knife. A year later, the right breast became similarly affected. The greater portion of the right breast is as hard as marble, the surface uneven, knotted, and a rope-like induration extends into the axilla. The induration adheres firmly. Periodic, lancinating pains, especially at night; she cannot bear external pressure. Grayish, dingy color of the countenance, great mental depression and hopelessness. Menstruation ceased several years ago. She used to have constant itching and irritation of the skin. Sulphur^{200} was followed by slight general improvement; phosphorus^{200} relieved the pain somewhat. Bromine^{30}, two doses each day. Remarkable improvement after four doses, followed by a complete cure after taking eighteen doses. (Gauwerky, *Allg. Hom. Zeitg.*, xliii., 241.)

DYSMENORRHŒA.—We may find bromine of great value in dysmenorrhœa, with violent contractive spasms some hours after the commencement of the menstrual flow, with subsequent soreness in the abdomen; loud emissions of flatulence from the vagina; hard swelling in the ovarian region, blue-eyed persons. (Raue.)

NEURALGIC RHEUMATISM.—Bromine may possibly be of use to us in the treatment of neuralgic rheumatism; the symptoms experienced by one of Andral's patients seems to point to this affection: colicky pains and rumbling in the bowels, a feeling of constriction in the lower arms, tingling in the fingers succeeded by lancinating pains in the fingers and around the head.

An alcoholic solution of bromine has a beautiful, deep-red color, an acrid taste and a strong, unpleasant odor. Watery dilutions are preferred. Bromine and its dilutions should be kept in the dark, carefully corked.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—The stomach must be emptied at once. We then use tepid demulcents, starch, flour, arrow-root, etc. The bromine combines with the amylaceous principles and is thus rendered innoxious. Magnesia, milk, eggs in warm water, etc., may also prove serviceable. Inhalations of the vapors of ammonia neutralize the effects of bromine inhalations.

BRYONIA.

[WHITE BRYONY. NATURAL ORDER, CUCURBITACEÆ.]

This plant derives its name from the Greek verb "*bruo*," to germinate, expressive of the vigorous and rapid growth of its annual stems from the perennial root. The leaves are cordate, five-lobed, dentate. Flowers: racemes and corymbæ; calyx and corolla of equal length. The plant bears black berries. It is distinguished by herbaceous climbers, with simple tendrils. Leaves stalked and alternate. The large root is perennial, of a bitter taste, containing a good deal of starch, branched and tuberculous.

There are many species of bryony, the white bryony being the only species which is used by homœopathic physicians.

We make an alcoholic tincture of the root, of a deep-yellow color and very bitter.

Bryonia is an acrid poison. In one case of poisoning, the whole of the mucous lining of the rectum had come away. In another

case the patient was attacked by tormina and purging which could not be stopped, and finally caused death.

Orfila has made several experiments upon dogs. In one of them no symptoms of poisoning could be found. In another dog the stomach was found inflamed, and the lungs but slightly. Another dog was killed by swallowing three ounces of water that had been standing for two hours on four drachms of the root.

Bryonia, if injected into the pleural cavity, causes true pleurisy and effusion of fibrin.

Noack and Trinks define the physiological range of bryonia in the following concise statements: "Bryonia excites both the peripheral nerves and capillary vessels, thus giving rise to symptoms intermediate between inflammation and nervous irritation. Bryonia has striking relations with the secretory organs of the bile and with the uterus, likewise with the serous membranes, and is especially suitable in hyperæmia of the latter. Bryonia is especially indicated in affections where absorption is required, in typhoid infiltrations, serous infusions, and sanguineous exudations. It is especially efficacious in affections where the catarrhal, pituitous, or rheumatic character prevails, or where synochal symptoms pass into the nervous stage."

CEPHALIC GROUP.

HEMICRANIA.—Bryonia may be of advantage in hemicrania of a rheumatic, arthritic or nervous character. Our recorded provings show that the headaches to which bryonia is homœopathic, are characterized by congestive symptoms. This may be inferred from such records as these: Rush of blood to the head, after which the head feels compressed from temple to temple; violent headache, the head feeling very heavy, with pressure in the brain from within outward, and great desire to lie down; headache, when stooping, as if the brain would press out at the forehead; headache as if the skull would be pressed asunder; congestion of blood to the head, with heat in the head.

According to our records, it seems characteristic of the bryonia headache to set in principally in the morning on waking, and to become aggravated by movement, particularly by opening and moving the eyes.

The scalp likewise presents some characteristic symptoms; it is painful to the touch as if sore; burning pain at a spot on the top of the head; the head is covered with a warm perspiration; sensation as if the hair were pulled at.

Guided by these symptoms we may recommend bryonia for *bilious* and *rheumatic congestive headaches*, and for *rheumatism of the scalp*, where, however, bryonia seems to play an inferior part. It is principally in congestive affections of the head with predominance of nervous symptoms that bryonia seems efficacious.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Bryonia is not much used in purely nervous affections. It has been employed in

TRAUMATIC TETANUS, apparently with some success, and is recommended by Noack and Trinks in

HYSTERIC TETANUS, more in accordance with a theory, as it seems to me, than with the actual effects of the drug upon the healthy organism. It may also be more or less adapted to

PARALYSIS OF THE EXTREMITIES, when of a rheumatic nature, or when caused by the retrocession of an acute rash for which bryonia should have been prescribed.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Bryonia seems to be particularly adapted to rheumatic inflammations and to phlegmonous inflammations that have passed into the second stage, a stage characterized by phenomena denoting effusions into cavities or infiltrations into parenchymatous tissue. In pneumonia, hepatitis, peritonitis, meningitis, pleuritis, enteritis, and in bronchitis, bryonia is indicated when exudations into the cerebral, pleural or peritoneal cavities, or into the parenchyma of the lungs or liver, threaten or have actually taken place. Such exudations occur in the second stage of these diseases, and are always accompanied by a more marked development of the nervous symptoms. The pulse becomes more hurried, feebler, less resisting to the touch. Muttering delirium may set in; spasmodic twitchings and even convulsions may mark the beginning of the exudative process. The consciousness becomes disturbed; the breathing is more oppressed and superficial, especially if the respiratory organs are the seat of the effusion. If the exudation takes place into cavities, the region of the cavity is often distended externally. This may be the case in the region of the pleural and peritoneal cavities, and even the head may swell up under the pressure of the effused fluid. In

ENCEPHALITIS, this agent is recommended by Hartmann, when the inflammation threatens to pass into the exudative stage; the patients grit their teeth, and symptoms of lockjaw appear.

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS.—Dr. Hoyne recommends bryonia in cerebro-spinal meningitis when there are sharp, lancinating pains in the head, worse from motion, better from lying down; sensation, when stooping, as if the contents of the head would issue from the forehead; face red and bloated, and redness of the conjunctiva; neck stiff; pains in the joints and limbs, very much worse from motion. (*U. S. Med. Investigator*, Nov. 15, 1876.) In

DIAPHRAGMITIS, with inability to expand the chest, violent burning and shooting pains in the region of the diaphragm, bryonia may prove useful, after aconite. In

HEPATITIS, more particularly when of a chronic form, with stinging, tensive and burning pains in the region of the liver, which is, moreover, hard, swollen and sore, bryonia may be of service, more especially if the inflammation is of a rheumatic character, or if the peritoneal covering seems principally affected. In

PERITONITIS, particularly when of a rheumatic type, with stinging and burning pains, sensitiveness of the abdomen to the touch, constipation, or even the opposite condition, tendency to diarrhœic discharges, consisting of mucus and blood, with tenesmus and griping or shooting pains, bryonia will materially aid the process of recovery.

It is particularly in inflammatory affections of the respiratory organs, the lungs and their enveloping membrane, that bryonia has been found eminently useful; not however in the first invasion of the disease, but after the synochal form has been subdued by aconite. We shall find bryonia particularly useful in

PNEUMONITIS, characterized by stitching pains, burning distress in the lungs, tearing cough, expectoration of a tenacious, bloody, greenish, yellowish matter, sallow and even jaundiced complexion. It is a favorite remedy in

TYPHOID PNEUMONIA, with bloated countenance, dryness of the tongue, difficult speech, rather hard, full pulse, oppression of the chest, with tolerably easy respiration; dryness of the tongue; fever mixed with chills at the onset of the attack; tendency to brain-trouble, with sopor and delirium.

PLEURITIS with stitching pains all through the chest and in the diaphragm, worse from the slightest motion, causing hurried, superficial breathing; better in cold air and from drinking water.

BRONCHITIS, acute and chronic, with stinging and burning in the air-passages; paroxysms of tearing and fatiguing cough, with ex-

pectoration of a frothy mucus which may be streaked with blood and later assume a yellow color and pruriform character. Tickling in the throat; short, oppressed breathing. In

RHEUMATIC INFLAMMATIONS, acute or chronic, bryonia is a remedy of prime importance. It affects especially the fibrous, serous and muscular tissue. The pains are tearing, creeping. burning, stitching, and *always aggravated by motion.* If the inflammation has attacked the joints, this remedy will be found particularly valuable; if the swelling is pale, hot, tense, if there is rigidity and soreness of the parts and if exudation into the cavity of the joint threatens. If the inflammation has assumed the erysipelatous form, bryonia may still be indicated.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Bryonia causes a burning, smarting and itching of the eyes; it also causes redness and inflammation of the lids, with swelling, pressure, heat and nightly agglutination.

OPHTHALMIA.—These symptoms indicate the use of bryonia in rheumatic and arthritic ophthalmia, where, however, it enjoys a second-rate reputation as a curative agent; and in

BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA, especially in the case of scrofulous and arthritic individuals. It may likewise be adapted to the dispersion of

INFLAMMATORY TUMORS, little boils which may sometimes develop themselves upon the lids.

AURICULAR GROUP.

Bryonia causes a buzzing, burning and stinging pain in the ears; tumors in front and behind the ear, ulceration of the concha, hardness of hearing. Hence we may use it in

OTITIS, of a scrofulous character, chronic rather than acute, and in

DYSECOIA, hardness of hearing; exposure to damp weather, a current of air, etc, may occasion this difficulty.

DENTAL GROUP.

Bryonia causes a tearing pain in the teeth, which is aggravated by heat; the tooth feels elongated; contact causes the pain to shift from one tooth to another. A fine flashing pain through the teeth is characteristic of bryonia. In

RHEUMATIC ODONTALGIA of this nature, especially when accompanied with otalgia, we may find bryonia useful.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

TASTE AND APPETITE.—Bryonia causes a flat, sweetish, sickly, nauseous taste; also a foul taste; the food tastes bitter or is entirely tasteless. Before breakfast or even after a meal, the taste in the mouth is bitter. Loss of appetite, violent thirst, desire for many things which cannot be eaten.

The changes of taste should be considered as symptomatic of some more general gastric derangement; the fitful or strange desire for articles which are not eatable may exist in hysteria or during pregnancy.

ERUCTATIONS, NAUSEA AND VOMITING.—Sour and bitter eructations; nausea with ptyalism; empty retching, with spitting up of water and mucus, coldness of the body; vomiting of the ingesta; bitter vomiting of bile and water; bloody vomiting. These symptoms are characteristic of gastric derangements generally, and may likewise occur in gastric and bilious fevers.

ABNORMAL SENSATIONS.—Pressure in the stomach after eating; contractive pain in the stomach after eating; cutting as with knives in the pit of the stomach; the least pressure on the pit of the stomach is unpleasant; sensation of swelling in the pit of the stomach; pressure in the stomach when walking, after supper, with pressure on the bladder and perineum; the pressure disappears when sitting down; darting stitch in the pit of the stomach when stepping, particularly when making a false step. These symptoms indicate the use of bryonia in

DYSPEPSIA, with oppression of the stomach after eating, impaired appetite, bad taste or absence of taste in the mouth, nausea, retching, vomiting of mucus, and spitting up of the food.

CARDIALGIA, with contractive pain in the stomach, flashes of heat, vomiting of the ingesta, swelling and soreness of the epigastric region.

Hahnemann relates a case of gastrodynia which was characterized by the last-mentioned symptom, "darting stitch in the pit of the stomach when making a wrong step." The patient was a washerwoman, and had become utterly incapacitated from work in consequence of the pain. She had been suffering for several weeks when she applied to Hahnemann for relief. One drop of the strong tincture of bryonia cured her at once and permanently.

PAINS.—Bryonia causes tearing, lancinating and spasmodic pains in the bowels. These pains are sometimes followed by an evacua-

tion. We may find bryonia indicated in some cases of colic, of a spasmodic or inflammatory nature. In the colic of pregnant women and in spasmodic hysteric colic, bryonia may prove serviceable.

Bryonia causes sickening pains in the bowels, and a feeling as if they had been operated on by a cathartic. It causes rumbling in the bowels. These pains may occur in a case of

ENTERODYNIA of a rheumatic character; the attack may be accompanied by pressure upon the rectum, a sensation as if a lump were lying in the bowels, and it may terminate in a discharge from the bowels.

CONSTIPATION.—Small doses of bryonia have a tendency to constipate the bowels, hence in constipation, if the stools are hard, of large size and deficient in intestinal mucus, bryonia, if administered in small doses, may be of great use to the patient. In a more general group of symptoms to which bryonia is homœopathic, the existence of constipation may afford additional evidence regarding the curative adaptation of this agent to the case before us.

DIARRHŒA.—Let us not forget that a large dose of bryonia may act as a cathartic or drastic agent, and that the acrid principle of this drug may cause bloody and mucous discharges from the bowels, attended with cutting and burning pains and with more or less urging in the lower bowels. These symptoms may indicate bryonia in diarrhœa, preceded by burning pains in the rectum; diarrhœa which it is almost impossible to retain; bloody diarrhœa, watery, or diarrhœa preceded by hard stool, and accompanied by fermentation in the bowels. In

DYSENTERIC DIARRHŒA, with sickening feeling in the bowels, lancinating and tearing pain in the larger bowels, discharge of mucus and blood, bryonia may afford relief.

CHOLERA INFANTUM.—These symptoms may likewise indicate the use of bryonia in cholera infantum, if the children vomit and gag a great deal, with burning and soreness at the anus.

URINARY GROUP.

Small doses of bryonia cause a sensation as if the urethra were too narrow; large doses cause a violent desire to urinate, with sensation, after urinating, as if the bladder had not been entirely emptied. This feeling of weakness may occur in

PARALYTIC RHEUMATIC AFFECTIONS of the bladder, especially in the case of old persons and hysteric women. It may

likewise be an accompanying symptom in rheumatic irritations of the bowels, with tendency to diarrhœa.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Large doses of bryonia cause profuse and premature menstruation, even metrorrhagia, with discharge of dark blood, pain in the small of the back and headache. Hence we employ bryonia in affections where this condition of the uterine secretions prevails. In

METRORRHAGIA, whether symptomatic or idiopathic, and in

MENORRHAGIA, bryonia may afford much relief, if the discharges consist of dark blood, and the patient complains of pressing and cutting pains in the bowels and pain in the small of the back. This condition may characterize a case of hysteria, or it may precede a state of anæmia, with œdema of the extremities and bowels, preliminary to ascites or anasarca.

We find that bryonia has caused a swelling of the labia majora, with a black, hard pimple on the swollen part. This may arise from an excessive determination of blood to the pudendum, and may more particularly occur in

AMENORRHŒA, when induced by rheumatic exposure. In this form of amenorrhœa the patient may complain of pinching and uneasiness in the bowels, with more or less swelling of the hypogastric region. Or the patient may complain of cutting, burning and crampy pains in the bowels, sickness at the stomach, and determination of blood to the head. In

MASTITIS, when the breasts are gorged with milk, bryonia may do much good; the secretion of milk is arrested, and the mammæ become hard and nodous.

INDURATED NIPPLES.—Our provings state that, under the action of bryonia, an indurated nipple became soft as formerly; stitches similar to the sensation created by electric sparks were experienced in the nipple after the drug began to act. Hence in induration of the nipple, this agent may be of service.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

INFLUENZA.—Bryonia may be useful in influenza (with pleuritic or pleuro-pneumonic symptoms), swelling of the nose, nose-bleed. It causes, and may therefore cure, cough with hoarseness, soreness and aching pains, tickling in the larynx; dry cough, also, with vomiting of food; spasmodic cough, also with suffocation, oppression, expectoration of blood and mucus. In the

COUGH OF OLD PEOPLE I have found bryonia a most useful remedy. The cough is usually dry, though I have found it to give great relief, even if there was present a free expectoration of frothy mucus, accompanied by tickling in the throat, or by shifting pains in the chest, or general soreness in the lungs. Dr. Frost thinks that in such cases bryonia "has very intimate relations with stannum, the different states of the same patient requiring now the one and now the other of these two medicines."

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

RASH.—Bryonia causes and may therefore cure a rash like the rash with which lying-in women and nursing infants are sometimes afflicted. It also causes a species of herpes furfuraceus, with burning and itching; likewise an eruption resembling measles, which is brought out by rubbing and scratching the part.

MEASLES.—In a case of measles, bryonia may help to bring out the eruption upon the chest, if it should seem to have settled upon the lungs, causing an inflammatory irritation of this organ which may speedily lead to effusion and paralysis.

ERYSIPELAS OF THE JOINTS.—Bryonia causes, and may therefore cure, erysipelas of the joints, even when attended with vesicular eruptions.

JAUNDICE.—Bryonia causes a yellow color of the skin. Guided by this symptom, we may administer it in jaundice, where it will be found useful if the attack was caused by a fit of angry passion, disappointment, or if the attack seems to arise from liver complaint, partial induration, chronic hepatitis, with soreness, heat, stinging pains and swelling in the region of the liver. The gastric symptoms should likewise correspond with the physiological action of this drug.

FEVER GROUP.

Upon examining the symptoms which characterize the action of bryonia as a fever-exciting agent, we shall discover an absence of those signs, which characterize the action of aconite. There is no violent chill, only some chilly creepings, coldness of the skin, followed by irregular flashes of heat; the heat is either felt internally or externally, or both at the same time; it is generally a burning fever of the gastric, bilious, mucous or rheumatic type, with characteristic indications, already given. In

TYPHOID FEVER, with dizziness, shooting tearing pains in the head, throat, chest, abdomen, etc., worse upon the slightest motion,

vomiting, heat, thirst, hæmorrhages, nocturnal restlessness, tremors of the hands, unsteady, wild look, indistinct speech, violent delirium, desire to escape; foul, sore tongue, diarrhœa, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, miliaria.

PUERPERAL FEVER.—Some of these symptoms are found in the *typhus versatilis* and also in *puerpepal fever* in the earlier stages, with soreness, shooting and stitching pains in the region of the peritoneum; the face is suffused with redness, glowing; slight chills followed by, or alternating with violent flashes of heat through the body; sensitiveness to pressure in the ovarian region; characteristic gastric disturbances.

SLEEP.

Bryonia disturbs the sleep by exciting annoying dreams about one's affairs; dreams full of quarrel; startings during sleep, visions of frightful scenes and objects crowding upon the fancy, while the body is hot and covered with sweat.

These symptoms show that in conditions of the system where the vascular and nervous functions are powerfully irritated by disease, particularly in the various inflammatory fevers to which bryonia is homœopathic, this agent must often be capable of affording help.

MENTAL GROUP.

Bryonia depresses the spirits, causes *irritability of temper*, vanishing of ideas, *delirious talk*, with desire to get away from bed, hurried speech; he fancies that he is among strangers and wants to get home.

These symptoms are not very important in themselves; but they may complete a group of phenomena such as may occur in various fevers, and other derangements for which bryonia has been recommended. An irritable temper, and a gloomy, hypochondriac depression of spirits, are eminently characteristic of bryonia.

CACTUS GRANDIFLORUS.

[NIGHT BLOOMING CEREUS. NATURAL ORDER. CACTACEÆ.]

Creeping, rooting; stem with about five angles; flowers terminal and lateral, very large, nocturnal; petals spreading, shorter than the linear-lanceolate sepals. From the West Indies. Stems cylindrical or prismatic, branching, the angles not very prominent. Flowers expanding by night, and lasting but a few hours, eight to twelve

inches in diameter. Sepals brown without, yellow within. Petals white; a magnificent flower of difficult culture. (Wood.)

Cactus acts upon the heart, arteries and lungs, causing irritation and congestion. It finds its greatest sphere of usefulness in the treatment of functional and organic diseases of the heart and is a valuable remedy in certain disorders of the female generative organs. The following symptom points to it with almost unerring certainty: feeling of extreme distress in various parts of the body, especially in the chest and about the heart, as if bound with an iron hoop, or as if somebody were clutching or grasping, with great violence, the suffering organ.

The following symptoms belong to cactus: Great weakness, with sadness and irresistible desire to weep. Unrefreshing sleep, causing one to awake in the morning with a feeling of fatigue; inability to go to sleep; slight delirium, interrupting sleep. Chilliness in the evening lasting a short time (at times, however, several, three or more, hours), followed by pretty active fever, which is accompanied with dyspnœa, pain in the head, insensibility, thirst, and which terminates in more or less profuse perspiration. Red bloated face, heat in the face and head; violent congestion to the head; pressive headache; weight on the vertex; pressive pain in the forehead; heavy, throbbing pain in the temples. These are accompanied by sensitiveness to light and noise; are relieved by pressure, and show a tendency to locate in the *right* side. The eyes and ears show the effects of this congestion. The former have dimness and weakness and even momentary loss of sight; in the ears we have continued pulsations, buzzing and hardness of hearing. There is profuse bleeding from the nose and great constriction of the œsophagus. Digestion is impaired; appetite poor; we find nausea and copious vomiting of blood. There are very troublesome pulsations of the cœliac artery, corresponding with the pulsations of the right temporal artery. Sensation of weight in the stomach. Morning diarrhœa; the evacuations are preceded by pain in the bowels. Irritation of the urinary organs, which shows itself in a constant desire to void urine, frequently ineffectual and accompanied with a great deal of heat in the urethra. The urine is reddish, turbid, deposits, on cooling, a red sand, and is usually very abundant. The effects upon the sexual organs are notable only in women, and there we find congestive symptoms, viz: heaviness, weight, pulsating pains in the uterus and ovaries; severe pain in the thighs; extreme pain during menstruation, which is

premature. Dark, pitch-like menstrual discharge. The chest and heart symptoms are very interesting. There is obstinate, dry hacking cough; or cough with thick, yellow, starch-like expectoration. *Extreme constriction of the chest,* with a feeling as if some one were pressing upon it very violently. Sharp, stitching, wandering pains; difficulty of breathing; periodical attacks of suffocation, with fainting, cold perspiration on the face, and loss of pulse. Sanguineous congestion in the chest, which prevents the prover from lying down. Pain in the heart. Sensation of constriction in the heart, as if an iron band obstructed its normal movement. Dull, heavy pains in the region of the heart, increased by external pressure. Pricking pains in the heart. Very acute pain, and such painful stitches in the heart, as to cause him to weep and cry out loudly, with obstruction of the respiration. Continued palpitation of the heart, worse when walking, and at night, when lying on the left side. Formication and weight in the arms; œdema of the hands, feet and legs up to the knee. Dry, scaly eruption on various parts of the body, especially upon the extremities, with violent scratching and restlessness.

CARDIAC DROPSY.—The following case illustrates the curative action of cactus in cardiac diseases:

Mrs. B., aged sixty years, was attacked on July 1, 1868, with violent palpitation of the heart, accompanied with very distressing dyspnœa. Upon examination I found evidence of structural change of the mitral valves, with regurgitation and congestion of the lungs. These symptoms continued two weeks, when dropsy supervened. At this juncture I gave an unfavorable prognosis. The breathing became more and more labored. It was impossible for the patient to assume the recumbent position. Two weeks later, the limbs became œdematous. Cannabis indica, digitalis, etc., failed to do any good and the case became hopeless. Cactus grand, tincture, aggravated the symptoms; the 3d and 20th dilution cured in three months. Every vestige of dropsy has disappeared. The regurgitation has ceased and there are no abnormal symptoms remaining, except slight valvular murmur. (Dr. E. J. Morgan, *Hom. Times.* April, 1879.)

RHEUMATIC DIFFICULTIES OF THE HEART, characterized by the feeling above described, as if the heart were compressed by a band of iron.

The late Dr. Carroll Dunham relates as follows:

A. B., aged twenty-eight years, who had generally been healthy, enlisted in the army in July, 1864. After three months he was attacked with acute articular rheumatism in the back and limbs. After a long sickness in the hospital he was mustered out of the service as incurable. He slowly gathered strength, but applied to me in March, 1865, in the following condition: Muscular condition fair, limbs free from stiffness or swelling. Lumbar muscles tender on pressure and stiff, especially on first moving after repose. The dullness in the præcordia extensive; blowing, with the first sound of the heart heard most distinctly at the apex of the heart. A constant sense of constriction in the region of the heart and epigastrium, *as if the heart were grasped and compressed as by a band of iron.* This sensation is very distressing. It is much increased by muscular exertion, and especially by reading aloud or loud talking. Cactus[100], two doses, relieved the patient entirely.

PALPITATION OF THE HEART.—Women who labor under uterine difficulties, menstrual derangements, nervous affections, etc., often suffer severely from distressing palpitation of the heart. Gastric troubles also develop it. If the totality of symptoms point to cactus, the remedy relieves this condition very promptly, even though depending upon an organic disease.

PERICARDITIS.—Raue mentions cactus in his list of remedies for pericarditis with the following symptoms: Sensation of constriction in the heart, as if an iron band prevented its normal movement; acute pains and stitches in the heart; difficulty of breathing; attacks of suffocation with fainting; cold perspiration in the face, and loss of pulse; palpitation when walking, and at night when lying on the left side.

ASTHMA.—You have observed that many of the symptoms given under cactus resemble those of asthma, of an aggravated form, with an excited state of the heart's action; and of

ANGINA PECTORIS. In both of these very painful maladies you may find the remedy useful.

CATARRH.—Cactus has also caused a set of symptoms which point to its possible usefulness in catarrh of the larynx and bronchia. We have dry, tickling cough; oppression of breathing; constriction of the chest; spasmodic cough, worse at night; tickling in the throat; viscid or mucous expectoration like boiled starch, and very yellow, all of which may be found in the difficulties mentioned.

Dr. F. W. Ingalls reports as cured by cactus, a case pronounced hopeless, of a lady of twenty years of age, whose menses had been suppressed and whose cough and pain was accompanied by nervous palpitation of the heart. (Transactions of N. Y. Hom. Med. Society, 1868.) Dr. Duhring was cured of chronic bronchitis, accompanied with frequent rattling of mucus through the day and at all hours of the night; oppression in breathing with a spasmodic cough and expectoration of mucus, also frequent attacks when attempting to go up and down stairs. He used the mother tincture. (*Am. Hom. Observer*, 1865, page 269.)

HÆMOPTYSIS.—

A young lady, aged seventeen, presented the following symptoms: Considerable cough with expectoration of pure blood, rapid pulse, skin rather warm, *tumultuous action of the heart and arteries*, accompanied by violent burning pain in the epigastrium. Had suffered thus for several days. Cactus grand., 3d trit., was given with relief within two hours. Next day she seemed as well as usual. No return since. (*American Observer*, August, 1874).

PROSOPALGIA.—The head symptoms of cactus point to its use

in prosopalgia or neuralgia of the face, if on the right side of the face, and aggravated by motion and strong light; *said* to be brought on by wine, music or missing an accustomed meal; also in

CEPHALALGIA or nervous sick headache, with similar symptoms; worse on the right side, and aggravated as before stated.

Dr. Hale recommends cactus in

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS when the heart is implicated, presenting the characteristic symptoms of the drug and when there is "pains everywhere, head, arms, legs, back, chest, heart, springing like chain-lightening, terminating with a sharp, vice-like grip, only to commence again a moment afterward, with restlessness and gnawing." (*U. S. Med. and Surg. Jour.*, April, 1873.) He adds "Dr. H. B. Fellows has communicated to me a case of cerebro-spinal irritation with sudden anguish and pain in the heart, followed by pain and retraction of the head, and opisthotonos; he always relieved the patient with cactus."

Next to its use in diseases of the heart ranks the applicability of cactus to certain derangements of the sexual organs of women. Not that it covers a very large sphere of action, but it is of use in a few difficulties of common occurrence and not easily reached.

CONGESTIVE DYSMENORRHŒA finds an almost exact counterpart in the pathogenetic record of the drug. We have the spasmodic, remitting, excrutiating pain; the dragging and painful soreness and constriction in the hips; the heaviness in the uterine region and the dark, almost black, scanty flow, which are so frequently met with in aggravated forms of this painful disorder. In such cases, especially when the heart symptoms of cactus were present, we have found it a most valuable remedy.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE, with discharge of clots of black blood, which are expelled with bearing-down, labor-like pains. Characteristic heart symptoms. Fullness in the head.

Dr. Rubini, with the usual enthusiasm of a discoverer of a new drug, recommends cactus for all possible affections, especially for fevers. Clinical experience has not developed any particular value in fevers, except perhaps in

INTERMITTENTS, where the following symptoms indicate its use: "Regular paroxysms at 11 A. M., or P. M.; first chill, then burning heat, with headache, coma, stupefaction, insensibility; thirst, shortness of breath, inability to remain lying. Sweat profuse, and attended with inextinguishable thirst. The apyrexia is complete." (Raue.)

CALCAREA.

[LIME.]

The salts of lime are important constituents of the human frame. They are found in large proportion in the bones and, indeed, in every animal tissue. They not only fulfil important physiological uses in the development and support of the animal frame, but they are likewise useful therapeutic agents when these uses are interfered with by inimical principles of disease.

In the homœopathic school, we employ the following salts of lime as medicinal agents:

Calcarea Carbonica (Carbonate of Lime).—This preparation is made of oyster shells. Brush off the dirt, boil them for half an hour in water feebly acidulated with muriatic acid; put a layer of them in a wind-furnace upon a layer of glowing charcoal, then alternate layers of common charcoal and shells; fan to a glow until the shells are perfectly white and can easily be pulverized; take them cautiously out of the fire, and expose them to the air until the lime has imbibed sufficient carbonic acid. After a while, pour diluted acid upon a little powder, to see whether all the caustic lime has disappeared; reduce the mass to powder, which should be of a dazzling white and loose. We make triturations.

Calcarea Acetica (Acetate of Lime).—Made of the former by boiling it in acetic acid; dilute the neutral liquid a little; then filter, evaporate by a gentle heat; make the first decimal solution by means of one part of strong alcohol and three parts of distilled water; next attenuate with dilute alcohol, and after that with strong alcohol. Preserve the acetate in a well-stopped bottle, with a little alcohol floating over it.

Calcarea Caustica (Oxide of Calcium).—Roast oyster-shells to a red heat, longer than is required for the carbonate of lime; then triturate in a mortar, sift through linen, and preserve in air-tight vials; we make a tincture of this substance with dilute spirits of wine, of a straw-yellow color, caustic taste and calcareous odor.

Calcarea Phosphorica (Phosphate of Lime).—Prepared by mixing together watery solutions of the acetate of lime and phosphate of soda. Wash the phosphate of lime (which goes down as a crystalline powder), collect upon a filter and dry it; it is a white, loose powder, having a chalky taste. We make triturations.

Calcarea Sulphurata (Sulphuret of Lime, Hepar Sulphuris, Liver of Sulphur).—Mix equal parts of caustic lime and pure sulphur, pound to a lump in an earthen crucible, cover this with a layer of moist powdered chalk from half an inch to one inch thick; then cover it with a lid; expose the mass to a gentle fire, increasing rapidly as soon as it begins to glow; keep it for half an hour at a red heat; take it out, cool slowly; remove the covering layer of chalk; the yellowish-white contents are preserved in well-stoppered, dark vials. We make triturations, and also a tincture with dilute spirits of wine.

CALCAREA CARBONICA.

Calcarea carbonica is found in nature, in form of chalk, marble, marl, plaster, crustaceæ, mother-of-pearl, red and white corals, snail-shells, egg-shells, oyster-shells, and crab's eyes and claws of crabs. Crab's eyes are two hard pale-red bodies on the sides of the stomach. Physicians of the dominant school use chalk, conchæ præparatæ and crab's eyes.

Calcarea acts upon definite systems, enveloping membranes; upon the fibrous, mucous, serous, osseous, cutaneous, and abdominal nervous systems; it is adapted to abnormal conditions of reproduction; hence it is useful in scrofulosis and rachitis; it is suitable for lymphatic constitutions, venous-hæmorrhoidal, plethoric individuals, and for such as are subject to blenorrhœa, glandular swellings, enlargement of the abdomen, profuse menstruation, hysteria, melancholia. It is more adapted to children and women than to men.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Dr. Schreter has cured chronic headache in the case of a scrofulous patient; the headache was worse during exercise in the open air, by change of weather and by some violent emotion.

HYSTERIC HEMICRANIA, with eructations, nausea and feeling of coldness in the head.

MENSTRUAL HEADACHES, with pallor of the face and coldness in and on the head; throbbing headache, headache extending from the occiput to the vertex, worse from exertion, stooping, walking; relieved by external pressure and the application of cold; empty eructations, nausea, profuse menstruation. It is useful in the treatment of

HYDROCEPHALUS in scrofulous, badly nourished children of

light complexion, with open fontanelles, heavy perspiration on the head and face, often saturating the covering of the pillow. During dentition.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Calcarea has caused a pressure and burning in the eyes, with redness and sensation as of a foreign body in the eyes. Swelling and redness of the eyelids, with ulceration and suppurative agglutination over night. Profuse lachrymation in the open air (epiphora). Photophobia, dimness and specks of the cornea (leucoma).

SCROFULOUS OPHTHALMIA.—In accordance with these effects of calcarea this agent has been used in scrofulous ophthalmia with lachrymation, eruptions around the eyes, photophobia, agglutination of the lids, stinging pains, twitching of the lids. It has also been used for

SCROFULOUS BLEPHAROPHTHALMIA, with swelling, redness and scurfiness of the lids; leucoma of the cornea, specks of the cornea, photophobia; epiphora, profuse lachrymation in the open air.

In these affections, old-school oculists have used lime-water on account of its astringent properties. On this account Richter recommends it for hypopyon (purulent eye), and Beer used injections of lime-water in fistula lachrymalis.

AMBLYOPIA.—Calcarea has likewise been useful in amblyopia, amaurotic weakness, with dimness of vision, sparks, presbyopia.

A woman of sixty-six years, who had been troubled with weakness of sight for some years past, accidentally got some lime-water into her eye. Very soon after this accidental medication, she fancied she saw more light; she therefore continued the use of the lime-water, and her sight improved so that she was able to use her eyes without experiencing the blurs which had troubled her so much,

AURICULAR AND FACIAL GROUPS.

SCROFULOUS OTORRHŒA.—Ægidi has used calcarea in scrofulous otorrhœa and for deafness setting in after suppression of fever and ague.

SCROFULOUS NASITIS.—Calcarea is recommended for a variety of affections of the nose, where it has effected total or partial cures. Scrofulous nasitis, with swelling, redness and painfulness of the nose; ozœna, with discharge of green and yellowish pus from the nose; anosmia, loss of smell, with dryness of the Schneiderian membrane.

DENTAL AND BUCCAL GROUPS.

.TOOTHACHE.—We use calcarea for toothache of pregnant women.

DIFFICULT DENTITION.—Calcarea causes heat and swelling of the gums, with throbbing and sensitiveness to contact; ptyalism.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Richter, Vogt and Hufeland testify to the fact that the use of the carbonate of lime causes loss of appetite, and from my own experience I can assert that it causes a rising of an acrid alkaline fluid off the stomach. It also causes distention of the bowels; large doses cause constipation; small doses may loosen the bowels as a sign of organic reaction.

In accordance with these indications we give calcarea for

ANOREXIA, as a sign of scrofulosis, particularly in the case of young girls; they manifest a perfect indifference to food, a complete atony of the mucous membrane of the stomach, with depression of spirits, loss of flesh, debility;

PYROSIS, acrid rising off the stomach, of an alkaline character;

CARDIALGIA, with pressure at the stomach, vomiting of food, burning at the stomach;

VOMITING OF MILK, in the case of little infants; the milk comes up again curdled;

STATUS GASTRICUS, with slimy mouth, slimy coating on the tongue, insipid taste in the mouth;

CHRONIC CONSTIPATION, with swelling of the bowels;

DIARRHŒA, slimy, badly-smelling, particularly in the case of children during dention;

COLLIQUATIVE DIARRHŒA in consumption, gastromalacia; here it may act as a palliative.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Calcarea seems to excite the sexual desire, cause erections, nocturnal emissions; hence we use it for such weaknesses. We have also treated with it

BURNING ULCERS OF THE GLANS, stitches in the glans, inflammation of the prepuce, with heat and pain.

LEUCORRHŒA.—In the diseases peculiar to women, calcarea carbonica plays an important role. It causes leucorrhœa, burning and itching, and moisture about the genitals. The discharge is milky or albuminous; there may be emaciation, weakness in the chest, too early and too profuse menstruation, scrofulous diathesis, damp feet, relaxation of the entire system.

METRITIS.—Raue recommends it in metritis of fat persons with

characteristic menstrual derangements; they sweat easily about the head, and are troubled constantly with cold and damp feet. Chronic affections of the womb. The same author gives the following as indicative of its use in

UTERINE DISPLACEMENTS: pressing on the uterus; aching of the vagina; stinging in the os uteri; menses appear too soon and are too profuse; milk-like leucorrhœa; inclination to perspire easily about the head; great liability to strain a part by lifting; easily tired by bodily exertions; dizzy and easily exhausted by walking up-stairs; even talking weakens her; great susceptibility to catch cold; the feet feel most of the time damp and cold, or else the soles of the feet are burning hot; great desire for hard-boiled eggs; big-belliedness; scrofulous diathesis.

In the various *menstrual derangements*, at any period of life, this remedy may be used to the advantage of the patient. The symptoms which indicate its use are: too early, too long and too profuse menstruation; cold and damp perspiration of the feet; of especial value in fleshy women of light complexion.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Calcarea causes a feeling of roughness of the larynx; in phthisicky patients, large doses of calcarea tighten the cough and cause oppression. It also causes a painful sensitiveness of the chest, oppression, dyspnœa, cough, with yellow or green fetid pus, hæmoptysis, a tuberculous and purulent condition of the lungs. Gmelin says, in his History of Mineral Poisons, workers in lime have pleurisy, spitting of blood, slow phthisis and ulceration of the lungs; and Stenzel writes, women who were employed in scratching lime from walls, were attacked with chlorosis, pulmonary phthisis and induration of the intestines.

"I prefer this remedy (calcarea carbonica) in cases of women who, up to the time of development of phthisis, have been troubled with irregular menstruation, the discharge coming on too early and every two weeks, and lasting too long, at the same time being too profuse. If the patient is up and about, she cannot ascend the stairs without getting completely out of breath and becoming dizzy. The patients who require calcarea carbonica lose flesh rapidly, and there is constant tendency to looseness of the bowels, attended with prolapsus recti. She is also troubled with hoarseness, especially in the morning; it is painless, but she cannot speak, the voice is lost. The whole chest is intensely painful to touch. On waking up in the morning she feels

exhausted, and continues to doze even after getting up on her feet. There is also present melancholy in the highest degree." (Dr. C. C. Smith in *Medical Investigator*, Dec., 1873.)

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Calcarea may be found useful in chronic urticaria. Tinea capitis, with falling off of the hair. Chronic rash and eczema, with burning, which Hufeland cured with an ointment consisting of equal parts of lime-water and almond oil. Gutta rosacea in the face, complicated with dyspepsia. Crusta lactea, having assumed a chronic form. Humid scurfy eruptions and herpes, with burning distress, exudation of a sero-albuminous fluid; eczema impetiginosum and pemphigus, when accompanied by derangements in the urinary system. Calcarea has likewise been given for panaritia, soreness of children, boils, scrofulous ulcers, scrofulous ulceration of the hip and knee-joints, steatomata, encysted tumors, and glandular enlargements.

FEVER GROUP.

In hectic fever with night-sweats; more particularly as an accompanying symptom of phthisis, calcarea may diminish the exhausting sweats. In the affections to which calcarea is homœopathic, the presence of a depressed condition of the mind is an additional indication for its use.

CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA.

The phosphate of lime is more particularly adapted to scrofulous affections of bones, ramollissement, curvatures of the vertebral column, spina bifida.

Frank mentions a number of cases where large quantities of the phosphate of lime effected cures in these affections; particularly craniomalacia (softening of the skull-bones); spinal curvatures; spina bifida. A case of this last-named disease is sufficiently interesting to be related:

The child was eleven days old. At the lower extremity of the vertebral column, a little above the os sacrum, a blue-red, fluctuating tumor was seated on the vertebral column; it had a broad base and two hard elevations on each side. Pressure on the tumor caused violent manifestations of pain, and twitchings of the cold extremities which were excoriated by the acrid urine and the diarrhœic stools. Shortly after, the tumor discharged a bloody ichor, and the fissure, which was about an inch wide, became distinctly visible. Under the internal use of the phosphate of lime, the child began to nurse and the stools became less frequent and assumed a bilious tinge. On

the third day, the opening of the tumor closed, the skin became normal, except that it still looked bright-red; it was painless and the tumor had entirely disappeared. Gradually the fissure closed, and the child got perfectly well without the least trace of convulsions or paralysis of the lower extremities. The preparation which was used in this case, and in all the other cases of rhachitis reported by Frank, consisted of pulverized calcined bone, of which a teaspoonful was given three or four times a day, mixed with a similar quantity of loaf-sugar.

ULCERS.—Scrofulous ulcers, with considerable loss of substance, on the legs, in the parotideal region, on the scalp, even on the cornea, have yielded to the phosphate of lime, administered three times, in doses of half a grain or even one grain.

PSOAS-ABSCESSES have been cured by means of the internal use of the phosphate of lime in half-grain doses, three times a day.

ARTHROCACE, scrofulous ulceration of joints, has been very advantageously treated with this agent.

Many successful experiments have shown that phosphate of lime facilitates the reunion of bones in cases of fractures, by promoting the deposition of callus.

CALCAREA SULPHURATA.

HEMICRANIA.—The sulphuret of lime or hepar sulphuris calcareum has been employed by homœopathic practitioners for periodical attacks of chronic hemicrania, with boring pain.

OPHTHALMIA.—It has likewise been found useful for blepharophthalmia and scrofulous ophthalmia, when disorganizations, and more particularly ulcerations of the cornea had to be removed.

OTORRHŒA.—In scrofulous otorrhœa, it has effected much good; likewise in scrofulous ozœna, illusions of smell accompanied or occasioned by ulcerations of the Schneiderian membrane.

PTYALISM.—It antidotes to some extent mercurial ptyalism, and has been used with good effect for chancrous ulcerations on the prepuce, especially when mercurial complications existed.

CROUP.—Its principal range of action has been found to be affections of the respiratory organs, more particularly croup, when the false membrane has begun to form, with excessive wheezing, hoarseness, agonizing distress for breath, and occasional expulsion of strings of tenacious, ropy mucus.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS, with tickling in the terminal ramifications of the air-passages, paroxysms of a violent cough; dyspnœa, retching, stinging pains in the chest, sensation as if hot water were

trickling through the bronchia, expectoration of bloody froth and sometimes of hard, little tuberculous masses. In

CAPILLARY BRONCHITIS, with extreme oppression of breathing and wheezing, so that the patient seems almost unable to get any air through the apparently closed terminal ramifications of the bronchial tubes, hepar sulphur will prove a most efficient remedy.

ABSCESSES.—In the treatment of abscesses and of suppurating surfaces, hepar sulphuris has been used with good effect. But it should be stated, that these disorganizations are terminations of some anterior pathological process, which, when considered in its totality, may point to and require some other remedy for its cure. The same remark applies to the use of hepar sulphuris as an absorbent of the effused fluid in the pleural cavity in cases of pleurisy, for which purpose it has been recommended by leading homœopathic practitioners, and where sulphur, according to the late Dr. Wurm, competes with other remedies.

In exanthematous diseases, we may recommend this agent for *herpes* of the prepuce and scrotum; chronic *erysipelas; tinea capitis melliflua*, groups of pustules secreting a quantity of humor, accompanied with glandular swellings; chronic glandular abscesses, as a symptom of general scrofulosis

CALENDULA OFFICINALIS.

[MARIGOLD. NATURAL ORDER, COMPOSITÆ.]

Viscid-pubescent; stem branched; leaves oblong, acute, mucronate, sessile, subdentate and scabrous-ciliate on the margin; heads terminal, solitary; achenia carinate, muricate, incurved. A common and handsome garden plant from southern Europe. It has double, lemon-colored, and other varieties. Flower large and brilliant, generally orange-colored. (Wood).

Calendula is of particular interest to the medical profession from its apparent power to prevent or to diminish suppuration in case of mechanical injuries. As a remedy for wounds, the liquor calendulæ, first introduced by Dr. Schneider of Fulda, deserves especial commendation. The fresh yellow flowers are introduced into an apothecary's flask, which is loosely filled with them, and then tightly corked. It is suspended from a tree, exposed to the sun, where it is allowed to remain until late in the fall. The sun extracts from the flower a liquid, which collects at the bottom of the flask, and which has to be

poured off every now and then, to be carefully preserved in a tightly corked vessel. After the flowers have settled at the bottom, they are taken out and pressed, to extract the whole of the liquor. At first it is turbid, having an astringent, acrid and bitter taste, and the peculiar odor of the flowers; later it becomes viscid and glutinous, deposits a gray sediment, and, if kept warm, is apt to become mouldy.

Dierbach relates several instructive cures, which the apothecary Fluegge effected with this preparation. In order to convince some visitors, who doubted the marvelous efficacy of its power to heal by the first intention, Fluegge made a deep incision in his hand with a carving-knife. He poured some of the calendula liquor into the wound, tied it up, and next day appeared before the company with the wound perfectly healed.

Flœder, a boy of sixteen years, had his arm caught in the wheel of a machine driven by water and had the following injuries inflicted upon his person on the 6th of July, 1844: 1. The left upper arm was broken, the sharp points of the bone had pierced the skin and stood out. 2. A deep flesh wound in the bend of the elbow. 3. The left forearm was entirely deprived of its muscular coating, so that the ulna and radius were exposed through a space of six inches. 4. The hand was very nearly torn off, and was adhering to the arm by a small bundle of flesh. 5. The skin and the anterior muscles of the right leg were torn off, exhibiting a large and deep flesh-wound, which penetrated to the bone. 6. A number of small flesh-wounds were discovered in the ecchymosed face and on the contused chest. Extravasation of blood in the eyes. The horribly mutilated boy was exhausted to the highest degree by the pain and loss of blood. I [Thorer] at once amputated the arm at the point where the splinters of the broken upper arm had pierced the flesh. Without going into a detailed description of the case, I will simply state, that the fleshy parts of the right leg were covered with compresses, which had been moistened with calendula tea. These compresses were continued until the cure was completed, which took place toward the end of August. Granulation took place without suppuration, whereas the usual suppurative process set in in the stump of the upper arm, which was subjected to the usual surgical treatment. I had not been acquainted with this property of calendula, and at once treated the amputated limb in the same manner. The cicatrizing process went on as favorably in the stump as it had done in the leg. Every wound healed admirably, closed by granulation and was covered by new skin. The boy recovered entirely in seven weeks.

CAMPHORA.

This volatile resin is obtained in China and Japan from the leaves, branches and trunks of different trees by evaporation. In the Laurus Camphora it is said to exist in its genuine form. The camphor which is shipped from Japan and China is refined by sublimation. Refined camphor is met with in the form of large, hemispherical or convex-concave cakes perforated in the middle. It is translucent, has a crystalline granular texture, a strong, peculiar and aromatic odor, and an aromatic, bitter and afterward cooling taste.

Camphor is readily dissolved in alcohol; we use such a tincture in our practice. In excessive doses, camphor acts as a powerful poison.

One of the best related cases of poisoning is that of Mr. Alexander, who swallowed two scruples in syrup of roses. In about twenty minutes he experienced lassitude and depression of spirits, with frequent yawnings; at the end of three-quarters of an hour, his pulse had fallen from 77 to 67. Soon after, he felt giddy, confused, and almost incapable of walking across the room. He became gradually insensible, and, in this condition was attacked with violent convulsions, frothing at the mouth, wild and staring looks, desire to grasp at things and draw them toward him. From this state he awoke as from a profound sleep; his pulse was 100, and he was able to reply to interrogatories, though he had not completely recovered his recollection. Warm water being administered, he vomited up the greater part of the camphor, which had been swallowed three hours previously; from this time he gradually recovered.

We learn from this case that camphor has a powerful action upon the sensorium, and likewise upon the circulation; and that these primary effects of camphor are characterized by depression, followed by an opposite reaction of the organic vitality.

In another case, which is reported in the *London Medical Gazette*, a man swallowed four ounces of the spirits of camphor, containing in all one hundred and forty grains of the crude drug. The symptoms were: burning heat of the skin; frequent, full and hard pulse, brilliancy of the eyes, redness of the face, heaviness of the head, anxiety, agitation, violent feeling of heat in the stomach; then intense headache, giddiness, scintillations, indistinctness of sight, and ocular hallucinations. The patient complained particularly of the heat which he said was intolerable. In the night, copious sweating came on, followed by sleep. The pulse continued full and frequent, and the voiding of urine difficult.

In this case, the symptoms of vascular congestion and cerebral irritation are well marked. The irritating action of camphor upon the bladder is likewise a prominent symptom. The patient was troubled with strangury.

Several cases of poisoning recorded in *Frank's Magazine*, show that camphor has a powerful action upon the pneumogastric nerve, which is characterized by spasm. In one case, a child came very near dying of asphyxia in consequence of inhaling the vapors of camphor which the mother had applied to her breast in order to suppress the secretion of milk.

Many cases show the extraordinary power inherent in camphor, of producing cerebral congestions of a peculiar order:

A robust and plethoric woman, for instance, swallowed several large doses of camphor for a supposed strain from lifting a heavy weight. Shortly after, she was attacked with violent congestions of the head, delirium, and at a later period by a comatose stupor, frequent startings of the extremities. Her tongue was of a deep-red color, the buccal cavity entirely dry and hot, without thirst; pulse feverish, hard, tense; skin hot, dry, like parchment. Emetics and injections quieted her considerably, but for six days she had a fever which had all the characteristics of a genuine typhoid; about this period the obstinate constipation of the bowels was superseded by copious diarrhœic stools; on the twenty-second day after the poisoning, critical sweats broke out which smelled strongly of camphor.

The experiments which Professor Jœrg instituted upon his own person, illustrate in a most striking manner the action of camphor upon the abdominal ganglia.

Half a grain, which was taken at ten o'clock in the morning, caused a sensation of warmth in the stomach, frequent emission of fetid flatulence, and in the night, between one and two o'clock, such a violent aching pain exactly in the region of the cœliac plexus that the prover apprehended the supervention of an inflammation; the pain was accompanied by a feeling of anxiety which caused a profuse sweat to break out for one hour; the pulse in the meanwhile increased five beats; but was rather softer than usual. The whole of the following day he was troubled with an oppressive headache, at times in the forehead, at other times in the sides of the head. The urine had a dark and saturated appearance.

One grain induced similar symptoms, with trembling of the hands; the pain in the region of the cœliac ganglion was less intense.

One grain and a half induced a pleasant sensation of warmth proceeding from the stomach and terminating in a general rise of the cutaneous temperature and exhalations; in the afternoon the prover experienced, at times on the right and at other times on the left side, sometimes in the anterior and at other times more in the posterior region of the abdomen, an acrid sensation somewhat like a burning, periodically going and coming, and passing about half-past six in the evening into the above-mentioned aching pains in the region of the cœliac plexus, which became so intense about eight o'clock that the prover was drenched with perspiration and overcome by a feeling of anxiety; at the same time he experienced slight creeping chills, and it seemed to him that an inflammation of the abdominal viscera was developing from the region where the pain was felt. During the height of this paroxysm, he had several turns of cough, with a painful sensation on the inner surface of the vertebral column from the diaphragm upward; the pulse was soft and small, but increased ten beats, and accompanied by a buzzing sensation in the head; the night was tolerable, but next morning a dull distress in the region of the cœliac plexus reminded him of his previous suffering; the stool was torpid, scanty, the urine rather dark-colored, but of the normal quantity.

Two grains, which were comminuted with the teeth and kept in the mouth for some time, induced the above-mentioned sensation of warmth; slight cutting pains in the umbilical region, and a simultaneous urging to evacuate the bowels, bladder and seminal vesicles. This sensation was accompanied by a sensation of trembling in the bowels; after this ceased, he experienced a pressure upward and downward below

the diaphragm, followed by the troublesome pain in the region of the cœliac plexus; afterward fetid flatulence, and dark-brown, thin, scanty stool; urine saturated and pungent; next morning the head felt dull, and a passing burning was experienced in the eyelids; the sleep in the following night was restless and interrupted by constant thirst.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Experiments have shown that camphor induces vertigo, marked signs of congestion, and that it deranges the intellectual faculties. In some of our provers these symptoms were developed prior to the symptoms in the abdominal range, and in cases where camphor is swallowed in poisonous doses, the cerebral symptoms seem to completely overshadow all the rest. We feel therefore justified in recommending camphor in

VERTIGO, more particularly when arising from some sudden cause, such as exposure to the sun's rays; it may be accompanied with a sensation of warmth and tightness in the head, sickness at the stomach, depression and thinness of the pulse, feeling of extreme languor and weariness.

SUNSTROKE may require the exhibition of camphor, more particularly at the commencement of the attack; the patient experiences a violent distress in the head, complains of vertigo, or is suddenly deprived of his consciousness, with great depression of the pulse, paleness of the face; these symptoms may be speedily followed by opposite signs of reaction, flushed face, glistening eyes, hot and dry skin, and a full, strong, and somewhat accelerated pulse.

Camphor is capable of producing convulsions. In Professor Alexander's case the following paroxysm occurred while one of his students was in the same room with him: A. had fallen backward upon his bed, where he laid quietly for a few minutes; he then jumped up, laid on one side and attempted to vomit without being able to raise anything, after which he again threw himself backward on the bed, had violent spasms, frothed at the mouth, looked about with wild and staring eyes, and attempted to catch and draw objects to him. An attack of

CONVULSIONS embodying all the characteristic symptoms of this group, may occur among children in consequence of some acute gastric irritation or an irritation occasioned by worms.

Camphor affects the sensorium and the intellectual faculties in a manner that may prove serviceable in the treatment of various forms of mental derangement. It causes a loss of recollection and a loss of memory which assumed an exceedingly striking character in Pro-

fessor Alexander's case. Upon recovering his consciousness, the recollection of his previous actions, and a knowledge of every object present in the room returned to him, but the impression was that his present occupations had never been performed by him previously; he knew every member of his family, but he did not know what the different pieces of furniture in his room were used for, and it seemed to him that everything about him was strange and novel, and had never been there before. These symptoms may characterize some forms of insanity, or they may develop themselves as the sequelæ of sunstroke, or some other form of acute cerebral irritation. Camphor may be of use to us in treating such cases.

Purkinje swallowed forty grains at 4 o'clock in the morning. This dose acted very similarly to the effects experienced by Professor Alexander. Very soon after swallowing the drug he felt impelled to leave his bed. All his motions were executed with more ease; in walking, his legs were raised beyond the ordinary height, without their inherent vigor being either increased or diminished. The dermoid and muscular tissues were less sensible to external impressions; he was unable to perform any literary labors; a crowd of ideas was rushing upon him; one thought quickly followed the other, but he was unable to fix his attention upon any of them; he lost the consciousness of his personality, the thoughts chased each other more and more furiously; after vomiting, his consciousness returned, but the distracted condition of his intellect, his forgetfulness and the crowding of his ideas continued. Time seemed very long to him and full of events which he was unable to recollect. This continued three hours, during which period he was not sick, but had his senses whenever he made an effort. The impressions received by the sense of vision were evanescent; those received by the sense of hearing were more lasting; finally, an oppressive warmth spread through the head and body, he lost his consciousness and fell down, his face was flushed and he showed signs of spasms; for half an hour he breathed slowly and remained unconscious. On waking, he had to make a persistent effort to recover the consciousness of his personality and a knowledge of his surroundings. In spite of these violent effects, he felt well, was not weak or tired, walked about, and there were no after-symptoms.

INSANITY.—It matters not by what name this group of symptoms is designated as a pathological unit. There are cases of insanity where this remarkable action of camphor upon the sensorium and the intellect may suit the general character of the derangement, or the nature of its paroxysmal exacerbations.

The following case of poisoning, for which we have the authority of Dr. Toothaker, shows that camphor is possessed of powers which eminently fit it as a remedy for some forms of

ACUTE MANIA, and even for chronic mania characterized by paroxysmal fits of violence.

The patient was a man who generally enjoyed good health; he

swallowed half a wine-glassful of a saturated solution of the spirits of camphor which he supposed to be the well-known preservative against cholera. After having laid in bed for half an hour, he suddenly shrieked, jumped out of bed, and in great anguish and despair bent double. A physician was sent for who administered an emetic, after which he felt easier snd was able to resume his business on the following day. At night another violent paroxysm took place; he fancied that he was able to fly about, and that, in spite of his opposition, he was carried away through the air;, he felt a drawing around the whole head, as though the nerves were drawn up, with short remissions; attended with chilly creepings, an indescribable feeling of malaise, an exceedingly timorous disposition, whereas he had never known before what fear was; he was more especially tormented by a dread of being alone in the dark, a dread of the looking-glasses in room, and of the thoughts of seeing himself in them; his sleep was restless, disturbed by frightful visions of ghosts, etc., frequent tossings about and startings; even when waking he frequently started as in affright, with palpitation of the heart, disposition to scream even during work and in the street, without any apparent reason; he felt impelled to attack people in the street and to kill them. These sensations which always became more intense in the darkness and at night, and likewise in the cold, but which did not interfere with his pursuits in the day-time, continued for nearly two years in spite of every thing which he had tried to obtain relief; even five years after the poisoning occurred, these feelings still troubled him somewhat, especially in the night and after taking cold. Nor had he entirely overcome his fearfulness, although he had never known fear previous to the accident.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

CARDIALGIA.—Our provings have shown that camphor causes a feeling of warmth and even burning in the region of the stomach, whence the sensation may spread over the abdomen, and terminate in a general rise of the cutaneous temperature and exhalations, the pulse being more or less involved in this apparent increase of physiological action. These symptoms may be considered typical of an attack of cardialgia, or slight indigestion; the brain may be involved in the attack, the patient complaining of a feeling of dullness in the forehead and temples.

COLICODYNIA.—The beautiful provings of Professor Jœrg shows that camphor may be of eminent service in an attack of colicodynia, the outlines of which are so fully and coherently given in his provings that we refer the reader to the Professor's own statement.

CHOLERA.—Hahnemann recommended camphor in the treat-

ment of cholera. "Where cholera makes its first appearance it usually commences with the first stage (of tonic convulsions); suddenly the strength of the patient gives way, he can hardly stand, his features are distorted, the eyes sunken, the countenance bluish and icy cold, as well as the hands and the rest of the body. All his actions express hopeless dejection and anxiety, as if he would suffocate; partially robbed of consciousness and of sensation he whines and moans in a hollow, hoarse voice, without complaining of anything, if he is not questioned; burning in the stomach and œsophagus and pains in the calves of the legs and other muscles; he screams when touched at the pit of the stomach; has no thirst, no nausea, no vomiting, no diarrhœa. Here camphor will relieve quickly. But this stage passes quickly to death or to the second stage, which is far more difficult to manage and cannot be cured by camphor. Dose: one drop of spirits of camphor (1 part of camphor to 12 parts of alcohol, by weight) on sugar every five minutes. At the same time external applications of camphor, fumigations of camphor and if the mouth is spasmodically closed, enemata with camphor. (*Archiv. puer d. Hom. Heilkunst*, xi, 1. 123.)

Dr. Rubini, an Italian physician of large experience in the treatment of cholera, looks upon a saturated tincture of camphor as *the* great remedy in this disease.

URINARY GROUP.

Camphor has induced strangury, tenesmus of the bladder, burning urine. It will be found to antidote the strangury caused by cantharides, and to cure these affections homœopathically, when occurring as natural diseases.

SEXUAL GROUP.

IMPOTENCE.—It is commonly supposed that camphor has anaphrodisiacal properties. This is true of large doses; small doses may have an opposite effect, as is abundantly shown by the beautiful provings of Professor Jœrg. Hence we may avail ourselves of the curative virtues of camphor in the treatment of apparently opposite conditions of the sexual system. We may use camphor as a remedy for impotence.

Kopp, in the second volume of his Memorabilia, reports a case of cure of sexual weakness, which was effected with one-eighth of a grain doses of camphor. A major in the army, forty-two years old, a married man and very much prostrated by previous excesses, had been incapacitated from all sexual intercourse for upward of a year in consequence of an utter absence of erections. At the same time he was a[illegible] with

urinary difficulties. Being consulted by this patient, Kopp advised camphor in doses of one-eighth of a grain. The major was not only freed from his urinary troubles, but the erections likewise reappeared the very next day.

Professor Jœrg's experiments have shown that camphor may assist us in the restoration of the sexual instinct, from a condition of excessive excitement to that of a normal state. Abnormal sexual excitement may be the prominent symptom in a group of abdominal turgescence, characterized by inclination to stool, pressure upon the bladder, and a fulness and unnatural sensation of warmth in the abdomen. Consensual symptoms, such as dullness and heaviness in the head, drowsiness, a feeling of lassitude and listlessness may be present.

CATARRHAL GROUP.

APNŒA.—We have seen that camphor may cause a state of asphyxia or apnœa. In Professor Jœrg's case, camphor caused cough and a painful sensation along the internal surface of the vertebral column, from the diaphragm upward. It is evident that camphor acts very powerfully upon the pneumogastric nerve, causing suffocative spasms. We may avail ourselves of these indications in a case of apnœa from suppressed catarrh, or the symptoms might be described as a case of suppressed catarrh with apnœa, coldness of the extremities, feeble and hurried pulse. Against

SPASMS OF THE CHEST caused by the inhalation of the vapors of arsenic or copper, camphor may act as an antidote.

INFLUENZA may be cut short by camphor, if the drug is administered during the preliminary stage before the attack has broken out. The patient feels a dull pain in the forehead, complains of giddiness, a burning dryness of the eyeballs and lids, dryness of the throat, lassitude, loss of appetite, creeping chills; the pulse is weak and soft.

FEVER GROUP.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—Camphor may be administered in violent attacks of intermittent fever, with long chills and sopor, the so-called apoplectic intermittent of Hufeland; if administered during the chill, it may hasten the reaction. Camphor may be used as an intercurrent palliative in

ASTHENIC FEVERS, with tremulous pulse, coldness, prostration; it may likewise be instrumental in restoring the vital reaction after the retrocession of an acute rash.

TYPHOID FEVER.—Our cases of poisoning furnish a group of symptoms simulating in all respects a case of typhoid fever. You

recollect the case of the woman who swallowed a quantity of camphor for a supposed strain. She was attacked with violent cerebral congestions, delirium, stupor, subsultus of the extremities. The tongue had a deep-red color, the mouth was dry and hot, pulse feverish, hard and tense, skin hot and dry as parchment. During the first six days her bowels were constipated; after the lapse of six days she was seized with diarrhœa, and the attack terminated on the twenty-second day amid the breaking out of copious sweats.

A typhoid fever of this character may occur as an epidemic disease simultaneously with, or subsequently to an epidemic influenza, or indpendently of it; or a vitiated state of the body, in consequence of improper or deficient nourishment, want of pure air, absence of cleanliness, and similar causes may give rise to it. Sporadic cases of typhus to which camphor is homœopathic, are not very frequent.

Hahnemann informs us that he had good results from the use of camphor, given in large doses, in a prevailing type of remittent fever. He writes:

> Camphor surpassed all the expectations that could have been formed of it; it was efficacious, and I may say specific, in all stages of the disease, accompanied or not by fever, especially when it was given as early as possible and in large doses. At the commencement I was very cautious in its use and did not give to adults above from fifteen to sixteen grains per diem, in almond milk; but I soon perceived that, in order to produce a speedy recovery, it was necessary to give, even to weak subjects, thirty grains, and to more robust individuals forty grains in the twenty-four hours. The favorable result was never long delayed; the constipation ceased; the bad, or at least the bilious taste, rapidly went off, together with the nausea and discomfort; the weight and pain in the head diminished from hour to hour; the febrile rigor was smothered in its birth; the heat diminished; and in those cases where there had been no perspiration, or where it had been abundant, there occurred a mild general diaphoresis, with diminution of all the drawing tensive pains in the external parts. The strength soon returned along with appetite and sleep; the despondency changed into strength and hope, and the patient recovered his health without a drawback. I am afraid that this rapid disappearance of the symptoms, the yellow, brown or black coating of the tongue, the nauseous and bitter taste, the constipation and the sickness, removed often within the twenty-four hours by the use of camphor alone, given in large doses, will not please the orthodox partisans of the Saburral school. Nature, to be sure, often refuses to conform to the requirements of systems; the more's the pity for the dogmatic physician who attempts to fight against her! When I had been summoned in time, and the disease, in spite of the gravity of its commencement, had radically disappeared at the end of four days, or six at the most, there did not remain a single morbid symptom, not even lassitude. (Lesser Writings, p. 390.)

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Camphor has caused a violent itching and burning of the skin, which may therefore be relieved by this agent; it may be necessary to wash the skin with a weak, watery solution of the drug.

The external application of camphor to the skin has caused an erysipelatous inflammation of this organ. We may avail ourselves of this indication in a case of *rhus-poisoning*, where the inflamed

parts may be bathed with an alcoholic solution of camphor; the drug may at the same time be administered internally.

Camphor should be used in the alcoholic tincture or in the lowest dilutions and should be given at short intervals. If triturations are to be used, they must be prepared at the very moment when they are required.

CANNABIS INDICA.

[INDIAN HEMP. NATURAL ORDER, URTICEÆ.]

This near relative of the American hemp is a native of India and is commonly called haschisch. Botanically it resembles our own variety closely. It affects more particularly the sensorium. We find these, its peculiar effects summed up in Teste's Materia Medica, page 602 of Hempel's translation, in the following synopsis extracted from various authors:

The first effects of haschisch are a vague and full feeling in the brain, without pain or malaise; whizzing in the ears, increasing more or less rapidly to a real boiling sensation, that seems to raise the skull-cap, accompanied with flashes of heat and flushes of color in the face, animation and swelling of the eyes. Soon after, the whizzing and the buzzing cease; now the first paroxysm is on the point of setting in. It breaks out suddenly. The prover wants to speak, but the tongue feels heavy; he forgets what he was going to say; the words and the ideas become confused; a burst of laughter cuts short the phrase which has just been commenced; it is in vain that one tries to complete it; the idea has escaped from the memory. One laughs at everything, at one's self, in fact at nothing, and for some minutes this laughter, which induces those present who had taken haschisch, to laugh likewise, continues for some minutes. It gradually ceases, but breaks out afresh in a few moments, without any apparent cause. After a certain interval the symptoms become still more striking. Unless a very large dose had been taken, the consciousness remains undisturbed, and one's reason beholds, as it were, the dissolution of its own government. Whilst a sweet languor overpowers you, whilst the muscular power grows torpid, the knees give way under the weight of the body, it seems impossible to move, and one has taken leave of one's body, as it were; every thing around one looks embellished; the commonest faces look like angels' faces; the ideas come and go so rapidly that all notions of time seem to disappear, as though a century and a minute lasted equally long. These illusions are often followed by real hallucinations, and this caps the climax of our bliss. The imagination, however, is no more excited than the other faculties. On the contrary, it is precisely those faculties which in a state of perfect health are most active, that are most powerfully affected by the haschisch. Hence the mental effects of haschisch may be very different in different provers, and may give rise to many odd extravagances in company. One may become talkative and noisy, the other quiet and thoughtful; one makes verses, another one sings, calculates, talks about political economy, philosophy, medicine, etc. But all are, as a

general rule, satisfied with themselves. All they hear, say, see, were it ever so trifling, seems to them new, marvellous, or exceedingly ludicrous. In a word, they seem as happy as can be, they seem to be absorbed in a fairy dream. In some rare cases, of which not one has come under my notice, the haschisch is said to have produced sadness, despair, and even a furious delirium.

In a few hours the exaltation passes off, and drowsiness takes its place. Sometimes a little nausea, borborygmi, cutting colic, are felt, these symptoms pass off after a copious half-liquid stool; the prover experiences an irresistible desire to lie down. After a single night's rest, all traces of this intoxication, which has none of the consequences and features of any other intoxication, and which I should call delightful, if my reason did not tell me that the continued use of such an intoxicating agent must finally prove injurious, disappear entirely, and without leaving the least unpleasant sensation.

In Erlenmeier's "Correspondenzblatt fur Psychiatrie" the following interesting proving of haschisch which was instituted by two students, A and D, is reported by Dr. Drosse:

Each swallowed about eighty grains of this substance. After the lapse of half an hour, both experienced vertigo and a desire for locomotion. Not long after, they were attacked by a disagreeable shuddering tremor which quivered through all their limbs; by a painful feeling of weight in the occiput, and by tetanic muscular contractions at the nape of the neck which seemed to come and go by turns. After some time D. sank into a condition of voluptuous indolence and erotic delirum. A., who had a dry and irritable constitution, became the prey of a boisterous exaltation and of the strangest hallucinations, strange visions and sensations were followed by a desire for restless and unceasing changes of locality. Raising himself wildly, as if swung aloft by elastic springs, and expanding his chest, A. commenced to sing and dance in the most extravagant manner. This state of restlessness continued almost without an interrnption from one to five o'clock in the afternoon. There was no perspiration, nor any frequency of the pulse; the consciousness of his condition and of everything that had taken place around him, had never been disturbed. Mustard foot-baths, ice-water and affusions of water soon roused D. from his torpor, and A. became more quiet. About six o'clock he began to feel weaker, his ideas became confused, the power to move had become extinct, for the extremities seemed paralyzed; whenever he closed his eyes, he fell into a swoon. He felt like one who had to die and he prepared himself accordingly. These sensations all disappeared after a cool bath. In the night he had restless dreams, but on the second day all the symptoms had disappeared except a feeling of uucomfortableness and languor. D. slept for fourteen hours in succession calmly and soundly.

Dr. Berridge reports in the *Hahn. Monthly*, May, 1868, a number of interesting experiments with various preparations of haschisch. They substantiate the above-recorded effects, with a few additional symptoms, as follows: Indescribable sensation of oppression about the heart; feeling of sickness at the heart; the beating of the heart seemed to him very much embarassed, sharp and quick, weak and small, its contractions seemed jerky. Felt sick at the heart. Dryness at the mouth, with thirst, for some time. Burning sensation in

the stomach. Frequent micturition of much urine. Conjunctiva congested, without any abnormal sensation there. The blood-vessels of the upper eyelids became very full and distended, with a feeling of heat. Scalp and skin of forehead felt as though tightly stretched over the skull, as a bladder is stretched over a jar. Intermittent headache in a spot on the left side of the head, near the anterior inferior angle of the parietal bone. The conjunctiva is covered with distended vessels; the feeling of burning heat is more marked in the eyes than in the lids, and severe. Cannabis is therefore homœopathic to

ALCOHOLIC INTOXICATION and to certain phases of

DELIRIUM TREMENS, corresponding, as it does in rare cases, with the pathogenetic symptoms of Indian hemp.

MANIA, characterized by spasmodic and uncontrollable laughter or by a desire to be constantly on the move; or where the patient imagines himself a king or some other important personage.

ECSTASY of the mind, such as may be induced by opium, where the fancy is filled with pleasing or soaring images, may be controlled by this drug. So may be

CHRONIC VERTIGO, coming on in paroxysms, and characterized by a sensation as if one were floating off like a balloon.

CATALEPSY.—Perhaps no drug presents in its pathogenesis so complete a counterpart to catalepsy as Indian hemp.

Pereira, in his article on the drug, mentions this remarkable property, quoting from a paper by Dr. O'Shaughnessy, as follows: At 2 o'clock, P. M., a grain of the resin of hemp was given to a rheumatic patient. At 4 P. M. he was very talkative, sang, called loudly for an extra supply of food, and declared himself in perfect health. At 6 P. M. he was asleep. At 8 P. M. he was found insensible, but breathing with perfect regularity, his pulse and skin natural, and the pupils freely contractile on the approach of light. Happening by chance to lift up the patient's arm, the professional reader will judge of my astonishment when I found that it remained in the posture in which I placed it. It required but a very brief examination of the limbs to find that the patient had, by the influence of this narcotic, been thrown into that strange and most extraordinary of all nervous conditions, into that state which so few have seen, and the existence of which so many still discredit, the genuine catalepsy of the nosologist. We raised him to a sitting posture, and placed his arms and limbs in every imaginable attitude. A waxen figure could not be more pliant or more stationary in each position, no matter how contrary to the natural influence of gravity on the part. To all impressions he was meanwhile almost insensible. Of another patient under the influence of the drug the same writer says: We now observed that the limbs were rather rigid, and in a few minutes more his arms and legs could be bent and would remain in any desired position. He was removed to a separate room, where he soon became tranquil, his limbs in less than an hour gained their natural condition, and in two hours he expressed himself perfectly well and excessively hungry.

NEURALGIA.—In certain cases of neuralgia cannabis indica may prove of service, especially if the patient is of nervous temperament, has been laboring under an exhausting disease, or, if a woman, is a

victim to uterine disorders. We must look for the peculiar or mental symptoms of the drug to confirm the choice of the remedy.

BRIGHT'S DISEASE.—Provers of this drug have experienced a remarkable increase of the urinary secretion, hence it has been recommended in Bright's disease where cerebral complications, even to actual convulsions, form a prominent feature of the case. "I have recently witnessed a most excellent cure of an almost hopeless case of post-scarlatinal uræmic convulsions with this remedy. Under its persistent use in the 1st dilution for four days, the convulsions gradually ceased, the urine became abundant and natural in color, having lost all traces of albumen, blood-globules and other abnormal appearances." (Marcy and Hunt, Vol. ii., p. 35.)

Our eclectic friends have given it with good success in catarrhus senilis. They claim that it has the power to relieve by producing copious expectoration.

CANNABIS SATIVA.

[HEMP. NATURAL ORDER, URTICEÆ.]

This is an annual plant, with a stem from six to eight feet high; the leaves are composed of five to seven leaflets, digitate, opposite. The male flowers are in small, loose racemes or spikes. We make a deep green tincture of the leaves.

Wibmer made some interesting experiments with this tincture, which he reports as follows:

Toward evening, about five o'clock, I swallowed ten drops, and half an hour after another ten drops. In ten minutes I was seized with slight headache, a slightly-throbbing and aching pain; the mouth, fauces and lips felt dry. At six o'clock, I swallowed twenty drops, with the same results. In half an hour I felt quite well again. I then took forty drops; there was no headache, but on rising I felt tired; this feeling left me after walking a little The secretions were left unaltered. On the day following, the 21st of April, I swallowed fifty drops, at a quarter of twelve in the morning, pulse eighty. In seven minutes I experienced some drawing through the forehead. In fifteen minutes I was attacked with frontal headache which gradually disappeared again until one o'clock. For three days, however, I experienced an increasing lassitude in the limbs, more particularly in the lower extremities, with violent backache; after the least exertion I was obliged to sit down; I felt drowsy and looked pale. On the sixth day I was taken with a violent throbbing headache which went on increasing and was accompanied with heat in the head and fever, which obliged me to lie down. The violence of the headache was mitigated by bleeding, leeches and cold applications, but the backache, weariness and fever continued. These symptoms were accompanied by complete loss of appetite, thick coat-

ing of the tongue and constipation, although I had been suffering with diarrhœa a few days previous.

I was confined to my bed for nearly a fortnight, during which period these symptoms gradually decreased. The long-continuing anorexia and the complete atony of the bowels were very remarkable. Even large doses of cathartics were unable to remove the existing infarctions. Injections and bitter medicines gradually restored my appetite, but the weariness in the extremities, the impaired digestion, and the remarkable paleness and thinness of the face continued for some time longer. The use of the Ragozy Springs completed my recovery.

CONGESTIVE HEADACHE. — Hahnemann's own provings confirm Wibmer's experience regarding the influence of hemp upon the brain. His provers record more or less violent throbbing, pressing pain in the head, rush of blood to the head, nose-bleed, dizziness. This remarkable property of exciting cerebral congestions similar to those which alcohol is capable of exciting, may make cannabis a valuable counter-poison against the chronic effects of intoxication, more especially congestive headache, with aching pain in the frontal region, pale and sunken face, somewhat excited pulse, general feelings of languor and sickness, anorexia, difficulty of articulating.

AMBLYOPIA.—Cannabis causes weakness of sight, and may prove useful in amblyopia, from straining the sight too much. It has been recommended for incipient

CATARACT, when objects begin to look hazy, with dimness of the cornea, especially when resulting from hard drinking.

According to Wibmer's experiments, cannabis causes complete and lasting anorexia, with atony of the bowels and inveterate constipation.

Morgagni says that hemp has caused paroxysms of the most violent cardialgia, with paleness and sweat of the face, collapse of pulse, rattling breathing, as if the person were dying.

It also causes vomiting of green bile, and uneasiness in the pit of the stomach, with flashes of heat in the face.

ANOREXIA.—These symptoms show that hemp may be used for anorexia, more particularly when the result of hard drinking, with inveterate constipation.

CARDIALGIA, characterized by the previously-mentioned symptoms, vomiting of green bile, uneasiness, flashes of heat about the head. Drinking may cause such paroxysms. The constipation of drunkards may be benefited by cannabis.

The action of cannabis upon the urinary organs is remarkable.

We have testimony showing that hemp has caused a difficulty of urinating, a sort of paralytic weakness of the bladder. Morgagni states that, in one case, the urine had to be drawn off with the catheter, and that this finally became impossible in consequence of the instrument becoming clogged with pus and mucus.

Cannabis develops all the signs of stricture of the urethra, such as, spreading stream, like a fan; chordee during an erection. Combining these with such symptoms as: burning in the urethra before and after urination, stinging-smarting pain in the urethra after urination, we have a right to infer that this agent may prove a valuable remedy in

GONORRHŒA, during the acûte stage, when the following group of symptoms occurs: Discharge of pus from the urethra; ulcerative soreness of the urethra when touching it; difficulty of urinating, with constant urging; sensation of tearing in the fibres of the urethra; the urethra feels as if drawn up into knots. The glans penis may be sore, swollen, inflamed. These symptoms may be accompanied by symptoms of vascular erethism, rush of blood to the head, frontal headache, etc.

We are told that hemp excites the sexual instinct, but that, at the same time, it causes sterility. The menstrual discharge is likewise hastened by the action of this agent. These symptoms may be of use as therapeutic indications.

Hemp is said to have caused asthma, orthopnœa, with wheezing inspirations in the trachea; inflammation of the chest and lungs, pneumonia, with vomiting of green bile, delirium.

A gentleman, subject to catarrh, and a sufferer from frequent attacks of humid asthma, was entirely cured by the administration of drop doses of the 6th attenuation of cannabis sativa in water, repeated at intervals of three hours. (Dr. A. E. Small, *U. S. Med. Journal*, July, 1871.)

This agent seems likewise to have a marked action upon the heart. Hahnemann has recorded the following symptoms:

Shocks in both sides of the thorax, recurring frequently and arresting the breathing, most painful in the region of the heart; sensation, during exercise and when stooping, like shocks in the region of the heart, as if the heart would start out, accompanied with a feeling of warmth about the heart; troublesome prickling over the whole body, at night, while covered in bed and perspiring, accompanied with great anxiety in the region of the heart, and sensation as if hot water were repeatedly poured over him.

These pulmonary and cardiac symptoms certainly show that cannabis must be of great use in functional derangements of the heart

and lungs. In a case of poisoning, related by Morgagni, suppurating tubercles and pus were discovered in the lungs; the pleura and diaphragm were found inflamed, and polypi in the ventricles of the heart.

If these post-mortem appearances are rightfully a ibuted to hemp, we cannot help believing that this agent must be in homœopathic rapport with organic degenerations of the lungs and heart. We shall find cannabis useful in

BILIOUS PNEUMONIA, with vomiting of green bile, delirium; also in the empyemia of drunkards.

CANTHARIS VESICATORIA.

[BLISTER BEETLE, SPANISH-FLY.]

This fly is supposed to be a native of the southern countries of Europe, especially of Italy and Spain. In the summer they often migrate to more northern countries, France and Germany. Pereira informs us that in the summer of 1837 they were abundant in Essex and Suffolk.

Cantharides are liable to being attacked by mites. If worm-eaten, they are no longer fit for use. They should be preserved in well stoppered bottles; the addition of a few drops of acetic acid will prevent them from being attacked by mites.

These insects have a greenish-gold yellow color, mingled with a coppery, bluish tint. We make an alcoholic tincture, having a yellowish-green color and a burning taste.

A very interesting case of poisoning with the Spanish-fly is copied into the *Medical Investigator*, August, 1872.

Dr. Palle relates that last May, at Fort Boghar, in Algeria, some soldiers found in a closet a bottle of tincture of cantharides, which they mistook for brandy. About one-half of the supposed cognac was mixed with some two or three quarts of coffee, which the men drank, reserving the balance to drink as brandy straight. After a short time, varying from fifteen minutes to four hours, the soldiers were taken sick and sent to the hospital, where they were first taken care of by Dr. Vigenaux, aid major. I shall never forget, says Dr. Palle, the sight that struck my eyes as I entered the ward; scattered in the room, some, squatting, were making painful efforts toward micturition and defecation, passing with difficulty bloody urine and red and viscid matter; others, bent on their beds, were vomiting repeatedly, and a few, pale and str cken down, were suffering intense

agony. In general, the face was congested, the eyes sparkling, the pulse frequent, the skin covered with sweat; the features, distorted on all sides, showed the most intense terror. The state of the urino-genital organs was worthy of special attention. The penis was swelled and painful, but not rigid; none of the patients were affected with the slightest amatory desire or priapism; vesicle and rectal tenesmus and dysuria were noticed in all the patients. As to the digestive organs, a feeling of burning and constriction in the throat, epigastralgia, vomiting of biliary and alimentary matter were noted, but no convulsions or delirium, nor other cerebral symptoms except the excitement caused by the sufferings and terror of the patients. The treatment was emetics, followed by warm baths; afterward camphor and opium in emulsion, flax-seed tea, oleaginous injections, and poultices on the hypogastric region, under which all the patients eventually recovered.

Dr. Lardner reports the following: Six students, taking their meals together, seasoned their food with powdered cantharides instead of pepper, and the mistake was only discovered after several months of daily use. During all that time their appetite remained good and they experienced no other disorder than some light pains in the renal and lumbar regions, with some vesical tenesmus and slight burning feeling. One of them was affected with an abundant, but simply mucous, urethral discharge; none of them experienced the least priapism.

All the patients of Dr. Palle discharged abuminous urine in variable quantities. In the beginning the water was sanguinolent and albuminous in the same time, and when, the renal hæmorrhage having ceased, the liquid assumed its natural color, all traces of albumen had disappeared. The duration of the symptoms varied from four to eight days. The improvement was very rapid; as soon as the irritation of the urinary organs subsided, the medulla recovered its normal excitability, and the paralysis of the inferior members disappeared in a short time. Only one of the patients was affected with incontinence of urine, which still existed six months after the accident. As this infirmity did not exist before, it must have been caused by the cantharides. (*Journal de Phar. et de Chemie*, June, 1871.)

Cantharides act specifically

1. Upon the brain, and more particularly upon the cerebellum, the vessels of which are found turgid with blood, and which is covered with a thick coating of exuded lymph, with a quantity of serum collected at the base of the skull.

2. Upon the mucous membrane of the digestive tube, causing a destruction of the mucous membrane of the mouth and tongue, inflammation of the œsophagus, stomach, and all the abdominal viscera.

3. Upon the urinary apparatus, causing inflammation, suppuration, ulceration and gangrenous disorganization of the mucous lining and even of the external parts.

4. Upon the nervous system. This effect of the drug seems secondary, showing itself only after the poison has become fully taken into the system generally. Then delirium, epileptic convulsions, etc., set in, or great prostration takes place, which latter condition is almost a key-note in many diseases, which fall within the curative range of the Spanish-fly.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Pereira sums up the action of cantharides upon the cerebro-spinal system in the following general statement: "The affection of this system is proved by the pain in the head, disordered intellect, manifested in the form of furious or phrenitic delirium, convulsions of the tetanic kind, and subsequently coma. It is deserving of especial notice that sometimes several days elapse before the nervous symptoms show themselves: thus, in a case related by Giulio, they appeared on the third day; in another instance, mentioned by Græf, on the eighth; and in a case noticed by Dr. Ives, they were not observed until the fourteenth day." Post-mortem examinations have shown that the vessels of the brain are turgid with blood, particularly those of the cerebellum, which is covered with a thick coating of exuded lymph, with a quantity of serum collected at the base of the skull.

TETANIC CONVULSIONS.—The terminal points of the series of phenomena which marks the action of cantharides in the human organism, seem to be the genito-urinary system and the cerebellum; the symptoms of cerebral congestion seem to occur incidentally to cerebellar irritation. This irritation of the cerebellum and spinal system may culminate in paroxysms of tetanic convulsions, with hydrophobia; the convulsions abate periodically, but soon reappear as emprosthotonos or opisthotonos, the delirium, rage and frenzy continuing uninterruptedly; they are accompanied with violent lock-jaw; gritting of the teeth; discharge of a frothy and sometimes blood-streaked saliva; inability to swallow and convulsive contraction of the larynx at every attempt to swallow; expression of terror and despair in the face, with the hair standing on end during the convulsions; staring look; sparkling, fiery, frightfully and convulsively rolling eyes; the convulsions are excited by the least pressure upon the larynx or upon the epigastric region.

In an attack of hydrophobic convulsions to which cantharides are homœopathic, the co-existing irritation of the urinary and sexual systems will undoubtedly complete the therapeutic picture.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Wibmer sums up the symptoms which cantharides excite in this direction, in the following series: Nauseous taste and smell, burning of the palate, fauces, stomach and bowels, difficulty of swallowing, sometimes increasing to hydrophobia; loathing, vomiting, sometimes even vomiting of blood, diarrhœa, bloody evacuations with tenesmus, meteorism, violent colic, and all the signs of gastritis and enteritis.

A post-mortem examination shows inflammation, ulceration, extravasations, gangrene of the fauces, but more especially of the stomach and bowels; the mucous membrane is found detached.

These are, so to say, local symptoms, arising from the direct contact of the poison. Their presence alone would not justify the use of cantharides; symptoms of inflammation in the throat, stomach or bowels, for which cantharides seem specifically adapted, do not occur without the specific inflammation of the genito-urinary apparatus developing itself more or less in every case. It is the presence of this specific inflammation which imparts a definite meaning to the inflammatory symptoms simultaneously occurring in other organs or tissues.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

"If absorption takes place," writes Wibmer in his unpretending and yet comprehensive manner; "if the absorption of the poison is not prevented by the excessive local inflammation, where the poison was first applied, the following symptoms develop themselves, more especially after the internal exhibition of the drug: increased and more frequent desire to urinate, with discharge of only a small quantity of dark urine in every case; difficulty of urinating, retention of urine, strangury, bloody urine, frequent erections, itching and burning of the sexual organs and urethra, increased sexual desire, increased seminal secretion, priapism, satyriasis, nymphomania, miscarriage, inflammation and swelling of the external sexual organs, which sometimes terminates in fatal gangrene. These symptoms are accompanied by general restlessness, hurried pulse, heat, thirst, flushed face, red and sparkling eyes, pain in the region of the urinary bladder, lumbar and renal region; headache, delirium, rage, tetanic convulsions, are frequently present as signs of the cerebellar and spinal irritation.

A post-mortem examination reveals inflammation, ecchymosis, and even gangrene of the internal and external sexual parts, urinary organs, kidneys, ureters, bladder, uterus, etc.

CYSTITIS.—These remarkable symptoms constitute a series of most important therapeutic indications. They point to cantharides as a remedy for cystitis of the most dangerous character, with utter inability to pass a drop of urine in spite of a continual and most agonizing desire to do so; discharge of blood from the urethra; swelling and intense painfulness of the region of the bladder; violent fever, flushed face, glistening eyes, delirium; consensual vomiting, retching, etc. In

ISCHURIA and strangury, this agent may be necessary, if the affection remains after mismanaged inflammation of the bladder, or after some acute fever, such as typhus.

On the other hand, if cantharides cause strangury by their primary action upon the urinary organs, we may rest assured that this primary effect, if kept up for a sufficient length of time, would be ultimately followed by a paralytic inability to retain the urine. The continued use of small doses of cantharides would produce the same effect, a sort of incontinence of urine.

We are not without historical proofs, that cantharides have caused such weaknesses. Frank quotes a case from a medical publication by the physicians of Petersburg, which the reporter, Dr. Weisse, published as a case of "artificial diabetes."

A child of four years was afflicted with swelling of the cervical glands to which a fly-blister had been applied by mistake in the place of a plaster of cicuta. After the blister had been drawing for eighteen hours, the child began to become delirious; the blister was then removed, and the mistake was discovered, when the large blisters were seen. For some days after, fever was present, and the patient discharged a small quantity of blackish urine amid great distress; this was followed by increased secretion of urine to four times the amount of the liquid the patient drank; at the same time she complained of great thirst, and had a ravenous appetite for meat. In a few days the urine lost the blackish color, became inodorous and had a slightly saltish taste. The patient became very thin, the face and feet became œdematous, and she craved animal food exclusively as if impelled by a sort of instinct. Little by little the quantity of the urine decreased, the natural odor returned, and health was completely restored in six weeks. The glandular swellings disappeared in the meanwhile.

ENURESIS NOCTURNA.—In that exceedingly annoying form of incontinence, enuresis nocturna, cantharides has effected many beautiful cures.

A girl of seventeen years, for instance, of a lymphatic habit of body but otherwise healthy, tall and rather fleshy, had been afflicted with nightly enuresis from her earliest childhood. She took the powder of cantharides in doses of one-twelfth of a grain morning and night. After the very first powder the trouble stopped for four nights, then returned once more after which she remained permanently cured.

HÆMATURIA.—In hæmaturia, both acute and chronic, cantharides may be of great use; of course the totality of the accompanying symptoms has to be considered; excessive burning in the urethra, violent erections amounting even to chordee, urging to urinate with difficulty of passing any urine, may be present. Whether we describe the affection as a case of hæmaturia, or ischuria or stranguria, the trouble remains the same in its essential nature, and cantharides is the remedy for it.

GONORRHŒA.—These symptoms are so frequently met with in gonorrhœa, that cantharides may prove of great use in many cases of this disease, even in the chronic form. Frank quotes a case, from the *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, which was cured by the tincture of cantharides.

The patient was a man of fifty-five years; there was constant discharge, impotence, pain in the back, seminal losses after the least erection or hard stool. Cantharides first produced strangury, chordee-like erections, etc.; the remedy was discontinued, and he remained cured, got married and had children.

BRIGHT'S DISEASE.—In renal diseases cantharides may prove useful. We have shown before that it may stimulate diabetes, and we see no reason why we should not prescribe this agent in Bright's disease, if the symptoms at all justify such a proceeding. Cantharides act very specifically upon the kidneys, inducing inflammation and suppuration of this viscus; an investigation of their therapeutic virtues in this direction seems desirable.

NEPHRITIS, chronic as well as acute, may require cantharides.

INFLAMMATION OF THE PENIS.—We have seen that cantharides may powerfully affect the sexual system. It causes, and may therefore cure, inflammation of the penis, with tendency to gangrenous termination.

SATYRIASIS, of the most furious kind, with frightful priapism and insatiable desire for sexual intercourse, with discharge of blood in the place of semen.

IMPOTENCE, with coldness of the penis and utter absence of erections, the result of previous lasciviousness; with loss of the seminal fluid; hence in

SPERMATORRHŒA, with impotence, and inability to retain the urine, a sort of paralytic debility of the genito-urinary apparatus, cantharides may do us much good. Involuntary emissions may be arrested by the use of cantharides.

NYMPHOMANIA, in the last stage of the disease, with continual manifestations of sexual frenzy, may call for the exhibition of can-

tharides. What dose may be required in this disease? I have no doubt that a very high attenuation of this drug will be found sufficient in many cases to manifest curative results; in other cases very large quantities may be required.

A girl of twenty-six years, who had been attending a hat store for years, of exemplary conduct and cheerful temper, had conceived an affection for a gentleman above her position whom she could not marry. In consequence of this passion she was attacked with *furor uterinus*, and had to be carried to a hospital, where she indulged in the vilest obscenities without a particle of shame. After the ineffectual use of nervines, antispasmodics, etc., without the least benefit, including the cauterization of the clitoris, social amusements, pleasant work, the attending physician bethought himself of the well-known formula "similia similibus," in conformity with which he selected cantharides as the remedy in this case. He prescribed ten drops three times a day. This dose had no effect; it did not even produce a burning during urination. The dose was gradually increased to ninety drops three times a day. Under the influence of this dose the patient became quiet, and was discharged cured in four weeks. For some time after, she continued to manifest a certain aversion to company, and she had a peculiar staring, searching look, but she lived quietly in the bosom of her family, attending to her domestic duties.

SWELLING OF THE NECK OF THE UTERUS, attended with burning in the bladder, pain in the abdomen, constant vomiting and acute fever, are symptoms which cantharides have caused and may therefore cure.

OVARITIS, with burning pain and swelling in the region of the ovaries, may require cantharides.

STERILITY may be successfully treated with cantharides, the primary effect of these insects being to excite the sexual system of the woman; hence cantharides is in homœopathic rapport with the organic reaction called forth by this primary effect of the drug.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Cantharides, if applied to the skin, develop an erysipelatous active inflammation of the skin, with more burning than itching, and exudation of a serous liquid raising the epidermis in the shape of blisters. May not this fact justify the application of a weak solution of cantharides to a burn?

Cantharides have caused carbunculous and gangrenous inflammation of the part to which the drug was applied locally. We may derive good results from the local application of a graduated solution of the tincture to carbunculous or gangrenous sores, if the constitutional condition of the patient is in homœopathic affinity with the constitutional action of cantharides upon the healthy tissues, more especially upon the brain, the genito-urinary apparatus, and the circulatory fluid.

CAPSICUM ANNUUM, PIPER INDICUM.

[SPANISH OR CAYENNE PEPPER. NATURAL ORDER, SOLANEÆ.]

The berries of this plant, which, according to some writers, is a native of the East and West Indies, and, according to others, of South America, are not only used as a condiment, but likewise as a medicine. We prepare a reddish tincture of these berries; it has a burning taste, but is without smell.

Hahnemann and his disciples have furnished us some excellent provings of black pepper, which we will examine with reference to their corresponding pathological conditions, under the following categories:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Here we notice the following characteristic symptoms: Vertigo, a sensation of staggering from side to side. Headache as if the skull would fly to pieces, when moving the head and when walking. Throbbing headache in one temple and in the forehead. Pressing ache in the forehead, the pressure seeming to proceed from the occiput, accompanied with a cutting sensation from the occiput. This pain was felt immediately after taking the drug. Sometimes the ache was felt above the root of the nose, and was accompanied by a few stitches through the ear and above the eye. The headache likewise took the form of hemicrania; the pain was a pressing, stitching pain, aggravated by raising the eyes and head, or by stooping, and accompanied with forgetfulness when stooping. The stitching headache was increased by rest and ameliorated by motion.

The scalp was likewise affected by the drug. The prover experienced a gnawing itching, and at other times a slight shivering over the scalp, which was followed by a burning sensation; after scratching, the roots of the hairs felt painful, as if they had been pulled at.

HEADACHES.—These symptoms lead us to infer that capsicum is possessed of curative powers in catarrhal, gastric, rheumatic and nervous headaches, which are characterized by similar symptoms.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

In this range Hahnemann reports the following effects of the drug: A pressing ache in the eyeballs as from a foreign body. Early in the morning, burning in the eyes; they look red and weak. Dimness of sight, early in the morning, as if a foreign substance were floating

over the cornea and obscured it. Everything before his eyes looked black. Dilatation of the pupils. In the case of two young men to whom Professo Chiappa gave piperine for fever and ague, it produced redness of the eyes; the lids, nose and lips were swollen.

CATARRHAL OPHTHALMIA.—These symptoms point to the use of capsicum in mild forms of catarrhal ophthalmia, especially when complicated with amaurotic symptoms. It may perhaps be well to add that this agent may be particularly serviceable in this form of ophthalmia, if the patient is of a strumous habit and liable to attacks of this kind.

Capsicum has painful swelling behind the ear, tearing pressive pain behind the left ear; pressive pain in the ear, especially felt when coughing. The remedy is indicated in

CHRONIC SUPPURATION OF THE MIDDLE EAR, especially in adults when there is acute, shooting, pressing pain, with bursting headache, great thirst, with chilliness and shiverings. It is of great value when acute symptoms occur in chronic cases, and there is danger of a breaking down of the mastoid cells.

CARIES OF THE MASTOID PROCESSES, with similar symptoms.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

The action of capsicum upon the digestive tube is characterized by a series of instructive and valuable symptoms. Hahnemann reports the following symptoms: Altered taste in the mouth, which is as of foul water, or insipid and flat, imparting a taste as of clay (to butter for instance); at times the prover experiences a sour taste in the mouth, and likewise an acrid taste. Heartburn, sometimes preceded by a watery, flat taste. Eructations, only when walking; every eructation is accompanied by a stitch in the side; when sitting down, there is no eructation and consequently no stitch. Coldness in the stomach; sensation as if the stomach contained cold water, followed by a sensation of trembling in the stomach. Anorexia, the food having a natural taste. Frequent yawning after eating. Desire for coffee, but after drinking coffee he feels sick at the stomach, with inclination to vomit. Qualmishness in the pit of the stomach, early in the morning and after dinner, with inclination to vomit. Pressure in the pit of the stomach, with inclination to vomit. Fulness and anxiety in the chest, after eating, followed by sour risings and finally a loose stool. Burning sensation from the stomach to the mouth, after breakfast. A burning-stitching pain deep in the abdomen, on

stooping and when walking; the pain puts him out of humor. Oppressive distention between the umbilicus and epigastrium, aggravated by motion. Sensation as if the abdomen were enormously distended. Distension of the abdomen, followed by headache in the occipital region, and copious perspiration.

This series of symptoms points to the following pathological conditions, with which the provings correspond homœopathically:

PYROSIS or heartburn; the watery and sour risings from the stomach and the burning from the stomach along the œsophagus sufficiently indicate the use of our drug in this affection.

DYSPEPSIA and cardialgia, characterized by oppression after eating, distention of the bowels, feeling of repletion in the pit of the stomach, qualmishness, inclination to vomit, anorexia, burning in the stomach and epigastrium, flushes in the face, tendency to stool.

GASTRO-ATAXIA, the stomach feels cold, as if full of water, with a sensation of quivering in the organ.

GASTRITIS.—The poisonous effects of large doses of pepper upon the coats of the stomach show that this agent may be adapted to the milder forms of gastritis or to the severer forms of cardialgia or gastrodynia.

A boy of sixteen years swallowed thirty berries of white pepper in brandy. In a few hours he experienced a painful burning in the stomach, with thirst and feverish chills; the pain was confined to a circumscribed locality and resisted the exhibition of anodynes; the bowels seemed completely torpid, and could not even be moved by large doses of castor-oil. Finally on the seventh day the bowels were moved, the berries came away and the patient recovered.

According to Professor Chiappa's experience, piperine generally causes a burning in the œsophagus and stomach, and very frequently even in the bowels and anus.

DIARRHŒA.—The provings show that capsicum may be advantageously employed in diarrhœa, with or without tenesmus. The following effects of the drug characterize its action in this range: Cutting pain in the umbilical region, with discharges of tenacious mucus, which is sometimes mixed with black blood; after every discharge from the bowels he feels thirsty, and every time he drinks, he is attacked with shuddering. Slimy diarrhœa, with tenesmus. Diarrhœa, with smarting, stinging pain at the anus.

COSTIVENESS.—Capsicum may be indicated in costiveness, for the record reads, "costiveness as from too much heat in the bowels."

HÆMORRHOIDS.—Capsicum may prove useful in hæmorrhoids, where its use is indicated by the following symptoms: Discharge of blood from the anus for four days. Burning and itching pain at the anus. Blind piles, varices at the anus which are very painful during stool.

URINARY GROUP.

The symptoms which characterize the action of this drug upon the lining membrane of the urinary apparatus, are of considerable pathological importance. We have: Frequent and almost ineffectual urging to urinate. The urine is emitted with great straining, the emission is rather a dribbling of the urine, and takes place by fits and starts. Burning in the urethra during and after micturition. Stinging in the orifice of the urethra immediately after urination. Stinging in the anterior portion of the urethra between the acts of micturition. The urethra is painful when touched. The urine deposits a whitish sediment. Discharge of a yellowish and thick mucus from the urethra.

CATARRH OF THE BLADDER.—These symptoms show that capsicum may be useful in catarrh of the bladder, and in chronic gonorrhœa or gleet, although it is not safe to expect much from our drug in this latter affection.

SEXUAL ORGANS.

The action of large doses of capsicum upon the sexual organs seems to be of a depressing character; small doses produce an opposite effect.

Hahnemann reports the following symptoms as the result of his provings with a few drops of the tincture: Continual pressure and prickling sensation in the glans, morning and evening. Nocturnal emission. Violent erections in the morning. Excessive trembling of the whole body in dallying with a woman. Fine stinging itching at the glans, like a mosquito-bite.

These symptoms show the character of the organic reaction developed by comparatively small doses. The following group of symptoms is the result of large quantities of the solanum capsicum of Egypt, and is communicated by Baron Larrey, Surgeon-General to the French army in Egypt. He writes in his work entitled: Observations on several Maladies to which our Troops in Egypt were subject: "Those among our soldiers who drank brandy that had been poisoned with solanum capsicum, were afflicted with the following

symptoms: 'loss of sensibility in the testicles, softening and gradual dwindling in those parts. At first this was not noticed by the patient, until the testicles were reduced to the size of a bean, insensible, hard, and drawn up close to the abdominal ring, and suspended by a shriveled spermatic cord.'"

This important indication may render the solanum capsicum of Egypt an admirable agent for the restoration of the testes, when they have become atrophied by abuse or other causes.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

CATARRH.—Capsicum is not without importance as a remedy for catarrhal affections of the air-passages; for, among the provings recorded by Hahnemann, we observe a number of symptoms which point to catarrh and influenza, as corresponding pathological conditions. Some of the leading symptoms are: Tingling in the nose, as in dry coryza. Hoarseness. Frequent barking cough, with tingling in the larynx. Cough, with painful pressure in the throat as if an ulcer would break. The cough is accompanied by a headache as if the skull would fly to pieces. The cough is accompanied by sudden pains in various parts of the body, the ear, thigh, etc. The air which is expelled during a fit of cough, has a fetid smell. The prover complains of various rheumatic pains in the chest, stitching pains between the shoulder-blades during an inspiration, and similar pains in the side of the abdomen; severe stitches in the region of the heart. Oppression of breathing which is relieved by a deep inspiration. Asthmatic oppression, with flushed face, eructations and sensation as if the chest were distended. Oppressive tightness on the chest, aggravated by the least motion. Throbbing pain in the chest.

The curative action of capsicum in the respiratory range, is most probably confined to *catarrhal* and *rheumatic* affections of a very simple nature, and very fully delineated by the provings furnished by Hahnemann and his disciples.

FEVER GROUP.

SIMPLE RHEUMATISM.—I am not aware that capsicum is much used in rheumatic affections, yet the results of Hahnemann's experiments show that this agent may be usefully employed in the milder forms of simple rheumatism of a congestive and neuralgic order. Some of the more characteristic symptoms recorded by Hahnemann will be sufficient to authenticate our statement:

Drawing-tearing pain in the spinal column; painful stiffness of

the nape of the neck when moving the part; dislocation-pain in the shoulder-joint; stitching-tearing pain along the whole of the right arm to the tips of the fingers; painful stitch in the left elbow-joint, darting into the hand with a sensation of flashing heat, and causing a feeling in the arm as if it had gone to sleep; painful twitching in the palm of the left hand; contractive pain in the left index-finger; violent pain in the right thigh, as if it had been sprained, felt only when turning the thigh outward; tearing pain on the internal surface of the right thigh; drawing, stitching, digging pain in the left thigh, posteriorly and in the middle region, passing off by moving the part; drawing pain in the right hip-joint aggravated by motion; stitching-tearing pain from the hip-joint to the feet; tensive pain in the knee; stitches darting through the tips of the toes; transient wandering pains in the extremities, back, nape of the neck, scapulæ and hands; they are excited by motion and continue for hours; after lying down he feels stiff, the joints feel lame and as if swollen; sensation in the skin, here and there, as if a fly were crawling over it; tingling sensation in the upper and lower extremities; lassitude, especially during rest.

FEVER AND AGUE.—For years past capsicum has been used as a remedy for fever and ague, more particularly when characterized by excessive shuddering and chilliness, pain in the small of the back. An infusion of pepper taken shortly previous to the chill, has frequently prevented the outbreak of the paroxysm.

A characteristic of the capsicum-fever is a sensation of shuddering and shivering after drinking water; the patient feels out of humor and depressed; the attack is not accompanied by those violent signs of congestion which are so often present during a paroxysm of fever and ague, requiring quinine or arsenicum as their true specifics; the heat and chill may be mingled; the chill is accompanied by anxiety, restlessness, intolerance of noise, inability to collect one's thoughts; the thirst generally occurs before and during the chill, not so much during the hot stage.

CARBO ANIMALIS.

[ANIMAL CHARCOAL.]

We obtain this preparation by roasting lean veal, which has previously to be freed from all fat and cut in small lumps, in a common coffee-roaster, taking care not to burn it. When sufficiently and uniformly carbonized, we make triturations in the usual proportions. Animal charcoal is not quite as black as vegetable charcoal; it sometimes has a faint metallic gloss, and may be converted into an exceedingly fine powder.

Animal charcoal has been principally used as a remedy for glandular indurations, scirrhus and cancer. Allœopathic physicians are divided in opinion concerning its efficacy in these diseases. Some speak of it with great praise, others deny its usefulness. Dierbach mentions a number of authorities both for and against. It is said to have acted with good effect in

SCIRRHUS OF THE BREAST.—Wagner relates several cases very successfully treated with animal charcoal. From them I select the following:

A lady, aged about twenty years, of a nervous temperament, had very imperfectly developed scirrhus in the left breast. Two of these were of the size of a small bird's egg; the third was not as large nor as hard. There was an enlargement of the breast itself; she showed no other symptoms of glandular trouble and had not commenced to menstruate. The cause of her disease was not known. She received each morning and evening two grains of carbo animalis pulverized in sugar. Two weeks later, the enlargement could still be distinctly felt, but had softened considerably. In six weeks time, under continuance of the same treatment, the indurations disappeared entirely; the breast itself, however, remained somewhat larger than the other. (It must be remembered that no curative power is attributed to the charcoal, after carcinoma has fully developed itself. The use of the remedy in scirrhous affections is presumed to date back to the days of Paracelsus and is, in some form or other, mentioned by many ancient writers, Plinius among them.)

GLANDULAR INDURATIONS.—In indurated goitre and glandular iudurations generally, it is claimed to have produced curative effects.

Liebenhaar relates a case of a single woman, aged thirty-six years, whose family record was bad, who ceased to menstruate and suffered severely from oppression in the epigastric region, with frequent sickness at the stomach; vomiting, especially after eating and so great an increase in the secretion of thin, tasteless saliva, that she was obliged to spit every few minutes. On January 30th, 1833, her condition was as follows: Greatly emaciated, pale, hollow-eyed; pulse rapid and feeble; skin dry and loose; the stomach was very sensitive to pressure, but not bloated; there was a white coating of the tongue with an entire loss of appetite; bowels inactive; the urine, upon standing, deposited a copious, whitish-yellow sediment; the saliva had a peculiar foul, sweetish odor, not unlike that of mercurial ptyalism; a sensation of coldness in the mouth and throat, seemingly originating in the lower abdomen. Respiration free, with only occasional tightness in the chest; little or no inclination to cough; sleep uneasy and depression of spirits. The reporter of the case diagnosti-

cated a chronic inflammation and, at least, incipient induration of the pancreatic gland. After varied treatment, two grains of carbo animalis in sugar of milk, mornings and evenings, were given on March 19th. On the 25th of March the dose was increased to three grains, and continued until April 17th. Under this treatment the nightly fever gradually disappeared, the salivation improved, the appetite increased, digestion became normal, the oppression in the epigastric region ceased to annoy her and soon left her entirely and in the forepart of April menstruation reappeared, followed in due season by a far better state of health than she ever enjoyed.

SCIRRHOUS INDURATIONS OF THE UTERUS.—Some very satisfactory cures have been reported.

Mrs. von H., aged thirty-three, in poor circumstances, of weakly constitution, pale and cachectic, very feeble, of constipated habit, with a poor appetite and a slimy, coated tongue, consulted me in April, 1831, for a severe pain in the back, which extended into the hip, burning pain in the bowels below the umbilicus, deranged menstruation, and very profuse discharge of slimy, ill-colored blood, accompanied by labor-like pains, which had of late made their appearance. Examination showed a considerable enlargement and induration of the uterus. After relieving the hæmorrhage and the most urgent symptoms by ordering laxative remedies and perfect quiet in the horizontal position, carbo animalis was given in doses of three grains, three times each day. This treatment was continued throughout the following summer. Later, baths were ordered and the patient sent upon a pleasure trip. The enlargement and the indurations gradually lessened, menstruation became regular, the countenance assumed a healthy look and the other symptoms disappeared altogether. A year later (1832) she again became pregnant, gave birth to a healthy child and has since then enjoyed a very high degree of health. (Dr. Schmalz in *Frank's Magazine*, Vol. iv.)

From four grains of the drug taken four times a day, and gradually rising to twenty-four grains three times a day, Dr. Duplan and others, observed a copper-colored eruption over the whole body, more particularly in the face. Small furuncles, of the size of peas, likewise broke out; when discharging, they smelled like burnt meat; the excrements spread a similar odor.

In another case, three grains, taken morning and night, caused gastric derangements, occasional attacks of diarrhœa, difficulty of digestion, loss of appetite.

Some of Wibmer's students likewise swallowed large doses of the crude charcoal, five and ten grains, and finally whole pieces of the drug, without experiencing any other result than a more frequent urging to stool; the discharge was of a medium consistence. Wibmer, in reporting these experiments, remarks, however, that the continued use of animal charcoal will most probably derange the digestive system; for a short while after instituting their experiments, the provers were attacked with loss of appetite and various gastric derangements, for the cure of which laxatives had to be taken.

Dr. Weise, who has published a pamphlet on the dispersion of scirrhous tumors and polypi and on the cure of cancerous ulcerations by means of animal charcoal, informs his readers that healthy persons who swallow this substance for a sufficient length of time, are

attacked with painful indurations in the breasts, swelling and induration of the parotid glands, acne rosacea, etc.; these effects soon, however, disappear again after the charcoal is discontinued.

If Weise's observations are correct, we perceive that the homœopathicity of animal charcoal to indurations of glands, nodes in the breast, and perhaps scirrhus, is tolerably well established.

In the *acne rosacea* of drunkards and for a dyscrasia characterized by the breaking out of *furuncles*, which discharge a foul, fetid blood; in the case of persons whose blood is, according to popular parlance, impure, or who have a cachectic, strumous appearance, carbo animalis may prove of eminent use.

DYSPEPSIA.—For dyspepsia, weakness of digestion, with loss of appetite, uneasiness in the stomach, occasional attacks of watery or papescent diarrhœa, or frequent evacuations of soft fecal matter, we may often prescribe carbo animalis with benefit.

Among the symptoms which constitute Hahnemann's record of the proving of this substance, the symptoms of the gastric sphere are the most marked. Nevertheless they do not show any great therapeutic power and only justify the use of the drug in gastric affections of an annoying but not severe nature. The more characteristic symptoms of the series are: Bitter and sour, and sometimes foul taste in the mouth; pressure and fulness in the stomach after eating, also with oppression of breathing, anxious feeling in the back, palpitation of the heart; eructations; pressure and rumbling in the stomach; weight in the abdomen, also distention with soreness under the ribs when touching them, as if ulcerated; rumbling in the bowels, fetid flatulence, also with urging to stool. In

CANCER OF THE WOMB, Dr. Rothamel found that animal charcoal improved the ichorous discharge and diminished the hæmorrhage.

One of Hahnemann's provers reports: "Leucorrhœa, staining the linen yellow," affording us an indication for animal charcoal in this weakness.

CARBO VEGETABILIS.

[VEGETABLE CHARCOAL.]

For medicinal purposes we select charcoal derived from beech or birch wood; hard pieces evenly carbonized, in which the texture of the wood may still be recognized, are carefully pulverized; of this

pulverized charcoal we afterward obtain our triturations in the proportions of 1 to 10, or 1 to 100.

Vegetable charcoal has been employed by old school physicians as a disinfectant in dysentery, foul ulcers, fetor of the mouth, etc. It removes for a while the unpleasant odor, which returns as soon as the chemical effect of the charcoal is exhausted. By triturating charcoal with sugar of milk, the inherent medicinal power which, as Altschul justly remarks, is latent in the crude drug, is excited into action and may become of incalculable value as a therapeutic agent. Nevertheless I am of the opinion that the curative range of charcoal is much less extensive than Hahnemann's provings would seem to imply. We may embrace this range in the following concise statement:

Charcoal seems to act upon the blood and to restore its vitalizing purity; upon the nervous system, whose sinking energy it rouses; and upon the mucous membranes, whose secretions it purifies.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Hahnemann's provings have shown that the vegetable charcoal is capable of producing a certain form of headache which is not distinguished by intensity and yet is sufficiently characteristic to lead us to infer that its origin and development as a pathological state depend upon the presence of some constitutional dyscrasia or miasm. A more careful examination of the symptoms enables us to recommend vegetable charcoal in

HEADACHE depending upon the existence of a scorbutic or psoric diathesis in the organism. This headache is delineated in Hahnemann's record by the following symptoms: Vertigo as if the head was balancing to and fro. Dullness and tightness of the head, as after intoxication, spreading from the occiput to the forehead. Headache involving the right side of the head and face (with chilliness, coldness and trembling of the body and jaws); also headache, with pain in one eye as if it would be torn out. Dull and oppressive headache, in the occipital region. Pressing ache in the forehead, close above the eyes. Pressure in both temples and at the vertex. Headache as if the scalp were contracted. Violent headache for five days; when stooping, a pressing was felt through the back part and front part of the head. Rush of blood to the head, with heat in the forehead and dullness of the head. Throbbing headache. Pressing and burning headache, in the evening, in bed, especially from the vertex to the forehead. General painfulness of the surface of

the brain, here and there with stitches darting from without inward. Drawing and tearing in the left side of the occiput, also in the forehead, Red, smooth and painless pimples here and there, on the forehead. The hair falls out.

HEMICRANIA is very fully shadowed forth in this series of provings. The headache to which carbo vegetabilis is homœopathic probably never occurs without an accompaniment of such gastric derangements as require the same drug for their removal. In such headaches the patient will probably complain of an altered taste in the mouth, bitter or sour, impaired appetite, tendency to nausea and eructations, heartburn, fulness and repletion of the stomach, bloating of the bowels, costiveness. Caspari has given charcoal with good effect, if the headache was accompanied with determination of blood to the head, and had been caused by overloading the stomach and drinking wine to excess.

ORBITAL GROUP.

SORE EYES.—An examination of the pathogenetic effects of our drug shows that it is indicated in sore eyes, if the eyes look inflamed, or if only one eye is affected and looks swollen, red, is painful and the lids are agglutinated in the morning; the patient complains of indistinctness of vision and is troubled with muscæ volitantes. These are the leading symptoms recorded by Hahnemann as the result of his provings.

HÆMORRHAGE.—In a case of hæmorrhage from the eyes, reported in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, with considerable determination of blood to the head, carbo is said to have effected a cure. Such hæmorrhages, and indeed hæmorrhages from any organ where vegetable charcoal manifests curative results, are of a passive order, arising from a general scorbutic tendency of the organism. Whether this agent may be employed in *amblyopia amaurotica* with good effect, will have to be determined by further experiments. The muscæ volitantes, the blurred vision and the shortness of sight which this drug is said to produce, indicate its use in the milder forms of amblyopia; but here, too, it will be found that this agent is principally adapted to the scorbutic diathesis.

DENTAL GROUP.

SCORBUTIC AFFECTIONS.—Carbo causes drawing and tearing pains in the upper and lower row of teeth; the gums incline to bleed, feel sore, become detached. These symptoms have led

homœopathic physicians to the employment of carbo in scorbutic affections, such as may be occasioned by the excessive or otherwise improper use of mercury. This condition of the gums may likewise be a symptom of constitutional scurvy.

Vegetable charcoal is extensively used as a tooth-powder; it is said to strengthen the gums, to remove scurvy and the fetid odor which sometimes proceeds from a scorbutic degeneration of the gums.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Dryness and burning in the throat. Painful pressure in the region of the fauces. Scraping sensation in the throat. Inability to swallow food; the throat is closed as by a spasm, but without pain. The throat feels swollen internally, and as if it were closed by a spasm. Sore throat, painful deglutition for four days, as if the uvula were swollen.

SORE THROAT.—These symptoms indicate charcoal in chronic sore throat, especially when accompanied by bronchial and gastric irritations. Owing to the antiseptic properties of this drug, it has likewise been employed in angina gangrænosa, and in the aphthous form of angina, or the diphtheritis of Bretonneau when of a chronic nature.

DYSPHAGIA.—Two of the above-mentioned symptoms likewise point to dysphagia, not so much when consequent upon previous inflammation, but as a symptom of general disintegration of the digestive powers.

Charcoal develops a variety of symptoms in the functional range of the stomach and intestines, which point to its use in several gastric disorders which, if not dangerous, are at least tormenting and require the interference of art. We find the following record in the materia medica pura: Saltish or bitter taste in the mouth. Empty, sweetish or also bitter and scraping eructations. Diminished appetite and speedy repletion. Nausea and qualmishness in the stomach, an hour after waking. Painful hiccough after eating. Sour taste in the mouth after eating. Heaviness in the legs, every afternoon after dinner, for eight days. Crampy pains in the stomach, with continual eructations which tasted quite sour. Burning sensation in the stomach. Scraping sensation from the stomach upward along the œsophagus, like heartburn. Throbbing in the pit of the stomach. Oppression and anxiety in the pit of the stomach. Pressure in the stomach as if upon a sore, worse when touching the part. Extreme

sensitiveness of the region of the stomach. Contractive or constrictive sensation under the pit of the stomach.

We consider this record perfectly reliable and avail ourselves of it for the purpose of recommending charcoal in actual derangements of a corresponding nature.

PYROSIS or heartburn, more especially of the chronic order, and when complicated with other gastric symptoms, such as eructations, weight and fulness at the stomach after eating.

WATERBRASH, the fluid having an insipid, saltish or sour taste.

DYSPEPSIA and cardialgia, with oppression at the stomach after eating, flatulent distention of the stomach and bowels, soreness of the epigastrium, spitting up of frothy mucus, belching up of wind, crampy pains in the epigastric region, oppressed breathing in consequence of the fulness and oppression in this region.

Charcoal acts very powerfully upon the alvine secretions. It causes: Rumbling in the bowels, with emissions of inodorous or hot and fetid flatulence; it also causes papescent stool with burning at the anus and in the rectum during the passage of stool. Scanty and hard stool which does not cohere, and is likewise accompanied with burning at the anus. Pricking in the rectum during stool. During the first week of the proving the alvine evacuations were preceded by mucus, which was followed by hard and afterward soft feces, and finally a cutting pain in the bowels. Loss of blood at every evacuation from the bowels. Painful varicose swellings at the anus. Discharge of a smarting dampness from the rectum. Exudations on the perineum from the anus to the scrotum, with itching and soreness.

DIARRHŒA.—Charcoal may be indicated in chronic diarrhœa with great flatulence, discharges of fetid flatus without relief; chronic diarrhœa of infants, with stools of a cadaverous odor; difficult expulsion of stool, even of soft stool; cutting and burning at the anus. Collapse.

DYSENTERY with similar symptoms and cold breath, cold skin, terribly offensive stools as symptoms of collapse.

CHOLERA in the last stage, after the cessation of violent general symptoms and collapse (cold breath, cold tongue, cold skin, stupor) has set in.

HÆMORRHOIDS.—Our provings show that charcoal must be possessed of curative virtues in some forms of hæmorrhoids, with habitual constipation, loss of blood at stool, protrusion of painful

varicose swellings. This agent may likewise prove of use in those annoying

EXCORIATIONS or exudations of the perineum and anus, which sometimes prove so refractory even under the most careful treatment.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUPS.

Hahnemann's record shows that charcoal affects the sexual apparatus in a sufficiently marked manner to enable us to determine the homœopathicity of its action to several more or less troublesome affections. Hahnemann reports: Violent itching of the prepuce, the inner surface of which was sore, a vesicle had started up. Tingling in the testes and scrotum. Itching and dampness of the thigh near the scrotum. Soreness of the pudendum, as if excoriated, with leucorrhœal discharge for two days, followed by the appearance of the catamenia, which had been suppressed for months; the discharge looked quite black. Premature appearance of the menses. The menses were accompanied by headache which was so violent, that she had to close her eyes, and by cutting pains in the bowels. Discharges of white mucus from the vagina.

These symptoms indicate carbo in

EXCORIATIONS OF THE PREPUCE, when not arising from mechanical irritation, with itching, and perhaps complicated with herpetic eruptions. Carbo may likewise help in similar affections of the scrotum.

PRURITIS.—The burning and itching of the vulva, which is described as pruritis or prurigo, may find a remedy in charcoal. Altschul cured an obstinate case of this disorder by exhibiting charcoal internally in the 6th attenuation, and applying the same preparation externally in the form of an ointment made with fresh butter. The disorder may be complicated with herpetic eruptions on the parts. In

LEUCORRHŒA this agent may do us good service. The discharge may consist of white mucus, or it may be a thin, watery, sanguinolent discharge, causing much itching and burning and having a foul smell. In

DYSMENORRHŒA or painful menstruation, with premature appearance of the discharge, which looks black and has a strong ammoniacal odor, cutting, spasmodic pains in the bowels, charcoal seems indicated; some cases are reported in *Stapf's Archiv.*, where charcoal proved highly useful.

PASSIVE METRORRHAGIA may require carbo; the blood has

the above-described character, looks dark, has a foul smell; the affection is symptomatic of a general scorbutic state of the system.

PUTRESCENCE OF THE UTERUS has been cured by the exhibition of charcoal. The totality of symptoms must justify the use of the remedy; of particular importance will be the burning in the uterine region; discharge of offensive, dark blood from the uterus; characteristic diarrhœa; anxious expression of the countenance; symptoms of collapse.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

The action of carbo upon the respiratory organs is characterized by a variety of symptoms, such as: Hoarseness, also sudden hoarseness in the evening with dyspnœa, so that he was scarcely able to breathe when walking in the open air. Scraping in the throat morning and evening, inducing a dry, hacking cough. Irritation in the larynx, inducing cough, with gagging. Three or four turns of spasmodic cough every day. Exhausting cough, with oppression of breathing and burning in the chest. Expectoration of mucus from the larynx, after hawking or coughing. Discharge of whole clots of greenish mucus. Painful drawing in the chest, shoulders and arms, more on the left side, with a feeling of heat and rush of blood to the head; she feels cold. Violent stitches under the left breast, even when sitting, and preventing sleep. Violent, almost continued burning in the chest as from hot coals. Sensation as if the blood were rushing to the chest, accompanied with a feeling of coldness in the body. Frequent and excessive palpitation. Spasmodic oppression and stricture on the chest. Difficulty of breathing and throbbing in the head, in the evening when lying in bed. Weak and tired feeling in the chest; sticking in the chest.

These provings show that carbo has a comprehensive action upon the mucous lining of the respiratory apparatus. It is more particularly in chronic affections of these organs that it has evinced curative or palliative virtues of a high order. We find it adapted to

CHRONIC HOARSENESS where carbo has been used with success by Caspari and others; the hoarseness abated on warm days and was worse in damp and cool weather; it was likewise aggravated by loud or continuous talking, exposure to the least draught of air, and was complicated by a distressing tickling in the throat, loss of appetite, lassitude and a general feeling of malaise. In

LARYNGEAL PHTHISIS, and in chronic bronchitis, carbo may either palliate the distressing cough or prepare the way for a cure.

ness of the body and cold breath. Heat without thirst, with headache, flushed face, vertigo, nausea; oppressed breathing. Profuse, sour, putrid sweat; sweats easily and is easily chilled. Tongue coated with white, yellow fur, dry, fissured, lead-colored, cold and contracted. Aversion to meat and fat things. Weak, irregular pulse. During apyrexia: gastric symptoms, flatulence. Pernicious fever.

TYPHUS PUTRIDUS.—When the ulcerative stage is fully developed, the tongue and lips have a dry and blackish appearance, are cracked, bleed, with frequent diarrhœic discharges, tympanitic distention of the abdomen, sensitiveness of the ileo-cœcal region, charcoal is used with good effect.

YELLOW FEVER.—Carbo vegetabilis is recommended by Platon, Townsend and more especially by Archer in the last stage of yellow fever, the stage of black vomit; it is said to diminish the irritability of the stomach, to render the evacuations inodorous, to cause the removal of the morbid matter by the rectum and to improve the intestinal secretions.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Our provings do not point to carbo as a remedy for acute eruptions, and Hahnemann was fully justified in ranking this agent among the antipsorics which are particularly adapted to chronic diseases.

Charcoal causes a painful sensitiveness of the scalp, and itching and crawling sensation in the scalp, falling off of the hair.

These symptoms may lead us to suspect the curative virtues of charcoal in some forms of *tinea capitis*, more especially in those forms which secrete a foul-smelling ichorous pus forming crusts and now and then mingled with blood. In

INVETERATE HERPES, charcoal, prepared in the form of a watery solution, has effected a cure when all other means seemed fruitless. Ebers prepares the water of charcoal as follows: One pound of pure pulverized charcoal is made red hot in an iron vessel, and, in this state, is poured into a porcelain vessel containing two or three pounds of distilled water; this mixture is allowed to cool, and then filtered.

SCABIES.—We use charcoal in scabies when the eruption is dry and fine, almost over the whole body, worst on extremities; itching worse after undressing; characteristic dyspeptic symptoms. Also in the various forms of

ULCERS arising from lymphatic degeneration, and characterized

by foul, fetid discharges and a tendency to hæmorrhage. If necessary, the finely-pulverized charcoal may be used both externally and internally.

SENILE GANGRENE with coldness and purple appearance of the parts.

BURNS.—In the case of burns, whether caused by fat, oil or boiling water, Seidel has used the finest pulverized charcoal with the most admirable results. After puncturing and emptying the blisters, he covers the injured part with a layer of charcoal of about a quarter of an inch in thickness, and keeps this in place by means of a light bandage. In half an hour the pain begins to decrease, and in a few hours it is entirely gone; the burn heals without suppuration and without any cicatrix. If the powder should be found moist, it is removed very gently, and dry powder substituted in its place.

VALUE OF CHARCOAL IN CASES OF POISONING.

Pulverized charcoal is used as an enveloping agent in cases of poisoning with arsenic. Bertrand swallowed five grains of pulverized arsenic mixed with a cupful of charcoal and sugar made into an emulsion, without experiencing any poisonous symptoms, save a little cramp-pain in the pit of the stomach, which soon passed off. He also gave a young dog six grains of arsenic in butter on an empty stomach. Half an hour later there was vomiting of mucus, streaked with blood, with severe retching. Sweetened charcoal water, administered by the stomach, relieved all the symptoms in a very short time. The same experimenter gave a six months old dog six grains of corrosive sublimate in butter; within fifteen minutes symptoms of poisoning set in, which were at once lessened in intensity and soon wholly removed by charcoal tea. Dr. Bertrand himself took on the empty stomach four grains of the corrosive sublimate in a cupful of a sweetened, strong decoction of vegetable charcoal; in twenty minutes he experienced a slight uneasiness with oppression in the præcordial region, with a little warmth in the stomach; one hour later some thirst, which was not satisfied; in two hours he was perfectly well and ate a hearty breakfast. Professor Mitchell mentions a case of poisoning with arsenic, which occurred in Cincinnati and where the lives of four persons were saved by administering charcoal by the mouth, in water and molasses, and water and milk, as fast as it could be taken; it was also administered by injection.

The best medicinal charcoal is obtained from linden-wood; beach and birch likewise yield an excellent article.

CAULOPHYLLUM THALICTROIDES.

[BLUE COHOSH. NATURAL ORDER, BERBERIDACEÆ.]

A curious plant in the woods, growing from Canada to Carolina and Kentucky. Plant glaucous, purple when young. Stem from one to two and a half feet high, round, dividing above into two parts one of which is a common short petiole of a triternate leaf, the other bears a twoternate leaf and a racemous panicle of greenish flowers. Leaflets paler beneath, two to three inches long, lobed like those of the Thalictrum or Aquilegia. Seeds two, mostly one by abortion, naked after having burst the caducous, thin, pericarp, deep blue, resembling berries on thick stipes. May. (Wood.)

This plant, the only one of its genus in this country, is also known by the names of Squaw-root, Pappoose-root. Its brown, knotty, hard root, yellow inside, is the officinal part; from it a dark-brown, alcoholic tincture is prepared.

Caulophyllum acts upon the muscular tissue, and especially upon the uterine motor nerves. The proving of Dr. Burt and large clinical experience show, that the drug affects particularly the smaller joints: fingers, wrist, knees, ankles, feet, toes, causing constant drawing, flying pains in the various joints, changing about constantly, severe pains in the wrists and fingers, with stiffness of the fingers and severe cutting pains in the fingers when shutting the hand. Its most valuable effects are produced upon the uterine motor nerves, causing spasmodic pains in the uterus, with fulness and tension in the hypogastric regions and a feeling as if the womb were congested. While the curative range of caulophyllum is not large, it is one of those remedies, which are of value in diseases of frequent occurrence in daily practice. We use it in

RHEUMATISM of the small joints with swelling and a tendency to shift about constantly. Spasmodic rigidity of the muscles of the back and neck; panting, breathing with oppression on the chest; great nervous excitement.

HEADACHES of rheumatic origin or complicated with characteristic derangements of the female sexual apparatus. Frontal headache, with a contracted feeling of the skin of the forehead; pressure over the left eye with severe, spasmodic pains in the temples, as if they would be crushed together; aggravated by light and stooping, and worse from noon until night.

Caulophyllum has been used in the treatment of the following diseases peculiar to women:

LEUCORRHŒA of profuse, bland mucus; yellowish-brown spots on the forehead.

DYSMENORRŒA, characterized by labor-like pains, often of great intensity; scanty menstruation; general nervous excitement.

METORRHAGIA accompanied by painful uterine contraction and and by great excitement of the nervous system. If a miscarriage threatens and the amount of blood lost is large, the remedy sometimes acts with surprising promptness in checking the flow of blood, thus preventing the greatest danger in the case. In the hæmorrhage which may follow miscarriages or delivery at full term and which depends upon a lack of contractive energy of the uterus, larger doses of the tincture should be used promptly. In

OBSTETRICAL PRACTICE caulophyllum may not compete with ergot in the violence of the contractions which it causes, but it is less fitful in its action, a point of supreme importance to the accoucheur.

The expulsion of retained secundines may be brought about by the internal administration of caulophyllum. Not long ago we were called to see Mrs. C., who was flowing, not severely, but constantly. She had miscarried in the fourth month of gestation, and was presumed to have expelled the placenta. Her attending physician had given china, belladonna, sabina and other remedies, high and low. Five-drop doses of the caulophyllum caused the expulsion of the afterbirth and the cessation of the flow.

The power of this interesting drug over uterine contractions, makes it a most important agent in the

Preventative treatment of abortion, not only in staying the hæmorrhage from the womb, but in allaying uterine contraction, even if caused by an inherent irritability of the muscular fibres or produced by reflex action.

We use the tincture of the root and dilutions. Caulophyllin represents the active principle of the plant; triturations are made from it. The dry powdered root, and triturations made from it, may also be used.

CAUSTICUM.

The history of this remedy is of more than usual interest to the homœopathic physician. Its chemical nature is to this day shrouded in uncertainty, and many physicians deny its very existence. By some practitioners it is considered inert and absolutely useless, while others attribute to it remarkable curative powers.

Its introduction into the materia medica is due to Hahnemann, who attributed to this substance the caustic properties of quicklime.

Noack and Trincks state, that it is of value in affections of scrofulous and weakly constitution of women. Organisms which have become debilitated in consequence of long grief are especially suitable for the administration of the drug. Excessive waste of tissue is a strong indication for the remedy.

We will consider the use of causticum under our various groups, with the preliminary statement that in all of the diseases, in whose treatment causticum is suggested, the characteristic mental and moral symptoms of the remedy should be carefully considered. An anxious, solicitous, apprehensive mood is somewhat peculiar to the remedy. We find utter despondency, extreme fearfulness, dissatisfaction, excessive irritability, a tendency to be easily vexed, vehement manners, an inclination to be offended upon slight provocation, an indisposition to work, weakness of memory, absence of mind and other similar symptoms recorded by the provers.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Causticum has caused: startings of the left arm; after slightly exerting the left (weak) arm, it is convulsively jerked up and down; twitchings in the outer side of the elbow-joint, when leaning the arm on something; small, tremulous twitchings in the right forearm while writing; spasmodic sensation in the hands; involuntary contraction of the fingers; trembling and shaking of the extremities; jactitation of the muscles of the left thigh, above the knee; contractive sensation in the right calf, both when at rest and in motion; jactitation of the muscles and slight jerking in different parts of the body; continual twitching in the right side of the body; general tremor; unsteadiness of the limbs, causing a staggering to and fro, as if intoxicated, without any vertigo, etc.

CHOREA.—These symptoms point with tolerable certainty to chorea. It seems to affect the right side in preference to the left.

Jahr, in his work on Nervous Diseases, speaks of it as highly efficient in grave cases and where the choreic symptoms follow a retrocedent eruption of the head.

Raue, in his work on Pathology and Therapeutics, mentions a case from Gross, in a young girl, presenting the following: The child laid down on her stomach, when one of her knees was firmly inserted into the hollow of the other knee, and her feet drawn upward upon the buttocks. In this position her body commenced jerking forward and backward, simulating the movements which are exercised during coition; at the same time the muscles of her face became contorted, similar to risus sardonicus. After the attack the child would be exhausted; but during the intervals she showed no particular symptoms; the spells were worse in the morning. Cured by causticum.

Causticum has caused decided paralytic symptoms; hence it has been recommended in the treatment of that formidable difficulty.

PARALYSIS of the tongue, face, hemiplegia, apoplectic paralysis, brought about by exposure or suppression of an eruption, accompanied by shifting, tearing, rheumatic pains and the mental and moral condition already described, has been cured by causticum.

Ella D., affected with partial hemiplegia. While at work beside her mother, the latter noticed that the patient's mouth laughed only on one side, and reproved her for making faces. Upon going to the mirror, she noticed, for the first time, that the face was somewhat swollen, and contracted only on one side; the eye of the affected side was weeping, and the tongue could not be protruded in the middle line. The menses, which were nearly established, had failed to make their appearance for eight weeks; but otherwise the patient was in perfect health. Causticum relieved all the symptoms in a few days. (Dr. Anna Munroe in *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, April, 1875.)

EPILEPSY.—In epilepsy causticum may prove a most important remedy. In his Chronic Diseases, Hahnemann furnishes provings which describe in a truly graphic manner the varied symptoms which characterize this condition. Raue furnishes the following excellent summing up of its indications (Pathology and Therapeutics, 516).

Before the attack.—Imbecility of mind; heat of the head, followed by sweat all over; great pressure in the pit of the stomach, extending all over the chest and hindering breathing. *During the spell.*—Sometimes bleeding of the nose; very red face; biting of the tongue. *Afterward.*—Soporous condition; headache; noise in the head; exhaustion. *During the intervals.*—On the scalp and glabella small, round, soft lumps; sweats easily on the head; stoppage of the nose; tongue coated white on both sides; sour or sweetish, badly tasting eructation, like ink or rotten wood; pain in the small of the back and constant coldness of the shoulders and joints of the feet; great restlessness which urges him to run away. *Causes.*—Suppressed itch; protracted intermittent; softening of the brain. Worse during new moon; drinking cold water as soon as the pressure in the stomach commences prevents the attack.

NEURALGIA, more especially on the right side and of the face, accompanied by chilliness, urinary and menstrual derangements, depression of mind and with nightly aggravations may be relieved by cau ticum.

SPECIAL SENSES.

Causticum produces many decided effects upon the eye. We have among others: aching in the eye, going off when touching the eye; pressure in the orbits and behind the eyes; pressure in the eyes, as if sand were in them; itching over and in the eyes, and of the eyelids; heat and smarting in the eyes; burning in the eyes, without redness; dryness of the eyes; agglutination of the lids; lachrymation; visible jerking of the lids and of the eyebrows; weakness of sight; momentary obscuration of sight when blowing the nose; obscuration of sight, as if a gauze were drawn over the eyes; dimsightedness, as if a thick fog were before the eyes; when looking at an object too long, the objects before him began to waver and became confused. In

AMBLYOPIA, or weakness, dullness, dimness of sight, it is a valuable drug, when it seems as if one were looking through a fog or as if a veil were suddenly placed over the eye; or when there is an appearance of black thread before the eyes. If these symptoms appear suddenly, disappearing after a while only to return again, the causticum is apt to relieve.

FISTULA LACHRYMALIS has been cured by it.

Mr. Clifton (*Monthly Homœopathic Review*, July, 1868) mentions a case in which sulphur, silicea and lycopodium had been given without benefit, when four doses of causticum, four globules of the 30th each, were given every other night, followed by an interval of a week without medicine. This plan was pursued for three months, when, being nearly well, the patient left off treatment. He came back worse in six weeks. The same treatment was again adopted, and within two months the fistula was cured and remained so.

In *scrofulous and rheumatic* diseases of the eye it may be well to bear in mind causticum, especially when the patient shows indications of a disturbance in the vegetative sphere, a great waste of tissue, constipation and despondency, with nervous irritation, twitching of the lids and of the muscles of the body.

OTITIS may find its remedy in causticum, when there is hardness of hearing, whizzing, buzzing and ringing in the ears, and when every step taken seems to re-echo in the ears.

TOOTHACHE may yield to the internal application of causticum when there is a tendency to neuralgia affecting the whole side of the

face, with sensitiveness to pressure. The pain is usually throbbing, beating, stinging and very severe. The teeth feel elongated; the gums are tender and swollen. Going into the open air aggravates the pain. Caused by exposure.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Causticum has caused pain in the abdomen; inflated abdomen with internal pressure; pain, as if the abdomen were being drawn together with a rope, when breathing; pinching belly-ache, with paleness of the face; pinching around the navel, pinching and cutting in the right side of the abdomen, as if diarrhœa would come on; violent pinching and cutting in the whole abdomen, with fermentation; cutting pain in the bowels, with emission of flatulence; swelling of the umbilicus with pain all around, when touching it; incarcerated flatulence.

COLIC.—These symptoms indicate its use in colic, with much rumbling in the bowels and a great deal of shifting, darting, annoying pain. It is of particular use in persons of a constipated habit and in cases of long standing.

CONSTIPATION.—The provers record a variety of symptoms under the head "*Stool.*" While in a few instances we have recorded soft, diarrhœic stools, we find that the drug is more strictly homœopathic to constipation. We read: frequent and unsuccessful effort to pass stool, accompanied with a good deal of pain, anxiety and redness of the face; frequent desire to pass stool without expelling anything but flatulence; tenesmus; the rectum is painfully and spasmodically contracted, which prevents stool being passed; hard, firm stool; the stool was expelled in pieces; after this there was a contraction at the rectum, and now the stool expelled was soft and of the size of a goose-quill. Stitches in the rectum during stool; burning in the anus after stool, with prostration; anxiety after stool. Pressure in the rectum the whole day; a pressing pain frequently and suddenly darts through the rectum; a feeling as if feces were lodged in it, which should come away; spasms in the rectum which make walking impossible; stitches in the lower part of the rectum; excessive itching of the rectum, anus and pudendum; violent burning at the anus during stool, with soreness of and oozing of humor from the rectum. Large painful varices of the rectum, hindering stool, greatly increased in soreness by walking. Pain and strong pulsations in the perineum.

The symptoms given you do not only afford us a perfect picture

of severe cases of acute and chronic constipation, but point out other and very painful affections of the intestinal tract, for which causticum may prove of great use. I refer to

HÆMORRHOIDAL TUMORS, exceedingly painful and usually the legitimate sequence of a long-continued constipated habit and to

FISTULA IN ANO, indicated by the symptoms enumerated.

Mr. Clifton, in an article in the *Monthly Hom. Review*, July, 1868, says: In constipation of children, especially if there is nocturnal enuresis; a dry, unhealthy skin, every injury of which suppurates; dryness of the rectum, with great contraction of the sphincter ani; pain in the rectum during stool, inducing children to restrain evacuation of the bowels for many days together, I have used it successfully. In internal hæmorrhoids, with constipation and shooting pains up the rectum, it is useful. One lady, who had been under my care two months, and during that time had taken sulphur, nux and graphites, suffered so much shooting pain in the rectum when walking, as frequently to compel her to seek relief by resting on a doorstep, was quite cured after taking causticum for a fortnight. For many years now she has had no return of the pain. I have seen one case of fistula in ano completely cured by causticum, and another was much improved by its use. In the former, the patient, aged forty years, had suffered from hæmorrhoids for some years. For years previously to my seeing him he had been operated on for their relief by Mr. Ashton. On examining him I found a complete fistula, discharging dirty pus and flatus. My diagnosis being somewhat alarming, he again consulted Mr. Ashton, who assured him that the knife alone would cure him. As there was no immediate necessity for operating he placed himself under my care. The treatment I adopted consisted in syringing the rectum with warm water twice daily, especially after stool, and injecting a weak calendula lotion through the fistula. I also gave him sulphur[30] twice a day for a week. A careful study of the case led me to select causticum. I gave him the 12th dilution twice a day for a week, then the 30th, then the 3d, omiting medicine for two or three days between each dilution. Pursuing this course of treatment for three months the fistula was completely cured.

Causticum causes a taste in the mouth, as if the stomach were seriously deranged, bitter, greasy, foul; fitful appetite, thirst; diminished taste; aversion to sweet things; white coating on the tongue. These may be of use to you in making up the totality of indications for the remedy.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Causticum is not a remedy which produces a true inflammation of any of the structures of the body. But it causes some conditions which we may, as a matter of convenience, study under this head; among them the effects of the drug upon the vocal organs is prominent.

Causticum has caused dryness in the larynx; burning and roughness in the throat with hoarseness; rawness in the chest; hoarseness for many days; she was unable to utter a word; the muscles of the larynx cannot be used; in spite of all efforts he is unable to utter a loud word; catarrh with cough and rawness of the throat; hawking up of mucus; cough with tickling in the throat and roughness without any discharge; violent, long-continued cough at night; shortness

of breath previous to a fit of cough commencing; soreness of the chest when coughing; cough with rattling in the chest, as if there were much mucus; difficult and deep inspirations; oppression of the chest, with hoarseness and roughness of the throat; violent stitches in the chest.

COUGH.—These symptoms indicate the use of causticum in cough with tickling in the throat, worse at night, sounding as if there were mucus in the chest, but usually without being able to expectorate; hoarseness. It is claimed that the involuntary and forcible emission of urine during the paroxysms is the keynote to the remedy in these difficulties.

APHONIA.—Hoarseness is a well-marked symptom of the remedy. Hence in aphonia or loss of voice, or in excessive hoarseness of singers, lecturers, etc., we have occasion to use it often and to great advantage.

Mr. Clifton says: On one occasion I was sent for by the principal soprano singer of a company. When I saw her at eleven o'clock in the forenoon her voice was thick and she was very hoarse. I gave her drop doses of the 3d dilution of causticum every two hours. In the evening she was abundantly able to take her part, and on the following morning informed me that she had never sung better.

Bronchitis and *croup* often present many of the symptoms previously considered.

RHEUMATISM.—Causticum has also been used in the treatment of *rheumatism*, especially if chronic. The pain is tearing, very acute with a tendency to locate itself in the joints, which swell and become stiff. Motion and cold greatly increase the suffering; despondency; nervousness; weakness; trembling of hands and legs; great waste of tissue; constipation.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

The sum total of the urinary symptoms of casticum goes to prove that its most marked and constant effect is the production of an atonic condition of the bladder, lessening its power to retain its contents and causing *involuntary emission of urine*. The urine is expelled with but little force; there is a frequent desire to evacuate the bladder; and at times we find pain during the act, and the urine itself red, depositing a red sediment if left undisturbed. These symptoms indicate its use in

ENURESIS of aged people and of children, in which condition clinical experience verifies the correctness of the proving. We find some of the symptoms mentioned in

ENLARGEMENT OF THE PROSTATE GLAND; and while

we have no reason to presume that causticum has power to cause such an hypertrophy in the healthy, we are justified in prescribing the drug if the symptoms present indicate its use. Beside the symptoms enumerated we may find: pulsations in the perineum and a continued desire to urinate even after a complete evacuation of the bladder. I should look for palliative effects rather than a true cure.

LEUCORRHŒA.—According to Guernsey (*Hahn. Monthly*, iv., 297,) an increase of the flow at night; a sickly, yellow look about the face; drooping eyelids, causing the patient to make a strong effort to keep them up, are indications for the use of causticum. In *amenorrhœa* it may be useful, if secondary conditions, among them epilepsy, call for the remedy.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Causticum causes: itching of the whole body, especially at night, with dry heat, particularly about the head and face. Itching relieved by scratching. Fine, stinging itching, as if caused by fleas; redness, like scarlatina, and a number of vesicles. Eruption of pimples on many places of the skin, characterized by a corrosive itching, with a burning sensation after scratching. Nodosities on the skin. Eruptions of the size of a pin's head, with a hollow tip, without any fluid, on the forehead, nape of the neck, scapulæ, arms, abdomen, especially on the thighs and in the bends of the knees; they itch and are made worse by warmth; scratching causes a burning sensation in them; when the parts are not warm, they are scarcely visible under the cuticle, of a whitish color; when scratched, they come out quickly, and when scratched open, they leave red spots of a larger size. Injuries of the skin which had already been healed, become sore again and begin to suppurate. Hence we use this remedy in skin affections, presenting similar symptoms, such as: scrofulous eruptions; psoriasis scrotatis; excoriations of the skin; soreness between the legs; pemphigus; ecthyma; scabies papulosa; herpetic eruptions; warts; burns, especially if they affect the deeper tissues and refuse to heal, or after healing, become sore and raw again.

The sleep of causticum is fitful, unrefreshing; disturbed by shifting pains and unpleasant dreams, causing frequent starting from sleep, as if frightened.

The sexual instinct is not active; there may exist a decided aversion to persons of the opposite sex.

CEDRON.

This is the fruit of a tree that had remained unknown to European botanists up to the present period. It grows in the West Indies. The fruit is a nut of the size of about a half dollar. The outer, hard, rough, dark-greyish looking shell contains a kernel which is internally of a dingy-yellow color, and so hard that it has to be scraped; it is inodorous and excessively bitter.

Concerning this agent, we read the following in Teste's Materia Medica:

"On his arrival at Panama, Mr. Hellert was able to procure the cedron, which had been represented to him as an infallible antidote against the bites of the poisonous serpents of the countries adjoining the equator. He soon was given an opportunity to try the antidote on his own person. In one of his excursions in the cordilleras of Veraguas, while turning over a fragment of rock, he was bitten in the right leg by a *coral snake*, the most poisonous snake on the isthmus of Panama. During the few seconds which it took him to take the antidote out of the little bag which he wore suspended round his neck, he was seized with violent pains at the heart and throat; but he had scarcely chewed and swallowed a small portion of cedron, of the size of a small bean, when the pains ceased as by magic. An oppression and general prostration remained. He chewed another portion of the same fruit, and applied it to the wound externally, and, in another quarter of an hour, all he felt was a slight colic, which disappeared after eating a little. This colic was followed almost immediately by a copious evacuation of a substance that looked like curdled milk, white, with a slightly yellowish tint.

"Thirteen months afterward, six natives, while clearing a piece of ground in the neighborhood of Panama, were likewise bitten by a coral snake. Two took the antidote and were saved; the other four omitted to take it, and died in about five minutes in the most horrible convulsions.

"Hellert tells us that he employed the cedron several times on himself and others for the endemic intermittent fevers of Panama, and always with the best success, whereas quinine frequently remained unattended with any good result under similar circumstances.

"It is on the faith of these simple data that Dr. Petroz and myself have given cedron in some cases of intermittent nervous diseases, and

have found it to act with wonderful efficacy, whereas a number of medicines had been tried without any effect."

In the *Am. Observer*, Aug., 1874, Prof. S. A. Jones, publishes a resumé of the then known symptoms of the timaruba cedron, which he closes as follows:

The medicine being taken by the healthy prover, was followed by

1. A certain state of mental excitement, and augmentation of vital energy; florid face, and a sensation of heat throughout the body; full and strong pulse; more or less perspiration and no thirst. This group lasted from twenty to forty minutes in some, and disappeared after that time to return no more, without any other abnormal manifestation in their health; whilst in others, the symptoms were prolonged from one to two hours, and were followed by

2. Depressed spirits; dullness of the senses, and torpor of the mental faculties; general debility, languor and faintings in some. When these symptoms are followed by those of the first group, the phenomena of both sets are often repeated, and at certain intervals of time; but neither of the two occur periodically, unless when they are together. Nor are they absolutely concomitant to pyrexia; for the paroxysms generally take place without them, as in the natural disease. * * * Whenever pyrexia occurs, or follows that condition, the symptoms, after weakness of the body and mind are as follows:

3. Great thirst; yawning; cramps and painful feelings of contraction in the lower extremities; cold sensation in the hands and feet; chills and shivering of the whole body; palpitation of the heart; pulse weak and oppressed; hurried respiration; chattering of the teeth and shaking of the whole body; scanty and highly-colored urine; slight nausea in some, with yellow color of the skin and face in others; great debility; dilated pupils and confused sight. These symptoms lasted from one to two hours, and varied much in their intensity; after which

4. Dry heat follows, with full and quick pulse; animated face; profuse perspiration; longing for cold in some, and for warm drinks in others; and discharge of pale urine in large quantities. These symptoms lasted from two to three hours and were generally followed by a desire to sleep. The provers felt as if they were contused; sound sleep in some, and somewhat agitated in others during the night."

"The apyrexia generally lasted from 15 to 17 hours, after which,

and in about the same time as the previous day, the paroxyms were repeated as per group 3d, and continued almost quotidian."

"The chief characteristic of this remedy is a *periodicity which is often clock-like in its regularity.*"

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—This agent has been found useful in intermittent fever, occurring in low, marshy regions, in warm seasons and in tropical countries. "The debility is almost as marked as in china, but appears to be more due to the action on the brain and nervous system than to the effect of the profuse perspiration which is so characteristic of the latter. * * * The chill or chilliness predominates, but in no stage of the paroxysm is 'clear cut' or well-marked. With the chill, there is chilliness and heat, or hot flashes, or hot hands, or red face and congestion of the head, particularly of the meninges. During heat, shivering, shaking, cold hands and nose. During sweat, coldness and heat, and heat and sweat, irregularly intermingled." (Allen on Intermittent Fever.) In

FACIAL NEURALGIA, with well-marked periodicity and arising from malarial influences, and characterized by flying heat in the face, alternating with chills, this remedy has done some good work.

CHAMOMILLA MATRICARIA.

[CHAMOMILE FLOWER. NATURAL ORDER, SYNANTHEREÆ.]

The name of this flower is derived from the Greek *chamai* (low), and from the Latin word *matrix* (womb). It acts principally upon the biliary system and upon the uterine apparatus. This drug seems particularly suitable to children, to whom it is given, in Germany at least, without rhyme or reason.

Five members of the Vienna Provers' Union took the extract of chamomilla in doses of from two to twenty-four grains daily, beginning with two grains and increasing by two grains every day, until the number of grains amounted to twenty-four. Most of the provers experienced the following symptoms: Bitter, aromatic taste, eructations, oppression of the stomach, nausea, loathing, desire to vomit, pinching in the bowels, diminished appetite, costiveness, flatulence, yawning, hiccough, coated tongue, accelerated pulse, palpitation of the heart, increased feeling of warmth, thirst, dullness of the head, rush of blood to the head, headache, languor, irritable temper, restless sleep.

Dr. Schneller took one hundred and fifty-six grains of the extract of chamomilla in twelve days, in the month of September, 1844.

Not till he took from eight to fourteen grains at a dose, did he experience the following symptoms: Nauseous taste; slight palpitation of the heart soon after taking the drug; in the evening, evanescent stitches in the region of the fifth rib, on

the right side in front, lasting a short time and worse during a deep inspiration. After taking twelve grains he felt slight stitches in the præcordial region, decrease of appetite, warmth and dullness about the head. After taking from sixteen to twenty grains, these symptoms were overshadowed by the symptoms of disturbed digestion, such as: oppression of the stomach, emission of flatulence upward and downward; yellowish coating of the tongue; diminished appetite; accelerated pulse; increase of warmth throughout the body; gloomy, irritable disposition. The last two doses of twenty-two and twenty-four grains, respectively, again caused: shooting stitches in the præcordial region, the stitches darting at times toward the right, at others toward the left side, down the lower extremities, as far as the dorsum of the foot and the tarsal joint, then shifting upward to the right shoulder or hip, or to the left half of the head like a stitching or drawing pain. The symptoms of digestive derangement increased; loathing, retention of stool, palpitation of the heart, accelerated pulse and irritable disposition. These symptoms continued even a few days after he had discontinued taking the drug.

According to Schneller, these symptoms seem to show "that chamomilla affects primarily the nervous system. The symptoms of gastric derangement show that it affects the pneumogastric nerve; the pain in the region of the shoulder points to the sentient branches of the axillary plexus as its chief focus of action; the pain in the hip and down the tibia seems to show that the sciatic and tibial nerves are irritated by this drug. The frontal nerve likewise is involved in the present group of symptoms."

The increased action of the heart might be accounted for upon the ground of sympathetic irritation; but we shall presently see that chamomilla irritates the pneumo-gastric nerve in its whole extent, not only the gastric, but also the pulmonary branch, causing constriction of the lungs, soreness, tearing and stitching pains in the lungs, oppression and a violent, racking cough. The cardiac branch of the pneumo-gastric nerve does not escape the depressing action of chamomile, against which the heart reacts by increased palpitation.

It is doubtful whether, in a case where chamomilla is indicated, these symptoms ever exist separately from bilious derangement. The sensation of increased warmth which accompanies these symptoms, the acceleration of the pulse, the flushes and heat of the face and head, seem to depend upon a disturbed condition of the secretory organs of the biliary apparatus, and it does not seem improbable that the general constitutional symptoms, pains and congestions which chamomilla is capable of exciting, depend, to some extent at least, upon a derangement of the biliary secretions.

CEPHALIC GROUP.

RHEUMATIC HEMICRANIA.—According to Schœnlein, cham-

omile causes a peculiar form of rheumatalgia, resembling rheumatic cephalalgia; hence we may use it for rheumatic hemicrania with tearing, dragging, maddening pains, for these pains characterize the action of chamomilla. We may also employ it in

BILIOUS HEADACHES when the pain is an oppressive, stupefying, stitching, burning distress, with vomiting of bile, sallow complexion, heavy load and anxiety in the pit of the stomach.

NERVOUS HEADACHES, with violent throbbing in one side of the head, flashes of heat, irritable mood, stinging pains as though the eyes would fall out, the brain feels sore as if bruised.

NERVOUS GROUP.

CONVULSIONS.—Chamomilla has been used with success as a remedy for convulsions, more particularly in the convulsions of children, when arising from teething, anger, pain in the bowels. It is only in sympathetic convulsions of this character that chamomilla is of any use. In

NEURALGIC AFFECTIONS, when the pains are of a tearing, dragging and lancing character, chamomilla may likewise be of great service. These pains may be excited by rheumatic exposure. The sensibility of the affected part is generally altered. Hahnemann remarks that the chamomilla pains are very frequently characterized by a sense of numbness, more especially, however, after the violence of the pain begins to subside.

In *ischias nervosa* these pains may be present. The sciatic nerve is not unfrequently subject to this kind of suffering.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Chamomilla affects the sense of vision sympathetically rather than by its direct action upon the organ of vision. It causes: sensation of fire and heat flashing out of the eyes. Luminous vibrations before the eyes. Obscuration of sight. A ray of light is seen from the candle to the eye.

If these symptoms occur as natural conditions, we shall most probably find them depending upon biliary derangements which likewise require chamomile as their specific remedy.

HÆMORRHAGE.—Chamomile has been used in hæmorrhage from the eyes of little children in consequence of violent crying (weeping);

BLEPHAROSPASMUS, twitching or spasms of the eyelids, if accompanied by the previously-mentioned symptoms of irritation of the retina;

CATARRHAL CONJUNCTIVITIS of new-born children, with photophobia, redness, agglutination of the lids, irritable temper.

AUDITORY GROUP.

OTALGIA.—Chamomilla causes dragging and tearing pains in the ears, and may therefore be recommended for otalgia, where these pains prevail, with buzzing and ringing in the ears, especially in the case of scrofulous children.

FACIAL GROUP.

Chamomilla causes a scurfy ulceration of the lips; cracks in the middle of the lower lip; ulceration of the lower nostrils.

These symptoms may occur in the case of scrofulous children, in consequence of a cold, teething, etc. We may designate this condition as a form of *coryza* and *rhagades*, of a catarrhal, ulcerous nature.

DENTAL GROUP.

TOOTHACHE.—Chamomilla causes, and will therefore cure, a rheumatic toothache, the pain being tearing, stitching and boring, with swelling of the cheeks; the teeth feel as if elongated; the pain is much worse at night, which is characteristic of the pains caused by chamomile. It also causes toothache as if the nerve were *scraped*.

DIFFICULT DENTITION.—We employ chamomile as an excellent remedy in difficult dentition, when one of the cheeks is red and hot, the gums are swollen, very sensitive, the child very irritable and threatened with convulsions.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Chamomilla affects the taste, appetite, the character of the gastric secretion, develops a variety of pains, and alters the color, smell and consistence of the alvine secretions. Among these signs of abnormal action we may enumerate more particularly the following symptoms: Foul, bitter, slimy, sour taste. Loss of appetite; empty eructations and regurgitation of food. Nausea after eating; nausea with confluence of saliva. Sour vomiting. Distressing nausea with sense of fulness of the abdomen, followed by vomiting. Flatulent distention after eating. Tensive pain under the ribs, with tension in the head and dry catarrh of the chest. Cutting-burning pains from the stomach to the umbilicus, with shortness of breath and pale face.

The marked alterations of the taste caused by chamomilla may occur in *bilious fever*, in *bilious attacks* caused by anger or exposure; in various forms of

DYSPEPSIA and gastralgia; a sensation of agonizing pressure in the epigastric region, with sudden stitches flashing through this region, hard and burning distress, sallow complexion, yellow coating on the tongue, dry and foul taste in the mouth, nausea and perhaps vomiting of bile characterize this condition, if chamomilla is homœopathic to it.

INGUINAL HERNIA.—The sensation as if the bowels would press through the inguinal rings may lead us to use chamomilla in the inguinal hernia of children, more especially if it is caused by violent and incessant crying and fretting.

CONGESTION OF THE LIVER.—Subacute congestion of the liver may be benefited by chamomilla if a fit of anger is the cause of it. The region of the liver is bloated, very sensitive to pressure, the children are feverish, cry and fret a good deal, the bowels are constipated and they have great difficulty in passing urine. Although chamomilla is very commonly administered for this affection, we prefer aconite, especially if the trouble arises from rheumatic exposure, as it generally does.

COLIC.—In flatulent and bilious colic chamomilla is a great remedy, if the pain is a spasmodic, pinching and twisting pain, the patient looks sallow, the bowels are distended, feel excessively sore, and are constipated; the patient complains of nausea, retching, foul taste and yellow-coated tongue.

DIARRHŒA.—Chamomilla is eminently useful in the diarrhœa of children when resulting from a cold or from teething, be it catarrhal or bilious, when the discharges are preceded by pinching or cutting pains in the bowels, watery, slimy, green or yellow, having a foul smell and excoriating the anus. In the bilious diarrhœa of children, when the discharges have a sour smell, chamomilla is excellent. In

CONSTIPATION this agent may prove useful if the accompanying symptoms indicate its use. The bowels are distended, the mouth is sticky, dry, with foul taste and bilious coating on the tongue. The constipation may have been preceded by bilious diarrhœa, or it may be symptomatic of bilious fever.

URINARY GROUP.

Chamomilla causes emission of urine with anxiety; involuntary emission of urine; stinging pains in the neck of the bladder between the acts of urinating; burning at the neck of the bladder.

These symptoms may be present as component parts of a group

denoting bilious derangement. Involuntary emission of urine is very apt to occur in the case of children who are troubled with irritation at the anus or in the rectum, and who are subject to sudden and uncontrollable urgings to urinate. These involuntary discharges generally take place at night, during sleep; we designate them technically as

ENURESIS NOCTURNA, the urine looking straw-colored, watery.

DYSURIA.—If children fret previous to the act of urinating, if they seem uneasy and anxious, affected with a species of disuria, we may find chamomilla very useful.

SEXUAL GROUP.

The action of chamomilla upon the sexual organs of the male is not characterized by any very marked symptoms.

NOCTURNAL EMISSIONS.—Chamomilla seems to excite the sexual instinct. In a case of nocturnal emissions, with sexual excitement, frequent desire to urinate, this agent may prove of service.

Its action upon the female sexual system is much more marked. In this direction we may note the following symptoms which we find recorded among our provings:

Pressing toward the uterus like labor-pains, with frequent urging to urinate. Labor-pains with discharge of black coagula, tearing pains in the veins of the legs. Griping pains in the uterus, with discharge of coagula. Suppression of the menses, with swelling at the pit of stomach and painful pressure in this region, dropsical distention of the abdomen, labor-like pains. Cutting pains previous to the menses. Metrorrhagic discharge of blood.

AMENORRHŒA.—These physiological effects of chamomile lead us to use it in amenorrhœa, with swelling and pressure in the epigastric region, distention of the bowels, pressing toward the uterus, as if the menses would make their appearance. This suppression may be consequent upon a fit of anger or it may result from a cold. In

DYSMENORRHŒA, with discharge of coagula, griping pains in the uterus preceding the expulsion of the coagula, sickness at the stomach or even vomiting and retching, chamomilla may be useful.

METRORRHAGIA.—This agent is even used with occasional advantage in metrorrhagia, the blood looking dark and having a strong, offensive odor, with violent pressing pains in the hypogastric region.

A healthy, sensitive, pregnant woman of rigid fibre, took five

DYSPEPSIA and gastralgia; a sensation of agonizing pressure in the epigastric region, with sudden stitches flashing through this region, hard and burning distress, sallow complexion, yellow coating on the tongue, dry and foul taste in the mouth, nausea and perhaps vomiting of bile characterize this condition, if chamomilla is homœopathic to it.

INGUINAL HERNIA.—The sensation as if the bowels would press through the inguinal rings may lead us to use chamomilla in the inguinal hernia of children, more especially if it is caused by violent and incessant crying and fretting.

CONGESTION OF THE LIVER.—Subacute congestion of the liver may be benefited by chamomilla if a fit of anger is the cause of it. The region of the liver is bloated, very sensitive to pressure, the children are feverish, cry and fret a good deal, the bowels are constipated and they have great difficulty in passing urine. Although chamomilla is very commonly administered for this affection, we prefer aconite, especially if the trouble arises from rheumatic exposure, as it generally does.

COLIC.—In flatulent and bilious colic chamomilla is a great remedy, if the pain is a spasmodic, pinching and twisting pain, the patient looks sallow, the bowels are distended, feel excessively sore, and are constipated; the patient complains of nausea, retching, foul taste and yellow-coated tongue.

DIARRHŒA.—Chamomilla is eminently useful in the diarrhœa of children when resulting from a cold or from teething, be it catarrhal or bilious, when the discharges are preceded by pinching or cutting pains in the bowels, watery, slimy, green or yellow, having a foul smell and excoriating the anus. In the bilious diarrhœa of children, when the discharges have a sour smell, chamomilla is excellent. In

CONSTIPATION this agent may prove useful if the accompanying symptoms indicate its use. The bowels are distended, the mouth is sticky, dry, with foul taste and bilious coating on the tongue. The constipation may have been preceded by bilious diarrhœa, or it may be symptomatic of bilious fever.

URINARY GROUP.

Chamomilla causes emission of urine with anxiety; involuntary emission of urine; stinging pains in the neck of the bladder between the acts of urinating; burning at the neck of the bladder.

These symptoms may be present as component parts of a group

DYSPEPSIA and gastralgia; a sensation of agonizing pressure in the epigastric region, with sudden stitches flashing through this region, hard and burning distress, sallow complexion, yellow coating on the tongue, dry and foul taste in the mouth, nausea and perhaps vomiting of bile characterize this condition, if chamomilla is homœopathic to it.

INGUINAL HERNIA.—The sensation as if the bowels would press through the inguinal rings may lead us to use chamomilla in the inguinal hernia of children, more especially if it is caused by violent and incessant crying and fretting.

CONGESTION OF THE LIVER.—Subacute congestion of the liver may be benefited by chamomilla if a fit of anger is the cause of it. The region of the liver is bloated, very sensitive to pressure, the children are feverish, cry and fret a good deal, the bowels are constipated and they have great difficulty in passing urine. Although chamomilla is very commonly administered for this affection, we prefer aconite, especially if the trouble arises from rheumatic exposure, as it generally does.

COLIC.—In flatulent and bilious colic chamomilla is a great remedy, if the pain is a spasmodic, pinching and twisting pain, the patient looks sallow, the bowels are distended, feel excessively sore, and are constipated; the patient complains of nausea, retching, foul taste and yellow-coated tongue.

DIARRHŒA.—Chamomilla is eminently useful in the diarrhœa of children when resulting from a cold or from teething, be it catarrhal or bilious, when the discharges are preceded by pinching or cutting pains in the bowels, watery, slimy, green or yellow, having a foul smell and excoriating the anus. In the bilious diarrhœa of children, when the discharges have a sour smell, chamomilla is excellent. In

CONSTIPATION this agent may prove useful if the accompanying symptoms indicate its use. The bowels are distended, the mouth is sticky, dry, with foul taste and bilious coating on the tongue. The constipation may have been preceded by bilious diarrhœa, or it may be symptomatic of bilious fever.

URINARY GROUP.

Chamomilla causes emission of urine with anxiety; involuntary emission of urine; stinging pains in the neck of the bladder between the acts of urinating; burning at the neck of the bladder.

These symptoms may be present as component parts of a group

denoting bilious derangement. Involuntary emission of urine is very apt to occur in the case of children who are troubled with irritation at the anus or in the rectum, and who are subject to sudden and uncontrollable urgings to urinate. These involuntary discharges generally take place at night, during sleep; we designate them technically as

ENURESIS NOCTURNA, the urine looking straw-colored, watery.

DYSURIA.—If children fret previous to the act of urinating, if they seem uneasy and anxious, affected with a species of disuria, we may find chamomilla very useful.

SEXUAL GROUP.

The action of chamomilla upon the sexual organs of the male is not characterized by any very marked symptoms.

NOCTURNAL EMISSIONS.—Chamomilla seems to excite the sexual instinct. In a case of nocturnal emissions, with sexual excitement, frequent desire to urinate, this agent may prove of service.

Its action upon the female sexual system is much more marked. In this direction we may note the following symptoms which we find recorded among our provings:

Pressing toward the uterus like labor-pains, with frequent urging to urinate. Labor-pains with discharge of black coagula, tearing pains in the veins of the legs. Griping pains in the uterus, with discharge of coagula. Suppression of the menses, with swelling at the pit of stomach and painful pressure in this region, dropsical distention of the abdomen, labor-like pains. Cutting pains previous to the menses. Metrorrhagic discharge of blood.

AMENORRHŒA.—These physiological effects of chamomile lead us to use it in amenorrhœa, with swelling and pressure in the epigastric region, distention of the bowels, pressing toward the uterus, as if the menses would make their appearance. This suppression may be consequent upon a fit of anger or it may result from a cold. In

DYSMENORRHŒA, with discharge of coagula, griping pains in the uterus preceding the expulsion of the coagula, sickness at the stomach or even vomiting and retching, chamomilla may be useful.

METRORRHAGIA.—This agent is even used with occasional advantage in metrorrhagia, the blood looking dark and having a strong, offensive odor, with violent pressing pains in the hypogastric region.

A healthy, sensitive, pregnant woman of rigid fibre, took five

drops of *oleum æthereum chamomillæ*. They caused confusion of mind, passing twitchings of the limbs, eyelids, etc.; pains resembling labor-pains, but more troublesome and continuing for several days, and a sort of hysteric movement above the umbilicus, together with increased cramps in the calves.

LABOR-PAINS.—This effect of chamomile upon the impregnated womb may suggest the use of this agent in spurious or spasmodic labor-pains which may occur during pregnancy, and are sometimes exceedingly annoying and exhausting; they may be accompanied with cramp-pains in the calves, frequent urging to urinate. A very small dose should be given.

CRAMPS.—The cramps in the calves may suggest the use of chamomile as a means of relief in cramps from varicose veins and cramps in the calves, to which pregnant women are frequently subject.

CATARRHAL AND RESPIRATORY GROUPS.

Chamomilla affects the respiratory mucous lining in a variety of ways. Among the symptoms which constitute prominent indications in this direction, the following deserve special attention:

Cough with titillation, also with phlegm in the air-passages; at night it becomes suffocative. Sudden stitches in the pit of the stomach, arresting the breathing. Constriction across the chest, soreness and cough; sometimes the oppressive constriction affects the stomach like heartburn, and then shifts to the back and then terminates as a burning pain. Stitches darting from the abdomen to the chest, as if caused by flatulence.

CORYZA.—Guided by these symptoms we find chamomile useful in coryza, dry or fluent, with sore eyes, discharge of mucus from the nose and soreness of the nostrils.

CATARRHAL HOARSENESS, with a good deal of phlegm in the throat, tickling in the throat-pit, tendency to suffocative cough.

COUGH which comes in paroxysms, with suffocative constriction across the chest; the cough is excited by tickling in the air-passages and deprives one of breath. These paroxysms of suffocative cough may occur after measles, during teething or during the first stage of whooping-cough. We would therefore commend chamomilla to your attention in the spasmodic stage of

WHOOPING-COUGH, or in any form of spasmodic cough of an epidemic nature, more particularly when it seems evident that the spasmodic stricture of the chest is owing to the irritating agency of bile, as evidenced by accompanying derangements of the biliary system.

FEVER GROUP.

The fever which chamomilla is capable of exciting is characterized by nightly exacerbations, chilliness increased by raising the cover; partial sweats, redness of one cheek.

RHEUMATIC FEVERS.—These symptoms may occur in catarrhal and rheumatic fevers, more particularly in the latter class, where rheumatic pains are present, such as: pressure in the ligaments and periosteum, resembling a drawing and tearing pain; laming pains with numbness of the parts, soreness of the joints, excessive weariness, nightly exacerbation of the pains. In

BILIOUS FEVERS chamomilla is indispensable, if the attack is brought on by a violent fit of anger; the symptoms constitute a bilious attack rather than a paroxysm or fever. Hahnemann sums them up as follows in a foot-note: heat in the face, unquenchable thirst, bilious taste in the mouth, sick stomach, anxiety, restlessness, etc. In

MILK-FEVER chamomilla may be useful, if the secretion of milk had been interfered with by a fit of anger or if the quantity of the milk had been altered by a similar cause.

DENTITION.—In dentition fever chamomile may be useful if the children fret a good deal, are restless, one cheek is burning hot while the other is cold.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

Among the recorded provings of chamomile we may note the following symptom: Hardness of the mammary glands. This symptom may indicate chamomile as a remedy for swelling, induration and ulceration of the nipples of infants; and for hardness of the breasts, when caused by an exuberant secretion of milk in the case of lying-in women, and insufficient secretion of this fluid.

VARICOSE VEINS.—Another symptom of importance is the following: Labor-like pains, with frequent discharge of coagula, and tearing pains in the veins of the legs. This symptom suggests the use of chamomile, as has already been stated in a previous paragraph, for varicose veins, when the patient suffers a good deal with tearing, crampy pains in these vessels.

MILIARIA.—Chamomile has likewise been used with advantage in the rash of children which is apt to break out in the face, a species of miliaria, when accompanied by watery, greenish diarrhœa, or appearing and disappearing in alternation with this derangement.

Aconite should not be lost sight of in this affection. Purpura miliaris, when the eruption is slow in coming out and the children feel anxious, toss about. Intertrigo infantum, cracking of the epidermis, inflammatory redness underneath, with oozing out of a yellowish serum. Ulcers, with burning and stinging pains; they are very sensitive. Ulcers, secreting a bad pus, scrofulous, phagedenic, scorbutic.

Among the positive provings of chamomile there is one symptom which shows that this agent tends to develop an ulcerative process upon the skin. The record is as follows: The skin becomes unhealthy; every injury develops a sore, an ulcer.

SLEEP.

Small doses of chamomile cause drowsiness; the more intense or violent action of this drug induces a sort of wakefulness at night, with paroxysms of anxiety, visions, incoherent talking; moaning and starting up during sleep, with anxious and quarrelsome dreams.

These effects of the drug may be observed during an attack of fever, or they may occur as elements of a more general pathological group with which chamomile is in homœopathic curative relations.

MENTAL GROUP.

Chamomilla causes restlessness, irritability of temper, anxiety which may be accompanied with flashes of heat and occasional attacks of palpitation of the heart.

These symptoms are only of importance in so far as their presence may confirm or complete the homœopathicity of chamomile to the various pathological disorders which we have enumerated in previous paragraphs.

CHELIDONIUM MAJUS.

[GREAT CELANDINE. NATURAL ORDER, PAPAVERACEÆ.]

This plant grows along hedges, roads, in waste places, from one to two feet high, with yellow flowers, and filled with a yellow, milky juice, which has a burning taste. We make a tincture of the root, which has a gold-yellow color and a nauseous, acrid taste.

Hahnemann has left us a few provings of this drug, which were repeated by the Imperial Provers' Society of Vienna.

Schneller commenced his experiments with five drops of the tincture, increasing by five drops each day for the first six days, and afterward by ten, twenty and thirty

drops, so that, on the last day of the trial, one hundred and forty drops were taken at once, and six hundred and twenty-five drops in all.

The first doses caused a sensation of burning in the pharynx and œsophagus, empty eructations, an increased secretion of mucus in the fauces, warmth in the face, some increase of the urinary secretions and alvine evacuations, restless sleep.

From twenty to twenty-five drops caused a more marked burning and more eructations, pappy taste, white-coated tongue, increased secretion of mucus in the hot mouth; a vesicle in the mucous lining of the lower lip, filled with clear serum and disappearing after breaking; aching pain in the forehead and occiput.

After the last doses of seventy to one hundred and forty drops: drawing pains in the muscles of the chest and back, and in the teeth; a papulous exanthem upon a red base, breaking out on the upper lip and right cheek; loathing, eructations, repletion in the abdomen, burning in the urethra, frequent urging to urinate with increased secretion of a clear, watery urine, restless sleep.

The watery extract of the plant was likewise experimented with. The experiments were commenced with ten grains; this dose was increased every day by ten grains, until one hundred grains were taken at one dose. In all, five hundred and fifty grains were taken.

Up to sixty grains, the gastric symptoms remained the same: Loathing, eructations, rumbling in the abdomen, oppression of the stomach, white-coated tongue, emission of flatulence; shooting stitches in the right lower extremity; a very striking symptom, which manifested itself three hours after taking the drug, was a peculiar burning with increased redness in the face; after seventy to one hundred grains, papulæ and pustules broke out in the face, especially on the forehead and temples, on the cheeks, the wings of the nose, and upon the upper lip, most frequently on the left side in clusters of four each; moreover a small furuncle in the middle of the right jaw. Whilst the pustules in the face were drying up, fresh ones broke out which disappeared in a few days after the drug was discontinued. The urinary secretion seemed increased, the feces had a darker color and the head felt somewhat embarrassed.

A closer examination of these symptoms makes it appear that chelidonium exercises a disturbing influence over the bilious and gastric functions, and that its therapeutic agency will be found mostly confined to bilious and gastric derangements.

BILIOUS DERANGEMENTS, to which chelidonium is homœopathic, are characterized by the following symptoms: Dull headache, burning in the face, flushed face; loathing, nausea and vomiting, coated tongue, pasty taste, flatulence, increased frequency of the alvine evacuations, dark urine; dimness of sight, sopor. In

BILIOUS FEVER, especially in persons whose liver has been deranged for sometime previous to the attack of fever, chelidonium may prove an excellent remedy.

Bernhardi in his *Jour. of Clin. Med.*, relates among others, the case of a woman, aged thirty-eight, of robust constitution, who had been ill for eight days when he was consulted. She then felt so exhausted and bruised, that she could leave the bed for a short time only; there was drawing and aching in the limbs, tightness in the epigastrium, but no other well-defined pain. The pulse was about 90, feeble, soft; urine of a dark golden-yellow, clear, with the exception of a muddy looking sediment at the

bottom; reaction was decidedly acid. She had a foul taste in the mouth, the tongue looked clean but pale. After receiving other drugs, which failed to benefit her, she was put upon hourly doses of five drops each of the tincture of chelidonium, followed by slight improvement. Under the continued use of the remedy she made eventually a good recovery; and was cured of a similar attack, about a year later, by the same remedy. To the homœopath this case presents one feature of great interest, namely, a prompt and remarkable aggravation of all of the symptoms (pulse, temperature, urinary symptoms, epigastric distress, etc.), which followed an increase of the dose from five to eight drops, her attendant evidently acting upon the belief that, if a little did the patient good, *more* would do still better. The remedy was promptly discontinued until the aggravation had subsided, when it was resumed in four-drop doses.

GASTRIC DERANGEMENTS are characterized by a sour or saltish-bitter taste, bitter eructations, increased secretion of mucus and saliva, pasty taste in the mouth, pressure in the stomach, sense of fulness in the abdomen, increased urging to urinate, with a more copious discharge of watery urine.

Chelidonium has been used by old school physicians for chronic liver-complaint, very often with remarkable success. Our provings show that every striking success of this kind must have depended upon the homœopathic relation which the drug held to the disease.

JAUNDICE.—Bitter taste, tongue clean and of a deep-red color, tension of the præcordia, urine brown-red, clear, sour; stool white.

DIARRHŒA.—In diarrhœa of a gastric bilious character, slimy, greyish-yellow, or watery, papescent, with sallow complexion, tongue slightly coated, no appetite, chelidonium is useful.

ASCITES.—

A boy was attacked with light-yellow, watery diarrhœa; in a few days ascites supervened. Complexion very pale and sallow, urine scanty, light-yellow, clear and sour; the palms of the hands looked remarkably yellow. Chelidonium cured him in a week.

While chelidonium exerts its action mainly upon the chylo-poietic apparatus, it cannot now be denied that it affects the respiratory apparatus in a pretty decided manner. Many of the symptoms of the chest, recorded by provers, are undoubtedly due to bilious derangements. But clinical experience has proved the usefulness of the drug in at least a few disorders of the respiratory organs. The assertion of Rademacher that it is often curative in

PNEUMONIA is generally concurred in by practitioners who have used it. We have verified his indications, viz., pneumonia of the right lobe; pain under right shoulder blade; great and quite irregular palpitation of the heart. Bilious symptoms.

WHOOPING COUGH.—Hughes indorses Teste's recommendation of the drug for whooping cough. Kissel relates a number of very satisfactory cures made with it.

A robust, fat boy, four years old, has coughed for eight days and has had evening fever, with perfect intermission. By the 19th day of March, 1849, he had grown remarkably poor, had a dirty-grayish appearance of the countenance, and expectorated phlegm, but complained little. Auscultation revealed nothing abnormal; the stools were of a light yellow; the urine was of the same color, and acid; in the morning, the pulse and the temperature were normal. He received in all about twelve drops of the tincture of chelidonium daily. Two days later his fever had left him and he convalesced rapidly.

It is claimed that chelidonium produces marked effects upon the kidneys. That it may be of advantage in diseased conditions of that structure, if coincident with hepatic derangements or indirectly depending upon them, is quite probable. But whether it is safe to attribute to it any power beyond that, time and continued observation will have to prove.

PAPULÆ.—Our provings show that papulæ and pustules and rheumatic stitches, when characterizing bilious or gastric derangements, may be treated with chelidonium.

CHIMAPHILA UMBELLATA.

[PIPSISSEWA. NATURAL ORDER, ERICACEÆ.]

This beautiful small evergreen, also called wintergreen, prince's pine, ground holly, etc., can be found in all parts of the United States and Canada. It grows in the woods, loving a dry soil; its dark green, shining leaves are from two to three inches long and about one-half to three-fourths of an inch wide. It flowers in July, bearing from four to seven light purple flowers.

The medicinal properties of the plant are common to all its parts. The best preparation is a tincture made from the fresh, bruised whole plant, gathered in July. An infusion of the fresh or dried plant is also frequently used.

Up to a recent date, domestic practice monopolized this, in some diseases really valuable remedy. Prof. S. A. Jones (*Am. Observer*, June, 1873) quotes from old writers, dating back to the year 1578, showing that even at that early date, some of the real or supposed virtues of this modest little plant were well known.

Writers of recent date of the physiological schools mention the pipsissewa. They differ in their definition of its sphere of action; but agree upon its possessing remarkable efficiency as a diuretic.

We have no extensive proving of the remedy. The following short provings, reported by Professor Gatchell, are taken from the *Am. Observer*, Feb., 1876:

Sensation of swelling in the arm-pits; pain from the arm-pits to the scapulæ. Stinging in the labia, as if boils were there. Sensation like that in the arm-pits. Dull, heavy pain in the whole front and top of the head. (Good for mild, amiable patients.)

Excitement of the sexual system. The blood feels as if it were heated, with prickling. Colic-like pains between the pubes and navel. Pain in and above the forehead. Pain in the bones of the forefinger. Sharp pains and heat deep in the head, unfitting him for exertion. Needle-like pains in the sacrum. Similar pains in the hip-bones. Exceedingly hot, as if the blood were boiling, but cannot sweat. The skin feels dry. Wants the head pressed. The right arm feels as if paralyzed. Very nervous, cannot bear anything at all. Hot, irritable, restless. He thinks a diseased state of the blood irritates the skin, as before the eruption of erysipelas, scarlet fever or measles. Itches terribly. Pain in the bowels. Feels as if the neck were too small and tired, and that the medicine is adapted to refined, sensitive, intellectual persons. After the colic pains a diarrhœa, not very weakening. The limbs feel as if distended; a feeling like that from erysipelas. Bowels hard and swollen. Thinks the glands are swollen. Bowels very painful, sore and hard. Feels as if he had dropsy of the abdomen. Followed next day by pains as in all the bones, and extreme, gnawing hunger.

The main value of chimaphila consists in its strongly-marked action upon the urinary apparatus, especially upon the kidneys. It has acted with unusual promptness in catarrhal inflammations of the urinary passages. Our knowledge of the remedy is, however, vague and unsatisfactory. The following cases may be suggestive:

CHRONIC CATARRH OF THE BLADDER.—Dr. E. M. Hale reports in the *N. E. Med. Gazette*, June, 1877, a case of chronic catarrh of the bladder cured by chimaphila. He says:

In the winter of 1875 I was consulted by a young married woman, aged twenty-four, who gave me a history of a cystic disease with which she had been troubled for years, and for which she had tried all kinds of allœopathic medication. The symptoms were, very frequent and painful urination every two or three hours during the day and sometimes as often during the night. The pain was described as burning and scalding *during* urination, and spasmodic, like a tenesmus, *after*. There was sometimes a difficulty in *starting* the urine, requiring some straining. But a small quantity was voided each time, and this was nearly always of a very high color, dark red or brown, and was intensely pungent and disagreeable in odor. This odor was noticeable when first emitted, proving that decomposition of the urine or something else occurred in the bladder. On allowing the urine to stand a few hours, it deposited a copious, leather-colored or ash-colored sediment, amounting to nearly one-eighth of the bulk of the urine. This sediment was very tenacious, and would pour out of the bottle in long strings. The odor was fetid and ammoniacal. She had no uterine disease, but a moderate, vaginal leucorrhœa. She was thin and poorly nourished, appetite poor, bowels costive, and she was easily fatigued. After nearly a year's constant treatment, during which time she took chimaphila[1] and [2], without benefit, she received one ounce of the tincture of chimaphila in three ounces of simple syrup, of which solution she took a teaspoonful four times a day. After taking it a week she reported that she was much improved, not only in the urinary symptoms, but her constipation was relieved, and her appetite improved. In another week the improvement was rapidly progressing, the vaginal leucorrhœa was better than it had been for years, and the amount of sediment in the urine had greatly decreased. The medicine was continued three doses a day, and at the expiration of a month from the beginning of its use, she was cured.

DYSURIA, or painful micturition, has been successfully treated with it, even when other remedies of established reputation failed to relieve the difficulty.

IRRITABLE BLADDER.—It is also of value in the treatment to irritable bladder.

Dr. O. R. Long relates the case of a middle-aged lady, who was suddenly and without any apparent cause attacked with frequent and painful micturition. Upon standing, the urine, from the second day of the attack, deposited a mucous sediment. Cantharides, cannabis sativa and other remedies failed to relieve. Five drops of a solution of the tincture of chimaphila umb., in two drachms of water, were given. Improvement set in at once, and in twenty-four hours the patient was discharged cured.

He gives also the instance of a young married lady, in good health and not pregnant, who, while at a party, was taken with a slight chill with inclination to very frequent and painful voiding of urine; there was no increase in the beat of the pulse or in the temperature of the body. Apis, cantharides, camphora, copaivæ balsamum, eupatorium purpureum were given for several days, when a teaspoonful of a solution of twenty drops of the tincture of chimaphila in one-third of a glassful of water was administered every hour, giving prompt relief and permitting the discharge of the patient in thirty-six hours.

GLEET.—Chimaphila has been recommended in the treatment of gleet, when the tenesmus, sediment of mucus in the urine, and other symptoms, indicate the extension of the disease into the neck of the bladder. Also in

HÆMATURIA in consequence of severe and long-continued gonorrhœal inflammation.

ALBUMINURIA may possibly be benefited by the exhibition of this drug, but we are not in the possession of reliable clinical experience on this point.

Dr. Payne and, later, Dr. Hale attribute to chimaphila the power to cause atrophy of the mammæ and of the testicles.

Dr. Hull had under his care a case of painful tumor of the mammæ in a young, unmarried woman. He concluded to test the power of chimaphila in her case. The medicine was prescribed on the 1st of July (10 drops every four hours). On the 15th, the patient reported a diminution in size, not only of the tumor, but of both mammæ. On the 13th of August the patient wrote "I think I am entirely relieved of my tumor. * * * Both breasts are much reduced in size."

A lady had enlarged lymphatic glands in the neck, of three years' duration. After a confinement they rapidly increased in size. Chimaphila arrested the further growth of the glands, suppressed the secretion of milk (re-established by the exhibition of veratrum viride); and caused a decided lessening in size of both breasts, which have not yet assumed their previous fulness, and appear shriveled.

CINCHONA OFFICINALIS.

[CHINA, PERUVIAN BARK. NATURAL ORDER, RUBIACEÆ.]

Up to the middle of the seventeenth century, the medicinal properties of this plant seem to have remained unknown. The name cinchona is derived from that of the countess El-Chinchon, wife of the then vice-king of Peru. This lady is said to have had an attack of fever and ague, and was cured by taking bark. She gave it to the Jesuits who distributed it among the poor, afflicted with the fever. Hence it was named *pulvis patrum*, powder of the fathers. It was also named *powder of the Countess*, in honor of the Countess El-Chinchon. The Jesuits of Peru sent some of the powder to Cardinal Lugo, the general of their order. Hence it derived the name of cardinal's powder.

The bark is found in Peru, Bolivia, in the neighborhood of Loxa, in the forest of Huanco, near Santa Fé de Bogota. The trees are first cut down and afterward stripped. Great care is used in drying the bark, in order to preserve the internal brightness and the lichens attached to the epidermis.

Of the crown of Loxa bark very little is now in the market. This bark always comes to us in quills distinguished by tints of grey inclining to liver-brown, and marked by longitudinal furrows and transverse fissures. The lichens which are attached to it, give it the appearance of silver filagree. The yellow bark or Calisaya comes to us partly in quills and partly in flat pieces.

From the bark we obtain various alkaloids, which form salts by combination with acids. Among the latter, sulphate of quinia and sulphate of cinchona are worthy of experimentation.

We prepare an alcoholic tincture from the bark, having a bitter taste and a fine deep-red blood-color. We also use a watery decoction of the bark. In order to make this as energetic as possible, it is best to add a little dilute sulphuric acid, which dissolves the otherwise insoluble cinchona, and, together with the quinine, forms a very powerful salt. In the course of these lectures on china we shall relate several cases of cure, where the decoction was used.

According to old-school experience, bark is a tonic; it is one of the leading amara or bitter medicines, and this bitter principle is supposed to be endowed with tonic properties. Sundelein describes the strengthening virtues of Peruvian bark in the following words:

"The general operation of cinchona bark consists in the increase and exaltation of the tone of the irritable fibres and of the fibres of the vessels; hence by its use the pulse becomes fuller, stronger and regular, and the muscular power increased; also in the general augmentation of the cohesion of the organic mass; hence it counteracts a tendency to liquefaction and disintegration, diminishes profuse secretions which proceed from atony of the extremities of the vessels and of the secreting surfaces and organs, and it improves generally the crasis or combination of the vital constituents in the tissues or blood, and lastly it consists in the augmentation of the vital energy of the sensible system. By the last mentioned property it restores sensibility, when defective or abnormally increased, and it restores the reactive faculty of the nervous system to its normal condition and augments the influence of this system on the muscular fibre and on the reproductive system."

The action of china upon the living organism is analogous to the action of arsenic. Both china and arsenic have a tendency to disintegrate the cohesion of vital constituents. Arsenic acts more suddenly and destructively; but china exhibits the same tendency as arsenic to taint the very fountains of life. It affects more particularly that portion of the ganglionic system of nerves which presides over the functions of the vegetative sphere; hence the semi-lunar ganglion seems to be the chief focus for the action of Peruvian bark. It is a misnomer to call bark a tonic. The first effect of bark may be more or less stimulating; it causes a sort of vascular erethism characterized by an increase of warmth, muscular power, flushed face; but this effect is not permanent. You will find that it is soon followed by an opposite condition of the organism, pale and bloated face, sunken eyes, expression of suffering in the features. Add to this the marked symptoms of deep-seated gastric derangement, slimy coating of the tongue, bad taste of the food, eructations with nausea, or bitter eructations after eating; oppression and anxiety after eating, worse while sitting, and passing off when rising from a seat; flatulent distention of the bowels, diarrhœa as if mixed with undigested food, or bilious, blackish-looking diarrhœa; if we consider moreover that it causes lassitude, a bruised sensation in the muscles, stitches in the chest accompanied with asthmatic dyspnœa, palpitation of the heart, rush of blood to the head, and a variety of tearing, stitching and lancing pains; and if we consider lastly that cinchona deranges the action of the ganglionic system by establishing periodical fever

paroxysms in the organism, similar to fever and ague, we have an undoubted right to assert that, so far from being a tonic, cinchona bark exercises a disturbing and disintegrating influence upon the animal tissues.

It may not be superfluous to mention in this place the affections for which Hahnemann recommends cinchona bark;

1. Cinchona bark, having for its first consequence an aperient effect, will be found for that reason very useful in certain cases of diarrhœa, provided the patient has no other symptoms indicating some other remedy.

2. Hahnemann has sometimes seen pains which a mere touch or the least movement increased to intensity, and which, as described by the sufferer, greatly resembled those caused by bark, yield at once and permanently to a small dose of the attenuated tincture, although the attacks had often occurred; the evil was cured homœopathically and health restored as by enchantment.

3. Bark is seldom effectual unless it disturbs the rest of the patient at night, as it does that of persons in health who make a trial of this drug; it causes frightful dreams which rouse the patient when he is on the point of falling asleep, and are often accompanied by oppression and anxiety.

4. There are some cases of suppuration in the lungs, principally such as are accompanied by shooting pains in the breast, excited or increased by external pressure, that have been cured by bark; a characteristic indication for the use of bark is a burning pressure on the chest, hectic fever, colliquative night sweats and profuse expectoration of pus, which may be streaked with blood. In cases of genuine phthisis it is not probable that china can do more than to palliate the symptoms. The palliating effects of china in this disease are beautifully shown in a case quoted in *Frank's Magazine:*

> The patient was a brick-mason, thirty-three years old and born of healthy parents. Three months ago, he had been attacked with pneumonia, since which time he had been sick, expectorating every day a pint of fetid pus. His breathing was rattling, voice hoarse, pulse one hundred and twenty to one hundred and thirty, urine reddish, turbid, depositing a copious sediment; feet swollen; he had night-sweats, was sleepless, had fever with delirium during the paroxysm, and, in spite of his appetite, became emaciated and weak. He took every day one drachm of pulverized china in water acidulated with a little sulphuric acid. He went on improving from day to day, until he had taken one ounce and a half of the bark. He looked and felt quite well, except a little cough in the morning.

To these remarks I would add that the intermittents to which cinchona bark is homœopathic, are characterized by a variety of peculiar symptoms. They often set in with the accompaniment of

numerous accessory symptoms, violent congestion, more particularly about the head, causing severe headache; or about the heart, causing severe palpitation and stitching pains in that region; or on the chest, causing oppression, cough and severe stitching pains with tearing and racking cough; or in the bowels, causing distention and spasmodic tearing, stitching and colicky pains; or in the back, nape of the neck or small of the back, causing a distressing aching and cramp-pains. The attack is moreover ushered in by stretching, chattering of the teeth, paleness, a shaking chill, thirst and afterward hot fever and profuse perspiration. Sometimes the thirst sets in before the chill and sometimes after; the tongue is thickly coated and the patient often complains of nausea and even vomiting. Between the paroxysms the patient looks sallow, feels rather weak, has little appetite, although at other times the appetite is ravenous. He wants to be covered up or to sit near the fire. In

PHYSCONIA LIENIS or enlargement of the spleen, china is recommended even by allœopathic authorities as a specific remedy upon the principle of homœopathicity.

A journeyman confectioner of cachectic appearance had been suffering with fever and ague for ten weeks without doing anything for it except drinking chamomile tea and aromatic bitters. His digestion broke down, and he experienced a sense of heaviness and fulness in the left hypochondrium. His skin assumed a dingy, sallow tint, the sclerotica had a lead-colored appearance, and the region of the spleen was considerably enlarged. He took pulverized china, a powder of eight grains every three hours. The spleen decreased in size from day to day, and the patient was perfectly restored in twenty-four days. (Dr. Weitenweber, *Austrian Med. Journal.*)

Dr. Weitenweber admits in reporting this case that china cures enlargement of the spleen and liver by virtue of its power to cause similar morbid conditions in the healthy. He furthermore asserts that cures of this kind have been effected where the antagonistic or self-styled rational system of treatment had proved utterly powerless.

NEURALGIC AND RHEUMATIC AFFECTIONS.—We may likewise recommend cinchona for neuralgic and rheumatic affections, characterized by stitching, tearing and drawing pains in the head or extremities, especially when the pains are made worse by contact and are accompanied by slight vascular erethism, occasional creepings and flashes of heat about the head, and excessive restlessness, nervousness, wakefulness.

Our record shows a number of interesting cases of neuralgic affections, and of rheumatic affections of a neuralgic or arthritic character, where china and its alkaloid quinine have effected beautiful cures.

A leading indication for china in these affections was the periodicity of the paroxysms.

ISCHIAS INTERMITTENS.—

A lady of thirty, who is frequently suffering with rheumatic pains, especially in the face, was attacked at the commencement of December, with an extremely violent pain in the lumbar region; the paroxysm set in regularly every afternoon and continued until late at night. After several sleepless nights, the patient became so excited that, with her eyes wide open, she was haunted by alarming phantasms and came very near being attacked with delirium. These paroxysms had been continuing for eight days, when a few doses of china stopped them immediately.

Even in other affections, the intermittent type of the paroxysms may be regarded as a prominent indication for china. Paroxysms of asthma, of bloody urine and of rheumatism of the abdomen, have been successfully treated with china, where the principal indication was the periodicity of the attacks.

INTERMITTENT HEADACHE.—The following case of intermittent headache is reported in *Hufeland's Journal:*

A girl of fifteen years was attacked with periodical pains in the head, which came on shortly after rising, and continued until the afternoon. The paroxysms were accompanied by dizziness, and very often violent vomiting. In the evening the patient was free from pain. The girl became pale, lost her appetite and strength, and wanted to be lying down all the time. The urine deposited a brick-dust sediment. China restored her in a very short period.

MOIST GANGRENE.—Hahnemann tells us that, in studying cases of moist gangrene, one may perceive, in the general habit of the patient, morbid symptoms resembling those of bark, which explains why Peruvian bark is so valuable under such circumstances.

The records of the old school contain many a cure of gangrene achieved by means of bark. Several of these cases have been transferred by Frank to the pages of his valuable magazine, whence we translate them for our own columns.

GANGRENE OF THE SCROTUM.—

A young man who had been successfully treated for inflammatory fever, was attacked with gangrene of the scrotum. He was found pulseless, with livid face, without consciousness and all his muscles convulsively twitching. Almost the whole of the scrotum was sphacelated. He took every four hours a drachm of pulverized china. Very soon his pulse came up, a slight moisture began to make its appearance upon the skin, the scrotum began to suppurate and in about a month from the time he was taken the wound had become cicatrized.

GANGRENE OF THE ARM.—

A man of thirty years was attacked with phlegmonous erysipelas which was repelled (by lead-washes I suppose). The consequence was that the whole arm became gangrened. It was cold and livid, the hand was swollen, the fingers immovable, pulse small; constant fainting turns; the patient did not even feel deep incisions. He took two drachms of a decoction of china every three hours. The same decoction was applied externally in combination with brandy. Next morning the pulse rose, the warmth returned, suppuration took place, and in one month the patient's health was perfectly restored.

A wound of considerable size on the right leg, which had been neglected for a long time, began to look black and emitted a cadaverous odor. Diarrhœa set in. The patient took a small glassful of the decoction of china morning and evening, and applied it likewise externally. Two days after, considerable improvement set in; in a few days more, a large scurf sloughed off, and the patient was entirely well three weeks thereafter.

ULCERS.—If ulcers should break out in consequence of the general decay of the reproductive system; in cachectic individuals, of a sallow jaundiced appearance, cold or dry or clammy skin, china may be appropriate for the purpose of stimulating the reproductive functions of the organism. Under the influence of china, the ulcer may gradually be made to secrete a more healthy pus, and may finally heal up. In ulcers arising by a process of metaschematismus, in fever and ague, china may be in its place. In either of these two cases, arsenic may have to be used sometimes.

DROPSY.—In connection with this subject we may here mention the fact that dropsy may develop itself after mismanaged or neglected intermittent fever. China may prove a specific remedy for this form of dropsy.

A farmer, forty years old, was attacked with bilious fever, which was succeeded by a tertian intermittent. This had already terminated in anasarca and ascites, when the patient sought the assistance of a physician. The use of china cured him completely in a fortnight.

The fact that bark stimulates vital action after the excessive loss of animal fluids, will not be forgotten; hence patients who have become weakened by bleeding, by venereal excesses, by diarrhœa and the like, may be benefited by china. In the case of women who have become enfeebled by nursing, china is often indispensable.

EMACIATION AND GRADUAL PROSTRATION.—In cases of emaciation and gradual prostration induced by chronic vomiting, china may prove useful.

A lady of tolerably good constitution who was in the sixth month of her pregnancy, vomited every day whatever she put into her stomach. She became so reduced that fears were entertained for her life. No treatment was of any avail. She finally took the extract of china in a spoonful of soup. This treatment was continued for eight days, at the end of which period she had recovered perfect health. The precise dose is not stated, but it may have been about ten drops of the tincture at a dose.

JAUNDICE.—Bark seems to have a marked effect upon the liver and spleen; in patients who had taken bark for a long period these organs have been found considerably enlarged. Hence the good effects of cinchona in some forms of jaundice, characterized by sallow-dingy, yellow complexion, spasmodic-stitching pains in the liver, a crawling sensation, with stitches and enlargement in the region of

the spleen, slimy, bilious taste, vomiting of bitter bile, loss of appetite, stitches and swelling in the pit of the stomach.

DYSPEPSIA AND GASTRALGIA.—Before we close this chapter on china, let us briefly glance at the relation which this drug holds to the functions of the intestinal canal and the digestive system generally. China may be of great use in dyspepsia and gastralgia.

Upon looking at our provings we shall find that it causes abnormal changes in the taste, such as slimy and bitter or insipid taste; it causes *drowsiness* and *oppression* after eating; *qualmishness* in the stomach, a *shuddering* after drinking, fetid flatulence.

CONSTIPATION.—The secondary effect (organic reaction) of small doses of china seem to be to bind the bowels; this costiveness is accompanied with vascular erethism, flushed face, fulness in the head, headache, palpitation of the heart. China is therefore homœopathic to constipation accompanied by these symptoms. Also to

DIARRHŒA, where the discharges are slimy, bilious, sometimes blackish, or mixed with undigested food, and of a very offensive smell. Scrofulous children, with large abdomens, are subject to attacks of this kind.

The urinary secretions are likewise affected by china. The urine becomes scanty and turbid under the influence of china. Sometimes it deposits a whitish, and at other times a brick-dust sediment. This condition of the urine may confirm our selection of china in various arthritic and gastric conditions.

MENORRHAGIA.—China acts as a stimulant to the sexual organs. It causes increased erections, and involuntary nocturnal emissions; in the female it causes excessive secretion of the menstrual blood, with discharge of dark coagula. Hence we may use it for menorrhagia, and likewise for excessive secretions of the seminal fluid, when arising from weakness with over-excitement of the sexual instinct. We may find china more specifically indicated in excessive

NOCTURNAL EMISSIONS and in spermatorrhœa, especially if the patient becomes weak and low-spirited, and is troubled with costiveness, dyspeptic derangement.

China is seldom indicated in affections of the air-passages; nevertheless if there should be difficult respiration, with wheezing; or with sensation as if the voice were deeper and rough, or as if the *larynx* were filled with phlegm, causing a suffocative sensation, or if the patient coughs up blood, especially toward evening, on waking from sleep; bark may be prescribed with advantage. These symp-

toms may occur in asthmatic conditions of the air-passages; in chronic catarrhal irritation of these organs, and in the suppurative stage of chronic bronchitis or chronic hæmoptysis.

After long treatment, in which large doses of bark have been given, many inconveniences often remain which require to be counteracted by ipecacuanha, arnica, belladonna or veratrum. Veratrum is indicated by chilliness of the body with cold sweats.

CHININUM SULPHURICUM.

[QUININE.]

Chininum sulphuricum is a most important alkaloid of china which fulfils therapeutic offices of a high order. Several remarkable cases of poisoning with quinine are related by Trousseau and Pidoux.

A soldier took forty-eight grains of sulph. q. for spasmodic asthma, which returned daily at a certain hour. Four hours after taking it he experienced buzzing in the ears, diminished sensibility, giddiness, and violent vomitings. Seven hours after taking the quinia, he was blind and deaf, delirious, incapable of walking on account of the giddiness, and vomited bile copiously. He was intoxicated with quinine. These effects subsided in the course of the night.

Récamier prescribed for a patient affected with acute rheumatism, forty-six grains of sulph. q. in twelve powders, one every hour. Next day the quantity was increased to seventy-seven grains similarly divided, to be taken every hour as before. When the patient had taken fifty-three grains, he was suddenly seized with violent agitation, followed by furious delirium, and death in a few hours.

DELIRIUM TREMENS.—Guided by these symptoms we might perhaps prescribe quinine for furious delirium tremens, or for the sequelæ of severe cerebral diseases, more particularly typhus cerebralis and hydrocephalus, where

PARALYSIS of the special senses, especially of sight and hearing, is sometimes entailed upon the patient after the original malady had left him.

It is evident, from the many facts which have been gathered concerning the action of quinine upon the brain, that this agent causes severe irritations of the cerebral nerves, which lead to congestions of the cerebral vessels, and are characterized by other remarkable symptoms, such as violent buzzing in the ears, loss of hearing and vision, and violent gastric irritations which may be either consen-

sual or the effect of a direct irritation of the lining membrane of the stomach.

Briquet's experiments in France have shown that quinine is possessed of narcotic powers. Large doses of quinine depress the pulse, rendering the heart's action not only slower, but feebler. In cases of violent cerebral irritation, where quinine may have to be employed, these disturbances of the special senses, and the depression of the vascular system, constitute important indications for its use.

It is evident that these signs of depression may not be present if quinine is given in doses which are not large enough to overpower the organic reaction. Moderate doses of quinine, but sufficiently large to affect the organism medicinally, may cause vascular erethism and a congested condition of the cerebral vessels, characterized by severe pain in the head, and a disordered condition of the sensorium as manifested by flightiness, phantasms, excessive activity of the sensorial functions. Considering the effects of large as well as of smaller doses of quinine in their totality, we feel justified in concluding that it must be capable of effecting curative results in various cerebral affections, besides those to which we have already directed your attention. Indeed this agent has been found useful in mania of an intermittent type.

A lady who had taken an emetic on account of some gastric derangement, about a week after her confinement, was tormented a week later by frightful præcordial anguish; her look was unsteady, and showed symptoms of an approaching delirium. In spite of her efforts to keep quiet, she jumped out of bed all the time in order to run away from home; she loathed the sight of her husband and child, and threatened to destroy herself. She had violent palpitation of the heart, irritated but not very much accelerated pulse. A subsequent paroxysm terminated in profuse perspiration. A few doses of quinine during the perspiration cured her completely.

SANGUINEOUS APOPLEXY of an intermittent type, may likewise require the exhibition of quinine.

A lady of thirty years, of a plethoric habit of body, was attacked on the first of September, with flushed face, loss of consciousness, immobility, deep and stertorous breathing, large, very slow and strong pulse. She fell into the hands of an allœopath, and was bled. In the evening she was quite well. On the 3d of September, at the same hour, she was attacked in the same way, was bled, and as soon as the paroxysm had subsided, was put upon quinine, of which she took a single dose of twenty-four grains. On the 6th, about the same hour, she felt a slight chill, followed by moderate heat and sweat; she took another but smaller dose of quinine, and had no further trouble.

PERIODICAL CEPHALÆA.—In this affection, periodical cephalæa, quinine will prove useful.

A lady who had been disposed to headache, menstruated very profusely after her forty-eigth year. After each turn she was attacked with severe pain in the head, nausea, disposition to vomit, chilliness, cold feet and debility. She took six doses of quinine of one-sixth of a grain each, and remained perfectly well ever after. (Kopps' Memorabilia, Vol. ii.)

HEMICRANIA.—In hemicrania of a paroxysmal character, where the attacks come on every day or every other day, quinine has often proved a remedy. These attacks are generally characterized by an abscence of gastric symptoms, although there may be diarrhœa. The symptoms of congestion and nervous irritability prevail. The pains may be various: tearing, lancinating, hard aching and burning pains.

CEREBRAL CONGESTIONS, where the disease is paroxysmal, and the paroxysms are worse every other day, will often yield to quinine. Paroxysmal congestions of this character may affect other organs beside the brain, such as the spleen or heart. In

NEURALGIA INTERMITTENS, quinine has effected beautiful cures. These affections are regarded by some as masked fever and ague. The attacks are most frequently ushered in with a slight chill, followed by an increase of temperature generally, some vascular excitement and generally perspiration. The local pains vary according as one or the other portion of the nervous system is the seat of the affection. There may be gastric derangement, though not necessarily.

The periodical intermissions of nervous and congestive paroxysms point to quinine in a variety of other affections. This periodicity has been observed in trismus, in paraplegia, in ophthalmia, in pulmonary hæmorrhage, and in all these cases quinine effected a speedy and permanent cure.

INTERMITTENT DYSENTERY.—In *Frank's Magazine*, the following case of intermittent dysentery is quoted from the *Medizinischen Correspondenzblatt:*

A child was attacked every afternoon at four o'clock with violent pains in the abdomen, followed by heat and from six to eight bloody evacuations, after which it fell asleep exhausted and in profuse perspiration. The intermittent character of the paroxysms induced the medical attendant to prescribe quinine, which was administered endermically, the child refusing to take the medicine by the mouth. The attacks ceased at once.

INTERMITTENT CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.—

A chlorotic girl of eighteen years was attacked with rheumatic pains in the legs which was at first continual, but afterward became periodical. The attack set in every day at ten o'clock in the evening, and continued all night. Sleep was entirely banished by the pain. She took four powders of quinine of two grains each, after which the next attack was much milder, and the attacks ceased entirely after the second night.

EPILEPSY.—Even in epilepsy, the periodicity of the attacks may constitute an indication for quinine.

A boy of thirteen years old had been subject to epileptic attacks. The boy fell down, with loss of consciousness, without uttering a cry; there was no sign of convulsions except a spasmodic clenching of the fists. The paroxysms recurred rega-

larly every seventh day. The means used remained unavailable, until quinine was given; this arrested the paroxysms permanently. The dose is not stated; it may have been from five to ten grains from one paroxysm to the next following.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—While speaking of china, I have taken occasion to allude to the use of quinine in intermittent fever. The indications for quinine are the same as those which I have given for china.

Hypertrophy of the spleen is one of the permanent changes resulting from a series of fever and ague paroxysms. This effect has been observed by thousands in numberless cases. During the chill the blood seems to recede from the splenetic vessels. A diminution of the size of this organ seems to be the primary effect, or rather the accompaniment of the chill. The subsequent enlargement sets in with the supervention of the hot stage, when the blood is returned to the spleen with increased force as it were. This sanguineous engorgement may result in permanent hypertrophy of the parenchyma of the spleen.

Peruvian bark and its alkaloid quinine act in this respect similarly to fever and ague. The first effect of large doses of quinine upon the spleen is to diminish the size of this organ by cutting off the supply of blood; the secondary effect, or the effect of organic reaction is to increase the size of the spleen by an excessive supply of the vital fluid. An acquaintance with this fact leads us to prescribe both the bark and quinine for

HYPERTROPHY OF THE SPLEEN, whether resulting from fever and ague paroxysms, or from simple sanguineous engorgement in consequence of exposure, dyscrasia, etc.

DEAFNESS.—Before closing our chapter of quinine, I desire to advert to the fact that quinine causes deafness, accompanied by buzzing in the ears, disagreeable noises in the head and vertigo. Scrofulous individuals, and persons of a cachectic habit of body; are sometimes suffering in this way. They are deaf, complain of a distressing buzzing and ringing in the ears and head; their ears are dry, and they sometimes have the appearance of being imbecile or absent-minded. Arsenic is of immense use under such circumstances; let us not forget quinine.

VERTIGO.—We should not overlook this great agent in cases of vertigo, accompanied with sickness at the stomach, slow and feeble pulse, sinking of the temperature of the body. Attacks of this kind may result from deficient innervation, excessive exertions, exposure to damp and chilly air. If violent, the attack may be attended with

loss of sight and confusion of sense which may even amount to an actual loss of consciousness. A solution of quinine in a little dilute sulphuric acid may prove eminently adapted to the emergency.

DYSPEPSIA.—The power of quinine to derange the bowels has been alluded to before. Quinine causes a train of gastric disturbances that make it a most valuable agent in some forms of dyspepsia and cardialgia, where the patient complains of nausea, loathing of food, bitter eructations, bitter taste in the mouth, vomiting of bile, oppression of the stomach, heartburn, or a burning sensation in the stomach and œsophagus, or a feeling of constriction and a pulling sensation in the stomach. We know that quinine has occasioned a similar train of symptoms by applying it endemically to the epigastric region.

Quinine affects the bowels similarly to bark. Large doses cause diarrhœa, small doses constipate the bowels. The diarrhœa may be watery, slimy, dark or even blackish, having an offensive smell.

Costiveness is attended with symptoms of congestion, fulness about the head, increased warmth in the head and body, flushed face, oppression.

If quinine is to be used in substance, it is best to first dissolve it in dilute sulphuric acid, in the proportion of ten grains to thirty drops of the acid. The dissolved drug acts more promptly than the powder. After dissolving it, we may afterward mix it with any quantity of water that may be required. The baneful effects of quinine may be counteracted by ipecacuanha and arsenic.

CHLORAL.

[CHLORAL HYDRATE, HYDRATE OF CHLORAL.]

Chloral was discovered in 1832 by the eminent Liebig, who produced it by the action of chlorine upon alcohol, forming "heavy muriatic ether." If this is washed with three times its volume of sulphuric acid, an oily liquid floats on the surface, which upon redistillation, after being once more mixed with sulphuric acid, distilled, and receiving an addition of quick-lime, yields pure chloral. This colorless, oily liquid is heavier than water, comparatively tasteless and mixes with water, alcohol or ether. Equal parts of pure chloral and water unite, forming by their union the chloral hydrate, a white, glistening solid of bitter, acrid taste. Dumas, Wurtz and others

studied it perseveringly; but it was little known, until Dr. Otto Liebreich discovered the remarkable effects which it produces upon the animal economy.

Most of the experiments of Liebreich were performed upon frogs and rabbits. In the former, a profound sleep, followed by a period of anæsthesia, were readily produced. Fatal doses produced paralysis of the heart. In rabbits the effect was similar. "A large-sized rabbit received an hypodermic injection of one hundred and thirty-five centigrammes of hydrate of chloral. The animal slept from 7:30 P. M. till the next day at noon; upon awakening he ate with avidity." In all the experiments made, there seemed very little disturbance of the circulation; the animals, while under the influence of this agent, did not cease to give manifestations of pain when pinched or hurt otherwise; all of them recovered promptly and with a hearty appetite.

According to Liebreich the effects of chloral are due to a paralysis of the ganglionic cells, first of the brain, then of the spine, and lastly (and in fatal doses only) of those of the heart. He considers its mode of action due to the production of chloroform in the blood, by decomposition of the chloral, under the influence of the alkaline salts of the serum. This proposition has been emphatically denied by others, but is endorsed by Dumas, Persoune and other eminent authorities.

Its administration produces a condition, which in many respects resemble that caused by chloroform. There is, however, this difference; that it takes some length of time to produce a state of unconsciousness with chloral; and that this state, if once fully established, lasts for a greater period, than when caused by chloroform. Another remarkable feature is the loss of sensibility, while the reflex movements are left intact. For instance: Dr. Bricheteau drew two teeth from a child of ten years of age. The child moved his hands and tongue, as if fully conscious of the pain, seriously annoying the operator. Upon awakening he declared however that he had felt no pain whatever.

Usually some twenty to forty-five minutes elapse before the first effects of chloral show themselves upon the patient by slight agitation, followed by a state of somnolence, varying in length and profundity according to the size of the dose, and from which the patient arouses with a dazed, troubled feeling, lasting but a short time. In a few cases there exists for some little time after awakening a lack of co-ordination of the voluntary movements; and in one case,

extensively published, the use of a very large dose was followed by a condition of the lower limbs, which resembled paralysis very closely, but wore off in the course of the day. During this sleep the capillaries seem to be contracted. This is well illustrated in the fundus of the eye, which, upon examination shows a compressed state of the venous vessels and a bluish redness of the face. The pulse is frequent and small; the skin becomes dry, and a very slight decrease of the external temperature of the body sets in. The urinary secretion is greatly affected; not immediately, but within twenty-four hours after the administration of the substance. The density of the urine is decidedly increased by a corresponding change in its solids, whose exact nature is not fully understood. I may add that it adds one degree on the saccharometer.

"The physiological action of chloral may be summed up as follows: Upon the cerebrum it acts as a most powerful and certain hypnotic; in full doses it acts as an intense depressant upon the centers at the base of the brain, and upon the spinal cord, causing slowing and weakness of the heart's action, probably vasor-motor paralysis, slowing of the respiration, and muscular weakness, with a certain amount of anæsthesia; in fatal doses it causes death, generally by arresting, through paralysis of the nerve-centers, first respiration, and finally the heart in diastole. Its action in very small doses is uncertain, but there is considerable evidence to indicate that chloral irritates or stimulates the spinal and the cardiac, and even the vaso-motor centres. On the vagi and on the motor nerve trunks it has no marked influence. (Dr. H. C. Wood in Therapeutic Materia Medica and Toxicology, page 320.)

The practical importance of chloral depends upon its hypnotic properties. In the hands of the prudent physician it does a large amount of good. It produces a far more natural sleep than morphine. Since it does not lull pain, its use is not indicated when sleep is prevented by actual suffering, but acts nicely when there exists intense restlessness or wakefulness, usually of a nervous origin, making it impossible for the patient to go to sleep. One pleasing feature of chloral is the absence of that feeling of stupor, weariness and headache, which usually follows the administration of morphine.

In children about four years old a dose of one drachm, given by the stomach or in solution as an enema, will produce profound sleep. "Above five years, and up to fifteen, it is necessary to give from two to four grammes, but, at this dose, the sleep is profound, and the

insensibility sometimes so absolute that there would be danger in giving more. We cannot thus overwhelm the sensory and motor nervous system without treading on the verge of serious, perhaps irremediable accidents. In cases of adults we can go to four, five or even six grammes, perhaps, if the chloral is very pure, but we must not go beyond that dose. I have employed this substance in nearly one hundred and twenty different diseases, and during from ten to twenty-four days successively in the same patient, and, using all proper prudence, I have never had any accidents to regret." (*U. S. M. and S. Journal*, April, 1870, *Bull. Gen. d. Ther.*)

Dr. Bricheteau, the author of the sentences just quoted, holds, with other authorities, that the purity of the drug is a most important item, and claims that the many unpleasant and at times fatal results, are due to impurities of the article administered. The following hints will be of assistance: First of all be sure to procure the solid hydrate; a solution, if more than a day or two old, is never reliable; freshly prepared, as you desire to use it, you can invariably depend upon its acting promptly. Tested with a concentrated solution of potash, it will give to the solution a light yellow color, if pure; a decided brown color, if it is impure. The pure chloral will evolve an odor of pure chloroform; the impure article will produce an acid, strong odor, which, however, has the characteristic of cholo-form.

Presuming that no sensible physician will deny the absolute necessity of making occasional use of these sleep-producing agents, we will not waste space in arguing the question, but will cite a few cases, illustrating the value of chloral.

In September, 1875, I was called to see a man, aged about twenty-seven, who had delirium tremens, this being the third attack in less than one year. For two days homœopathic remedies were faithfully used, with no success, although the remedies prescribed were well indicated. The sick man had been without sleep for four successive nights; and being among strangers and with limited means his case seemed very hopeless, when at the end of the second day of my attendance violent convulsions set in. He received at first teaspoonful doses of a solution of one grain of the sulphate of morphia every fifteen minutes, with no effect whatever; the doses were increased gradually, but with no greater success; a subcutaneous injection of morphine was next in order, with equally unsatisfactory results. Fifteen grains of chloral were then administered, producing a few moments quiet slumber and freedom from convulsions, the latter returning as soon as the sleep was broken. Forty grains of chloral-hydrate gave him over five hours quiet sleep, and twenty grains more carried us through the night. While fully under its influence his sleep seemed absolutely natural; the pulse was normal; breathing was easy and he awakened, weak and weary, it is true, but without a single unpleasant symptom, much less a return of the convulsions.

The eminent Professor Playfair recommends the use of chloral during labor, especially in women of a highly developed nervous

organization, before the rupture of the membrane and the complete dilatation of the cervix, at the stage where the uterine contractions are short, irregular and ineffective. Chloral, in his experience, gives the patient rest, without any suspension of the pains or protraction of labor. The uterine contractions, he says, "will become steady and useful, but they are not suspended."

Professor Luigi Porta, an Italian physician, discovered in 1870 that chloral causes coagulation of the blood. He utilized the fact in his treatment of varicose veins, curing some fifteen cases of the disease by the injection of about fifteen grains of chloral into numerous parts. Coagula are formed, which in turn undergo absorption and the veins atrophy. M. Oré, of Bordeaux, proposed to treat tetanus in a similar manner. In opposition to this advice, M. Tillaux mentioned the case of a girl, who suffered from tetanus and died under this treatment. Three injections were made, amounting in all to three hundred grains of the substance. During the last injection the patient died, and the cephalic vein was found full of clots up to the axillary vein, which latter contained some as far as its junction with the subclavian vein. (*New Remedies*, July, 1874.)

The *Med. Times and Gazette* mentions the value of chloral, topically applied, in fissure of the anus. After defecation a small tent of charpie, soaked in a very weak solution of chloral is introduced between the lips of the fissure; this dressing is renewed as becomes necessary. While the first few dressings are very painful, they soon cease to annoy, and in a fortnight the fistula has cicatrized.

As a matter of course the use of chloral is not without its dangers. Frequently it has been given in enormous doses, without unpleasant consequences; and moderate doses have been known to produce poisoning; the smallest dose on record (*New Remedies*, April, 1874,) which caused poisonous effects consisted of only fifty grains, while four hundred and sixty grains have been taken without causing untoward symptoms.

The following cases may be looked upon as involuntary provings of chloral: A lady of about thirty years of age was in the habit of taking, every ten to fifteen minutes, half-grain doses of chloral dissolved in water, for neuralgia of the face, without experiencing any unpleasant effects. Since a recent confinement she has taken it in similar quantities and has had each time an attack of erythema on the fingers of both hands. There were about a dozen oval-shaped inflamed spots of about one inch in length, which caused constant

and violent itching. On some of the places little blisters would form, and all would peel off after a few days, in scales of various size. Each subsequent attack would be severer than the preceding one, the last one lasting about a week. Nux vomica relieved the itching very quickly. (*Hahn. Monthly*, Sept., 1875.)

German writers have observed that the administration of chloral in patients who labor under hepatic derangements is unsafe, because it is apt to develop icterus and subsequent serious conditions. Why this is the case, they do not pretend to explain; nor do they assert that it produces these effects in all cases.

A woman, aged forty, had mitral insufficiency of a high grade, and suffered from results consequent upon that affection. To relieve her from the sufferings due to hydrothorax, after the failure of diuretics resort was had to paracentesis, which afforded temporary relief. The sufferings of the patient during the night being very great, morphia was administered, but with no good effect. Chloral was given and sleep produced. On the following morning the entire body was of an olive-green color, and the patient complained of unpleasant sensations about the head. The jaundice continued until the death of the patient, which occurred about two weeks later. The urine in this case was scanty, and contained albumen, but no biliary coloring matter. (Dr. Wernich.)

In one case chloral produced temporary paralysis of both legs below the knee.

A woman, aged forty-six, addicted to drink, suffered from hysteria and obstinate sleeplessness. Dr. Morris ordered chloral in increasing doses; but of her own accord she made them still larger. In the last nine days before her death she took seven hundred and twelve grains, and in the last thirty-five hours two hundred and sixty grains. She died suddenly, after complaining of nausea. Autopsy, one hundred hours after death, showed not the least trace of decomposition; the brain was fresh and firm, the puncta sanguinea very open, and no fluid in the ventricles; the liver was greatly enlarged and hyperæmic. The heart was pale, the ventricles were empty; in the auricles was dark, half-coagulated blood. There was no smell of chloroform anywhere. At the chemical analysis, although performed eight days after death, there was not the least manifestation of decomposition or fetor; its absence was, without doubt, due to the action of chloroform on the tissues. Some of the contents of the stomach were heated with caustic potassi, and these distilled at 160°,

the vapor being carried through a red-hot glass tube. Chlorine and hydrochloric acid were developed. Another portion was distilled in the water-bath at 100°, after being mixed with soda, and the vapor carried into water. After a few minutes, drops of pure chloroform were precipitated. The contents of the stomach showed no smell of coloroform till an alkali was added. Chloral was thus detected in the liver, but not in the heart, which was perfectly bloodless. The blood and brain were not examined. (*Lancet*, Feb., 1871.)

Another peculiar condition which occasionally follows the use of chloral, is a marked irritation of the eyes, which shows itself by injections of the conjunctiva, swelling of the eyelids and sensitiveness to light.

Chloral should *never* be used in advanced stages of organic diseases of the lungs, in fatty degeneration of the heart, or in any condition where respiration or circulation are seriously affected. J. Crichton Browne states that the drug must be given more cautiously to persons of high intellectual development than to people of moderate or small cerebral development.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT. — In cases of poisoning with chloral we resort to the free use of stimulants and attempt to maintain circulation and respiration by heat, friction, cold douches, electricity, etc. Particular pains must be taken to keep up animal heat. Strychnine, ammonia, atropia and amyl nitrite will also be found of great service.

CHLOROFORM.

Chloroform is a transparent, colorless liquid, sometimes of a slightly yellowish tinge, heavier than water, of a peculiar, apple-like odor, of a sweet, but slightly acrid taste, readily dissolved in alcohol and ether, and in 2000 parts of water.

An American chemist, Mr. Guthrie, of Sackett's Harbor, New York, made in 1830 a substance which he called *chloric ether*, using in its preparation chloride of calcium and alcohol. He claimed it to be akin, in its action, to sulphuric ether. The preparation proved to have been chloroform, diluted with alcohol. Various experiments, made by Sonberan, Liebig and Dumas resulted in a more perfect understanding of the manufacture and chemical composition and of

the physiological properties of this substance, now known as "terchloryde of formyle," or "chloroform."

Chloroform is neutral and should have no acid reaction. It may be adulterated with ether, alcohol, sulphuric acid. The lighter specific gravity would betray the presence of alcohol or ether, that of the pure article being 1.48. Sulphuric acid may be detected by adding a solution of a salt of baryta to water with which it has been shaken.

The following rules are also valuable:

1. Poor preparations are characterized by a sharp, disagreeable odor and a caustic action upon the skin and mucus membrane; hence its inhalation produces a strong desire to cough and dyspnœa, and creates considerable irritation and smarting where it comes in contact with the skin.

2. A pure article, if poured into distilled water, falls to the bottom in pure, clear, round and well-defined drops; an unreliable preparation, containing an admixture of alcohol, becomes cloudy as soon as it touches the water, and the separate drops become pearly, opaque.

3. If pure chloroform is added to an equal mixture of pure, concentrated sulphuric acid and distilled water, which mixture, after cooling, has a specific gravity not greatly differing from that of the chloroform, the pure article will still sink to the bottom; if the chloroform refuses to do so, it contains alcohol.

Pure chloroform remains perfectly colorless when boiled with potassa; the presence of aldehyde causes a brown coloration. When shaken with concentrated sulphuric acid and allowed to stand for half an hour, the two liquids should separate into two colorless layers. The presence of alcoholic chlorides produces a brown coloration.

Physicians who are called upon to administer chloroform should use the utmost care in securing an absolutely pure article; many accidents can undoubtedly be traced to the use of adulterated chloroform.

The physiological effects of chloroform are unique. It is a stimulant, sedative, anti-spasmodic and anæsthetic. The interest of the profession centres mainly in its anæsthetic properties.

The late Dr. Anstie, one of the most careful and painstaking inquirers into the properties of chloroform, attributes to it, administered *in small doses*, purely *stimulating properties*, producing by this stimulating action

1. Relief of certain forms of pain. The relief which the application

of chloroform to the skin affords in certain types of neuralgia he attributes to its stimulating properties rather than to narcotic action. He says in his truly interesting work on Stimulants and Narcotics, page 331, "I have always noticed that when chloroform inhalation, for instance, relieves a severe tic, it does this in one of two ways: either it removes the pain during the very earliest inspirations, and before the slightest degree of true anæsthesia is produced, or it fails altogether to produce any impression while a state of consciousness supervenes. The former is the true medicinal action, and it is certainly a form of stimulation, since the amount of chloroform absorbed into the blood in such cases is quite insufficient to produce any paralyzing influence upon the sensory nerves."

2. Arrest of convulsive muscular movements. Dr. Anstie, to demonstrate this, poisoned several animals with doses of strychnine sufficiently large to produce the characteristic symptoms of poisoning with that drug. Immediately after the administration of strychnine he gave chloroform by injection under the skin, or by placing the animal in a glass jar charged with a mixture of chloroform vapor and atmospheric air. The animals showed only tremor and partial paralysis, instead of the violent convulsions which follow the exhibition of strychnine; and when they died, *they did so from the effects of chloroform;* decided rigor mortis followed almost at once the cessation of the heart's action. In defense of this belief, that the cessation of convulsive action is *not* due to the *narcotic* action of chloroform, the writer urges the fact that the patient, who is unconscious during the convulsions, very frequently recovers consciousness under the action of the remedy.

3. Restoration of the natural movements of the uterus in parturition, when they are deficient. Dr. Anstie and other authorities strongly affirm this power of chloroform to increase the force of, and to regulate the contractions of the womb. From this belief, and from the supposition, whether false or true, that under its action the external passages greatly relax, thus facilitating the expulsion of the uterine contents, dates the use of chloroform in obstetrical practice. I cannot let this opportunity pass, without protesting against such a procedure as unnecessary and dangerous, even though advocated by some experienced practitioners. If it becomes necessary to bring on more forcible labor-pains or to regulate them, the homœopathic physician has at his command medicinal agents, which will not only do all he can desire to accomplish, but will do

it with safety to the patient. Even the sensible advocates of the chloroform practice at the bedside of the lying-in woman, admit the danger of inertia of the womb developing itself, if the use of the agent be pushed a trifle too far, into the narcotic stage of the drug.

These remarks do not, as a matter of course, refer to the use of chloroform as an anæsthetic in difficult cases of labor where surgical operations may have become unavoidable, and where perfect quiet on the part of the patient is indispensable.

Larger doses of chloroform produce narcotic effects, upon which the anæsthetic power of the drug depends. Given to animals, either by inhalation or by injection under the skin, it produces an increase of the heart's action, followed by unconsciousness. Recovery takes place very promptly, without any serious symptoms, if the experiment is not continued too long, and if the chloroform is given in small quantities. If the experiment is carried to a length which leads to a fatal termination; comparatively moderate doses produce insensibility, unconsciousness, partial paralysis of the posterior extremities; at first rapid, then slow and even gasping respiration; rapid, running action of the heart; death. In a majority of such cases the pupils of the eye were widely dilated, but sensitive to a slight degree; and the heart continued to beat for some time, and with considerable force, after respiration had ceased. In most instances, after the heart had ceased to act, irritants, pricking, etc., would re-excite its action.

When given in very large doses, convulsions or perfect rigidity set in at once, accompanied by gasping respiration, running action of the heart; death from the direct effects of the chloroform upon the heart, through the medulla oblongata. In all the cases of this class the heart was found inirritable.

A dog, full-grown, weighing about fifteen pounds, and in excellent health, had one-half ounce of chloroform injected into his right pleura. The animal gave one cry and then lay still for a few moments: but in less than forty seconds the eyeballs turned up and became fixed, and all the limbs were seized with violent clonic convulsions. Respiration was gasping; the heart made, as it were, a short rapid *run* of feeble contractions, and came to a dead stop in less than seventy seconds from the moment of injection. The thorax was quickly opened, and the last quiver of the auricles was witnessed. No amount of irritation, by pricking or by dropping cold water on the surface of the heart, nor by pricking or roughly rubbing the thoracic ganglia of the sympathetic, nor by stirring up the cardiac plexuses with the handle of a scalpel, was able to re-

induce the smallest visible contractions. The phrenic nerves were totally unirritable. Although the abdomen was quickly opened, no peristaltic movements of the bowels could be seen. (Anstie's experiment.)

A terrier, weighing about fifteen pounds, and quite healthy, was placed in a very large glass jar, charged with seven per cent of chloroform vapor. The animal gave one or two convulsive starts, and fell. It was removed to the outer air in less than a minute from its introduction into the jar; its limbs were stretched out in a state of tonic spasm, the head was bent on the chest, and the whole body rigid. The heart was beating in a mere flutter, and stopped in a few seconds. On opening the chest, it was found relaxed and motionless; no irritation would re-excite contractions; not even strong irritation of the sympathetic ganglia. Immediately after death the body became entirely relaxed; no note is preserved of the time when rigor mortis commenced. (*Ibid.*)

Fifty adults, who were placed under the influence of chloloform for surgical purposes, and who were under the full narcotic influence of the anæsthetic in an average time of four minutes, presented the following features:

Pulse.—Increase during the first minute, possibly due in part to the alarm of the patient. This increase continued during the second minute, dropping, however, to its previous level at the end of the third and remaining there or falling below its normal standard after complete anæsthesia had been produced.

Respiration.—Was not interfered with, unless in very nervous persons, or in cases where the administration of chloroform was carried to a dangerous extent.

Nervous System.—At first a brightening up of intellectual power, followed at the conclusion of the first minute by loss of clearness of memory, consciousness; partial paralysis of the tongue, showing itself in heavy, inarticulate speech. Excitement of the emotional sphere. Loss of co-ordination. Paralysis of the skin-sensibility during the second minute, with the exception of the matrix of the great toe-nail, the margin of the anus, and the whole of the skin of the organs of generation, all of which retained their sensibility for a remarkably long time. Voluntary motor power was not usually lost until the end of the second minute.

Sympathetic System.—Flushing of the face, occurred late. Contraction of the pupil during the second and third minutes, followed by dilatation when complete anæsthesia had been reached.

Medulla Oblongata.—Stertorous, laborious breathing. This is

one of the last effects of chloroform, and at this stage the one in charge of its administration must be on his guard against untoward symptoms.

Reflex Symptoms.—Coughing (did not occur after the conclusion of the second minute, except as a sequel of vomiting.) Vomiting. Expulsion of feces, which is an unpleasant symptom, especially if it is accompanied by other symptoms of great depression, as syncope.

Dr. Anstie says: "In one fatal accident from chloroform which I witnessed the urine was forcibly ejected almost immediately before death, and I have often observed the same occurrence in animals. When vomiting occurs *after* a state of syncope, it is to be looked upon as a decidedly favorable symptom, indicating a certain amount of reaction." Spasmodic rigidity of the principle flexor muscles, affecting both sides alike. In ten cases out of fifty there were scarcely perceptible clonic convulsions.

It has been claimed that narcosis could not be produced by the administration of chloroform by the stomach. Dr. Anstie took, in an ounce and a half of thin mucilage, forty-five minims of chloroform upon an empty stomach. He experienced great warmth at the epigastrium, and an immediate feeling of flushing all over the body. Five minutes later the heart was beating with great violence; pulse 100; also confusion of mind. Five minutes later, nausea; the pulse had lowered; he became unconscious and remained so for 36 minutes, awakening from this state with heaviness and numbness in the lower extremities, inability to stand, shivering, nausea, headache, twinges of pain; all of these symptoms continued some length of time.

Chloroform, administered by inhalation or *by injection into the portal vein*, produces diabetic symptoms. Whether this effect depends upon the lessening of the respiratory movements or upon a paralytic affection of the hepatic sympathetic nerves, has not yet been decided.

Among the conclusions of greatest interest, drawn by Dr. Anstie, after the careful study of the subject, and while administering chloroform more than three thousand times in a period of six years and experimenting with it upon animals to a large extent, are the following:

The rapidity with which narcotism develops, depends upon the rapidity with which the arterial circulation becomes charged with the agent. When the impregnation of blood takes place with moderate

rapidity, the sympathetic nervous system is the ultimum moriens, and death begins at the lungs. When the circulation becomes very rapidly charged with a large proportion of chloroform, the narcotic effect may fall with such force upon the sympathetic nerves as to extinguish their vitality at once. The greatest possible importance attaches to this distinction; for one of the consequences of the latter occurrence is the production of instantaneous paralysis of the heart. From the symptoms which Dr. Anstie has observed in all fatal and grave cases of chloroform-narcosis he considers that paralysis of the heart is *the* great source of danger in its administration for surgical purposes. He considers the use of an apparatus which will supply an atmosphere of uniform and moderate strength, and not above 3 to 5 per cent for inhalation, a great necessity.

Chloroform is given by inhalation in doses of from one to three drachms. Dr. Simpson has used eight fluid ounces in thirteen hours in a case of protracted labor. The mode of administration varies. Sponges, handkerchiefs, cotton batting, wrapped in a funnel-shaped, twisted paper, are of common use. Dr. J. G. Jones (*Cin. Med. Advance*, Sept., 1879,) gives the following directions, using a two-ounce bottle for chloroform, with a perforated cork, such as we find in many perfumery bottles. "The patient should lie perfectly straight on a bed or table, placed in a large, well-ventilated room (about 75° to 80°), and directed to breathe regularly and deeply as soon as the chloroform is placed to the mouth and nose. All clothing about the neck and waist should be loosened. The tip of the nose, the chin and the prominence of the cheeks should be covered with a thin layer of glycerine, as this prevents the chloroform from affecting the skin; and then the towel should be placed over the whole face, as the patient will take it better if not disturbed by noticing other proceedings in the room. About ten drops of chloroform are allowed to fall upon the towel just below the nose and over the mouth, and after that the bottle is inverted, permitting a drop to fall every three to five seconds, keeping a spot about an inch in diameter constantly wet. * * * Ordinarily, a patient can be fully anæsthetized in this way with less than a drachm, and then kept under the influence for fifteen to thirty minutes with as much more." Various instruments are used, so arranged that the patient inhales atmospheric air charged with a certain per cent of chloroform. The apparatus devised by Dr. Snow, and improved at a more recent date, has been found to do excellent service.

When dangerous symptoms are produced, cold affusions may be used; above all, artificial respiration must be established. (Marshal Hall's method.) This may be successful if death by interference with respiration is threatened; all efforts will be unavailing if paralysis of the heart takes place.

It has been taught that persons laboring under organic and other grave diseases of the heart or lungs were not fit subjects for the administration of chloroform; this statement is directly contradicted by Anstie and Snow, both of whom are excellent authorities on the subject. The former says: "It is my firm conviction that, with proper care, chloroform may be safely administered to any patient who is fit to undergo an operation at all, whether there be any existing disease of heart, lungs, brain, or not."

Chloroform has been used not only for the purpose of producing anæsthesia, but for the relief of various neuralgic, nervous and other pains. It has been given in convulsions, tetanic or otherwise; in chorea, hydrophobia, delirium tremens, epilepsy, etc.

The production of temporary quiet often gives the worn-out system a chance to recuperate and, by its own inherent vigor, to overcome the disease. At least it gives temporary relief when nothing else may be able to do so; and no honorable physician will fail to use such palliative treatment where curative efforts are apparently useless.

We may add that the latest investigations seem to prove far greater danger to the patient from the effects of partial anæsthesia than appear to exist when completely under the influence of this agent. Of its internal use we need not speak, but especial mention may be made of the fact, that the use of chloroform, by inhalation, becomes indispensable in convulsions arising from poisoning by strychnine.

CICUTA VIROSA.

[WATER HEMLOCK, POISONOUS COWBANE. NATURAL ORDER, UMBELLIFERÆ.]

The root of this plant is tuberous and may be mistaken for parsnip. A characteristic peculiarity of the cicuta root are the cellular hollow spaces, several of which are seen, one above the other, when cutting the root longitudinally. This root yields a light yellow, milky juice, becoming darker in the air. From the root we prepare, before the flowering time arrives, a tincture of a saturated yellow color and a nauseous odor and taste.

The stem of the plant is from two to four inches long; it grows in ditches, along the margins of rivers and lakes; has a general resemblance to conium maculatum; the stem is furrowed, smooth, sometimes reddish (the stem of conium is spotted, smooth, has a bluish gloss, and is covered with down); leaves deep green, ternate; leafless serate; umbels upright, flowers white, anthers and style reddish.

From various cases of poisoning, and from experiments made upon animals, Wibmer sums up the action of cicuta in the following interesting statement:

"These observations show that every part of the cicuta virosa is endowed with poisonous properties, the root, herb and seeds, but more particularly the root, and that the poisonous effects of this plant are more especially marked in the spring of the year.

"Its action upon any particular locality is stimulating; hence a small portion taken internally induces increased secretion of saliva, loathing, painful pressure in the stomach; when taken in larger quantities, it induces a violent, burning pain in the stomach and bowels, eructations, violent desire to vomit, vomiting and loose discharges from the bowels consisting of a greenish-black substance. The poison of the cicuta, taken up into the general circulation, manifests its noxious effects in remote and important organs. It disturbs and paralyzes the functions of the brain; in small doses it causes a disposition to sleep and languor; in larger doses it causes vertigo, delirium, intoxication, diminished susceptibility of the senses. Symptoms of an excessive irritation of the spinal cord simultaneously make their appearance similar to those produced by poisonous doses of strychnine, whence arise tetanic and epileptic paroxysms, trismus, spasms of the diaphragm, of the pharynx (constriction of the pharynx), of the bowels and abdominal muscles, eyes, extremities; the lips, tongue and nails assume a bluish appearance during these spasms, the respiration, beats of the heart and irritability of the senses seem suppressed for a time, mingled with occasional rigidity and convulsions of the extremities.

"These attacks come paroxysmally, so that the patients have sometimes quiet intervals, the functional power of the senses returns, the breathing and the freedom of motion are likewise restored, or the patient falls into a natural sleep. After repeated paroxysms the patient dies from exhaustion or asphyxiated.

The heart and the bowels do not lose their irritability immediately after death; the abdomen and the whole body swell, and blue sp

are seen upon the skin. The venous system becomes predominant, the blood is more fluid. The veins of the brain and lungs are turgid with blood. The stomach and bowels are most generally contracted, red, exhibiting brown spots, inflamed, especially on the folds of the stomach, cœcum and rectum, sometimes even ulcerated. The lungs and other organs remain sound.

(This last observation is not correct, for in a case of poisoning reported by Velten in Casper's *Med. Wochenschrift*, which terminated fatally with several of the boys who had eaten of the root, mistaking it for calamus, a post-mortem examination showed that the poison had likewise been absorbed by the respiratory organs; the lungs were dark-blue, with red points scattered over their surface; they were very much distended, crepitated when an incision was made into the parenchyma, or when it was compressed between the fingers, and they contained a great quantity of dark-red blood; the larynx, trachea and bronchia were red; this redness could not be washed off, and spread continuously over the inner surface of the above-mentioned organs; the internal surface of the bronchia was lined with a reddish mucus. Wepfer reports the case of a young man of twenty, which terminated fatally; the lungs exhibited a number of blue and yellow spots.)

Still more recent experiments throw additional light upon this interesting point. Professor Bœhm has obtained a substance possessing the peculiar properties of the plant, which he names cicutaxin. * * * Experimenting upon frogs, it was ascertained that the hemispheres had nothing to do with the development of the cicuta spasms, nor does the cerebellum share in them. If a section is made through the spinal cord below the calamus scriptorius, the parts supplied by the spinal nerves given off below the section are paralyzed, while their reflex irritability remains. These are the characteristic spasmodic movements of the head, neck and chest, and the peculiar cry. The latter is explained by the excess of inspiratory over expiratory action on filling the lungs. Then, when the spasmodic seizure sets in, the abdominal muscles, contracting, force the air out again through the larynx, which is itself spasmodically narrowed. In mammalia, after ingestion of the poison, there is a period of repose lasting from fifteen to thirty minutes. Then the animal grows uneasy and is soon attacked by the characteristic violent tetanic spasms. The immediate cause of death is deficient respiration. When given by the mouth, about three-quarters of a grain of cicu-

taxin to every two in weight will be a fatal dose for a cat; but more will be needed for a dog. The action of the poison is exerted upon the medulla oblongata. (Schmidt's Jahrbuch, 1876.)

EPILEPSY.—We may exhibit this agent in epilepsy and epileptiform spasms, more particularly the ganglionic form of this disorder, according to the pathology of Schœnlein. Some of the cases reported by Wepfer exhibit paroxysms of convulsions which simulate epilepsy. In one case the record reads: Horrible epileptic paroxysms, recurring at first at short and afterward at longer intervals; the limbs, head and trunk are moved in a very strange manner, the jaws are locked. In another case the paroxysm is recorded in this manner: Epileptic attack with strange distortions of the limbs, trunk and head, with bluish face and suppression of breathing which continued for a few moments, froth at the mouth; after the convulsions ceased and the respiration was easy, he seemed unconscious, lay like a dead person, and seemed without sensation, whether spoken to or pinched even.

In another case the patient is said to have been attacked with spasmodic distortions of the limbs which threw him to the distance of two feet.

CHOREA.—Cicuta may prove useful in some of the more frightful forms of chorea, characterized by excessive mobility and contortion of the limbs.

CONVULSIONS (hysteric and tetanic) come within the curative sphere of this drug.

The following series embodies all the leading symptoms by which the convulsions with which the cicuta poison may be said to be in homœopathic relation, are characterized: Vertigo so violent that the patient falls down; loss of sense; redness and bloating of the face, with protrusion of the eyes, staring look, hæmorrhage from the ears, swelling of the neck, gritting of the teeth, foam at the mouth, inability to swallow, thirst during the spasm, spasmodic hiccough, vomiting (even of blood), burning and anxiety in the epigastric region, throbbing in the pit of the stomach which had swelled up to the size of a fist, desire for coal which was actually swallowed, retention of urine or sometimes violent, spasmodic spirting out of the urine, hoarseness, jactitation of the limbs, intermittent breathing, excessive chilliness, perfect immobility and loss of sensation after the cessation of the paroxysm.

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS, presents many symp

found in the pathogenesis of the water hemlock. In the Transactions of the Central N. Y. Hom. Med. Society of 1872, we find the following symptoms of the drug grouped together: Moaning and howling; disposition to be frightened; grinding of the teeth; diplopia; dilated or contracted pupils; dumbness; deafness; dyspnœa; dysphagia; ashy paleness, or bluish puffed face; cramp in the cervicle muscles, with inability to move the head after it has been turned in any direction; stiffness of the neck, not permitting the head to be turned; tension and soreness of the muscles, with retracted head; tonic spasms of the cervicle muscles; trembling of the limbs; startings and convulsive movements of the limbs; convulsions with cries; pressing together of the jaws; numbness and distortion of the limbs; suspension of respiration; foam at the mouth; opisthotonos; violent, sudden jerks through the head, arms and legs; after the fits the body remains insensible, as if it were dead; insensibility and immobility.

Dr. Hale, in an article on Remedies in Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis (*U. S. Med. Jour.*, Jan., 1873,) speaking of the use of cicuta, reports among others, the following case from the practice of Dr. Baker:

David Gray, aged seventeen years, had been sick under medical care for five weeks. Previously, in the same family, three children had died of the same complaint; this was the last one living. He was in the following condition: Head retracted; rigid spine; pupils dilated; diplopia; rapid pulse; perfect deafness; dumb for several days; dyspnœa; dysphagia; no muscular flinching when the trunk or lower extremities were pricked with a pin; perfect paralysis, had not moved or winked in several days. Cicuta virosa[500]. Next morning the patient could breathe more easily, and there was less strangling when taking the medicine. On the third day, no strangling; has taken a little chicken broth. Fourth day: patient has been winking all night; no strangling; can now speak. After this he steadily progressed to a perfect cure, taking no other medicine. For a while he walked on crutches, but was otherwise well, and in three months he was perfectly restored.

MANIA.—In certain forms of mania, cicuta may prove useful; in one case of poisoning, the patient, after waking from a profound sleep, jumped out of the bed, danced, laughed, and was guilty of all sorts of absurd actions, drank a good deal of wine, jumped about, clapped her hands, and looked very red in the face all night.

PUSTULOUS ERUPTION.—Cicuta has also been recommended as a remedy for the cure of a pustulous eruption in the face and on the hairy scalp. Upon one of the provers of cicuta such an eruption was produced.

Frederick Hahnemann reports the following effects of cicuta on his own person; "Blotches in the face and on both hands, of the size of split peas, at first causing a burning pain and afterward running

together, of a dark-red color and continuing nine days, at the lapse of which period desquamation took place lasting three weeks."

Hahnemann himself adds in a foot-note: "I have cured long-lasting confluent pustulous eruptions in the face, causing a burning pain, with one or two doses of cicuta; but I always allowed the first dose to act three or four weeks before I gave the second dose, if a second dose was at all required."

Cicuta affects the sense of vision more or less. In one of the provers of cicuta, it caused diplopia, or double vision; objects were seen double and they looked black; at times she became hard of hearing. Hence we may derive good effects from the use of this drug in

AMAUROTIC CONDITIONS of the eyes, where these symptoms occur; this species of amaurosis will generally be found accompanied by signs of cerebral congestion, dizziness, frontal headache.

Dr. C. P. Hart (*Am. Observer*, Sept. 1877,) says: "*Cicuta.*—Diplopia; things look black; eyes portrude, with a staring look; pupils first contracted, then considerably dilated; when standing or walking, the sight vanishes, and objects appear to advance, recede, and waver, from vertigo. Cicuta has cured double vision, vertigo, blepharitis with agglutination of the lids, and photophobia; but its chief value appears to be in spasmodic affections of the eyes and lids."

CIMICIFUGA RACEMOSA.

[BLACK SNAKE ROOT. NATURAL ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

Sepals four to five. Petals three to five, concave or unguiculate, sometimes by absorption few or none. Stamens numerous; authers retrorse. Style short; stigma simple. Carpels one to eight, follicular, many-seeded. Sp. char. Racemes very long; leaflets ovate oblong, incisely toothed; staminodia slender, two-forked. Root thick and knotted, with long fibres. Stem three to eight feet high, glabrous, furrowed, leafy near the middle. Leaves three, ternate; leaflets two to three inches long. Racemes branching, six to twelve inches long; pedicles three to four lines in length, bracteate. Flowers very fetid. Sepals caducous, greenish white, concave. Staminodia four to eight. Carpels globose ovate, glabrous. Seeds seven to eight, compressed and angular. (Torray and Gray, Flor. of North Amer-

ica.) Stamens about 100 to each flower, giving the raceme the appearance of a long and slender plume. (Wood.)

This plant is abundant in open woods and on hill-sides throughout the United States, flowering in June and July. It is known by different names, among them the following, viz., snake root, squaw root and black cohosh, are most common. The first two are derived from the Indians, with whom the root has ever been a favorite medicine in the cure of snake-bites and who use it freely in facilitating child-birth. The same plant is also known as the macrotys racemosa (Rafinesque) and the actaea racemosa (Linné).

The root is the medicinal part of the plant. It should be collected late in summer or in the early fall. Dried, it is composed of a rough, tuberculated head, with numerous radicles, from four to seven inches long, black externally and white internally. The taste is bitter and astringent, remaining in the mouth for a long while; the odor is feeble and earthy.

Cimicifuga acts upon the cerebro-spinal system, affecting, through its agency, the entire nervous system, the muscular system and the female generative organs. Shooting, darting, muscular pains, here and there, and a nervous, irritable state of mind, especially in diseases of women, are valuable characteristics of the drug.

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Cimicifuga has caused: Heaviness, dullness; acute pain over the eyes, (left or right, or both). Headache through the temples, as if the head would burst; pain in the eyeballs, even in the very centre of the eyes; the brain felt too large for the cranium; pressure in the head; redness of the face and eyes; the eyes feel as if swollen; the eyes looked very much congested; headache with pressure outward and upward, unbearable in its nature; pain over the eyes, extending along the base of the brain to the occiput; severe pain over the left or right eye, extending to the eye and to the base of the brain, with dejection of spirits. Severe remitting headache of long standing, occurring every day at the same hour; severe pain in the forehead, extending to the temple and vertex, with fulness, heat and throbbing; when going up-stairs, sensation as if the top of the head would fly off; headache, relieved in the open air.

HEADACHES.—These symptoms indicate the use of cimicifuga in headaches of a rheumatic origin and in those severe headaches of women, who labor under menstrual or uterine disorders. Pain in the back and along the spine are important concomitant symptoms.

Especially adapted to weak, nervous, hysterical persons; of value in the treatment of headaches brought on by a debauch or by close and long-continued study.

Miss L. aged twenty-seven years, of dark complexion, nervo-bilious temperament, has suffered for a year past with severe frontal headache, usually over one eye and in the eyeball. The eyes looked red and congested. The headaches came on a few days before menstruation and hardly ever left her until the second or third day after the discharge had ceased. Menstruation was attended by severe, drawing pains all over the body, occasionally darting, quickly changing location, but usually confined to the small of the back. There was considerable tenderness in the spine. She was perfectly regular and the menstrual discharge was usually scanty and dark. The headaches were increasing in intensity and in duration. Cured in two months by cimicifuga[1].

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS.—Cimicifuga becomes of value in the treatment of this disease, when distressing rheumatic or neuralgic complications exist; it is of little service in the true inflammatory type. Dr. E. M. Hale gives the following indications: Delirium like mania-a-potu, with nausea, retching, dilated pupils, tremor of the limbs; quick, full pulse, and wild look out of the eyes. Intense throbbing pain, as if a ball were driven from the neck to the vertex with every throb of the heart. Tongue swollen; breath offensive; pharnx dry; dysphagia; roughness and hoarseness of the voice. Pain in the back, of a drawing, tensive character, or dull and heavy, with tenderness on pressure. Nausea and vomiting attend the pain in the head. Alternate tonic and clonic spasms, night and day. *Spasmodic jerkings, like chorea. Rigidity of the muscles of the neck and back.* Intense aching pains in the back, head and all the joints of the extremities, like the pains which accompany the fever of variola. Eruption of white pustules on the face and neck; sometimes large, red and papular.

IRRITABILITY OF THE SPINE is a prominent symptom of this remedy and has been cured under its exhibition.

MENTAL GROUP.

Inability to fix the attention; a sort of delirium, with an inclination to run over the subject, which he was reading. Miserable, dejected feeling; feels grieved and troubled with sighing. Delirium with nausea, retching, dilated pupils. Vertigo, impaired vision, dizziness; apprehensiveness and sleeplessness; incessant talking.

Dr. Dunham reports as a clinical symptom: Sensation as if a heavy black cloud had settled all over and enveloped her head, so that all was darkness and confusion, while at the same time it weighed like lead upon her heart.

Cimicifuga is a most important remedy in the treatment of those

mental diseases, which arise from serious disturbance in the nervous system, depending upon either of the following primary causes: loss of vital fluids by excessive hæmorrhage or by nursing infants; nervous disorders of pregnancy or of the climacteric period; excessive care and anxiety, too close application to business or to study; derangements in the sexual sphere, from excesses, with irritation of the nerve-centres, tenderness along the spine and shifting rheumatic pains.

A young lady, aged twenty-three years, suffered from a second attack of acute mania of an hysterical character, accompanied with excessive nymphomania. This condition had lasted for several months, and the only improvement by the remedies given was a diminution of the extreme violence of her actions, as many as six persons having previously been required to hold her. She was, however, not much improved in mind, complained of constant chilliness with tremors, yet without desire for heat in the room or warm clothing; cold hands and feet; incoherent talking; restless nights; constipation; suppressed leucorrhœa; pulse quick, weak and frequent. Cimicifuga[8] completely cured her in about a week. (Dr. Koch, *Hahn. Monthly*, Vol. iii, No. 10.)

A tall and corpulent man, aged forty years, married, came to my office complaining of great nervousness; picked constantly at the chair while talking to me; was so nervous as to be obliged to come three times before he was able to finish telling me what ailed him; felt always as though something dreadful might happen; was on the verge of insanity; unable to attend to his business; nights sleepless; pulse irregular; face of a dark red hue; grayish circles around the eyes; chilly feelings. After using cimicifuga for a week, he could attend to his business as well as ever and is now perfectly well.

NERVOUS GROUP.

As previously stated, the effect of this drug upon the nervous system is well marked. Its primary effect is to excite the nervous system; when the organism reacts, we get the secondary effect, prostration. It acts both upon the nerves of sensation and of motion, producing shifting, darting neuralgic pains in the former, and twitching, spasmodic jactitations and tremors in the latter.

CHOREA.—Cimicifuga has been used, with fair success, in the treatment of chorea, accompanying or depending upon rheumatic difficulties, menstrual and uterine disorders. The mental symptoms should be examined painstakingly. *Shifting, darting, neuralgic pains*, depending upon causes and accompanied by constitutional symptoms which point to this remedy as homœopathic to the case.

We have seen that black cohosh exerts a decided effect upon the nervous structure of the eye. We get intense, persistent pain in the eyeballs, sensation of enlargement of the eye, neuralgia of the eyeballs, etc., without any structural change. Hence we use this remedy in the treatment of

VIOLENT PAIN IN THE EYE with various visual disturb-

ances, but without any symptoms of inflammation or marked congestion.

DELIRIUM TREMENS.—It is well known that a terribly destructive effect is produced upon the nervous system by the immoderate use of alcoholic stimulants. When this culminates in delirium tremens cimicifuga may become to the pain-racked patient a very messenger of mercy. Few remedies present in their pathogenesis so great a similarity to that form of delirium tremens, which depends upon a constantly increasing accumulation of nervous disturbances, produced and re-produced daily, until the whole nervous system finally gives way to the destroyer of its vigor and health. A few drops of the tincture of the black cohosh will often relieve with wonderful promptness.

The *opium* or *morphine habit* also is productive of the most serious disturbances of the nervous system. Cimicifuga is a close simile in such cases, especially in the utter despondency which is alike characteristic of the drug and of the permanent ill-effects of opium. By removing many of these effects, the patient is not only made comfortable, but is enabled to make a persistent effort to save himself from a continuance of this destructive habit.

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Your attention has been called to the use of cimicifuga in non-inflammatory diseases of the eye. It is also a valuable remedy in *rheumatic* and *other inflammations of the eye*, either of the eyeball itself or of the muscular appendages, with increased secretion of tears, stinging pain in the eyes and swollen eyelids, pain in the very center of the eye; weakness of vision and congestive headache.

PNEUMONIA.—Cimicifuga has caused dry and hacking cough; acute pain in the right lung, aggravated by every inspiration; lancinating pains in the left side, along the cartilages of the false ribs; soreness of the chest; neuralgic pains of the chest. These symptoms might justify its use in pneumonia, with strongly marked rheumatic symptoms; or rather in

PLEURODYNIA, especially of the right side; the pain is worse from motion, extorting screams; articular rheumatism of the lower extremities, with much swelling and heat of the affected parts. (Raue.) In

CATARRH OF THE LARYNX AND BRONCHIAL TUBE, cimicifuga is often a useful remedy. Dr. Ingalls gives the following indications: Hoarseness; unpleasant fulness in the pharynx; con-

stant inclination to cough, caused by a tickling sensation of the larynx in the evening; an attempt to speak is followed by an inclination to cough; dry cough caused by tickling; hoarseness in the evening; fluent coryza of whitish mucus during the day; aching pain in the head; very profuse greenish and slightly sanguineous coryza; fulness of the pharynx and constant inclination to swallow; great sensitiveness to cold air.

ANGINA PECTORIS.—Cimicifuga may be called for in angina pectoris. The remedy can be of occasional use only, i. e., in cases of a purely nervous origin.

The following symptoms belong to cimicifuga: Rheumatic pains in the muscles of the neck and back; stiffness; rheumatic pains in the joints, with heat and swelling; excessive muscular soreness; all these symptoms are worse from motion. The remedy is said to affect the belly of the muscle. We prescribe cimicifuga in

RHEUMATIC AFFECTIONS, depending upon over-exertion and exposure, and affecting the various muscles of the body, including the uterus and heart. We usually find much soreness; little, if any fever; nausea, loss of appetite; severe headache; uneasiness and restlessness; gloomy anticipations of trouble in the future; the symptoms are aggravated from motion.

SMALL-POX.—Before leaving this group, mention should be made of the use of cimicifuga in small-pox. The remedy, in its provings, has not developed any remarkable skin-symptoms. In the case of one patient, some writer tells us, the internal use of the 3d dilution produced a burning and itching eruption on the skin. Many symptoms of small-pox, however, suggest cimicifuga, such as the severe and often excruciating pain in the *back* and in other parts of the body, the headache, the pain in the eyes, and the mental symptoms. Drs. B. L. Hill, Holcombe and others have seen its use followed by excellent results.

URINARY AND SEXUAL GROUP.

We have no important urinary symptoms; provers have noted an increase in the secretion, the urine being of a pale, yellow color. It is presumed that this symptom is due to the action of the drug upon the nervous system. We have drawing pains in the (right) spermatic cord; some tenderness in the testicle.

The sexual organs of women are affected in a marked manner; the effects are due to the action of the drug upon the nervous system and, through it, upon the muscles. We find, sensation of weight

and bearing down in the uterine region, with heaviness and torpor in the lower extremities. Irregularity, tardiness and suppression of the menstrual flow. Shooting pains in the uterine region, from side to side. Shooting pains in the ovarian region, running upward. Bearing-down pains in the uterine region and small of the back, with heaviness of the limbs; severe aching in the lumbar and sacral regions, down the thighs and through the hips, with heavy pressing-down; prickling sensation in both mammæ; leucorrhœa with bearing-down pains.

DYSMENORRHŒA.—Cimicifuga may be used in the following diseases of women: Dysmenorrhœa, with labor-like pains in the uterus; weight and bearing down in the abdomen; colicky pains; tenderness of the hypogastric region; heavy ache low down in the back and in the hips, thighs and limbs; rheumatic diathesis, or, like gelsemium, with a sick-headache history and a tendency to prolapse. (Dr. J. C. Sanders.)

AMENORRHŒA, with rheumatic pains in the limbs, headache, nervous excitement, peevishness, irritability.

Miss W., aged about twenty-six; black eyes; dark complexion, with varying chlorotic hues; at uncertain times, cold fingers, with blue nails; spells of physical weakness; palpitation of heart and panting after exercise; melancholy; complains at home of being forsaken; menstrual flow has been suppressed six months "certainly," she thinks longer. Prescribed cimicifuga tincture, three drops in a little water three times a day. Nineteen days later, return of menstrual flow, with cheerfulness.

PREGNANCY.—In the many affections of pregnancy, arising from uterine irritation and reflex action upon the organism, nervousness, hysterical affections, rheumatic and neuralgic difficulties, mental depression, etc., the proper use of cimicifuga is attended with highly beneficial results.

LABOR.—It is indicated in labor, when the pains resemble a rheumatic pain rather than a true, expulsive uterine contraction; they shift about constantly or seem concentrated in the back; there may be rigidity of the os uteri and a tendency to spasms.

AFTER-PAINS of a rheumatic character are controlled by cimicifuga. See symptoms under Dysmenorrhœa. This remedy has also been recommended in

SUPPRESSION OF THE LOCHIA, when indicated by the totality of symptoms which result from this suppression.

Reference has already been made to the use of cimicifuga in rheumatic affections of the uterus.

THREATENED ABORTION.—Its use in threatened abortion is

indicated when caused by uterine irritation depending upon rheumatic causes.

We prepare an alcoholic tincture from the *fresh* root; the dried root soon becomes inert. Cimicifuga racemosa and macrotys racemosa are the same plant, the eclectics preferring the latter name. Cimicifugin is also called macrotin. From it we make triturations.

CINA.

[SEMEN CINÆ, SEMEN CONTRA, ARTEMISSIA CONTRA, SEMEN SANTONICI, COMMON WORMSEED. NATURAL ORDER, SYNANTHERÆ.]

The substance which is sold to us in the shops is a mixture of the seeds, broken peduncles, calices and flower-buds of a species of artemisia growing in the Levant. We make triturations of these seeds, and likewise a yellowish-green tincture.

HELMINTHIASIS.—Cina is principally used for worms and worm-affections. In helminthiasis, characterized by convulsions, epileptic spasms, vomiting, bulimia, diarrhœa, itching at the anus, nocturnal enuresis, we shall find this drug very useful. It has been employed in large quantities as a domestic remedy for worms. If homœopathic to the existing condition, a comparatively small dose will be found sufficient.

Schmid states in the *Deutsche Klinik*, that after swallowing a large dose of the seeds, a boy of five years and his father fancied that everything looked yellow, and that the skies and blue cloth looked green; crimson color looked sallow, logwood-red looked like bronze, white like yellow. These symptoms were accompanied by slight vertigo. Next morning all these effects had disappeared.

A boy of eight years took two doses of santonine, of one grain each. They caused considerable trembling of the limbs, slight convulsions of the facial muscles and fingers, inclination to vomit, slight delirium, accelerated pulse, yellow appearance of object. After ten hours, all these symptoms had vanished except the orange-colored urine with a grayish lustre.

A boy of four years and a half took one grain and another grain in three hours. The child enjoyed good health. At seven in the evening the following symptoms were observed: Restlessness, violent trembling of the whole body, convulsions with trismus, profuse sweat over the whole body, pale face, dilatation of the pupils, pulse and respiration accelerated; abdomen distended, without feeling any pain from pressure; desire to vomit; loss of consciousness; urine of an orange color, and passing off involuntary (antidotal treatment was resorted to; emetics, emulsions, milk). At eight in the morning, there is no conciousness, no answers to questions, pallor of the face, eyes

half open, sunken, pupils somewhat dilated, pulse slow and feeble; abdomen soft, death. This case is taken from Hirschel's Archive.

Wackerling, Zimmerman and others state that the photopsia here alluded to is a very common consequence of cina and santonine without the least trace of jaundice being observed in the eyes or upon the skin. The urine, however, which is very acid, and less copious than usual, sometimes has a purple color, or is at any rate of an intense orange color. No bile is, however, discoverable by nitric acid; but caustic ammonia at once changes its color to a cherry or amaranth red, but within thirty hours the color of the secretion becomes quite pale.

Other observers speak of dancing, staggering figures which are seen under the influences of large doses of the seeds or of the alkaloid.

Hahnemann and his disciples have furnished a few interesting provings of this drug, which show that it is capable of affecting the brain. Among the head symptoms we notice the following:

Violent headache. Stupefying headache during a walk in the open air, deep-seated, first in the fore part of the head, afterward in the back part. Pressing pain like a fine tearing, in the left temporal region, going off by moving the head. Drawing-tearing pain in the whole left side of the head. When the headache passes off, an aching pain is felt in the bowels, and the headache returns after the pain in the bowels ceases.

HEADACHE.—These symptoms certainly claim for cina a certain therapeutic value in headache, also when presenting itself in the form of a semilateral headache, or hemicrania, or as a nervous headache, when the irritation seems to alternate between the abdominal ganglia and the cerebral nerves.

NERVOUS GROUP.

Cina causes a variety of nervous pains which partake more or less of a rheumatic or arthritric character. Abner reports:

Fine prickings in the left jaw, increased by pressure with the hand. Bruising pain in the small of the back, not aggravated by motion Stitching pain in the middle of the spinal column, passing off during motion, but returning again during rest. Drawing-tearing pain along the whole of the vertebral column. Paralytic feeling in the whole of the right arm; the joints feel rigid, so that it was impossible to move the arm. Boring-crampy pain in the left upper arm, not

passing off by motion. Drawing-tearing pains in the right upper arm, which disappears under pressure, but returns again immediately. Tearing pain in the right elbow-joint, during rest, not affected by motion. Drawing-digging pain in the left forearm, from the wrist-joint to the elbow joint. Pinching-boring pain in the right wrist. Darting-tearing pain in the palm of the left hand, aggravated by extending the fingers. Single fine darting stitches, now in the right and then in the left hand. Crampy-contractive pains in the middle finger of the right hand; it was bent inward. Boring pain in the glutei muscles, while sitting, passing off under pressure and by motion, but soon returning during rest. Drawing-tearing pain on the anterior surface of the right thigh, passing off during rapid motion. Digging pain in the tibia, below the left knee. Cutting pain in every toe of the left foot, as if cut off with a knife. Tearing-darting pain in the left heel. Painful stitches about the trunk and abdomen, in various parts.

RHEUMATISM.—The above symptoms would seem to justify the use of cina in rheumatism of a neuralgic character. We have little, if any, clinical experience.

Cina has caused convulsions and contortions of the extremities; the attacks were followed by exhaustion and sickness. Hahnemann reports: epileptiform convulsions, with consciousness.

CONVULSIONS OF CHILDREN.—We may use it in convulsions of children from abdominal irritations, caused by worms.

ORBITAL GROUP.

Cina, and its alkaloid, santonine, affect that element in the sense of vision which relates to colors. Blue seems like green, white like a bright yellow. The remedy may be used in *amaurotic conditions*, with such disturbances.

Persons who are troubled with worms and a disordered condition of the vegetative sphere frequently exhibit symptoms, which find their parallel in the following: Dilatation of the pupils, half an hour after taking the drug, and contraction of the pupils in three hours and a half. While reading a book his eyes became dim, so that he was unable to continue his reading until he had rubbed them with his fingers. The eyes feel weak, early in the morning; the upper eyelids were so weak that he was scarcely able to open them; this continued the whole forenoon. Feeling of dryness in the eyes and a drawing, aching pain whenever he makes the least attempt to use them in reading. Burning in the canthi and lids. Agglutination

of the lids in the morning, and sickly appearance around the eyes and paleness of the face. Thirst. Inclination to vomit, with a feeling of hollowness in the head. Frequent hiccough. Pain in the pit of the stomach which oppresses the breathing. Boring pain above the umbilicus, passing off when pressure is made upon the part. Continual pinching pain in the bowels (produced by a large dose; this effect is recorded by an old writer, Pelargus). Cutting, pinching pain in the bowels, which continued until they had been evacuated. Violent pains at the umbilicus and in the umbilical region, as if the umbilicus were violently drawn in, or as if it had been hurt by a blow; this pain was aggravated by an inspiration and continued for some time. Unpleasant sensation of warmth in the bowels, terminating in pinching.

WORMS.—The child bores with the finger in the nose until it bleeds. We may therefore recommend cina for worms and worm-diseases, worm-colic, and for the irritation of the bladder which sometimes constitutes an element of the helminthic group, and induces the annoying weakness described as

ENURESIS NOCTURNA, wetting the bed. Langhammer reports this symptom: Frequent urging to urinate with copious emission of urine, the whole day.

SEXUAL GROUP.

This drug may even cause a powerful irritation in the uterine system, for Bergius reports in his Materia Medica Stockholmiæ, that a girl of ten years had a discharge of blood from the womb as long as she continued the use of cina, which ceased as soon as the cina was discontinued; another proof that cina has a powerful influence upon the abdominal ganglia generally. How far this symptom will justify the use of cina in

MENORRHAGIA, remains to be determined by experiments; it is doubtful whether curative results ought to be expected from our drug in such an affection, except where it constitutes an element of a more comprehensive irritation of the abdominal lining membrane, including the urinary apparatus and the alimentary canal.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Our provings show that cina affects the lining membrane of the respiratory organs, and that it may cause a spasmodic irritation of these organs. It causes violent sneezing. Fluent coryza. Discharge of a purulent substance from the nose. Wheezing inspirations.

Shortness of breath. Titillation in the trachea, under the sternum, causing cough and expectoration of whitish mucus. Paroxysms of violent cough from time to time. Paroxysm of cough preceded by the following symptoms: the child (a little girl), suddenly straightens herself, stares about; the whole body becomes rigid; she is unconscious as though an epileptic fit were impending; after the cough the child moans, a gurgling is heard in the thoat, she is anxious, gasps for air, her face looks quite pale; these paroxysms last two minutes. A sort of dyspnœa as if the sternum were pressing against the lungs. Crampy, digging pain under the sternum as if the thorax would fly to pieces. Pinching pain, or sudden dartings in left side of the chest.

BRONCHIAL CATARRH.—These symptoms have suggested the use of cina in bronchial catarrh, especially in the bronchial catarrhal irritations which sometimes remain after measles, accompanied with a sort of hectic fever.

WHOOPING-COUGH.—Trinks speaks of cina as a remedy for certain forms of spasmodic cough, even for whooping-cough, more particularly in the case of scrofulous children affected with worms; the patients become rigid during the paroxysms which may end in vomiting. Our provings show that cina may cause a spasmodic cough resembling an attack of whooping-cough.

FEVER GROUP.

INTERMITTENT FEVER.—Cina has been recommended for intermittent fever; it strikes me, however, that the febrile conditions to which cina is homœopathic, do not come within the category of pure fever; they constitute catarrhal or gastric conditions with intermittent paroxysms of feverish symptoms, particularly chilliness with or without thirst, vomiting which may be succeeded by a ravenous desire for food; during the reaction the patient may complain of headache, with paleness of the face mingled with occasional flushes; bulimia. The bowels incline to be loose.

EXANTHEMATIC GROUP.

Cina has caused: Violent itching in various parts of the skin, at night. Red, itching pimples, disappearing very soon, in the evening. Pelargus states that large doses of cina have caused a rash shining through the epidermis.

These cutaneous effects only have a symptomatic value, and characterize the irritation which cina causes in the abdominal ganglia and their peripheral derivations.

CINNAMOMUM.

[CINNAMON.]

This valuable article of commerce is well known to you all. As a spice it has long since become a household necessity. It comes to us from Ceylon, Madras, Tellicherry, Java and other places, where it is cultivated. Practitioners of the dominant school use cinnamon as a cordial, stimulant, astringent, carminative and antispasmodic in conditions, characterized by atony and general debility, in flatulency, nausea, vomiting, diarrhœa; uterine hæmorrhage.

"In moderate doses it stimulates the stomach, produces a sensation of warmth in the epigastric region, and promotes the assimilative functions. The repeated use of it disposes to costiveness. In full doses it acts as a general stimulant to the vascular and nervous system. Some writers regard it as acting specifically on the uterus." (Pereira.)

Pharmaceutically it is used to flavor bitter and otherwise disagreeable compounds.

UTERINE HÆMORRHAGE.—We make very little use of it. It is hardly ever mentioned in our text-books on theory and practice. It is, however, an excellent remedy in uterine hæmorrhage, very profuse and of bright red color, following confinement, premature or at full term. Writer has had occasion to use it several times with very satisfactory results.

CISTUS CANADENSIS.

This curious little plant, somewhat rare, is known by the names of rock-rose, frost-plant, etc. It is a perennial herb, growing on dry and sandy soil; the stem is about a foot high, downy; its leaves are alternate, and about ten lines in length. Its bright yellow flowers are short-lived. Its greatest peculiarity consists, in the throwing out, on frosty mornings, of broad, thin icicles near the roots, giving it a peculiarly charming appearance.

The rock-rose bears a popular reputation for its great value in the treatment of scrofulous conditions. Dr. J. H. Bute made the first proving of the remedy in the year 1835. Dr. C. Hering caused more systematic experiments with it to be instituted at a later date, verifying and enlarging the pathogenesis already obtained.

I will select from it those symptoms which I have verified by my own observation:

MIND.—All mental excitement greatly increases the suffering.

HEAD.—Oppressive headache; pressure in the forehead and glabella; headache; growing worse toward evening and lasting all night.

EYES.—Stitches in the eyes.

EARS.—Discharge of offensive watery or pus-like fluid. Swelling of the inner ear. Tetters on and around the ear.

NOSE.—Sneezing, without other symptoms of cold. Swelling of the tip of the nose.

FACE.—Flushes of heat. Vesicular erysipelas in the face.

TEETH.—Very scorbutic gums, swollen, separating from the teeth, bleeding easily, putrid, disgusting. Stitching toothache in a decayed tooth.

TONGUE.—Dryness of the tongue and roof of the mouth. Soreness of the tongue. Cool tongue.

THROAT.—Feeling of coolness. Sore upon inhaling cold air. Tormenting feeling of dryness and heat in the throat. Tickling. Tearing pain when coughing. Hawking up of mucus.

STOMACH.—Desire for acids. Thirst. Drinking water relieves the dryness in the throat. Feeling of coolness in the stomach.

ABDOMEN.—Feeling of coldness in the abdomen. Flatulence. Stitches, soreness, pain in the hypochondria. Violent urging to stool. Diarrhœa of thin stools of grayish-yellow color, toward daybreak and until noon.

CHEST.—Cool feeling in the larynx and trachea. Itching and scratching in the larynx. Feeling of rawness, extending from the upper part of the chest into the throat. Oppression and feeling of tightness in the windpipe, producing difficulty of breathing when lying down.

NECK.—Swelling and suppuration of the glands of the throat.

BACK.—Below the right shoulder-blade, extending around to the front of the body, was a spot very much inflamed, about the size of the palm of the hand, painfully sore to touch; soon after, pimples began to appear on the spot in a large group; they caused violent burning. Later, a pain went from this belt-like spot to the left hip and into the groin; the pain was like rheumatism; motion increased it.

SHOULDERS AND UPPER LIMBS.—Drawing, tearing pains, in the shoulders, arms, wrists, fingers; very acute and aggravated by cold.

On the hands: Little blisters, itching, discharging after scratching, with hot swelling of the hands (everywhere but on the back of the hands, joints or knuckles).

LOWER LIMBS.—Violent pain in the right thigh while walking. Tearing pain in the knee. Pain in the knee, coming from the thigh. Spasmodic drawing together of the calf of the leg. Cold feet.

WHOLE BODY.—Involuntary drawing and trembling feeling in the muscular part of the hands and lower extremities. Pain in all the joints. Sensation as if ants were running through the whole body, after lying down; then anxious, difficult breathing.

SLEEP.—Uneasy; restless; disturbed by dreams; dryness in the throat, flatulency. Night-sweats.

CHILL AND FEVER.—Chilliness. Cold feeling in the abdomen. Cold feet. Violent chill, succeeded by fever heat, with trembling accompanied by a quick swelling and great redness of the glands below the ear and in the throat. Feeling of coldness, with moisture of the skin in a very warm room.

SKIN.—Itching all over the body, without eruption. Vesicular erysipelas on the face. Eruptions on the back like zoster. Tetter on the ears; furunculi; lupus on the face.

We have no clinical experience with cistus. It seems to be of value in the treatment of diseases which are the outgrowth of a scrofulous diathesis and are characterized by a general depravity of the system, presenting a group of symptoms, which resemble those described.

Dr. Comstock (*Am. Observer*, vol. i, page 122,) has used it successfully in *diarrhœa*.

WHITE SWELLING OF THE HIP.—Dr. Thompson (New Remedies, 2d edition, page 246,) relates a case of white swelling of the hip, of three years' standing, presenting many grave symptoms, such as night-sweats, cured with cistus in thirty-nine days. In the treatment of *skin diseases*, whose origin is so commonly found in a scrofulous taint, the rock-rose is an excellent remedy. Herpes and other affections would come under this head as well as those tormenting, painful and frequently exhausting boils, which fill an important space in the catalogue of afflictions, arising from the peculiar diathesis.

There is little found in our periodical literature to throw additional light upon this remedy; the absence of reports of clinical experience would indicate its limited use.

CLEMATIS ERECTA.

[FLAMMULA JOVIS, UPRIGHT VIRGIN'S BOWER. NAT. ORDER, RANUNCULACEÆ.]

This climbing plant grows both wild and as an ornamental flowering bush in our gardens. Its white and delicate little flowers shed a very pleasant fragrance. We make a tincture of the fresh plant, having a dark brownish-green color and an acrid taste.

Hahnemann has recommended this drug as a remedy for mercurial affections complicated with psora; for dangerous eruptions on the head and skin, and various kinds of troublesome inflammation of the eyes.

At a more remote period its virtues have been praised by Stœrck in cases of cancerous ulcers of the lips and mammæ; spongy excrescences; tophi; inveterate eruptions; peculiar kinds of chronic headache; melancholia. A number of cures with this drug have been published by this experimenter, especially of *old, foul ulcers* where the medicine is given internally, in the shape of an infusion, and in the form of powder triturated with sugar; at the same time it is applied externally, the powder being strewn upon the ulcer; *arthritis,* resulting from mismanaged gonorrhœa; neglected *ulcerous scabies*; sores when symptomatic of secondary syphilis.

HERPES EXEDENS.—The following case which we find reported in the *Prager Monatsschrift fuer Homœopathie,* illustrates the virtues of clematis in herpes exedens very beautifully.

A woman of fifty years, of a scrofulous habit, was afflicted with herpes exedens. The eruption covered both cheeks, the forehead, the upper and lower extremities, the nates, back and the abdomen; it secreted an acrid, purulent fluid. The patient complained of itching and burning, especially at night, which disturbed her sleep a good deal, likewise her digestion. Clematis cured the patient completely within six weeks.

In one case, that of a man of thirty years. the face, extremities and the trunk were covered with bad, ichorous, spreading, fetid ulcers, the result of neglected secondary syphilis; the lower lip was swollen, deeply ulcerated, cancerous; the eyes were inflamed, protruded, dim; the eyelids badly ulcerated, and secreting a quantity of acrid water; continued salivation. After using all sorts of remedies for two years without avail, the patient took clematis internally, and applied the pulverized leaves externally; in a few days the saliva was less ichorous and fetid, the ulcers looked better, and his strength improved. In about six weeks the patient was discharged cured.

The drug seems to be possessed of strong diuretic and diaphoretic properties.

STRICTURE OF THE URETHRA.—Dr. Desterne recommends clematis for stricture of the urethra. Jahr places clematis in the

first rank of remedies for organic strictures, that is, in strictures formed by the infiltration of the corpus spongiosum at some point by coagulable lymph, and formation of a submucous callosity. Several cases of this affection are reported in the *Gallican Jour.*, that were successfully treated by himself and his brother.

COCCIONELLA.

[LADY-BUG, SUN-BUG, ST. JOHN'S BUG.]

This bug contains a volatile, acrid substance which escapes after the death of the animal. When bruised in a mortar, it emits an odor similar to that of opium. This drug has been used in domestic practice for *rheumatic toothache*. When crushed against the gums, the contact of this little insect causes a sensation of coldness.

Dr. Claussnitzer has instituted provings with the tincture of coccionella septem punctata; he prepared it from several thousands of the bugs which he met with one day in September, 1798, at noon, sitting in the sunshine. He states that this tincture, in spite of every care with which it was kept, lost some of its strength after the lapse of six months, and finally had a disagreeable odor; on which account the experimenter advises to make the tincture fresh every three months.

The doctor first swallowed ten drops of the tincture in half a tablespoonful of simple cinnamon-water. Some time after this, he experienced an agreeable warmth, afterward a disposition to be lazy and to sleep. Again he took ten drops, after which he became disposed to be cheerful and thoughtful, and his mind seemed altogether more active and quick. The bowels remained constipated for two days.

According to Dr. Claussnitzer the tincture of coccionella septem punctata acts similarly to that of opium, except that the tincture of opium is a great deal stronger, and more stupefying and permanent than that of coccionella. This mode of generalizing may be useful to the homœopathic physician as well as to practitioners of other schools, in furnishing a general point of departure for the investigation of the pure effects of drugs; but it is insufficient for the determination of the specific homœopathic relation of this or any other drug to particular cases of disease.

We find a short proving of this drug in the Archive which shows

that it is endowed with some specific power of causing a determination of the blood to the head, and *of exciting a particular form of toothache*. The provers report: Flashes of heat in the face, with redness and heat of the cheeks. Swelling of the gums. Slight erythema with increased flow of saliva, and a pleasant feeling of coldness in the teeth (from crushing a bug against the teeth). Acute drawing pain in the teeth, at regular intervals. Violent drawing in the tooth, as if the tooth were to be pulled out, accompanied with jerking throbs at intervals. Fine digging in the molar teeth, with pain as if they were hollow and air were entering. Throbbing pain in the molar teeth. Feeling of coldness in all the teeth. The toothache is aggravated by eating.

COCCULUS MENISPERMUM.

[COCCULI INDICI, COCCULI ORIENTALES, SEMEN COCCULI. NATURAL ORDER, MEMISPERMEÆ OF CANDOLE.]

This is the fruit of a shrub growing on the island of Ceylon, and on the coasts of Malabar and Amboina in the East Indies. The seed consists of a nucleus or kernel, and of the outer shell or pericarp. From the kernel, Boullay obtained an alkaloid in 1812, termed *picrotoxin* or *cocculin;* this is the poisonous principle; the pericarp acts only as an emetic. In commerce the nucleus is often dwindled down to nothing. It is well known that cocculus is used by brewers to impart intoxicating qualities to the beer. Of the berries we make a tincture of a brownish straw-color.

From cases of poisoning, and from experiments made upon animals, we infer that cocculus acts upon the spinal system of nerves, causing even paralysis of the motor nerves and tetanic convulsions.

In Canstatt's Annual of 1844, we find the following case of poisoning by cocculus:

A boy, aged twelve years, swallowed two scruples of the composition used for poisoning fish; it contained cocculus indicus. In a few minutes he perceived an unpleasant taste, with burning pain in the œsophagus and stomach, not relieved by frequent vomiting, as well as pain extending over the whole of the abdomen. In spite of treatment, a violent attack of gastro-enteritis ensued, with much febrile excitement, followed by diarrhœa and delirium, and he died on the nineteenth day after taking the poison. On inspection, the vesicles of the pia mater were found filled with dark-colored, fluid blood. In the abdomen there were all the marks of peritonitis in an

advanced stage. The stomach was discolored, and its parietes thinner and softer than natural.

Another case of poisoning which is far more interesting and instructive than the preceding one, is reported by Hahnemann in his Lesser Writings: "A druggist, of fine sensibility and otherwise healthy, although recently convalescent from an acute disease, some years ago wished to ascertain the taste of cocculus seed, and as he considered it a powerful substance, he weighed out a single grain of it, but did not take quite half of this into his mouth, rolled it about with his tongue over his palate, and he had not swallowed it two seconds when he was seized with the most dreadful apprehensiveness. This anxiety increased every moment; he became cold all over; his limbs stiff as if paralyzed; with drawing pains in the bones and in the back. The symptoms increased from hour to hour, until, after a lapse of six hours, the anxiety, the stupefaction, the senseless stupidity, and the immobility had risen to the greatest height, with fixed, sullen look, ice-cold sweat on the forehead and hands, and great repugnance to all food and drink; at the slightest increase of temperature of the air (75° F.) he expressed his displeasure; every loud word put him in a passion. All that he could still say was, that his brain felt as if contracted by a ligature, and that he expected speedy dissolution. He gave no indication of inclination to vomit, of thirst or of any other want. He wished to sleep, as he felt a great inclination to do so; but when he closed his eyes, he immediately started up again; so frightful, he asserted, was the sensation he felt in his brain on going to sleep, like the most hideous dream. The pulse was very small, but the frequency was not altered.

"In these frightful circumstances I was called in. A few drops of laudanum appeared not to agree with him; this led me to fix upon a strong camphor emulsion, of which I administered to him a tablespoonful about every minute. I soon observed a happy change in his expression, and after he had thus taken fifteen grains of camphor, his consciousness was restored, the anxiety gone, the heat natural. In something less than an hour, he perspired a little; during the night he slept pretty well; but the following day he was uncommonly weak, and all the parts which, during the direct action of the cocculus, were yesterday painful internally, were to-day uncommonly painful externally to the slightest touch. The bowels remained constipated for several days. It is very probable that all these after sufferings could have been prevented, if, instead of giving fifteen grains of camphor, I had at once given thirty. During the increase of the effects of cocculus, he attempted to smoke tobacco, with considerable aggravation; they also increased from taking coffee, though not so strikingly as from the other."

The symptoms which these two cases of poisoning present for our contemplation, are: Burning pain in the œsophagus and stomach, not relieved by frequent vomiting. Pain extending over the whole

of the abdomen, increasing to gastro-enteritis, with much febrile excitement, followed by delirium and diarrhœa. Peritonitis, as revealed by a post-mortem examination. Discoloration of the stomach, with unusual thinness and softness of the walls. Dreadful apprehensiveness. Coldness and paralytic rigidity of all the limbs. Drawing pains in the bones and back. Excessive irritability, excited by the least increase of temperature or by loud talking. Sensation as if the brain were contracted by a ligature. Desire to sleep; he started up again, as soon as he closed his eyes, roused by a frightful sensation in his brain which was like a most hideous dream. Smallness of the pulse. Weakness and excessive soreness of the parts which had been affected with pain on the previous day.

Keeping in view these poisonous effects of the drug, and the symptoms furnished by Hahnemann and some of his disciples as the result of careful examination upon the healthy, we may study the action of cocculus under the following heads:

CEREBRO-SPINAL GROUP.

Cocculus may be used in *vertigo* resembling intoxication. *Hemicrania* as if the brain were contracted by a ligature, or as if the eyes would be torn out. Spasmodic *shaking* of the head. Paralytic *rigidity* of the extremities, a sort of partial paralysis. *Convulsions* of the arms, with clenching of the thumbs, a sort of epileptic paroxysm.

Dr. Gross, in proving cocculus, experienced the following attack:

He felt intoxicated, started, fell down without consciousness, with spasmodic shocks of the whole body and stretching of the hands which were turned inward at the same time. During this paroxysm there was an involuntary discharge of urine; there was retching; froth at the mouth; the hands were cold, the face covered with cold sweat and spasmodically distorted; the eyes were protruded and looked glassy; after a while he rose, with his teeth clenched, barked at those who would ask him a question, refused to be touched, and pushed persons away from him; the face was expressive of violent rage; lastly he groaned, and after the lapse of half an hour, he recovered his consciousness, but was indifferent to enjoyments, even such as were dearest to him.

Cocculus causes a variety of nervous pains, such as boring, stitching, laming, bruising, drawing, constrictive pains, which may either be experienced in the muscles or in the bones.

A prominent symptom is a painful *stiffness* or *creaking* of the joints. In

SPINAL IRRITATION the remedy may be used to advantage.

I have found the 6th dilution of cocculus effective in curing a case of spinal irritation in a young woman, aged twenty, who had suffered much from vertigo, and

frequently with sick headache on rising in the morning. After suffering in this way for an indefinite length of time, she began to experience stiffness in the muscles of the neck, and great weakness; she had considerable pain in the lower portion of the spine and trembling of the limbs; she also complained of oppression in the chest, palpitation of the heart, paralytic weakness of the right side, and numbness in the right upper and lower extremities. I directed the use of the flesh-brush over the surface of the parts affected, and ten drops of the 6th dilution of cocculus in four tablespsoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful to be administered every three hours. She soon began to experience decided relief. The remedy was discontinued after a week, and no further medication was required. She continued to improve in health from day to day, until her recovery was complete. (Dr. Small in *U. S. Med. and Surg. Jour.*, July, 1871.)

INFLAMMATORY GROUP.

Among the inflammatory symptoms we noticed the fact that cocculus causes gastro-enteritis and even peritoneal inflammation.

It is not in purely rheumatic inflammation of the bowels or peritoneum that cocculus will be found of any use. The inflammation to which cocculus is homœopathic, is of a typhoid character, with a tendency to paralyze and destroy the life of the brain; diarrhœa with tenesmus and delirium may set in during the progress of the disease.

ORBITAL AND AURICULAR GROUPS.

AMAUROSIS.—Cocculus causes a buzzing in the ears, and may prove useful in incipient amaurosis, for it causes several characteristic amaurotic symptoms, such as dimness of sight, muscæ volitantes; one prover saw a black figure before her eyes which turned with her as she turned round; her sight was otherwise undisturbed.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

Among the gastric symptoms we note the following: Dryness of the fauces. Burning in the fauces, down the œsophagus, of an inflammatory character. Burning in the fauces as from fire, with sensation of shuddering about the head. A species of dysphagia; the œsophagus feels semi-paralyzed as if it would not contract. Eructations, causing a pain in the pit of the stomach. When feeling cold, the prover experiences a sickness at the stomach, with copious flow of saliva. Sickness at the stomach, with headache, and a feeling as if the bowels were bruised. Nausea after eating or when riding in a carriage.

ŒSOPHAGITIS.—These symptoms point to cocculus as a remedy for various gastric derangements, more particularly for œsophagitis, with intense burning in the pharynx and œsophagus, preceded or accompanied by shuddering about the head.

DYSPHAGIA, arising from a paralytic weakness of the œsophageal fibres.

DYSPEPSIA, characterized by eructations which cause a pain in the pit of the stomach.

CHRONIC NAUSEA, with flow of saliva during the attack, dizziness, headache, sore feeling in the pit of the stomach and in the bowels.

For sea-sickness, cocculus has been considered a useful remedy; I think it of very little, if any, use in this derangement.

DIARRHŒA.—Cocculus causes costiveness, also fetid, diarrhœic stools, and stools followed by excessive tenesmus in the rectum, causing fainting. These symptoms may occur as elements of a group of gastro-enteritis, or hysteria, and likewise as an attack denoting a violent, subacute irritation of the intestinal lining membrane, which may assume the form of a more or less prostrating and malignant diarrhœa or dysentery.

GENITO-URINARY GROUP.

Cocculus causes *soreness* and *induration of the testes*, and may, therefore, be found useful in this affection.

PREMATURE MENSTRUATION.—It affects more particularly the female sexual organs, causing premature menstruation, with cutting-contractive pain in the lower bowels, also with contraction in the rectum, painfulness of the epigastric region when walking, painfulness in the sexual parts as if pressed upon by a sharp stone, and also painfulness to contact. This group of symptoms may suggest the use of cocculus in

DYSMENORRHŒA, where it is likewise indicated by the following characteristic symptom: "Constrictive sensation in the lower part of the bowels, with bearing down toward the sexual parts, qualmishness in the pit of the stomach, and disposition to water-brash." This group of symptoms may likewise be regarded as a case of menstrual *colic*. In

LEUCORRHŒA this agent may prove useful; for it causes a serous and purulent discharge from the vagina, with great soreness as if the parts were ulcerated with flatulent distention of the bowels. In

UTERINE HYSTERIA cocculus may do good service. It causes a variety of pain and spasms which characterize this form of hysteria. A profuse discharge of watery urine may be added to the group.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

SPASMODIC ASTHMA.—Cocculus may do good service in spasmodic asthma, for it causes dyspnœa, tightness and constriction of the right chest, impeding respiration; wheezing, stertorous breathing even unto suffocation, especially during an inspiration; at times the breathing is slow and interrupted, and the face looks bloated as if apoplectic.

EXANTHEMATOUS GROUP.

TINEA CAPITIS.—Cocculus causes an itching, blotches and pustules; it is used in tinea capitis, where, however, its office seems to be inferior. Old-school physicians employ an ointment composed of one part of the powdered berries, and two parts of lard. This proceeding is not advisable.

FEVER GROUP.

BILIOUS FEVER.—Rau has cured with it a case of bilious fever caused by chagrin, the patient being a lady of sixty, with violent head- and toothache, buzzing in the ears, dry mouth without thirst, eructations, nausea, loathing of food, numbness of one hand or the other, constant chilliness although the skin felt hot to her, prostration.

LENTESCENT TYPHUS.—Hahnemann recommends cocculus for lentescent typhus, especially abdominal typhus, in the first stage of the disease, with headache, dizziness, nausea as if one would faint, nervous prostration, pain and soreness in the bowels, distention of the bowels, costiveness, sopor, small pulse; flushed face with cold feet, creeping, shivering in the back, alternate heat from feet to head, and cold shivering from head to feet, anxiety.

MENTAL GROUP.

HYSTERIA.—Cocculus causes a depression of spirits, inclination to weep, irritable mood. In accordance with this indication, we prescribe cocculus in hysteria, with irritable mood, and profuse discharges of a watery urine.

The active principle of cocculus is termed *picrotoxin*, a very feeble acid which was first supposed to be an alkaloid. It is a white, intensely bitter substance, usually crystalizing in needles, but sometimes in silky flexible filaments or transparent plates, or in granular crystals.

Falck has instituted a number of experiments with this substance

upon animals which have no special therapeutic value except in so far as they determine the general anatomical range of the action of cocculus. From his experiments Falck concludes that the poison acts 1. Upon the central organs of the nervous system and more especially upon the medulla spinalis; 2. Upon the vaso-motor nerves, upon the heart and respiratory organs; 3. Upon the glands and mucous membranes, and more particularly upon the salivary glands which the poison causes to secrete an enormous quantity of fluid.

COCCUS CACTI.

"Cochineal consists of the dried female insects, which are about one or two lines long, wrinkled, of an irregular figure, convex on one side and flat or somewhat hollow on the other. They are inodorous, have a bitterish warm taste, tinge the saliva violet-red, and yield a dark-red powder. In burning, they evolve an animal odor, and leave a grayish-white ash. By infusion in water they swell up, show their ringed character and even their feet, giving the liquid a red color."

We make a tincture of cochineal by macerating one part of the fine powder in eight parts of pure alcohol for eight days or a fortnight, after which the solution is strained, subjected to a press, and filtered. Triturations with sugar of milk may likewise be made.

In spite of Pereira's denial of the therapeutic virtues of cochineal as a diuretic agent, it has, nevertheless, proved useful in diseases of the urinary organs in the hands of the empirists of Rademacher's school. Rademacher ranks it among his "Organmittel," (organ remedies); he regards the kidneys as its principal sphere of action. It has rendered good service in some of the most important functional as well as organic renal diseases. We will illustrate its action by a few clinical cases.

ANASARCA AND ALBUMINURIA.—

A robust laborer, twenty-five years old, was received in the Berlin Charite on the 7th of August. He had been sick for eight days, chilliness alternating with heat, lassitude, weary and sore feeling in the limbs, headache; in a few days the limbs and the extremities began to swell; he complained of backache, and passed much less urine than usual; anasarca and ascites were fully developed on his entering the hospital; skin hot and dry, pulse one hundred; urine turbid, containing much albumen; bowels constipated. Took digitalis without any diminution of the dropsy. On the 12th took coccionella, four powders a day, five grains each, to ten grains of loaf sugar. On the 20th the dropsy was much less, the albumen decreased more and more; on the 25th of September, discharged cured.

A girl of twenty years, who had not yet menstruated, complained of stitches in the small of the back and in the region of the kidneys. On the 15th of October: Fully developed ascites, the water having risen to the fourth rib; the respiration was very much interfered with, lower extremities and face much swollen, the arms likewise began to swell. Color of the face and skin pale, but not sallow, no organic disease of the heart; very litttle appetite, tongue clean, bowels constipated, renal region painful even when not pressed upon. Urine straw-colored, turbid, sour, containing a considerable quantity of albumen. Took one drachm of cochineal every day, rubbed up with an ounce of sugar of milk. Up to the eleventh day all dropsical symptoms had disappeared, the stitches in the kidneys had likewise ceased, the appetite was good, the bowels were regular, and in three weeks the urinary secretions had become normal. The remedy having been discontinued for one week, paroxysms of hemicrania set in, and the urine again became more profuse. Cochineal was resumed; in four days the patient was well. The amenorrhœa yielded very shortly to the acetate of iron.

DYSURIA.—

In a case of dysuria, where a man of thirty years had been unable, for two years past, to emit urine except a few drops at a time, the patient was restored at once after drinking a few cups of a watery infusion of these flowers. They are generally considered an excellent remedy for dysuria occasioned by excesses in sexual intercourse.

GASTRODYNIA.—The following case is described by Bernhardi as gastrodynia, where the functions of the kidneys seem likewise to have been involved.

A girl, six years old, very much emaciated, had been complaining for six months past of daily paroxysms of pain which were particularly violent between three and four o'clock in the afternoon; the pains were seated in the præcordial region which was soft and painless, but distended to the size of the abdomen; her appetite was very slight, the tongue had a thin yellow coating on it, the fauces looked red, face sallow; bowels regular. When first seen by the physician, she had likewise a pain between the shoulder-blades and in the hip; the urine was frequently discharged involuntarily. Cochineal, half a drachm, mixed in four ounces of distilled water, a tablespoonful every two hours, restored her completely and permanently in four days.

ASTHMA.—

A nursing woman, twenty-nine years old, complained on the 2d of September, of chilliness with flashes of heat, frontal headache, periodical paroxysms of asthma, and occasional stitches in the right and left side. For several years past she had attacks of pains in the small of the back, tearing in the abdomen, hæmorrhoidal tumors and bleeding from the anus. Tongue clean, taste and appetite normal, fauces red, stool brown, urine having a sour reaction, turbid, flocculent, pulse small, ninety. Took cochineal, two drachms, to eight ounces of distilled water, a table-spoonful every two hours. After every spoonful the symptoms were much improved; on the 4th of September she only complained of a little backache, and on the 6th she was restored and remained so.

RHEUMATISM.—The following case of renal disease is described as rheumatism, evidently a rheumatic congestion of the left kidney.

A robust woman having gone through a severe labor, complained, about three weeks after her confinement, of pain and a feeling of weakness in the left lower extremity. There was no perceptible change, nor were the parts sore when pressed upon; but pressure upon the left renal region caused an intense pain. The thick and turbid urine was scanty, with a burning sensation, and had an acid reaction. Took cochineal, one drachm rubbed up with an ounce of loaf-sugar, a teaspoonful four times a day. An improvement commenced in twenty-four hours, and in three days the patient was well and remained so.

BRIGHT'S DISEASE.—Even in incurable cases of Bright's dis-

upon animals which h
far as they determin
of cocculus. From
poison acts 1. Upo
and more especially u
motor nerves, upon t
glands and mucous
salivary glands which
tity of fluid.

"Cochineal consis
one or two lines lo
one side and flat or
odorous, have a bitt
yield a dark-red pow
and leave a grayish-
show their ringed cl
red color."

We make a tinctu
fine powder in eight
night, after which
filtered. Trituratio

In spite of Pereir
as a diuretic agent,
the urinary organs
school. Rademache
remedies); he regar
It has rendered goo
tional as well as or
by a few clinical cas

ANASARCA AN

A robust laborer, twe
7th of August. He had
lassitude, weary and sor
the extremities began to
than usual; anasarca an
skin hot and dry, pul
bowels constipated. T
12th took coccionella, f
On the 20th the dropsy
the 25th of September,

would palliate the
arising from the
a case of Bright's
horax for about six
given in the form of pills,
the distress and com-
ed in consequence of

given for cough, worse when
coration of thick, viscid
so violent as to cause
quantity of thick, viscous,

with magnesia; sugar of
given in doses of two to
urine evacuations become
therapeutic point of view,

, July, 1868): "Coccus
remedy with me in
I give it chiefly in
the morning, attended
with difficulty, giv-
ood."

reports a case of menorrhagia
with coccus cacti [800], Fincke.
suppression of the menses, the flow
few hours and accompanied by
blood. A week later the flow re-
ver, backache; ceasing when she
ing down. The discharge was of a
lower abdomen, causing her to bend
distention of the abdomen. Pain
evenings faintness, nausea and
enormous black clots from the
ess preventing its gratification.
water at a time. The pain ceased
about half an hour; the discharge
recovery.

convulsions of children.
insects, pulverize them and,
spoonful of the mixture every
Feb., 1877,) states that

in a number of cases of spasms he has found this treatment successful, when other remedies had been given in vain.

VAGINITIS.—In the *Hahn. Monthly*, January, 1871, Dr. James F. Bell relates a case of vaginitis cured by coccus cacti; it presented the following symptoms:

Sensation of weakness in the abdomen, and bearing down low in the pelvis. Relieved by pressing up on the vulva, by lying down on the back with knees flexed, by walking; worse from standing, reaching upward, riding, sitting long. Heat in the neck of the bladder during and after urination. Leucorrhœa, whitish or brownish, thick, quite profuse; mostly during urination. Menses normal. *Great tenderness of the vulva and entrance of the vagina, and for some distance internally*, causing extreme pain during sexual intercourse, and great repugnance to it. Lassitude and debility; depressed, indifferent mood; she feels much worse in the morning and better in the afternoon. Aversion to cool air; appetite poor. Much dull headache, especially in the morning. Alternate constipation and diarrhœa. Much heat in the hands and feet, more towards night and after fatigue. "Sepia[200] and nux vomic[200] were given with some improvement in the general health. 'The trouble is just the same. I have suffered very much,' the patient reports, 'from a weak, dragging across the lower part of the bowels, and there is great tenderness and irritation in the extreme lower part of the vagina, worse when voiding urine. Leucorrhœa not constant, and at times nearly absent. I can walk a long distance with ease, but after sitting in the house all day feel much worse.' Coccus cactis[30], one dose daily for two weeks produced a decided improvement, and the use of the same treatment eventually cured the case."

COCA.

[ERYTHROXYLON COCA.]

This remedy, so recently brought to the attention of the medical world, is a native of Peru, and has, for centuries past, been in high estimation among the inhabitants of that country for its many real and fancied virtues. It grows wild in abundance; but it is also carefully cultivated in the valleys of the eastern slopes of the Andes, where the plant is raised from the seed. "Like the coffee-tree, coca has a lustrous green foliage with white blossoms, which ripen into small red, or rather, scarlet berries. When the shrub has attained an age of eighteen or twenty months, the foliage is stripped for the first time, the leaves now presenting an appearance not unlike those of the tea plant, being oval, pointed, and two or two and a half inches in length, with half that breadth at the widest part, and furnished with short, delicate foot-stalks; unlike those of the tea-shrub, they are not dentate, and may be readily distinguished by a curved line running from base to apex upon either side of the mid-rib. The foliage is known to be ripe for plucking when the leaves become sufficiently brittle to break upon bending. After stripping, the leaves are spread out to dry upon woolen blankets in the sun, great

care being taken to prevent absorption of moisture, which is known by the leaf acquiring a brown tinge; when properly cured it retains a pale, green color. When the curing is completed the coca is packed in bundles or sacks of twenty-five pounds each, and carefully covered with dry sand, until desired for the market." (*New Remedies*, Oct., 1877, from *Boston M. and S. Jour.*)

Taken in small doses coca creates a mild arterial excitement; increases the peristaltic action of the intestines, promoting digestion; relieves nervous excitement and alleviates spasms. In large doses it causes profuse secretion of urine of foul odor, watery diarrhœa of very offensive stools, derangements of the appetite, characterized by absence of hunger, with a tendency to eat heartily if food is once tasted.

In South America it is thought to contribute to the longevity of those who use it. Tschudi mentions the case of several Indians who reached the age of one hundred and thirty years, attributing their longevity wholly to the constant use of the coca. They employ it also for the production of energetic uterine contractions during childbirth, when inertia of the womb exists. It is claimed to produce a cataleptic state and to be used by the natives for the purpose of imitating death; the mountaineers chew it freely, as a protection against the peculiar annoyances, arising from exertion in a highly rarified atmosphere. That coca does relieve and prevent the peculiar symptoms arising from ascending and exercising in high altitudes seems generally admitted. We know that difficult, labored breathing, irregular action of the heart and excessive weakness, more particularly in the legs, are prominent among the symptoms produced. Dr. Hale explains the power of coca to relieve this distressing condition, by the peculiar effect of the drug upon the heart, causing it to beat with increased force, thus throwing an increased amount of blood to the medulla oblongata, thus furnishing that organ an increased amount of oxygen.

"Want of breath and air" is a symptom which we frequently meet in persons laboring under functional heart difficulties, as a consequence of excessive use of tobacco, and in nervous derangements, especially if they depend upon onanism. Hale claims to have used the drug with good results in the former affections; and in the treatment of derangements of the nervous system from self-abuse or sexual excesses, we have derived great benefit, in a number of cases, from the administration of the remedy. I have found a remarkable aversion

to exertion of any kind in consequence of nervous exhaustion frequently relieved with great promptness by coca.

Dr. N. Williams reports in the *Am. Jour. of Hom. Mat. Med.* of July, 1869, the case of a lady, aged twenty-four years, who had been sick for three years, the removal of a scirrhous growth from the breast being followed by a complete nervous prostration, amounting to an impossibility to make any exertion. Three drops of the tincture of coca were dissolved in a half glassful of water and a spoonful of the solution given. "It was not ten minutes before she wanted to know if it would hurt her to work a little. An occasional repetition of the dose not only relieved the peculiar lassitude effectually, but caused a general improvement of her health, especially of a fixed constipated habit which had made the use of injections necessary."

PHTHISIS PULMONALIS.—In phthisis pulmonalis coca may be of use when oppression in the chest, great prostration and constipation, with melancholy, are prominent. The expectoration of coca is whitish-yellow, dense and viscous. There are pains under the clavicle, especially under the left. Shooting pains in the left lung. Loss of appetite. Fetor of breath. Night-sweats. Great weakness. Emaciation. Copious evacuation of urine, with a dark red sediment adhering to the vessel. The urine becomes turbid while standing and is covered with a light pellicle.

November 27, 1871.—Mrs. —— has had, for several weeks, a cough, worse from cold air or from walking fast. The sputa is very scanty, but relieves the cough. To-day the occiput is painful and tender to touch, aggravated by coughing. For some months the urine has, upon standing, deposited a yellow-white gelatinous sediment which adheres to the vessel, and there is an oily film, sometimes iridescent, on the surface of the urine. Prescribed coca^{100000}, Fincke, every four hours till better; then less often. Dec. 4.—She took medicine every four hours for two days; then twice, then once a day. No sputa. The urine is natural. While taking the medicine she experienced at several times a peculiar giddiness, lasting a minute or so at a time, felt only when walking. Cured. (Dr. E. W. Berridge.)

GONORRHŒA.—In the treatment of gonorrhœa coca has been recommended. I have used it quite unsuccessfully, and can imagine special cases only as possibly benefitted by its exhibition. Peculiar urinary conditions, as stated above, may justify its use.

Drs. Williams, Berridge and others have given us provings of coca. They are not conclusive and need confirmation before they can be fully accepted.

COFFEA.

[ARABIAN COFFEE. NATURAL ORDER, RUBIACEÆ.]

For medicinal use we generally select the mocha bean. After having dried the beans by a moderate heat, we pulverize them and make a tincture with dilute alcohol, of a yellowish-brown color, which has the peculiar odor of crude coffee.

Stapf's Additions to the Materia Medica contain a tolerably accurate proving of crude coffee, which is eminently suggestive of several pathological conditions to which this substance is homœopathic.

The known effects of coffee have generally been elicited from the burnt coffee. Although a pleasant and comparatively harmless beverage, yet the abuse thereof may develop poisonous symptoms of a very peculiar nature.

In *Frank's Magazine* several cases of poisoning with coffee are reported, one of which is the case of a servant girl, twenty-seven years old, of good constitution, not plethoric, rather thin, and whose main employment consisted in sewing. During the course of an afternoon she emptied thirty-two cups of coffee, containing the essence of four ounces of the beans. After swallowing the larger portion of the coffee, she felt indisposed, threw up some of the liquid, drank a little brandy to settle her stomach, and then finished the remainder of the coffee. Now she began to feel the effects of this beverage; she was attacked with intolerable heat, rush of blood to the head and perspiration all over her body. She became so dizzy that she had to be carried to bed. In the evening she had a violent fever, felt hot, complained of violent headache, spasmodic contraction in the throat, rattling breathing, inability to articulate. The distress was somewhat moderated by a few spoonfuls of vinegar and cold water, but she spent a sleepless and restless night.

Next morning she had violent vertigo and stinging pains in the bowels; great urging to urinate, with inability to void the urine. She was bled. The headache and colic abated somewhat, but the urinary difficulty remained unaltered; the hypogastric region was distended and painful.

On the fifth day after the poisoning, the belly was still hard and distended, especially in the region of the bladder, which was painful when touched. She felt a pain in the left superior region of the abdomen near the spleen. The appetite was gone, the stomach was irritated, pressure upon the stomach caused pain, and food excited nausea; she was weak and had no inclination to work, but was without fever. The ischuria still continued, the patient was only able to pass a drop of urine at a time, she had to make several attempts before succeeding, and experienced a burning and pressing pain in

the region of the bladder during urination; the urine caused a burning in the urethra and vulva. In the course of a week the patient recovered her health.

The symptoms bear testimony to the great influence which coffee has over the nervous system and the circulation. This influence is further shown by the following statement, likewise reported by Frank: A man, sixty-six years old, had been in the habit of drinking large quantities of coffee; he finally increased his allowance to thirty cups a day. In consequence of this abuse the man was attacked with arthritic pains, depression of spirits, debility, the whole culminating in complete delirium tremens which was hushed by five-drop doses of opium every two hours.

MANIA-A-POTU.—From this case we learn that coffee is capable of causing delirium tremens, or rather mania-a-potu, we should judge; hence we may expect to derive great benefit from the use of large doses of strong black coffee in mania-a-potu. In this state of the brain coffee will undoubtedly act as a sedative, and may even neutralize the poisonous principle of the alcohol.

VERTIGO may be cured by coffee. In the foregoing case the vertigo continued for a few days and was so violent that the patient was unable to stand upon her feet. The vertigo is accompanied with rush of blood to the head, and may terminate in headache. In

HEMICRANIA, coffee may be of eminent use to us. Among the effects of coffea cruda upon the brain we notice the following symptomatic indications: Hemicrania as if a nail had been driven into the parietal bone; headache as if the brain were torn or would fly to pieces; these symptoms are accompanied by heat about the head, flushed face, sensitiveness to noise and light, flow of water off the stomach, irritability of the stomach. Coffea cruda, or tosta, 12 to 30, will be found more appropriate than more massive doses.

The cries and restlessness of little children, when they are roused from their sleep and would like to sleep again, but are unable to do so, often yield to a few doses of coffea without any difficulty.

CHYLO-POIETIC GROUP.

This group embraces several conditions which exhibit the therapeutic powers of coffee in a very marked manner.

PYROSIS.—Coffee may cause a flow of water from the mouth, having an alkaline reaction; hence in pyrosis of this character we may derive good results from coffea. Coffee causes, and may therefore quiet

VOMITING, induced by over-eating, or arising from extreme irritability of the stomach; even the vomiting of pregnant women may be arrested by coffee in some cases.

DYSPEPSIA, characterized by extreme irritability of the stomach, painfulness of the epigastric region to pressure, nausea after eating, or retching and vomiting of phlegm, may be materially relieved by coffea.

INDIGESTION.—An acute indigestion may be cured by swallowing a cup of strong black coffee; this will restore the irritability of the organ, and enable it to throw off the contents.

BILIOUS COLIC.—Coffee may be useful in some cases of bilious colic, for it depresses the functional powers of the liver; it may cause a hard-aching pinching pain in the bowels, followed by the discharge of hard, lumpy, dark-colored stools, or with a catarrhal feeling in the bowels as if they would be moved, resulting in the emission of flatulence which affords relief from the hard colicky pain. An attack of this kind may be palliated or entirely cured by dessert-spoonful doses of black coffee.

BILIOUS DIARRHŒA.—Coffee causes, and may therefore cure bilious diarrhœa, with watery discharges, causing a smarting feeling at the anus, or a feeling of roughness.

URINARY GROUP.

In the case of the seamstress, coffee caused an almost entire retention of urine, with continual and painful urging. Hence we may find coffee indicated in

ISCHURIA, with inability to pass more than a few drops of urine at a time; the passage of the urine is attended with burning in the urethra and region of the neck of the bladder.

The ordinary effect of a large portion of strong coffee is an increased secretion of a watery urine; it may happen, however, that, in persons endowed with a peculiar sensitiveness to inflammatory irritations of the bladder, large quantities of coffee, which is undoubtedly capable of exciting the circulation and setting up local congestions in some peculiarly sensitive organ, may develop an inflammatory irritation of the bladder eminently characteristic of all the pathognomonic signs of ischuria.

SEXUAL GROUP.

Coffee, if taken in large quantities, rouses the sexual instinct and gives rise to nocturnal emissions. The secondary effect is to weaken

the sexual powers. Hence small doses of coffee may serve to moderate sexual excitement or to diminish the tendency to excessive nocturnal emissions. In cases of

IMPOTENCE, with sexual excitement, dwelling of the fancy upon sexual intercourse; more particularly, if the weakness is the result of previous abuses, coffee may prove an excellent remedy.

NYMPHOMANIA of the lighter sort, according to Ruckert, with voluptuous itching, profuse secretion of mucus and frequent discharges of blood.

EXCESSIVE MENSTRUATION.—Coffee may have a tendency to check excessive menstruation, or it may palliate the pains and cramps in

DYSMENORRHŒA, with scanty discharge of the menstrual blood.

LABOR-PAINS or after-pains of an exhausting, spasmodic nature may be mitigated by a few doses of coffee.

RESPIRATORY GROUP.

Coffee has excited paroxysms of a short cough in quick succession; also a dry and hacking cough, coming on suddenly, as if occasioned by a spasmodic constriction of the larynx, which seemed to be lined with dry mucus.

COUGH.—It has been used for years past as a remedy for cough of a nervous character, with extreme irritability of the pulmonary tissue, a continual inclination to cough, with exhaustion after the coughing fit.

WHOOPING-COUGH.—Hufeland recommends a decoction of *raw coffee*, with sugar and milk, in every stage of whooping-cough, especially if a high degree of atony, an increase of irritability, general nervous debility, have become prominent indications, and there is danger of apprehending a continuance of these symptoms, owing to the spasmodic tendency excited in the organs, even after the characteristic cough, the real whooping-cough, has been subdued.

CHRONIC COUGH.—Frank reports the following cure of a chronic cough, which illustrates the therapeutic virtues of coffee in this direction in a very striking manner.

A boy of thirteen years had been attacked for several years past, about Christmas, with a sort of whooping cough, which lasted four or five weeks, day and night, and was always accompanied with fever and expectoration. Several physicians looked upon this cough as a phthisicky cough; the patient was exceedingly emaciated and was laid up with a slow hectic fever. A concentrated decoction of raw coffee was now offered; one ounce of the coffee was boiled with two pints and a half of water, until the quantity was reduced to one pint. Of this decoction a few tablespoonfuls

were given every few hours. Next night he slept all night, and in about a month his health was completely restored. The cough never returned, and the boy grew up without any farther accident, and is now a robust man.

SPASMODIC ASTHMA.—In spasmodic asthma, coffee often relieves an attack, even if it does not cure. We know, from experience, that coffee may cause real paroxysms of asthma. Dr. Bœker drank a cup of coffee containing the strength of one ounce of the best java, after which he continued to write at his desk. Half an hour after, he was attacked with asthma, dyspnœa, trembling in all his limbs, excessive rush of blood and vertigo. He walked about in the open air, but his knees shook; he hastened home, turned pale as a corpse, and lapsed into a sort of fainting state, without, however, losing his senses; he was able to read, but only while lying down, for he was too weak to sit up. He felt extremely uncomfortable; the distress for breath kept increasing, and only disappeared in a couple of hours after he had been obliged to breathe more and more deeply and slowly. He had no appetite for supper, had a sleepless night, and remained costive until the third day.

FEVER GROUP.

Coffee excites the circulation; it causes a stinging and smarting on the skin, and an increased frequency, although proportionate diminution in the volume of the pulse. A sort of vascular orgasm, flashes of heat and transitory flushes in the face, are ordinary effects of strong coffee, when taken in large quantities. These symptoms help to make up a more comprehensive group of therapeutic indications. In

FEVER AND AGUE, a quantity of strong black coffee between the paroxysms has often prevented the return of a chill.

SLEEP.

Coffee causes *wakefulness* and great restlessness, as if caused by an excessive mobility of the nervous system. Hence we rely upon coffee as an excellent means of controlling such a condition. The wakefulness which coffee is capable of remedying is the result of excessive mental exertions, excessive anxiety, an overstrained condition of the brain. Even if persons had been in the habit of drinking coffee, we shall find that the potentized coffee will still affect them.

MENTAL GROUP.

MANIA.—The first effect of coffee is to excite the brain and to enliven the spirits. This is followed by a corresponding depression

of spirits. We may, therefore, prescribe coffea for mania, characterized by fits of liveliness, followed by the opposite state of depression. In

HYSTERIA where similar changes prevail, with occasional flashes of heat, præcordial anxiety, coffea may be of great service.

ANTIDOTAL TREATMENT.—Coffee is an antidote to many narcotics, such as aconite, belladonna, opium; the ill-effects of coffee are controlled by nux vomica and cold affusions.

COLCHICUM AUTUMNALE.

[MEADOW SAFFRON. NATURAL ORDER, COLCHICEÆ.]

This is a perennial plant, which flowers in September and October. The bulbous extremity of the plant is a dark-looking cormus, to which numerous filamentous rootlets are attached, from which rise flowers of a pale-purple hue; the leaves are a foot or more long, of a dark-green color, smooth, and from one to two inches broad; the flower-stem, which is tubular, is whitish at the lower extremity and surrounded by two or three membraneous sheaths. The flowers appear in September, the leaves and fruit not till the spring following. During the winter, the seeds remain buried in the cormus.

This plant is found in most parts of Europe, Asia Minor and North America. It grows in moist and rich meadows. The plant derives its name from Colchis, a district in Asia Minor, in whose neighborhood it was first found in great abundance.

In medicine we use the cormus, which when gathered at the proper season, is about the size of a chestnut, and resembles, externally, the bulb of the common tulip, from which, however, it is readily distinguished, as well as from other lilaceous bulbs, by being *solid*, the tulip bulb and others being composed of laminæ or scales. The cormus has two coats, the outer one of a brown color, the inner of a reddish-yellow. Internally it is white, fleshy and solid; it is very feculent and has an acrid bitter taste.

We prepare a tincture from the recent cormi by maceration and subsequent expression of the juice. If we wish to dry the cormi they should first be cut in transverse slices, and then dried in an airy place of about 170°F. The seeds, however, are generally preferred to the cormus; of the seeds we make a fine yellow tincture.

The effects of Colchicum upon the human organism are both in-

teresting and instructive. Baron Stœrck found that, on cutting the fresh juice into slices, the acrid particles emitted from it, irritated the nostrils, fauces and breath, and that the ends of the fingers with which it had been held became quite benumbed; that, applied for two minutes to the tip of the tongue, it rendered the part rigid and almost void of sensation for six hours; that, less than a grain, wrapped up in a crumb of bread and taken internally, produced alarming symptoms, a burning heat and pain in the stomach and bowels, strangury, tenesmus, thirst, total loss of appetite, etc., which were greatly relieved by an acidulous mixture of syrup of poppies; that an infusion of three grains of the root in four ounces of wine, slowly swallowed, occasioned a tickling in the larynx and a short, dry cough; soon after, a heat of the urinary passages, and a copious discharge of pale urine, without sensibly affecting the other organs of the body; that an ounce of the sliced root being digested in a pound of vinegar for forty-eight hours, and the bottle frequently shaken, the root became insipid, but the vinegar became acrid, irritated the fauces and produced cough.

Large doses of colchicum have frequently destroyed human life. In the tenth volume of the *London Medical Gazette* the following case is reported by Mr. Fereday. A man swallowed two ounces of the wine of the seeds of colchicum by mistake for rum. About an hour and a half after swallowing it, acute pain in the bowels came on, followed by copious vomiting of a yellow fluid, acute tenesmus, suppression of urine, small, slow and feeble pulse. The pain was described as of a knife piercing him; the tongue was natural; the countenance anxious, features sharp, cheeks, lips and eyelids purple; sensation of losing his limbs on walking; the vomiting increased; the fluid brought up was like coffee-grounds, and the patient died forty-seven hours after taking the poison. After death, the face, neck and front of the thorax were found covered with a purple efflorescence. The stomach and bowels were coated with a thick, tenacious colorless mucus. Blood was effused between the muscular and peritoneal coats; the pleuræ costales were much reddened; the heart was flabby, and its structure easily broken down; ecchymosed spots were observed on the surface of the lungs, of the heart and of the diaphragm.

Two cases are reported by Dr. Ollivier, in the *Annales d' Hygiene*, where cramps in the soles of the feet constituted a characteristic symptom. In one case the symptoms were: continual vomiting but no purging; pulse thready and slow; intense thirst, no convulsions or tetanic spasms, but severe cramps in the soles of the feet; the

intellect was unaffected; the patient died in twenty-two hours. In the second case, the symptoms soon set in after taking the poison. There were violent pains in the abdomen; frequent vomiting, but no purging; difficult respiration; pupils not dilated; coldness of the surface; no tetanic spasms, but cramps in the soles of the feet; pulse small; the intellect was not impaired. Death took place in twenty-seven hours. The vessels of the pia mater were much injected; no vascularity of the stomach.

I found, writes Dr. M'Phail, on my arrival at Fort Denaud, (in Florida), J. A. P., a private in the Marine Corps, laboring under symptoms not unlike those of Asiatic cholera. He had constant sero-mucous ejections and purgings resembling rice-water, and thrown off with considerable force; cramps of the abdominal muscles and of the flexors of the arms and legs; cold surface, tongue and breath; mottled skin and bluish nails; shrunken features expressive of great agony; sunken and watery eyes, with contracted pupils. Expressing my surprise at the state of the patient, I was shown a porter-bottle labelled Vinum Colchici, and was told that he, being an hospital attendant and thus having access to the stores, had, with some of his comrades, exhausted the whole stock of liquors, and feeling the "horrors" coming on, searched for more stimulus. Judging by the smell only, he took what he thought was a bottle of Maderia. With characteristic generosity, he gave a glass to some of his comrades, telling them to make the most of it as he believed it to be the last, and then swigged off the remainder, which was over a pint. When first seen, J. A. P. was beyond hope, as the poison had been taken on the day previous, (February 1st, 1838,) and he was now laboring under its uncontrollable effects, viz., violent inflammation of the stomach and bowels, and probably of the cerebro-spinal serous envelopes. Death took place in forty-eight hours after the poison was swallowed.

This case teaches us a great lesson. It shows that in neuralgic or arthritic inflammation of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, where the inflammatory irritation emanates primarily from the cerebro-spinal centres and terminates in the mucous surfaces with all the characteristics of a violent and most destructive inflammation, colchicum may prove an invaluable specific in the hands of a homœopathic physician.

These few cases of poisoning suffice to reveal what might be termed the regional action of colchicum. We find that it acts

1. Upon the brain, for it causes giddiness, headache, and even loss of consciousness. These effects upon the brain sometimes seem

to be signs of a reflex irritation rather than of a directly disturbing influence.

2. Upon the nervous centres of the spinal and ganglionic systems of nerves. It causes convulsions, debility, acute cutting, neuralgic pains in the bowels, cramps in the calves and thighs and in the soles of the feet.

3. Upon the biliary secretions. Dr. Lewins mentions a case where seventy drops of the wine of colchicum caused the discharge of upward of a pint of bile by vomiting.

4. Upon the salivary glands. Wood and Bache report a case in the United States Dispensatory, where violent salivation was a prominent symptom.

5. Upon the stomach and bowels. It causes violent inflammation of the intestinal mucous membrane.

6. Upon the urinary bladder. It causes retention of urine, and burning in the urethra. Professor Chelius, of Heidelberg, asserts that in gout and rheumatism, for which colchicum has always been considered in the light of a specific by allœopathic physicians, colchicum occasions a striking increase in the quantity of uric acid contained in the urine; in one case it was nearly doubled in the space of twelve days. But this effect is by no means constant, as Dr. Graves has pointed out. Indeed it sometimes happens in acute rheumatism, when the urine is loaded with uric acid or the urates, that under the use of colchicum the quantity of these matters in the urine is diminished; so that it would seem rather to prevent the formation of uric acid in the system than to provoke its elimination. To the homœopathic practitioner the presence of uric acid in the urinary secretions would therefore be an indication for the use of colchicum in arthritis or rheumatism.

7. Colchicum acts upon the thoracic viscera, the lungs and heart, likewise through its primary action upon the nervous centres. It causes dyspnœa, a feeling of constriction across the chest, a burning in the windpipe, a dry and hacking cough. Post-mortem examinations have shown ecchymosed spots on the surface of the lungs, heart and diaphragm. The heart is, moreover, found flabby and its structure is easily broken down. Provers have experienced palpitation and tearing pains in the region of the heart.

8. Colchicum likewise possesses a remarkable power of depressing the pulse, and it likewise excites, to some extent, cutaneous perspira-

tion. It depresses the pulse, if given in *large doses; small* doses stimulate the pulse.

To sum up the therapeutic uses of this interesting agent we would recommend it in

GOUT, when the pulse is slightly irritated, the affected part is exceedingly painful, the skin in that region looks rose-colored, and leaves a white spot under the pressure of the finger; or when the disease has developed nodosities in the affected part, and is characterized by paroxysms of pain and inflammation, colchicum may be found adapted to these conditions; if the febrile irritation is considerable, this medicine is advantageously preceded by, or alternated with, aconite. An additional indication for colchicum is the sympathetic irritation, in which the intestinal mucous lining of the thoracic viscera, and more particularly the heart, may be involved; threatening symptoms of metastasis to the inner organs further confirm the use of colchicum.

INFLAMMATORY IRRITATIONS.—We would recommend colchicum in all inflammatory irritations taking the place of, or accompanying gout, or occurring in persons of a gouty diathesis, such as asthma, inflammatory irritation of the stomach and bowels, endocarditis, strangury and ischuria, and even in dropsical disorganizations (anasarca, ascites, hydrothorax,) which have developed themselves out of the gouty diathesis or gouty disease by a process of metaschematismus, or change of form and locality, or which occur as idiopathic rheumatic diseases.

DYSENTERY.—Particular mention should be made, under this group, of the use of colchicum in dysentery, with frequent, scanty mucus, bloody stools, with violent tenesmus, constriction of the œsophagus, burning or icy coldness of the stomach, cramps in the calves of the legs, shuddering down the back. The following symptom is said to be characteristic of this drug: decided aversion to the smell of cooked food.

NEURALGIC INFLAMMATIONS.—We would recommend colchicum in all neuralgic inflammations, both acute and chronic, of the thoracic and abdominal viscera, if the constitutional arthritic diathesis of the patient, and the symptomatic indications, such as dyspnœa, constriction, soreness and irritating cough in the chest; palpitation and tearing pains of the heart; thirst and loss of appetite, nausea and vomiting, soreness and heat in the stomach, cutting and

spasmodic pains in the bowels, with discharges of serum, mucus or blood, accompanied by acute tenesmus; strangury and ischuria; swelling, pain, heat, redness and lameness in the extremities; general debility, fever, heat and dryness of the skin, tendency to perspiration, justify the use of this drug.

The cormi, seeds, leaves and flowers of the plant have all been found sufficiently poisonous to destroy life.

In a case of poisoning with colchicum we should as soon as possible withdraw the poison from the stomach; after which, large doses of strong black coffee may be administered. Existing symptoms of inflammation have to be combated on general principles, by aconite, bryonia, etc.

COLLINSONIA CANADENSIS.

[STONE-ROOT. NATURAL ORDER, LABIATÆ.]

Glabrous or sparsely pubescent; leave acuminate, coarsely serrate, abrupt or subcordate at the base; panicle loose, elongated; calyx teeth subulate, not longer than its tube; stamens two, exserted. A coarse herb, in woods and fields, growing from Canada to Kentucky and Carolina. The stem is four-sided, from three to four feet high, smooth or a little pubescent. The leaves are thin, from six to eight inches long and from three to four inches wide. Flowers in a large, compound raceme, with opposite branches and pedicles. The corolla is five to six lines long, greenish-yellow, the lower lip elongated and fringed. Styles and stamens very long. Flowers in the summer. (Wood.)

A tincture is made of the whole plant; also a trituration of the root. From these higher attenuations, or triturations, as the case may be, are prepared.

The proving of the plant, by Dr. W. H. Burt, with twenty drops of the tincture (*Am. Hom. Observer*, vol. iii., page 296,) is eminently suggestive. The single dose taken produced frequent passages from the bowels, preceded by *severe, cutting pains in the hypogastrium and urgent desire for stool.* The passages from the bowels are at first hard and lumpy, but soon became liquid and consisted of bile, yellow matter, mucus, and, later, some blood. Severe tenesmus was regularly present. There were also nausea and great prostration while at stool. Other symptoms experienced were: emissions of flatus from the anus; yellow coating of the tongue along its centre and base; rough, bitter taste in the mouth; yellow tinge of the skin around the eyes; high-colored and scanty urine; dull pain in the small intestines and in the umbilicus.

One-half ounce of the third decimal dilution produced: dull frontal headache, distress in the umbilicus; eructations of gas; tearing, rheumatic pains in the anus, hands and legs; neuralgia of the upper jaw-bone; dryness of the nostrils; sharp, cutting pains in the stomach; nausea, lassitude, constipation lasting three days.

DIARRHŒA. — The more prominent symptoms recorded find their counterpart in diarrhœa, characterized by severe colic, flatulence, bilious disturbances, straining at stool, nausea, faintness. We have used the remedy with excellent results and are surprised that it is not more frequently prescribed for this disease.

There is danger of overlooking the constipation experienced by Dr. Burt after taking the attenuation, in the more violent symptoms which followed the use of the strong tincture. And yet clinical experience has amply demonstrated the fact that in this seemingly insignificant symptom lies the secret of its greatest usefulness. It portrays the peculiar torpor of the lower part of the alimentary canal, the congestive inertia, as Hughes has it, which it cures so readily. In diseases also which depend upon such a constipated habit it acts curatively; among them we might not only mention hæmorrhoids and prolapsus ani, but a congestion of the pelvic organs of women, resulting in painful menstruation, uterine prolapse, leucorrhœa and pruritus. We incline to believe that the value of collinsonia in these latter diseases depends *very* largely upon the conditions stated; at least we know that the drug fails to cure unless the characteristic constipation of collinsonia is a prominent symptom. Dr. I. J. Whitfield has even succeeded in curing a case of epilepsy which had run for years by the administration of collinsonia, basing his selection of the remedy upon the constipated habit of the patient. In

CONSTIPATION you will then find collinsonia a very important remedy.

INERTIA OF THE LOWER BOWEL is the keynote; loss of appetite, flatulency, distention of the abdomen, itching at the anus, will also be present.

Mrs. B., aged twenty-nine years, was in the six months of gestation and suffered very much from obstinate constipation, as she had previously done under the same circumstances. Her bowels had not moved for six or seven days. She had some nausea, a dull pain in the head, a very light, whitish coating of the tongue, loss of appetite, inability to sleep and a feeling of constant pressure in the rectum, with a heavy, dragging ache in the pelvis. Collinsonia[1] every hour, relieved her in a short time; and with its help she was enabled to avoid what, on previous occasions, had been a source of constant suffering to her.

HÆMORRHOIDS.—In hæmorrhoids its use is indicated when we find flowing piles, incessant, though not profusely, or protruding

piles without bleeding; sensation in the rectum as if sticks, sand or gravel had lodged there, growing worse as evening approaches till late at night; better in the morning; constipation; pain in the epigastrium, with loss of appetite, or diarrhœa. (Raue.)

PROLAPSUS ANI finds its most prolific cause in a torpid, passively congested state of the lower intestine, and may speedily yield to collinsonia.

Wm. C., aged thirty-six, short in stature, very scrawny and sallow, of a nervous temperament, a spinner by occupation, presented his case to me for treatment about the 1st of April. Upon examination I found an aggravated case of prolapsus ani, complicated with hæmorrhoids; he was losing much blood, causing great debility. I replaced the bowels within the sphincter and placed him upon hamamelis. Upon his return in a week he was no better. I tried then ignatia, also nux vomica. I treated him this way for three months with no success, as the bowels would continually protrude. The only relief which he received was given by the application of a truss supporting the abdomen and permitting the bowel to rest upon an ivory ball. I then put the patient on material doses of collinsonia canadensis. From that time the improvement was remarkable. He is now attending to his business. (Dr. Capen in *New Eng. Med. Gazette*, Jan., 1877.)

HEADACHE, particularly of a dull, heavy and at times throbbing nature, resulting from protracted constipation;

DYSMENORRHŒA, obstructive, membranous;

LEUCORRHŒA, with much itching of the pudenda;

MENORRHAGIA, with a congested condition of the cervix uteri; all these may demand the exhibition of collinsonia if accompanied by symptoms of a passive congestion of the pelvic organs, aggravated constipation, hæmorrhoids.

On Nov. 19, 1864, I was called to see a young woman who was suffering from dysmenorrhœa and menstrual convulsions. She had been subject to these attacks at each menstrual period of the last four years, without receiving any benefit from medical treatment. The mother of the patient said that the homœopathic medicines had helped her daughter in controlling the violence of the spasms. The convulsions were generally preceded by severe pain in the region of the womb, amounting to twenty or more, in paroxysms of fifteen or twenty minutes duration, and requiring two or three persons to prevent the patient from hurting herself. On further inquiry I was told that she was subject to extreme constipation, and that she would sometimes go a week or ten days without having a movement from the bowels. She had been treated for prolapsus uteri, some symptoms of her case pointing in that direction, as, for instance, inability to walk; she had to be carried from the house to the carriage in the arms. Prescribed collinsonia[3], one drop in twelve powders of sugar of milk, one powder every three hours until better; then one or two a day only. The next day I found the patient greatly improved: her mother told me that she had had two more convulsions in the evening, but that to-day she was unusually comfortable, because at other times she would remain in a stupor for twenty-four hours or more, and then come out of it with a severe headache. Prescription continued, one powder twice a day. In two weeks the patient called on me, saying that she had not felt so well for years, that her bowels were regular, free from all pain, and she could walk a mile or two, a thing she had not done for a long time. It is now about eight months since I prescribed the one drop of collinsonia; the patient has remained perfectly free from the former menstrual disturbances, regular in her bowels, and is able to walk from three to four miles daily. (Dr. Krebs, Boston.)

PRURITUS often finds its remedy in collinsonia. The real nature of this disease, or symptom rather, is as yet not quite understood. Careful observers, however, are inclined to look upon venous vaginal congestion of a passive nature as the cause of the disorder; and the fact that it usually accompanies states, which in themselves develop such congestion (pregnancy, constipation,) is pretty strong argument in favor of this view.

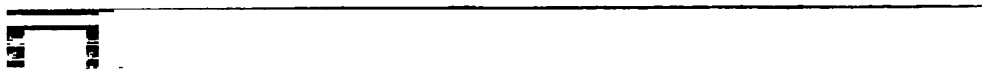
I was called, February 9th, to see Mrs. B., then eight months advanced in pregnancy. I found the genitals considerably swollen and inflamed, very sore, so that she could neither walk, lie down, nor sit, except upon the edge of her chair. The itching was intolerable, and the patient was almost delirious. Various remedies had been tried without benefit. At 11 A. M. I prescribed collinsonia[3] in water, a teaspoonful every hour. The patient continued the same until toward evening, when the itching began to subside, the swelling commenced to lessen, the muscles contracted, and, to use the patient's own words, "everything went to its place"; and so great was the relief, that it was followed by complete syncope. The patient was confined, March 8th; and when I last saw her, April 12th, she had had no return of the difficulty. (Dr. A. M. Cushing in the *New Eng. Med. Gazette* of May, 1866.)

SPERMATORRHŒA.—In the male, spermatorrhœa is at times produced by the same conditions. When this is the case, collinsonia may be our remedy.

Eclectic practitioners consider collinsonia of great usefulness in coughs, irritations of the vocal organs in speaker's sore throat and in functional and even valvular affections of the heart.

Dr. Hale (*N. A. Jour. of Hom.*, Aug., 1870,) has had very good results from its use in irritation of the cardiac nerves.

INDEX.

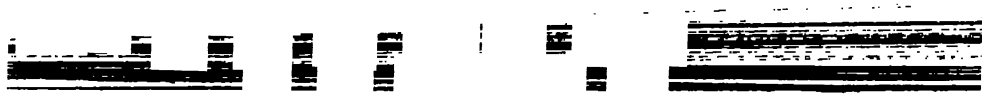


GENERAL INDEX.

Acidum aceticum. 43
Acidum benzoicum. 48
Acidum carbolicum. 51
Acidum citricum. 64
Acidum fluoricum. 65
Acidum gallicum. 68
Acidum hydrocyanicum. 70
Acidum muriaticum. 88
Acidum nitricum. 97
Acidum oxalicum. 112
Acidum phosphoricum. 115
Acidum picricum. 122
Acidum salicylicum. 130
Acidum sulphuricum. 135
Acidum sulphurosum. 146
Acidum tannicum. 149
Aconitum napellus. 150
Æsculus hippocastanum. 235
Æthusa cynapium. 241
Agaricus muscarius. 246
Agave americana. 270
Agnus castus. 271
Ailanthus. 274
Alcohol. 282
Aletris farinosa. 291
Allium cepa. 292
Aloes. 294
Alumen. 296
Alumina. 299
Ammoniacum. 303
Ammonium aceticum. 304
Ammonium carbonicum. 305
Ammonium muriaticum. 309
(Liquid ammonia.) 312
Amyl nitrite. 313

Anacardium orientale. 324
Angustura vera. 326
Antimonium crudum. 328
Antimonium tartaricum. 342
Apium virus. 359
Apocynum androsæmifolium. 382
Apocynum cannabinum. 385
Argentum metallicum. 391
Argentum nitricum. 394
Aristolochia virginiana. 422
Arnica montana. 423
Arsenicum album. 446
Arsenicum jodatum. 505
Artemisia vulgaris. 508
Atropia (see Belladonna). 512
Arum triphyllum. 516
Asafœtida. 524
Asarum europæum. 527
Asclepias syriaca. 529
Asclepias tuberosa. 531
Aurum. 540
Baptisia tinctoria. 552
Baryta carbonica. 558
Baryta muriatica. 560
Belladonna. 597
Berberis vulgaris. 599
Bismuthum. 602
Borax. 603
Bovista. 604
Bromium. 607
Bryonia. 616
Cactus grandiflora. 622
Calcarea carbonica. 626
Calcarea phosphorica. 627
Calcarea sulphurata. 628
Calendula officinalis. 629
Camphora. 638
Cannabis indica. 641
Cannabis sativa. 644
Cantharis vesicatoria. 651
Capsicum annuum. 651

Carbo animalis. 657
Carbo vegetabilis. 659
Caulophyllum thalictoides. 669
Causticum. 671
Cedron. 678
Chamomilla matricaria. 680
Chelidonium majus. 688
Chimaphila umbellata. 691
Cinchona officinalis. 694
Chininum sulphuricum. 701
Chloral. 705
Chloroform. 711
Cicuta virosa. 718
Cimicifuga racemosa. 723
Cina. 730
Cinnamomum. 735
Cistus canadensis. 735
Clematis erecta. 738
Coccionella. 739
Cocculus menispermum. 740
Coccus cacti. 746
Coca. 749
Coffea. 752
Colchicum autumnale. 757
Collinsonia canadensis. 762



CLINICAL INDEX.

ASTERISKS [*] INDICATE CLINICAL CASES INTRODUCED INTO THE BODY OF THE TEXT.

Abortus [see Labor].
Abscess, *acid. carbolic. 53, calcarea phosphor. 627, calcarea sulphur. 628.
Acne, acid. phosphor. 121, borax 602, carbo animal. 659.
Adenitis, aconit. nap. 196, belladonna 576.
After-pains [see Labor].
Agalactia (lack of milk), aconit. nap. 220, agnus cast. 272, asafœtida 522, belladonna 589.
Albuminuria (acute and chronic), acid. benzoic. 50, *acid. nitric. 106, acid. phosphoric. 117, apium virus 370, apocynum cannab. 388, arsenic. alb. 491, *aurum 533, 534, cannabis ind. 641, cantharides 649, chimaph. umb. 693, *coccus cacti 746.
Alopecia (baldness), arsenic. alb. 503.
Amaurosis [see Amblyopia].
Amblyopia, aconit. nap. 202, agaricus musc. 262, arnica 433, aurum 532, belladonna 578, 579, *calcar. carbon. 623, cannabis sat. 642, causticum 673, cicuta virosa 723, cina 732, cocculus 743.
Amenorrhœa, aconit. nap. 219, *apium virus 374, arnica 440, belladonna 588, bryonia 614, chamomilla 685, *cimicifuga 729.
Anæmia, *acid. picric. 128, aconite. nap. 224.
Anasarca [see Dropsy].
Aneurism, acon. nap. 194.
Angina diphtheritica [see Angina faucium].
Angina faucium. *acid. carbolic. 60, acid. muriatic. 92, *acid. nitric. 101, acid. oxalic. 115, acid. sulphuric. 143, acon. nap. 207, antimon. tart. 352, apium virus, 367, argent. nitric. 408, *baptisia 545, belladonna 575, 582.
Angina pectoris, acid. hydrocyanic. 84, *acid. oxalicum 114, acon. nap. 227, amyl nitrite 317, argent, nitric. 417, arsen. alb. 496, cactus grand. 619, cimicifuga 728.
Anorexia [see Gastric derangements].
Anthrax, *acon. nap. 197, arsen. alb. 484, cantharides 650, coffea 756.
Aphonia [including: hoarseness, clergymen's sore throat, etc.], *ailanthus 282, alumina 301, *antimon. crud. 340, arsen. alb. 493, belladonna 591, carbo. veg. 665, *causticum 676, chamomilla 686.
Aphthæ (stomatitis infantilis), acid. muriatic. 92, acid. sulphuric. 142, baptisia 546, borax 602.
Apoplexy, acid. hydrocyan. 77, acon. nap. 198, agaricus musc. 259, *arnica 431, arsen. alb. 463, *baryta carb. 554, *belladonna, 565, *chininum sulphur. 702.
Arcus senilis, argent. nitric. 404, *arsen. alb. 485.
Arthritis [see Gout].
Ascites [see Dropsy].
Asphyxia [see Cyanosis].
Asthenopia [see Amblyopia].
Asthma (including Hay-asthma), *acid. benzoic. 51, acid. hydrocyan. 84, *acid. sulphuric. 148, *alumina 300, amyl nitrite 317, *antimon. crud. 341, argent. nitric. 417, *arsenic. alb. 496, *arum triphyl. 514, asafœtida 522, baryta carbon. 555, bromium 605, cactus grand. 619, cannabis sat. 643, cocculus 745, coccus cacti 747.
Atrophy, general [see Marasmus].

Balanorrhœa [see Gonorrhœa spuria], acon. nap. 218, ammoniacum 303, *ammon. muriat. 311, carbo veg. 664.
Bed-sores, *acid. carbol. 53, acid. sulphuric. 146.
Bladder, affections of, acid. benzoic. 49, baryta muriat. 559, chimaph. umb. 693.
Bladder, catarrh of, acid. hydrocyan. 82, ammon. muriat. 311, antimon. crud. 340, capsicum ann. 654, *chimaph. umb. 692.
Bladder, paralysis of, [see Paralysis].
Blepharophthalmia, acon. nap. 202, antimon. crud. 336, apium virus 366, arsen. alb. 485, aurum 533, belladonna 579, bryonia 611, calcar. carbon. 623.
Blepharospasmus, agaricus 262, belladonna 579, chamomilla 682.

Bones, inflammation and diseases of, [see Ostitis].
Brain-fag, *acid. picric. 129.
Brandy-mania, acid. sulphuric. 146.
Bright's disease [see Albuminuria].
Bronchitis, acute and chronic, also Bronchial Irritation, acid. muriat. 95, acid. phosphor. 119, *acid. sulphurosum 148, acon. nap. 184, 222, agaricus musc. 265, ailanthus 282, antimon. crud. 340, apium virus 368, arsenic. alb. 495, bryonia alb. 610, calcar. sulphur. 628, causticum 676.
Bulimia [see Gastric derangements].
Burns, acid. sulphuric. 146, arnica 446, cantharides 650, carbo veg. 668.

Cancer [see Scirrhus].
Cardialgia [Gastrodynia, etc.], acid. acet. 43, *acid. hydrocyan. 79, acid. nitric. 102, acon. nap. 212, æsculus hip. 240, *alumina 301, antimon. tart. 352, *argent. nitr. 409, arnica mont. 435, *arsen. alb. 487, *asafœtida 521, baryta carb. 557, bismuthum 601, bryonia 612, calcar. carbon. 623, camphora 634, cannab. sat. 642, cinchona 700, *coccus cacti 747.
Carditis, acon. nap. 212, arsen. alb. 497, belladonna 574, bismuthum 601, cactus 619.
Caries, acid. nitric. 101, *acid phosphor. 121, *aurum 535, capsic. ann. 652.
Catalepsy, *acid. hydrocyan. 77, *artemisia vulg. 511, cannab. ind. 640.
Cataract, arnica 433, cannab. sat. 642.
Catarrh, (acute, chronic, bronchial, nasal, etc.) acid. hydrocyan. 83, acid. salicyl. 132, aconit. nap. 220, 221, 225, æsculus hip. 240, ailanthus 281, allium cepa 293, alumina 300, ammon. muriat. 310, argent. met. 393, argent. nitric. 406, arsen. alb. 492, arum triph. 514, aurum 535, belladonna 591, bromine 605, cactus grand. 619, capsicum ann. 655, cimicifuga 727, cina 734.
Cerebritis [see Encephalitis].
Cerebro-spinal meningitis, æthusa cynap. 245, agaricus musc. 259, apium virus 364, bryonia 610, cactus grand. 620, *cicuta virosa 721, cimcifuga 725.
Chancre, acid. acet. 45, *acid. nitric. 107, argent. nitric. 416, aurum 438.
Chlorosis, *antimon. crud. 340, apium virus 376.
Cholera Asiatica, acid. hydrocyan. 81, acon. nap. 214, *antimon. tart. 354, argent. nitr. 413, arsen. alb. 489, camphora 634, carbo. veg. 663.
Cholera infantum, acon. nap. 213, æthusa cynap. 243, arsen. alb. 489, borax 603, bryonia 613.
Cholera morbus, acid. hydrocyan. 81, acon. nap. 214, antimon. tart. 354, arsen. alb. 489, asarum europ. 526, camphora 634, carbo. veg. 663.
Cholerine [see Diarrhœa].
Chorea, acid. oxal. 114, *acid. phosphoric. 117, *acid sulphur. 142, *agaricus musc. 260, alumnia 299, *antimon. tart. 350, argent. nitric. 404, arsenic. alb. 468, *artemisia vulg. 511, *causticum 671, cicuta virosa 721, cimcifuga 726.
Cirrhosis, æthusa cynap. 243.
Clergymen's sore throat [see Aphonia].
Climateric period, affections of, [see Menstrual derangements], amyl nitrite 323.
Colic (including: enterodynia, lead-colic, etc.) *acid. hydrocyan. 80, acid. oxalic. 115, acid. sulphur. 144, acon. nap. 212, alumen. 297, belladonna 584, camphora 634, causticum 674, chamomilla 684, coffea 754.
Colic, nephritic, acid. benzoic. 50, belladonna 587.
Conjunctivitis, apium virus 366, argent. nitric. 404, chamomilla 683.
Condylomata, acid. nitric. 108, aurum 538.
Congestions, acid. hydrocyan. 84, acon. nap. 198, belladonna 565, 576, chinin. sulphur. 703.
Constipation, acid. nitric. 104, acon. nap. 215, æsculus hip. 238, agaricus musc. 264, *alumen 299, ammon. muriat. 310, arsen. alb. 489, bryonia 613, calcar. carb. 623, capsicum ann. 653, causticum 674, chamomilla 684, cinchona 700, *collinsonia can. 763.
Convulsions, acid. muriat. 89, *acid. sulphuric. 142, æthusa cynap. 244, ammon. carbon. 308, arsenic. alb. 471, *belladonna 570, 571, camphora 632 cantharides 646, chamomilla 682, cicuta virosa 721, cina 732.
Coryza [see Catarrh].
Cough, aconit. nap. 223, 226, *ailanthus 280, *alumina 300, ammoniacum 303, ammon. carbon. 307, antimon. tart. 356, apocynum cannab. 390, arnica 441, arsen. alb. 493, arum triph. 514, asafœtida 523, *baryta carb. 556, belladonna 591, *borax 602, bryonia 615, causticum 676, chamomilla 686, coccus cacti 748, *coffea, 755.
Croup, acid. sulphur. 143, acon. nap. 184, 222, *antimon. tart. 356, *bromine 605, calcar. sulph. 627, causticum 676.
Cystitis, acon. nap. 190, 216, apium virus 370, cantharides 648.
Cyanosis (and Asphyxia), acon. nap. 194, camphora 636.

Deafness, acid. muriat. 89, arnica 434, arsen. alb. 486, belladonna 580, bryonia 611, chininum sulph. 704.
Debility, acid. phosphor. 116, aconit. nap. 232, arsen. alb. 464, *coca, 751.
Delirium (also delirium tremens), æthusa cynap. 242, agaricus musc. 261, antimon. tart. 348, arsen. alb. 462, belladonna 567, cannabis ind. 640, chininum sulph. 701, cimicifuga 727.
Diabetes, acid. nitr. 106, acid. phosphor. 117, argent. met. 393, *arsen. alb. 491.
Diarrhœa, *acid. carbol. 60, acid. hydrocyanic, 81, acid. muriatic. 94, acid. nitr. 104, acid. sulphuric. 144, acon. nap. 213, *agaricus 265, *aloes, 295, antimon. crud. 332, 339, *apium virus 369, *argent. nitric. 412, 413, arnica 438, arsen. alb. 488, asafœtida 521, baptisia 548, *belladonna 585, bromiun 606, calcar. carb. 623, capsicum ann. 653, carbo veg. 663, chamomilla 684, chelidon. maj. 690, cinchona 700, cocculus 744, coffea 754, collinsonia can. 763.
Diphtheritis, acid. carbol. 61, acid. muriat. 91, acid. salicyl. 134, acid. sulphur. 143, acon. nap. 207, *alumen 298, apium virus, 367, baptisia 547, belladonna 575, bromium, 606.
Diplopia, belladonna 579.
Dropsy (ascites, anasarca), acid. acet. 46, acon. nap. 231, apium virus 371, *apocyn. cannab. 387, arsen. alb. 503, aurum 534, baryta muriat. 560, chelidon. maj. 690, *cinchona 699, coccus cacti 746.
Dysentery, *acid. carbol. 60, *acid. hydrocyanic 81. acid. nitric. 104, acon. nap. 183, aloes 294, apium virus 370, arnica 438, arsenic. alb. 488, baptisia 548, carbo veg. 663, chininum sulphur. 703, colchicum 761.
Dysmenorrhœa, acon. nap. 219, ammon. muriat. 307, amyl nitrite 322, *apium virus 374, asclepias syr. 529, belladonna 588, *borax 603, bromium 607, cactus grand. 620, carbo veg. 664, caulophyllum 670, chamomilla 685, cimicifuga 729, cocculus 744, coffea 755, *collinsonia can. 764.
Dyspepsia, *acid. acet. 44, *acid. carbolic. 59, acid. muriat. 92, acid. nitricum 101, acid. salicyl. 134, acon. nap. 211, æsculus hip. 239, agaricus musc. 264, alumina 301, ammon. muriat. 310, anacardium 325, argent. nitric. 410, 417, arnica 436, arsen. alb. 465. 486, baptisia 548, *bismuthum 601, capsicum ann. 653, carbo animalis 659, carbo veg. 663, chamomilla 684, chininum sulph. 705, cocculus 744, coffea 754.
Dysphagia, antimon. tart. 351, arnica 435, belladonna 583, carbo veg. 662, cocculus 744.
Dysuria, acon. nap. 216, antimon. crud. 340, artemisia vulg. 512, cantharides 648, chamomilla 685, chimaph. umb. 693, clematis erecta 738.

Ecstacy, cannabis ind. 640.
Ecthyma [see Eruptions, etc.]
Elephantiasis, acid. nitr. 109, arsen. alb. 502.
Emphysema pulmonum, bromium 605.
Encephalitis, belladonna 566, bryonia 609.
Encephalomacia, ammon. carbon. 308, belladonna 566.
Enterodynia [see Colic].
Enuresis, *acid. benzoic. 49, acid. nitric. 106, acid. phosphor. 118, acon. nap. 216. angustura vera 328, berberis 599, *cantharides 648, causticum 676, chamomilla 685, cina 733.
Epilepsy, *acid hydrocyan. 76, acid. sulphuric. 142, agaricus musc. 262, *amyl nitrite 318, *argent. nitric. 400, *arsen. alb. 470, *artemisia vulg. 509, *belladonna, 572, causticum 672, chininum sulph. 703, cicuta virosa 721.
Eruptions (erythema, papulæ, ecthyma, tetter, urticaria, etc.) acid. acet. 47, acid. muriat. 90, 96, 97, acid. nitric. 109, acid. phosph. 121, acid. sulphuric. 146, acon. nap. 230, agaricus musc. 269, alumina 301, antimon. crud. 334, antimon. tart. 359, *apium virus 381, arnica 446, arsenic. alb. 503, arsenic. jodat. 507, baryta carbon. 557, baryta muriat. 560, bryonia 615, calcar. carbon. 626, causticum 677, cicuta virosa 722, cina 734.
Erysipelas, acid. phosphor. 121, acon. nap. 188, *apium virus 379, *arsen. alb. 478, 479, belladonna 576, bryonia alb. 615.
Erythema [see Eruptions].
Excoriations [see Wounds].

Fever, bilious, acon. nap. 229, antimon. tart. 358, arsen. alb. 498, berberis 598, bryonia alb. 615, chamomilla 687, *chelidon. maj. 689, cocculus 745.
Fever, gastric, acon. nap. 229, arsen. alb. 499, *baptisia 550.
Fever, hectic, acid. hydrocyan. 85, acid. phosphoric. 120, acon. nap. 229, arsen. alb. 501, baptisia 551, berberis vulg. 598, calcar. carbon. 626.
Fever, inflammatory and congestive, acon. nap. 183, 228, 229, belladonna 592.
Fever, intermittent, acid. nitric. 109, apium virus 373. *arnica 445. arsen. alb. 498, asarum 527, cactus 620, camphora 636,

Fever, intermittent, cont'd, capsicum 656, carbo. veg. 666, cedron 680, chininum sulph. 704, cina 734, coffea 756.
Fever, mucous, acon. nap. 229, arsen. alb. 499.
Fever, puerperal, acon. nap. 183, arsen. alb. 501, belladonna, 589, bryonia 615.
Fever, rheumatic. acon. nap. 183, arsen. alb. 499, bryonia 616, chamomilla 687.
Fever, scorbutic, acid. carbol. 62, acid. nitric. 109, *acid. phosphor. 120, arsen. alb. 501.
Fever, sweating, acon. nap. 229.
Fever, typhoid, acid. hydrocyan. 85, acid. nitric, 109, acid. phosphor. 120, acon. nap. 228, agaricus musc. 267, apium virus 373, arnica 445, arum triphyl. 516, *baptisia 549, belladonna 594, bryonia 615, camphora 636.
Fever, typhus, *acid. acet. 46. *acid. muriat. 96, acid. nitric. 109, *acid. sulphuric. 145, ammonium carbon. 308, *arsenic. alb. 500, belladonna 567, carbo. veg. 667, cocculus 745.
Fever, yellow, acon. nap. 229, antimon. tart. 358, carbo veg. 667.
Fistula in ano, *causticum 675.
Fistula lachrymalis, *causticum 673.
Flatulence [see Colic and Gastric derangements].
Fright, consequence of, acon. nap. 234.

Galactia, acon. nap. 220, belladonna 589.
Gangrene, acid. citric. 65, *acid. phosphoric. 122, arsenic. alb. 481, 482, 483, belladonna 577, carbo veg. 668, cinchona 698.
Gastralgia [see Cardialgia].
Gastric Derangements, acid. hydrocyan. 80, acid. phosphoric. 120, acon. nap. 212, agaricus 264, alumen 297, ammoniacum 303, antimon. tart. 352, apocyn. androsæm. 384, *asafœtida 521, *aurum 536, baptisia 548, belladonna 583, calcar. carbon. 623, cannabis sat. 642, capsicum ann. 653, chelidon. maj. 690, cinchona 700, cocculus 744.
Gastritis, acute and chronic, acid. fluoric. 67, acid. muriat. 94, acid. nitric. 104, acon. nap. 187, agaricus 264, antimon. tart. 352, arsenic. alb. 476, baryta muriat. 559, bismuth. 601, capsicum ann. 653.
Gastro-enteritis, acid. oxalic. 115, agaricus musc. 264, alumen 297, antimon. crud. 333, arsenic. alb. 475.
Gleet [see Gonorrhœa].
Glossitis, acon. nap. 206, apium virus 366, belladonna 582.
Gonorrhœa, *acid. salicylic. 132, acon. nap. 217, *agave amer. 271, agnus castus 271, ammoniacum 303, antimon. crud. 340, argent. nitric. 414, baptisia 557, cannabis sat. 643, cantharides 649, coca 751.
Gout, apocynum andros. 384, argent. met. 392, arnica 443, colchicum 761.

Hæmorrhage from the eye, *belladonna 580, carbo veg. 661, chamomilla 682.
Hæmorrhage from the nose, ammon. carbon. 307.
Hæmorrhage from the lungs, acid. phosphoric. 119, acon. nap. 226, *apocynum cannab. 390, *arnica 441. *arsenic. alb. 494, *cactus 619, carbo veg. 666.
Hæmorrhage from the stomach, acid. nitr. 102, acid. sulphur. 143, acon. nap. 210, *arnica 436, arsen. alb. 488.
Hæmorrhage from the urinary passages, arnica 439, arsenic. alb. 491, cantharides 649, chamomilla 682, chimaphil. umb. 693.
Hæmorrhage from the uterus, acid. fluoric. 68, acid. nitric. 108. *acid. phosphoric. 118, acid. sulphuric. 145, acon. nap. 194, 219, aloes 296, ammon. carb. 307, *apocynum cannab. 389, arnica 440, *asafœtida 522, aurum 538, bryonia 614, cactus grand. 620, carbo veg. 664, caulophyllum 670, chamomilla 685, cinchona 700, cina 733, cinnamon. 735, *coccus cacti 748.
Hæmorrhoids, acid. nitric. 104, acon. nap. 214, *æsculus hip. 238, aloes 296, belladonna 585, capsicum 654, carbo. veg. 663, causticum 675, collinsonia can. 763.
Hay-asthma [see Asthma].
Headache, acid. hpdrocyanic. 76, acid. muriat. 89, acon. nap. 198, 199, *æthusa cynap. 244, agaricus musc. 259, antimon. crud. 339, antimon. tart. 349, *argent. nitric. 398. *arnica mont, 430, 433, asarum, europ. 524, *aurum 532, *baptisia, 544, *belladonna 564, bryonia 609, cactus grand. 620. calcar. carb. 622, cannabis sat. 642, capsicum ann. 651, carbo veg. 660, caulophyllum 669, chamomilla, 682, *cinchona 698, *chininum sulphur. 702, *cimcifuga 724, cina 731, collinsonia can. 764.
Heart, affections of the, (palpitation, irritability, congestion, hypertrophy, etc.) *acid, benzoic 50, acid. hydrocyanic. 83, 84, acon. nap. 227, æsculus hip. 240, agaricus musc. 266, agnus cast. 272, anacardium 325, apium virus 368, apocynum cannabis 388. argent. met. 394, arsenic. alb. 498, *aurum 536, baryta carbon. 556, bromium 606, *cactus grand 618, 619, cannabis sat. 643.

Hemeralopia, belladonna 579.
Hemicrania, arsen. alb. 462, asafœtida 521, aurum 532, bryonia 608, calcar. carbon. 622, calcar. sulphur. 627, carbo veg. 661, chamomilla 681, chininum sulphur. 703, coffea 753,
Hemiopia, aurum 532.
Hepatitis, acid. muriat. 94, acid. nitric. 104, acon. nap. 188, bryonia 610.
Herpes, *acid. sulphur. 147, aurum 534, carbo veg. 667, *clematis erecta 738.
Hernia, acon. nap. 188, chamomilla 684.
Hiccough [see also Gastric derangements], acid. sulphuric. 143. arsen. alb. 486.
Hives [see Eruption].
Hoarseness [see Aphonia].
Hydrocephalus, æthusa cynap. 245, antimon. tartar. 349, *apium virus 364, arnica 431, *arsen. alb. 464, artemisia vulgar. 512, belladonna 566, calcar. carbon. 622.
Hydro-pericarditis, arsen. alb. 497, *cactus grand. 618.
Hydrophobia, *belladonna 571.
Hydrothorax, apium virus 372, arsen. alb. 498.
Hygroma patellæ, arnica 446.
Hypochondriasis [see Hysteria].
Hysteria, *acid. hydrocyan. 78, 85, acid. phosphor. 116, 122, acon. nap. 204, 233, argent. met. 394. asafœtida 520, baryta carbon. 553, belladonna 583, 587, 591, cocculus 745, coffea 757.

Icterus, acid. nitric. 106, arsen. alb. 490, berberis vulg. 599, bryonia 615, chelidon. maj. 690, cinchona 699.
Ileus, *belladonna 586.
Impotence, *acid. phosphor. 118, acid. piceric. 128, agnus cast. 271, antimon. crud. 340 *camphora 635, cantharides 649, coffea 755.
Incontinence of urine [see Enuresis].
Indigestion, coffea 754.
Induration of uterus [see Uterus, affections of,].
Inflammation, traumatic and idiopathic, acon. nap. 183, 195, aloes 295. apium virus 372, arnica 444, arsenic. alb. 473, belladonna 574, 590, coccus cacti 749, colchicum 761.
Influenza, acon. nap. 222, antimon. tart. 355. arsen. alb. 493, bryonia 614, camphora 636.
Insanity, *anacardium 324, *argent. nitric. 420, *arsen. alb. 504, *aurum 539, *belladonna 594, camphora 633, *cimicifuga 726.
Iritis, *acon. nap. 196, aurum 533, bella donna 578.
Joints, concretions of, acid. benzoic. 49.
Joints, inflammation of, acon. nap. 191, 197, argent. met. 392.
Joints, ulceration of, calcarea phosph. 627.

Labia, swelling of, *apium virus 375.
Labor, *acid. hydrocyan. 82, arnica 440, caulophyllum 670, chamomilla 686, cimicifuga 729, coffea 755.
Laryngismus stridulus, acon. nap. 223.
Laryngitis, acid. nitric. 108, acid. sulphuric. 143, acon. nap. 222, apium virus 367, argent. met. 394, argent. nitric. 417, aurum 535, belladonna 591.
Lepra, arsen. alb. 502, ars. jodat. 506.
Leucorrhœa, *acid. carbol. 63, acid. fluoric. 68, acid. muriatic. 95, acid. nitric. 108, acid. phosphoric. 119, acid. salicyl. 132, acon. nap. 219, æsculus hip. 239, alumina 302, ammon. carbon. 307, ammon. muriat. 311, anacardium 326. arsenic. alb. 492, baptisia 551, baryta carbon. 557, borax 603, bovista 604, calcar. carb. 624, carbo veg. 664, caulophyll. 670, caustic. 677, cocculus 744, collinsonia can. 764.
Liver, affections of (enlargement, degeneration, liver complaint, etc.), *acid. nitric. 104, 105, agaricus 264, arsen. alb. 490, *aurum 537, baryta muriat. 559, *chamomilla 684, chelidon. maj. 689.
Lumbago [see Rheumatism].
Mania, acid. sulphuric. 146, acon. nap. 220, 233, belladonna 589, 594, camphora 633, cannabis ind. 640, *chininum sulph. 702, cicuta vir. 722, coffea 756.
Mania-a-potu, coffea 753.
Marasmus, acon. nap. 218, *agnus cast. 272, antimon. crud. 340, arsen. alb. 465, *cinchona 699.
Mastitis, apium virus 375, belladonna 576, bryonia 614.
Masturbation, consequences of, [see Marasmus].
Meningitis, acon. nap. 183, belladonna 574.
Menstrual disorders [see also Amenorrhœa and Dysmenorrhœa], acid. muriatic. 95, acid. nitric. 108, acid. sulphur. 145, alumina 302, apium virus 376, asafœtida 522, cocculus 744, coffea 755.
Metritis, acon. nap. 183, antimon tart. 355, belladonna 574, calcar. carbon. 624.
Miliaria, chamomilla 687.
Mind, dullness of, acid. phosphor. 116, anacardium 324.
Morbilli, allium cepa 293, apium virus 379, belladonna 593, bryonia 615.
Myelitis, acon. nap. 196, belladonna 574,

Nasitis, *acon. nap. 195, belladonna 578, calcar. carbon. 623.

Nausea, [see Gastric derangements].
Nephritis, *apium virus 370, *arnica 439, cantharides 649.
Neuralgia, (including Prosopalgia), *acid. carbol. 61, *acid. oxalic. 114, *acid. salicyl. 134, acon. nap. 199, agaricus musc. 268, agnus cast. 273, *allium cepa 293, argent. nitric. 399, arnica 438, arsenic. alb. 473, asafœtida 523, *belladonna 568, cannab. ind. 640, causticum 673, chamomilla 682, *cinchona 697, chininum sulph. 703, cimicifuga 726.
Nipples, indurated and ulcerated, argent. nitric. 420, arnica 440, bryonia 614.
Nymphomania, belladonna 589, *cantharides 649, coffea 755.

Odontalgia, acon. nap. 205, argent. nitric. 407, *arnica 434, asarum europ. 525, belladonna 580, bryonia 611, calcar. carbon. 623, causticum 673, chamomilla 683, coccionella 739.
Œdema glottidis, apium virus 367.
Œsophagitis, belladonna 575, cocculus 743.
Ophthalmia, acid. muriat. 90, acid. nitric. 100, acon. nap. 196, 202, ailanthus 281, *apium virus 366, *argent. met. 392, *argent. nitr. 404, arsen. alb. 485, arsen. iodat. 508, baptisia 546, belladonna 578, bryonia 611, calcar. carb. 623, calcar. sulphurata 627, capsicum ann. 652, carbo veg. 661, caustic. 673.
Orchitis, acon. nap. 218, argent. met. 393, arnica 440, arsen. alb. 492, aurum 538, belladonna 588.
Ostitis, argent. met. 392.
Otalgia, acid. muriat. 90, belladonna 580, chamomilla 683.
Otitis, acon. nap. 203, belladonna 580, bryonia 611, causticum 673.
Otorrhœa, acid. nitric. 100, acon. nap. 203, aurum 533, belladonna 580, calcar. carbon. 623, calcar. sulphur. 627, capsicum ann. 652.
Ovaries, dropsy of the, apium virus 375.
Ovaritis, acon. nap. 183, apium virus 375, cantharides 650.
Ozæna, acid. nitric. 101, argent. nitric. 407, *aurum 536.

Panaritium, acid. fluoric. 67, *acid. nitric. 110.
Pancreas, induration of, *baryta muriat. 559.
Papulæ, [see Eruptions].
Paralysis, acid. oxalic. 114, *acon. nap. 200, *arnica 444, arsen. alb. 471, baryta carbon. 554, baryta muriat. 558, belladonna 572, 582, 586, bryonia 609, *causticum 672, chininum sulph. 701.
Pericarditis [see Carditis].
Periostitis [see Inflammation].
Peritonitis, acon. nap. 187, apium virus 370, belladonna, 575, bryonia, 610.
Phlebitis [see Inflammation].

Phthisis, laryngeal and pulmonary, acid. hydrocyan. 83, acid. nitric. 108, acid. phosphoric. 119, *acid. sulphuric. 148, acon. nap. 196, 225, ammon. muriat. 559, bromium 605, calcar. carbon. 625, carbo veg. 666, *coca 751.
Phthisis, intestinal, acid. nitric. 104, arsen. alb. 489.
Pityriasis [see Herpes].
Pleuritis, *acon. nap. 185, 223, arnica 442, bryonia 610.
Pneumonia, acid. nitric. 108, acid. phosphor. 119, *acid. sulphurosum 148, *acon. nap. 185, 190, antimon. tart. 357, arsen. alb. 493, 551, belladonna 574, bryonia 610, cannabis sat. 644, carbo veg. 666, chelidon. maj. 690, cimicifuga 727.
Poisoning, value of charcoal in, 668.
Polydipsia, acid. sulphur. 144.
Pregnancy, disorders of, acid. carbol. 59, æsculus hip. 239, aletris far. 292, arsen. alb. 487, belladonna 584, cimicifuga 729.
Proctitis, *aloes 295.
Prolapsus ani, acid. nitric. 104, acon. nap. 214, *collinsonia can. 764.
Prolapsus uteri (including displacements generally; see also Uterine difficulties), æsculus hip. 239, aurum 536, belladonna 589, calcar. carbon. 625.
Prosopalgia, [see also Neuralgia], acid. carbol. 62, *bismuthum 601, cedron 680.
Prostate gland, hypertrophy of, causticum 676.
Pruritus vulvæ, acon. nap. 230, arsen. alb. 503, belladonna 590, carbo veg. 664, *collinsonia can. 765.
Ptyalism, acid. nitric. 101, acid. sulphuric. 143, antimon. tartar. 352, baryta muriat. 559, belladonna 582, calcar. sulphur. 627.
Purpura hæmorrhagica, *acid. phosphor. 116, acid. sulphuric. 145, arsen. alb. 501.
Pyæmia, *acid. carbol. 63.
Pyrosis (including Waterbrash, etc.), acid. gallic. 69, acid. nitric. 102, acid. oxalic. 115, acon. nap. 209, argent. nitric. 410, arnica 436, arsen. alb. 486, calcar. carbon. 623, capsicum 653, carbo veg. 663, coffea 753.

Rheumatismus, acid. benzoic. 50, acid. carbol. 55, *acid. salicyl. 133, *acid. sulphurosum 148, acon. nap. 189, 192, 197, 204, antimon. crud. 341, arnica 432,

asafœtida 523, asarum europ. 526, *aurum 535, *belladonna 569, 576, bromium 607, bryonia 611, *cactus grand. 618, capsicum ann. 655, caulophyllum 669, causticum 676, china 698, chininum sulph. 703, cimicifuga 728, cina 732, *coccus cacti 747.

Satyrasis, acid. picric. 128, cantharides 649.

Scabies, acid. acet. 47, carbo veg. 667.

Scarlatina, *acid. carbol. 61, acid. muriat. 96, acid. nitric. 110, acid. phosphoric. 121, *ailanthus, 279, ammon. carbon. 308, *apium virus 377, arsenic. alb. 502, arum triphyl. 515, baryta carbon. 558, belladonna, 593.

Sciatica [see Neuralgia].

Scirrhus, *acid. carbol. 54, *acid. muriat. 91, apium virus 375, *arsen. alb. 484, 487, *arsen. iodat. 507, aurum 539, belladonna 577, *bromium 606, *carbo animal. 657.

Scrofulosis, (swellings, etc.), *baryta muriat. 559, calcar. carbon. 626, calcar. phosph. 626, calcar. sulphurat. 628, cistus canad. 737.

Scurvy (also Stomacace), acid. citric. 64, acon. nap. 198, 206, ammon. carbon. 307, antimon. tart. 352, argent. nitric. 407, arsenic. alb. 477, carbo veg. 661.

Somnambulism, *artemisia vulg. 511.

Spectra, belladonna 579.

Spermatorrhœa, acid. acet. 46, acid. phosphor. 118, acon. nap. 218, aurum 538, belladonna 588, cantharides 649, chamomilla 685, cinchona 700, collinsonia can. 765.

Spine, irritable, acid. oxalic. 114, *arsen. alb. 473, cimicifuga 725, *cocculus 742.

Spina bifida [see also Scrofulosis], calcar. phosphor. 626.

Spleen, hypertrophy of, *cinchona 697, chininum sulph. 704.

Sterility, cantharides 650.

Stomacace [see Scurvy].

Stomatitis materna, *acid. sulphuric. 143, acon. nap. 206, *arum triphyl. 515, baptisia 545, baryta carbon. 556.

Stomach, acidity of [see also Pyrosis, and Gastric derangements], acid. acet. 45, acid. citric. 64, acid. sulphuric. 144.

Stools, involuntary, acid. hydrocyan. 80.

Strangury [see Dysuria].

Strictures ani and recta, acon. nap. 214, baryta carbon. 559, belladonna 586.

Synovitis [see Inflammation].

Tænia, acid. salicyl. 135.

Tetanus, acid. hydrocyanic. 77, acon. nap. 205, *angustura vera. 327, belladonna 580, bryonia 609.

Tetter [see Eruptions].

Tinea capitis, antimon. crud. 336, cocculus 745.

Tonsils, hypertrophy of, baryta carbon. 556, belladonna 582.

Tonsillitis, acon. nap, 207, apium virus 367, baryta carbon. 556.

Torticollis, acon. nap. 193.

Treatment, antidotal, of, acid. acet. 47, acid. carbol. 63, acid. hydrocyan. 87, acid muriat. 97, acid. nitric. 111, acid. oxal. 115, acid. phosph. 122, acon. nap. 182, æthusa cyn. 245, agaricus musc. 270, alcohol 290, ammon. carbon. 309, ammon. muriat. 312, (liquid ammonia 313), antimon. tart. 359, argent. nitric. 421, arnica 446, arsenic. alb. 505, aurum muriat. 540, baryta muriat. 560, belladonna 595, bromium 607, cinchona 701, chloral hydrate 711.

Tumors, fatty, baryta carbonica 558.

Tussis convulsiva, acid. carbol. 62, acid. hydrocyan. 83, acid. muriat. 95, acon. nap. 225, *antimon. tart. 356, asafœtida 523, *belladonna 591, chamomilla 686, chelidon. maj. 690, cina 734, coccus cacti 748.

Ulcers, *acid. muriat. 90, 96, *acid. nitric. 101, 106, 110, acid phosphor. 121, acon. nap. 231, arsen. alb. 503, calcar. phosphor. 627, carbo veg. 667, cinchona 699.

Urethritis, acon. nap. 191, argent. nitric. 416, belladonna 588.

Urine, incontinence of [see Enuresis].

Urine, milky, acid. phosphor. 117.

Urine, retention and suppression, acid. hydrocyan. 82, arsen. alb. 491, belladonna 587, cantharides 648, coffea 754.

Uterus, affections of, *acid. carbol. 53, 63, *acid. muriat. 90, 96, acid. nitric. 101, 106, 110, acid. phosphor. 121, acon. nap. 231, antimon. tart. 355, apium virus 375, arsenic. alb. 484, 503, baptisia 552, belladonna 590, calcar. phosphor. 627, cantharides 650, carbo veg. 665, 667, cocculus 744.

Urticaria [see Eruptions].

Variola, acid. acet. 47, *acid. carbol. 61, acid. muriat. 96, acid. phosphoric. 121, antimon. crud. 341, antimon. tartar. 359, apium virus 379, arsenic. alb. 502, cimicifuga 728.

Veins, varicose, acid. nitric. 110, chamomilla 687.

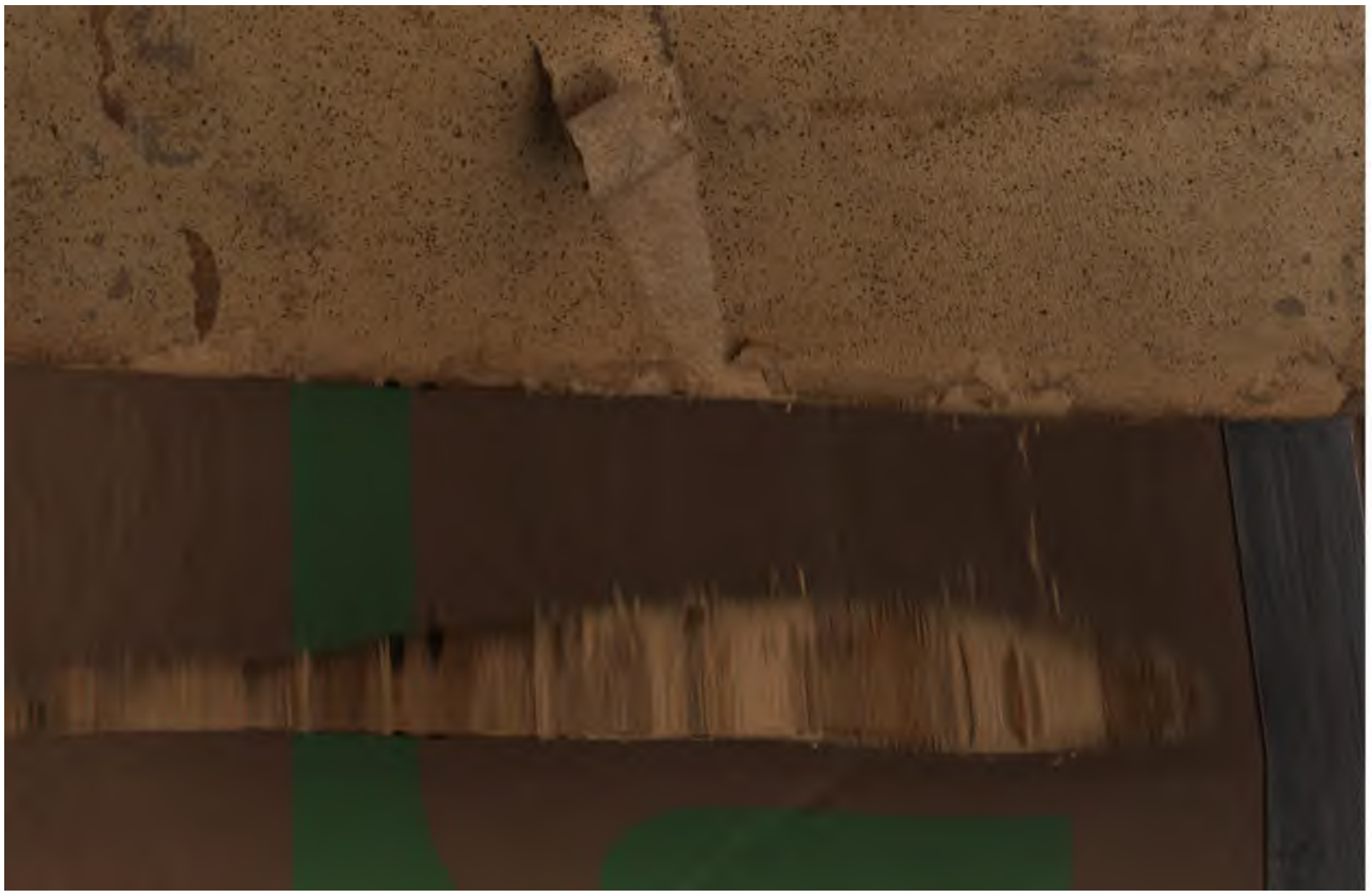
Vertigo, acid. hydrocyan. 76, acid. phosphoric. 116, anacardium 326, *arnica 432, belladonna 564, camphora 632, cannabis ind. 640, chininum sulph. 704, coffea 753.
Vomiting [see also Gastric derangements], acid. carbolic 59, æthusa cyanap. 244, calcar. carbon. 623, coffea 754.
Vulva, pustules on, antimon. tartar. 355.
Warty excrescences, *acid. nitric. 110.
Worm-affections, acon. nap. 214, *argent. nitric. 414, cina 730, 733.
Wounds, *acid. carbol. 53, acid. sulphurosum, 147, arnica 433, 444, asclepias syriaca 529, *calendula 628.

[redacted]

[redacted]

LANE MEDICAL LIBRARY

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below.

X1101 Herpel, C.J.
H49 Materia medica and
v.1 therapeutics. 70254
1889

NAME	DATE DUE